De Nouo Orbe,

OR

THE HISTORIE OF

the west *Indies*, Contayning the actes *and aduentures of the* Spanyardes, *which haue* conquered and peopled those Countries, inriched with varietie of pleasant re*lation of the Manners, Ceremonies, Lawes, Gouernments, and* Warres of the Indians.

Compriſed in eight Decades.

Written by *Peter Martyr* a *Millanoiſe* of *Angleria*, Cheife Secretary to the Emperour *Charles* the fift, and of his Priuie Councell.

Whereof three, haue beene formerly tranſlated into Engliſh, by *R. Eden*, whereunto the other fiue, are newly added by the Induſtrie, and painefull Trauaile of *M. Lok* Gent.

In the handes of the Lord are all the corners of the earth. Pſal. 95.

LONDON
Printed for *Thomas Adams.*
1612.

ILLVSTRISSIMO ATQVE ORNATISSIMO VIRO, IVLIO CAESARI, Equiti aurato, Summo Scacarij Cancellario, Inuictiſsimoq; REGI IACOBO a Secretis atque Intimis conſilijs, Michael Lok omnem exoptat felicitatem.

Erió apud me cogitanti (Illuſtriſsime, ornatiſsimeq; Domine) cui potiſsimũ lucubrationes haſce meas (poſteriores nempe quinque libellos Petri Martyris Angleriæ) conſecrarem, occurrit illud imprimis memorabile, quòd Author ipſe Decadum, Auguſtiſsimo Carolo Cæſari eius nominis quinto, a Conſilijs rerum Indicarum, deinde a Secretis fuit: cuius auſpicijs, hoc opus Noui orbis inuenti, & ſubacti per Hiſpanos, gentem inuictiſsimam, ſumma cura & induſtria elaboratum conſcripſerit. Tibi igitur, Iulio Cæſari, *ſereniſsimo Cæſari Britannico, a ſecretis, atq; intimis conſilijs dicandum putaui: tàm quod in te heroicas illas virtutes, quæ principatum decent, elucere videam, quam quod literarum mihi Patronus benigniſsimus videare, ſub cuius tutela, tanquam ſub Aiacis clypeo, tutiſsimum mihi ſit aſylum, portusq; benefidus, contra omnes Inuidorum procellas, rabidosq; morſus pateat. Ne tibi marum igitur (Illuſtriſsime Domine) videatur, quòd in hoc hominum delectu, cuius tanta eſt frequentia, te mihi Patronum vnicè aſciuerim: cum ipſa merita tua (non dicam mea) hoc ipſum iure videntur vendicare. Si igitur, (qua ſoles clementia) hunc meum infantulum, quaſi in cunis vagientem, fouere, atq; alere, non dedignabitur amplitudo tua: hoc erit humanitatis tuæ non leue argumentum, animosq; mihi dabit in futurum, grandiora moliendi. Fateor equidem, idq; ingenuè, nihil mihi, aut ſaltem parum deberi, qui aliorum veſtigia ſim ſecutus, nihil proprium*

 ingeſſerim

ingesserim: nisi hoc mihi fortè tribuendum sit, quod in vernaculam linguam (idq; suasu, & hortatu ornatissimi viri Richardi Hackluit, de Repub. bene meriti) omnibus peruiam traduxerim. Hoc enim meum est, quod primo suo ornatu nudatam virginem, preciosis vestibus spoliarim: quæ tamen, si pulchra videatur, nullo modo contemnenda est natiua illa venustas, quæ sine fuco, reddit amabilem. Quæ enim maior pulchritudo, aut gratior venustas in corpore benè cõposito desiderari possit, quam quæ in ipsa nuditate appareat, vbi omnia membra, iusta proportionis, & lineamentorum Symmetria coniunguntur? Quod quidem in integro hoc volumine, & Historiarum serie, omnibus erit perspicuum: cum, præter ipsam nudam Narrationem (quæ mirabiles sui amores excitabit) tanta sit omnium lauta varietas, vt legentibus non exiguam pariat voluptatem. Quemadmodum enim qui hortum aliquẽ amœnissimum summa arte, & industria compositum atq; elegantem, floribus & herbis fragantibus vndiq; consitũ, ingressi, gratum inde spirantem odorem, propter suauitatem, naribus libentèr haurient, & auidè admouebunt: nec minore etiam afficiantur voluptate, tum propter redolentem florum suauitatem, tum propter admirandam colorum varietatem, quibus Natura quodammodo luxuriare, & quasi lasciuire videatur: sic, qui in Decadum terrestrem Paradisum, tantis delicijs, & inaudita nouitate affluentem semel ingressi fuerint, ac dulcedinem eius penitiùs degustarint, non posse fieri existimandum est, quin & in ipso primo introitu, & postquam latissimum hunc Authoris campũ expatiati fuerint (qui longè latèq; sese diffundit, etiam in exteras ignoti orbis partes) multo maiorem capiant voluptatem. Siue igitur, tot immensas terras, perlustratas, siue tot emensa maria contemplemur, magna, & miranda videmus omnia. Si vero tot exantlatos labores, in periculis adeundis plusquam virilem fortitudinem, inuictiq; animi cõstantiã planè incredibilem, vigilias, Inediam, feruẽtis

solis

ſolis æſtus, intueamur, quæ ſanè omnia, terra, mariq; contra gentem barbaram, Hiſpani fortitèr perpeſsi ſint, reperiemus (nec ineptè quidem) quod trahamus in exemplar: Virgineamq; noſtram eadem cura, & aſsiduis impenſis & laboribus exornemus, quibus ſuam Indiam Hiſpani: nec pigeat, rem (bonis omnibus) tam probatam & laudabilem, ſtrenuè atq; fortitèr aggredi, ne mora periculum minetur, populumq; Barbarum, inſuetum iugo, ad defectionem vllo modo prouocemus: at hæc obitèr dicenda putaui, ſed quæ penitùs imbibenda. Vnũ tamen breuitèr addendum, ſummaq; cura, & prudentia enitendũ eſt, ne priuatis diſsidijs, infeſtiſq; ſimultatibus inter nos exortis, quemadmodũ Hiſpani mutuis cædibus ſæuiebant, ita gens noſtra ambitioſa dominandi cupiditate, omnia trahat in exitium. Iam verò, vt ad intermiſſam redeam orationem, vnde paulisper digreſſus fuerim: hìc inueniet quodcunq; deſiderabit lector nouitatis auidus. Si terras, auri & argenti feraces, ſi gemmas, Margaritas, lapides precioſos, ſi frugiferas arbores diuerſarum ſpecierum, ſi aromata quærat: En tibi cuncta iſta, non parcè Natura elargita eſt, ſed prodiga manu in ſinum legentis effudit. Hìc enim aurum natiuum inueniet, quo ſitim expleat ſuam, modò legendi potius, quam habendi deſiderio flagret. Tam benignam hìc ſe præbet Natura matrem, vt etiam obuijs quibusq; ſeſe blandè offerat deoſculandam, atquè amplectendam. At, ſi magis placeat exterarum nationũ mores, ritus, & auitas conſuetudines intueri, en tibi patentem portam, vnde ingreſſus pateat ad ipſa penetralia: aut, ſi mauis ſubdio ambulare, patent Montana, & campeſtria, Nemora, Saltus, & Fluenta, quibus fruêre pro arbitrio. Innumera ſunt, & penè infinita, quæ in immenſum creſcerent, ſi ſingula rerecenſerem, quæ quæq; pagina complexa eſt. Hæc igitur ſufficiant in præſentia, quæ hùc in medium attuli, vt ſaltem eorũ (quæ fuſiùs & copioſius in hac Hiſtoria pertractantur) guſtũ aliquem darem lautiorem. Qui pleniùs bibere, & cibari cupiunt

piunt, ex ipsis fontibus hauriant, delicias q; epularũ quæ conuiuantibus apponuntur, benigna, & larga manu capiant. Hìc enim regali sumptu parantur fercula, quæ mouebunt appetitũ, non ciebunt nauseam, ni fortè (vt mœdicè loquar) crudum ponatur super indigestum. In hoc autem genere, non me latet, multos humoris tam maligni esse, & tantæ cruditatis, vt nihil ferè benè sapiat: quod planè gustum demonstrat febricitantem, cui omnia penè sint insipida, nisi quæ acrimoniam quandam, & acetosam naturam præ se ferunt. At hæc leuitèr tetigisse sat est, ne crabrones irritemus, qui cum mellis nihil habeant, aculeum tamen gerunt venenatum, quo obuium quemq; vulnerent, & infectentur. Iam verò vt incæptam claudam orationem, cum eruditis, & bonarum literarum alumnis semper placere maximè studuerim, hanc apud eos me gratiam initurum spero (præcipuè apud amplitudinem tuam, cui me, mea q; omnia humillimè deuouco) vt æqui, boniq; consulant, si quid in tam difficili, tantaq; rerum varietate, a me erratum sit, quorum venia, saltem, si non approbatio, languentem quodammodo reficiet, atq; recreabit: qua spe fretus, fidens animi, aliquantulum me erigam, atq; consolabor, amplitudinis tuæ præsertìm nixus authoritate, quæ debilem & inermem tueatur: cui annos beatos, ingentem honorum, & dignitatis cumulum, omnemq; terrenam, & cœlestem felicitatem, serió, idq; ex animo, semper precamur.

Amplitudinis tuæ
studiosissimus

Michael Lok

To the Reader.

Hoſo committe themſelues vnto the huge, and mayne *Ocean*, in a ſmall veſſell, may ſooner expect to be ſwallowed in that vaſtity of waters, through the rage and furie of the Sea, then hope to gaine the deſired, and intended hauen. And ſeeing my ſelfe may well bee compared to that ſmall veſſell, being but a litle boate, and no barke of any burthen, to ſayle the tempeſtuous Seas, and ſpacious Ocean of this *Hiſtory*: I will therefore (like the vnskilfull Nauigators of former ages) rather coaſt it along the ſhoares, then ſpreade my ſayles vnto the enuious windes in a daungerous Sea, through any arrogant preſumption of mine owne ſtrength, hoping therby, to gaine the more ſecuritie, when (ſtill within the viewe of lande) I may ſafely put into euery harbour, and ſo, auoide the innumerable perilles, which might otherwiſe inſue. For this *Hiſtory* comprehendeth a large, and copious diſcourſe, full of all variety, extending it ſelfe in that exceeding length, that I might ſooner weary, and looſe my ſelfe in the narration, then giue full ſatisfaction to the Reader. Yet, that I may yeelde them due content, I purpoſe to giue ſome ſmall taſt of the contents of the whole, and for the reſt, referre them to the body, and ſubſtance of the booke, whereof this ſmall *Epitomy*, may iuſtly bee termed but the ſhaddowe. You ſhall therefore vnderſtande, that this worke of the Decades (written by *Peter Martyr* a *Millanoiſe* of *Angleria*, intitled the *Hiſtory* of the newe worlde) containeth the firſt diſcouery of the weſt *Indies*,

together

together with the ſubiection,and conqueſt therof.Wherin, we are chiefely to conſider,the induſtry,and trauailes of the Spanyarde, their exceeding charge in furniſhing ſo many ſhippes, for this intended expedition,their continuall ſupplyes to further their attemptes, and their actiue and vndaunted ſpirites, in executing matters of that qualitie, and difficultie, and laſtly, their conſtant reſolution of Plantation. All whiche, may bee exemplary vnto vs, to performe the like in our *Virginea*, whiche beeing once throughly planted,and inhabited with our people, may returne as greate benefitte to our Nation in another kinde, as the Indies doe vnto the Spanyard:for although it yeeldnot golde, yet, is it a fruitfull pleaſant countrey, repleniſhed with all good thinges, neceſſary for the life of man, if they be induſtrious, who inhabite it. But wee leaue this to them, who haue authoritie, and good purſes, to further a matter of ſuche important conſequence, and returne to our purpoſe. Beſides the firſt diſcouery of this countrie of the Weſt Indies,this hiſtorie likewiſe declareth the conqueſt, and ſubiection of the people, the manner howe, and what myriades of millions of poore naked Indians were ſlaughtered, and ſubdued through the conquering ſworde, and the number of the Spanyardes, that attempted, and performed the ſame.Wherein,the chiefe men of note, & principall Commaunders, haue their particular names ſet down,as *Chriſt. Columbus Fern.Cortes, Fern. Magaglianus*, and the reſt, whome the Author hath expreſſely mentioned,to their æternall cõmendation : and for the incitement, and prouocation of the liuing, to the like honourable, and high attemptes. Here alſo, are the people deſcribed, by their ſeuerall Nations, their particular rites, ceremonies, and cuſtomes, by their habite, and attyre, eyther in warre, or peace: alſo,

ſo, by their religion, ſacrifices, and other demeanure, & geſtures whatſoeuer: ſo that to reade the particulars, diſcourſed there at large, which I briefely mention heere, will ſo allure the reader, that nothing may ſeeme more pleaſing, or delightfull: for, as in faſhions of apparell, and ordinary diet wee like extraordinary varietie, and change, though both tranſgreſſe the rules of modeſtie, and ſobrietie, yet either of theſe pleaſe the appetite, and vntemperate deſires: ſo doth varietie of hiſtorie yeelde more pleaſure, and contentment, which (being a thing of more indifferencie, and as ſtrong a motiue in another kinde) cannot but affect the ſences, and intellectuall faculties, with farre greater delight. Hereunto he addeth the ſpeciall deſcription of the ſeuerall countries, with their particular ſituation, boundes, abuttments, and qualitie of the ſoyle: together with their Mountaines, hilles, riuers, meddowes, paſtures, woodes, forreſts, valleyes, playnes, and champions: and what goodly citties, and fortified townes are there erected, with the mattter, and manner of their architecture, and building, with all the ornament, and elegancie thereof: their huge Pallaces, and houſes of pleaſure, farre exceeding many Chriſtian Princes courtes: their orchardes, gardens, and other incloſures for wilde beaſtes and foules of diuers kindes, beautified with wonderful art, and curioſitie: their mightie Lakes, (whereof ſome are little inferiour to the *Euxine Sea*) abounding with excellent fiſh, and whatſoeuer elſe the diuine bountie might beſtowe vppon a bleſſed countrey, to inrich them with all earthly felicitie. And laſtly hee largely deſcribeth, what thoſe Mountaynes, hilles, valleyes, and champions, ryuers, and Lakes ingender, and bring foorth: what mineralles, as gold, and ſiluer, and what pearle, and precious ſtones: what wilde

beaſtes, prodigious and ſtraunge, what foule, and fiſhe, flyes, and wormes of the earth, & other noyſome things, are bredde there : and of the nature, and qualitie of all theſe. All which, this *Hiſtorian* moſt learnedly in a more large, and ample maner, diſcourſeth, then this my ſhort narration canne report, whiche leaſt it exceede the iuſt meaſure of due limittes, and boundes, I willingly perſwade the reader, to haue recourſe vnto the Author himſelfe, from whence he ſhall receiue a more perfect ſatisfaction touching particulars then this generalitie doth include. Thus hoping the courteous, and diſcreet, will mildly excuſe, if not approue, what I haue rudely done, I ſubmit my ſelfe to euery humor, and expect differing cenſures anſwerable to the diſſonant opinions, & variable inclination of euerie Reader.

M. Lok.

Certaine Preambles here followe, gathered by R. Eden *heretofore, for the better vnderſtanding of the whole worke.*

Of the firſt diſcouering of the Weſt Indies.

A Certayne Carauell ſayling in the Weſt Ocean, about the coaſtes of Spayne, hadd a forcible and continuall winde from the Eaſt, whereby it was driuen to a land vnknowne, and not deſcribed in any Map or Carde of the Sea, and was driuen ſtill along by the coaſte of the ſame for the ſpace of many daies, vntill it came to a hauen, where in a ſhort time the moſt part of the mariners, being long before very weake and feble by reaſon of hunger and trauayle, dyed: ſo that onely the Pilot, with three or foure other, remayned aliue. And not only they that dyed, did not enioy the Indies whiche they firſt diſcouered to their misfortune, but the reſidue alſo that liued had in maner as litle fruition of the ſame: not leauing, or at the leaſt not openly publiſhing any memorie thereof, neyther of the place, or what it was called, or in what yeere it was founde: Albeit, the fault was not theirs, but rather the malice of others, or the enuie of that which we cal fortune. I do not therfore marueile, that the auncient hiſtories affirme, that great thinges proceede and increaſe of ſmall and obſcure beginninges, ſith we haue ſeene the ſame verified in this finding of the Indies, being ſo notable and newe a thing. We neede not be curious to ſeeke the name of the Pilot, ſith death made a ſhorte ende of his doinges. Some will, that he came from *Andaluzia*, and traded to the Ilandes of *Canaria*, and the Iland of *Madera*, when this large and mortall nauigation chaunced vnto him. Other ſay that hee was a *Byſcanne* and traded into Englande and France. Other alſo, that hee was a Portugall, & that either he went or came from *Mina* or *India*: whiche agreeth well with the name of theſe newe landes, as I haue ſayd before. Againe, ſome there be that ſay that he brought the *Carauell* to Portugall, or the Ilande of *Madera*, or to ſome

A hard beginning.

The Pilot that firſt found the Indies.

Mina.

other of the Ilandes called *De los Azores*. Yet doe none of them affirme any thing, although they all affirme that the Pilot dyed in the house of *Christopher Colon*, with whom remayned all suche writinges and annotations as he had made of his voyage in the said Carauell, aswell of such thinges as he obserued both by land and sea, as also of the eleuation of the pole in those lands which he had discouered.

What manner of man Christopher Colon (otherwise called Columbus) was, and how he came first to the knowledge of the Indies.

CHristopher *Colon* was borne in *Cugureo*, or (as some say) in *Nerui*, a village in the territory of *Genua* in Italie. Hee descended as some thinke, of the house of the *Pelestreles* of *Placentia* in *Lumbardie*. He beganne of a chylde to bee a maryner: of whose arte they haue great exercise on the ryuer of *Genua*. He traded many yeeres into *Suria*, and other parts of the East. After this, hee became a maister in making cardes for the sea, whereby hee hadde great vantage. Hee came to *Portugall* to know the reason and description of the South coasts of Affrica, and the nauigations of the Portugalles, thereby to make his cardes more perfect to bee solde. Hee maryed in Portugall, as some say: or as many say, in the Iland of *Madera*, where he dwelt at such time as the saide Carauell arryued there, whose Pilot sojorned in his house, and dyed also there, bequeathing to *Colon* his carde of the description of such newe landes as he had found, whereby *Colon* hadde the first knowledge of the Indies. Some haue thought that *Colon* was well learned in the Latine tongue and the science of Cosmographie: and that he was thereby first moued to seeke the lands of *Antipodes*, and the rich Iland of *Cipango*, whereof *Marchus Paulus* writeth. Also that he had reade what *Plato* in his dialogues of *Timeus* and *Critias*, writeth of the great Ilande of *Atlantide*, and of a great lande in the west Ocean vndiscouered, being bigger then Asia and Affrica. Furthermore that he had knowledge what *Aristotle* and *Theophrastus* saye in their bookes of Maruayles, where they write that certayne marchauntes of Carthage, sayling from the strayghtes of *Gi-*

bralter

braltar towarde the Weſt and South, founde after many daies a great Iſande not inhabited, yet repleniſhed with all thinges requiſite, and hauing many nauigable ryuers. In deede *Colon* was not greatly learned: yet of good vnderſtanding. And when he had knowledge of the ſayde newe landes by the information of the deade Pilotte, made relation thereof to certayne learned menne, with whome he conferred as touching the lyke thinges mentioned of olde authors. Hee communicated this ſecrete and conferred chiefely with a Fryar, named *Iohn Perez* of *Marchena*, that dwelt in the *Monaſtery* of *Rabida*. So that I verily beleeue, that in manner all that hee declared, and manie thinges more that hee left vnſpoken, were written by the ſayde Spanyſhe Pilotte that dyed in his houſe. For I am perſwaded, that if *Colon* by ſcience atteined to the knowledge of the Indies, hee woulde long beefore haue communicated this ſecrete to his owne countrey-menne the *Genuenſes*, that trauayle all the worlde for gaynes, and not haue come into Spayne for this purpoſe. But doubtleſſe hee neuer thought of any ſuche thing, beefore hee chaunced to bee acquainted with the ſayde Pylotte, who founde thoſe landes by fortune, according to the ſayinge of Plinie, *Quod ars docere non potuit, caſus inuenit.* That is, That arte coulde not teache, chaunce founde. Albeit, the more Chriſtian opinion is, to thinke that GOD of his ſingular prouidence and infinitte goodneſſe, at the length with eyes of compaſſion as it were looking downe from heauen vpon the Sonnes of Adam, ſo long kept vnder Sathans captiuitie, intended euen then (for cauſes to him onelie vnknowne) to rayſe thoſe windes of mercy whereby that Carauell (herein moſt lyke vnto the ſhyppe of *Noe*, whereby the remnant of the whole worlde was ſaued, as by this Carauell this newe worlde receyued the firſt hope of their ſaluation) was driuen to theſe landes. But wee will nowe declare what great thinges followed of this ſmall begynning, and howe *Colon* followed this matter, reuealed vnto him not without GODS prouidence.

Colon was not much learned.

Colon conferred with learned men.

The attempt of Colon.

What labour and trauayle Colon tooke in attempting his first voyage to the Indies.

AFter the death of the Pilot & marryners of the Spanyſhe Carauell that diſcouered the Indies, *Chriſtopher Colon* purpoſed to ſeeke the ſame. But in howe much more hee deſired this, the leſſe was his power to accompliſhe his deſire. For, beeſide that of himſelfe hee was not able to furniſhe one ſhyppe, he lacked alſo the fauour of a King, vnder whoſe protection he might ſo enioy the riches hee hoped to finde, that none other myght take the ſame from him, or defeate him there of. And ſeeing the king of Portugal occupied in the conqueſt of Affrica, and the Nauigations of the Eaſt, which were then firſt attempted, the King of Caſtyle likewiſe no leſſe buiſied in the warres of *Granada*, hee ſent to his brother *Bartholomewe Colon* (who was alſo priuie to this ſecrete) to practiſe with the King of Englande (Henry the ſeuenth) being verie rich and without warres, promiſing to bring him great riches in ſhorte time, if hee woulde ſhewe him fauour, and furniſhe him with ſhippes to diſcouer the newe Indies, whereof he had certaine knowledge. But neyther here being able to bring his ſuite to paſſe, he cauſed the matter to be moued to the king of Portugal *Don Alonſa*, the fifth of that name: at whoſe hands he found neither fauour nor mony, foraſmuch as the Licentiat *Calzadilla* the biſhop of *Viſeo*, and one maiſter *Rodrigo*, men of credite in the ſcience of Coſmographie, withſtoode him, and contended that there neither was nor coulde any golde or other riches bee founde in the Weſt, as *Colon* affirmed. By reaſon whereof he was very ſad and penſiue: but yet was not diſcouraged, or deſpaired of ỹ hope of his good aduenture, which hee afterwarde founde. This done, he tooke ſhypping at *Liſburne*, and came to *Palos* of *Moguer*, where hee communed with *Martin Alonſo Pinzon*, an experte Pilotte, who offered himſelfe vnto him. After this, diſcloſing the whole ſecretes of his minde to *Iohn Perez* of *Marchena* (a fryar of thorder of ſaint *Frances* in *Rabida*, and wel learned in Coſmography) and declaring vnto him howe by following the courſe of the Sunne by a temperate voyage, rich and great landes might be founde: the Fryar greatly commended his enterpriſe, and gaue him

Henry the ſeuenth.

Barn rde kn ve not all things.

him counſayle to breake the matter to the Duke of *Medina Sidonia*, *Don Enrique* of *Guzman*, a great Lorde, and very rich: alſo to *Don Luis* of *Cerda*, the Duke of *Medina Celi*, who at that time had great prouiſion of ſhips well furniſhed in his hauen of *Santa Maria*. But whereas both theſe Dukes tooke the matter for a dreame, and as a thing deuiſed of an Italian deceiuer, who (as they thought) had before with like pretence deluded the kinges of Englande and Portugall, the Fryar gaue him courage to goe to the courte of the Catholike Princes *Don Fernando*, and lady *Iſabell* princes of Caſtile, affirming that they woulde bee ioyfull of ſuche newes: And for his better furtherance herein, wrote letters by him to Fryar *Ferdinando* of *Talauera* the Queenes confeſſor. *Chriſtopher Colon* therefore, repayred to the Court of the Catholike princes, in the yeere 1486. and deliuered vnto their handes the petition of his requeſt, as concerning the diſcouering of the new Indies. But they being more carefull, and applying all their mynde howe they might dryue the Moores out of the kingdome of *Granada*, whiche great enterpriſe they had already taken in hande, did little or nothing eſteeme the matter. But *Colon* not thus diſcouraged, founde the meanes to declare his ſuite to ſuch as had ſometimes priuate communication with the King. Yet becauſe hee was a ſtraunger, and went but in ſimple apparel, nor otherwiſe credited then by the letter of a gray fryar they beleeued him not, neyther gaue eare to his wordes, whereby he was greatly tormented in his imagination. Onely *Alonſo* of *Quintanilia*, the Kinges chiefe Auditor, gaue him meate and drinke at his owne charges, and hearde gladly ſuche thynges as hee declared of the landes not then founde: deſiring him in the meane tyme to bee content with that poore entertainment, and not to diſpayre of his enterpryſe: putting him alſo in good comforte that he ſhoulde, at one time or other, come to the ſpeech of the Catholike princes. And thus ſhortly after, by the meanes of *Alonſo* of *Quintanilia*, *Colon* was brought to the preſence and audience of the Cardinall *Don pero Gonzales* of *Mendoza*, archbiſhop of *Toledo*, a manne of great reuenues and authority with the King and Queene, who brought him before them, after that he well perceiued and examined his entent. And by this meanes was his ſuite hearde of the Catholike princes, who alſo reade the booke

The conqueſt of Granada.

The archbiſhop of Toledo.

booke of his memorials which he preſented vnto them. And although at the firſt they tooke it for vaine & falſe that he promiſed, neuertheleſſe they put him in good hope that he ſhould bee wel diſpatched whē they had finiſhed the wars of *Granada*, which they had now in hād. With which anſwer, *Colon* began to reuiue his ſpirits, with hope to be better eſteemed, & more fauorably to be heard among the gentlemen & noblemen of the courte, who before tooke him onely for a crafty fellow & deceiuer: & was no thing diſmaide or diſcouraged whenſoeuer hee debated the matter with them, although many iudged him phantaſticall, as is the maner of ignorāt men, to call all ſuch as attēpt any thing beyōd their reach, & the cōpaſſe of their knowledg, thinking the worlde to be no bigger then the cages wherin they are brought vp and liue. But to returne to *Colon*. So hot & vrgēt was the ſiege of *Granada*, that they preſently graunted him his demande to ſeeke the new lands, & to bring from thence gold, ſiluer, pearles, precious ſtones, ſpices, and ſuch other rich things. They gaue him alſo the 10. part of all the reuenues and cuſtomes due vnto the king, of all ſuch landes as he ſhoulde diſcouer, not doing preiudice in any thing to the king of Portugall. The particulars of this agreement were made in the towne called *Sancta Fe*: & the priuiledge of the rewarde in *Granada* the xxx. day of Aprill, the ſame yeere that citie was won. And whereas the ſaid Catholike princes had not money preſent to diſpatch *Colon*, *Luis* of S. *Angel*, the Kings Secretary of accomptes, lent them 6. *Quentes* of *Maraz*, which in a groſſe ſumme make 16. thouſande Ducates.

In the ſcutcheon of armes giuen to *Columbus* by *Don Ferdinando* and queene *Iſabella*, theſe verſes were written.

Por Caſtella, y por Leon. Nueuo mondo hallo Colon.

For *Caſtile* and for *Leon.*

A newe worlde founde was by *Colon.*

Why they were called Indies.

The colour of the East Indians.

SOme thinke that the people of the new world were called Indians, becauſe they are of the colour of the eaſt Indians. And although (as it ſeemeth to me) they differ much in colour and faſhions, yet it is true, that of India they were called Indians. India is properly called that great Prouince of Aſia, in the whiche great Alexander kept his warres, and was ſo named of the ryuer

Indus

Indus: & it is diuided into many kingdomes confining with the ſame. From this great India (called the Eaſt India) came great cõpanies of men, as writeth *Herodotus*, & inhabited that great parte of Ethiopia that lyeth betweene the ſea *Bermeia* (otherwiſe called the red ſea, or the gulfe of *Arabia*) and the riuer of *Nilus*: al which regions ſ great Chriſtian prince *Preſter Iohn* doth now poſſeſſe. The ſaid Indians preuailed ſo much, that they vtterly chaunged the cuſtomes and name of that land, & called it India: by reaſon whereof, Ethiopia alſo hath of long tyme bin called India. And hereupon it came that *Ariſtotle*, *Seneca*, & certayne other old authors ſayd, that India was not farre from Spaine. After this alſo, of later dayes our weſt India was ſo called, of the ſaide India of *Preſter Iohn* where the Portugalles had their trade: For the Pilot of the Carauell that was firſt dryuen by forcible winde to an vnknowne land in the weſt Ocean, called the ſame India, beecauſe the Portugalles ſo called ſuch landes as they had lately diſcouered Eaſtwarde. *Chriſtopher Colon* alſo, after the ſaid Pilot, called the weſt landes by the ſame name: Albeit ſome that take *Colonus* for an expert Coſmographer, thinke that he ſo named them of the Eaſt India, as to be the furtheſt & vnknowne end therof, reaching into the Weſt, vnder the other hemiſpherie or halfe globe of the earth beneath vs: affirming that whē he firſt attempted to diſcouer the Indies, he went chiefly to ſeeke the rich Iland of *Cipango*, which falleth on the part of great *China* or *Cathay*, as writeth *Marcus Paulus Venetus*, & other: and that he ſhoulde ſooner come thither by following the courſe of the Sunne Weſtwarde, then againſt the ſame.

Of the colour of the Indians.

ONe of the marueylous things that God vſeth in the compoſition of man, is colour: which doubtleſſe cannot bee conſidered without great admiration, in holding one to be white, and another blacke, being colours vtterly contrary: ſome likewiſe to be yelow, which is betweene blacke and white: and other of other colours, as it were of diuers liueries. And as theſe colours are to be marueyled at, euen ſo is it to be conſidered, howe they differ one from another as it were by degrees, foraſmuch as ſome men are white after diuers ſorts of whitneſſe, yelowe after diuers manners of yelow, & blacke after diuers ſorts of blackeneſſe: & howe

from

from white they goe to yelowe by diſcolouring to browne and redde, and to blacke by aſhe colour, and murry, ſomwhat lighter then blacke, and tawny like vnto the Weſt Indians, whiche are altogether in generall either purple or tawny, like vnto ſodd Quinces, or of the colour of Cheſnuttes or Oliues, whiche colour is to them naturall: and not by their going naked, as manie haue thought: albeit their nakednesse haue ſomewhat helped thereunto. Therefore in like manner, and with ſuch diuerſitie as menne are commonly white in Europe, and blacke in Affrike, euen with like varietie are they tawny in theſe Indies, with diuers degrees diuerſly inclining more or leſſe to blacke or white. No leſſe marueyle is it to conſider, that menne are white in Siuile, and blacke at the cape of *Buena Speranza*, & of Cheſnutte coloure at the ryuer of *Plata*, being all in equall degrees from the Equinoctiall lyne. Lykewiſe, that the men of Affrike and Aſia, that lyue vnder the burnt lyne (called *Zona Torrida*) are blacke: and not they that lyue beneath, or on this ſide the ſame lyne, as in *Mexico*, *Iucatan*, *Quauhtema*, *Lian*, *Nicoragua*, *Panama*, *Santo Domingo*, *Paria*, *Cape Sainct Auguſtine*, *Lima*, *Quito*, and other landes of *Peru*, which touch in the ſame *Æquinoctial*. For in all the tracte of theſe coaſtes, certayne blacke men were founde onely in *Quarequa*, when *Vaſchus Nunnez* of *Balboa* diſcouered the ſea of *Sur*. By reaſon wherof it may ſeeme, that ſuch varyety of colours proceedeth of man, & not of the earth: which may well be, although we bee all borne of Adam and Eue, and knowe not the cauſe why God hath ſo ordeyned it, otherwiſe then to conſider that his diuine maieſty hath don this, as infinite other, to declare his omnipotency and wiſedome, in ſuch diuerſities of colours, as appeare not onely in the nature of manne, but the like alſo in beaſtes, byrdes, and floures, where diuers and contrary colours are ſeene in one litle feather, or the leaues growing out of one little ſtalke. Another thing is alſo greatly to bee noted, as touching theſe Indians: and this is, that their hayre is not curid, as is the Moores and Ethiopians that inhabite the ſame clime: nevther are they balde, except very ſeldome, and that but little. All which things may giue further occaſions to Philoſophers to ſearch the ſecrets of nature, and complexions of men, with the nouelties of the newe worlde.

The colour of the Weſt Indians.

Gods wiſedome and power is ſeene in his workes.

A moſt auncient teſtimonie of the Weſt Indies, by the writing of the diuine Philoſopher Plato.

PLato in his famous and diuine Dialogue named *Timeus* where he ētreateth of the vniuerſal nature & frame of ỹ whole world, taketh for his principle the moſt auncient hyſtorie of an Iland, in time of great antiquitie, named *Athlantides*, making alſo mention of the king, people, & inhabitāts of the ſame: & that they kept warre againſt the *Atheniens*, and were ouercome of them. *Plato* alſo there inducing the ſaid hiſtorie to be rehearſed by one named *Critia*, who affirmed that he had often heard it of his Vncle, who was in ỹ time of *Solon*, one of the ſeuen ſages of the Greekes. This *Critia* declared, that when *Solon* went into Egypt to a certayne citty named *Saim*, ſituate vpō ỹ riuer of *Nilus*, where ỹ diuiſiō & recurring of the riuer, maketh the Iland *Delta*, he there ſpake with certayne learned prieſtes, very ſkilfull in knowledge of antiquities of māy worldes paſt. Inſomch ỹ they made mention of many things ỹ were before the flood of Noe, or *Deucalion*, & alſo before the vniuerſal conflagratiō or burning of the world in ỹ time of *Phaeton*, foraſmuch as the warrs betwene the people of the ſayd Iland of *Athlantides* & the *Atheniens* was lōg before the general flood, & the cōflagration aforeſayd. *Plato* induceth the prieſt, ſpeaking to *Solon* in maner as followeth.

Things moſt maruelous & true (*O Solon*) remayne in auncient writyngs & memorie of our predeceſſours, & old ages long before our times. But aboue all things, one exceedeth al admiration for the greatneſſe & ſingularitie thereof, which is this: It is in our records of moſt antiquities, that in times paſt your city of *Athens* hath oftētimes kept warrs againſt an innumerable multitude of natiōs which came frō the ſea *Athlantike*, in maner into al *Europe* and *Aſia*: whereas now appeareth no ſuch nation, foraſmuch as the ſayde ſea is now all ouer nauigable: And yet at that time had

in

in the mouth,and as it were in the entrie (where you place the Columnes of Hercules) an Ilande which was ſayd to be much greater then all *Africa* and *Aſia*, and that from thence was paſſage to many other Ilandes neere thereabout, and from the ſayde Ilandes to the continent or firme lande, which was right ouer againſt it neere vnto the ſea: Yet,that within the mouth, there was a little gulfe with a porte: the deepe ſea with out,was the true ſea, and the lande without was the true continent. This Ilande was named *Athlantides*, and in it was a Kinge of marueilous great power and might, who had the dominion of the ſayde Ilande,and many other,and alſo a great part of the continent lande whereof we haue ſpoken, and much more towarde our partes alſo, foraſmuch as they were dominatours of the thyrde part of the worlde conteyning *Africa*, *Egypt*, aud *Europe*, euen vnto the ſea *Tirrhenum*. The power therefore of them being then ſo great, they came to inuade both your countrey and ours, and all other that are within the Columnes of Hercules. Then (*O Solon*) the vertue of your citty ſhewed it ſelfe famous in magnanimitie and feates of armes, with the aſſemblance of the other Grecians, in reſiſtynge their great power, vntyl you had driuen them out of our lands,and reſtored vs to our libertie But ſhortly after that this enterpriſe was atchiued, befel a marueylous great earthquake,and exundation or ouerflowing of the ſea,which continued for the ſpace of one day and night: In the which the earth opened it ſelfe, and inglutted all thoſe valiant and warlike men, and the ſayde Ilande *Athlantides* ſunke into the bottome of the ſea, which was the occaſion that neuer from that tyme forwarde,any ſhyp coulde ſayle that way,by reaſon of the great mudde and ſlyme which remayned of the drowned Ilande.

This is the ſumme of thoſe thinges which olde *Critia* ſayde he had vnderſtoode of *Solon*. And certainely theſe wordes of *Plato* of the ſayd Iland,haue cauſed great contention among many great Philoſophers, which haue written commentaries vpon the ſayde Dialogue of *Timeus* compoſed by *Plato*: Inſomuch that the ſame in thoſe dayes being vtterly vnknown, many haue taken this narration of *Solon*, for an allegoricall fable, and haue interpreted the ſame in diuers ſenſes and meanynges. But it

may

many now well appeare the true meaning hereof to be this, that *Plato* intending to wryte of the vniuerſall frame of the worlde, the which he knewe to be made an habitation for the diuine beſt man, and alſo beholdyng therin the great ornament and beauty of the heauen and ſtarres, whereby man might knowe his God and creatour, it might ſeeme to him a thing to farre from reaſon, that onely two partes thereof ſhould be inhabited, and the other part deſolate and depriued of men: and that the Sunne & ſtarres might ſeeme to ſhewe their light onely halfe their courſe without profite, ſhining only vpon the ſea & deſolate places, deſtitute of man & other liuinge creatures. And therefore *Plato* had in great admiration the hiſtorye of the ſayde Egyptian prieſt, making mention of an other part of the world beſide *Aſia*, *Europe*, and *Africa*, and thought it woorthy to be rehearſed in the beginning of his diuine Dialogue aforeſayde. We ought therefore certainely to thinke our ſelues moſt bound vnto God, that in theſe our times it hath pleaſed him to reueale and diſcouer this ſecrete in the finding of this new worlde, whereby wee are certaynely aſſured, that vnder our Pole ſtarre, and vnder the *Æquinoctiall* line, are moſt goodly and ample regions, as well and commodiouſly inhabited, as are other partes of the worlde beſt known vnto vs.

The teſtimonie of the Poet Seneca *in his Tragedie* De Medea, *whereby the ſpirite of Poeticall furie, he ſayth.*

Venient annis
Secula ſeris, quibus Oceanus
Vincula rerum laxet, et ingens
Pateat tellus, Typhiſque nouos
Detegat Orbes,
Nec ſit terris, vltima Thyle.

Which may be thus Engliſhed.

In late yeeres new worldes ſhalbe founde,
And newe landes ſhall then appeare on the grounde,

When

When *Tiphis* Nauigation new worldes ſhall finde out,
Then ſhall not Thyle for laſt be left out.
For then ſhall the Ocean diſſolue his large bandes,
And ſhewe foorth newe worldes, regions, and landes.

Thyle is an Iland.

To the moſt noble prince and catholike King, Charles, Peter Martyr of Angleria wiſheth perpetuall felicitie.

THe diuine prouidence, from the time that he firſt created ỹ world, hath reſerued vnto this day the knowledge of the great & large *Ocean* ſea. In the which tyme he hath opened ỹ ſame chiefely vnto you (moſt mighty Prince) by ỹ good fortune & happy ſucceſſe of your grandfather by your mother ſide. The ſame prouidence (I know not by what deſtinie) hath brought me out of my natiue countrey of Millane, and out of the cittie of Rome (where I continued almoſt. x. yeeres) into Spaine that I might, particularly collecte theſe marueilous and newe thinges, which ſhoulde otherwiſe perhappes haue lien drowned in the whirlepoole of obliuion, foraſmuche as the Spanyardes (men worthy great commendation) had only care to the generall inuentions of theſe thinges. Notwithſtanding, I do not chalenge vnto me only, the thankes of the trauaile beſtowed herein, whereas the chiefe rewarde therof is due to *Aſcanius Vicont Cardinal*, who perceyuing that I was willing to depart out of the citty to bee preſent at the warres of *Granatum*, diſſwaded me from my purpoſe: But ſeeing that I was fully reſolued to depart, exhorted and required me to write vnto him ſuch newes as were famous in Spaine, & worthy to be noted. I tooke therfore my iourney into Spaine chiefely for the deſire I hadd to ſee thexpedition which was prepared againſt the enimies of the faith, foraſmuch as in Italye, by reaſon of the diſſention amonge the Princes, I coulde finde nothing wherewith I might feede my witte, being a younge man deſirous of knowledge and experience

The largenes of the Ocean vnknowne to this day.

Cardinal Aſcanius.

The warres at Granatum againſt the Moores.

of

of thinges. I was therefore preſent at the warres, from whence I write to Cardinall Aſcanius, and by ſundry Epiſtles certifyed him of ſuch thinges as I thought moſt worthy to bee put in memorie. But when I perceiued that his fortune, was turned from a naturall mother to a ſtepdame, I ceaſſed from writing. Yet after I ſawe, that by ouerthrowe of the enemies of our faith, Spaine was purged of the Moores, as of an euill weede plucked vppe by the rootes, leaſt I ſhould beſtowe my ſlippery yeeres in vnprofitable idleneſſe, I was minded to returne to Italie. But the ſingular benignitie of both the Catholike king and queene now departed: and their large promiſes towarde mee vppon my returne from my legacie of Babylon deteyned me from my purpoſe. Yet doth it not repent me that I drew backe my foot, aſwell for that I ſee in no other place of the worlde at this time the like woorthie things to bee done: as alſo that in maner throughout Italie, by reaſon of the diſcorde of Chriſtian Princes, I perceiued all thinges to runne headlong into ruine, the countryes to bee deſtroyed and made fatte with humane bloode, the Cities ſacked, virgins and matrones with their goods and poſſeſſions carryed away as Captiues, and miſerable innocents without offence to bee ſlayne vnarmed within their owne houſes. Of the which calamities, I did not onely heare the lamentable outcryes, but did alſo feele the ſame: For euen the bloude of mine owne kinſfolkes and friendes, was not free from that crueltie. As I was therefore muſing with my ſelfe of theſe thinges, the Cardinall of Arragone, after that he had ſeene the two firſt bookes of my Decades written to Aſcanius, required mee in the name of king Frederike his vncle, to put foorth the other eyght epiſtle bookes. In the meane time alſo, while I was voyde of all cares as touching the matters of the Ocean, the Apoſtolicall meſſengers of the biſhop of Rome, Leo the tenth (by whoſe holſome counſayle and authority we truſt the calamities of Italie ſhall bee finiſhed) rayſed mee as it were from ſleepe, and encoraged me to proceed as I had begun. To his holineſſe I write two Decades, compryſed in ſhort bookes, after the maner of epiſtles, and added them to the firſt, which was printed without mine aduiſe, as ſhall further appeare by the preface following. But nowe I returne to you (moſt

Italie diſquieted with war.

The ſequeles of warre.

King Frederike.

noble Prince) from whom I haue somewhat digressed. Therefore wheras your grādfathers by your mothers side, haue subdued al Spaine vnder your dominiō, except only one corner of the same, and haue also left you the kingdome of Naples, with the fruitfull Ilandes of our seas, it is surely a great thing and worthy to bee noted in our Cronicles. But not offending the reuerence due to our predecessours, whatsoeuer from the beginning of the world hath beene done or written to this day, to my iudgement seemeth but little, if wee consider what new landes and countreys, what newe seas, what sundry nations and tongues, what golde mynes, what treasuries of pearles they haue left vnto your highnesse, beside other reuenues. The which, what they are, and howe great, these three Decades shall declare. Come therefore most noble Prince elected of God, and enioy that high estate of thinges not yet vnderstood to men. We offer vnto you the *Equinoctiall* lyne hitherto vnknowne, and burnt by the furious heate of the sunne, and vnhabitable after the opinion of the olde writers, a few excepted: but nowe founde to bee most replenished with people, faire, fruitfull, and most fortunate, with a thousand Ilandes crowned with golde and beautifull pearles, besides that greate portion of earth supposed to be part of the firme lande, exceeding in quantitie three Europes. Come therfore and embrase this new world, and suffer vs no longer to consume in desire of your presence. From hence, from hence I say (most noble young Prince) shall instrumentes bee prepared you, whereby all the world shall be vnder your obeysance. And thus I bid your Maiestie farewell: to whose taste if I shall perceiue the fruites of this my tyllage to bee delectable, I will hereafter doe my endeuour that you may receiue the same more abundantly. From Madrid, the day before the Calends of October, In the yeere of Christ, 1516.

Spaine subdued from the Moores.

The kingdom of Naples.

The temperatures of the Equinoctial vnknowne to the olde writers.

Continent or firme land as bigge as three Europes.

Riches are the instruments of conquestes.

The fyrſt Booke of the Decades of the Ocean,

written by Peter Martyr of Angleria Milenoes, Counſayler to the King of Spaine, and *Protonotarie Apoſtolicall to* Aſcanius Sphorcia, *Vicount Cardinal, &c.*

THe reuerende and thankfull antiquitie was accuſtomed to eſteeme thoſe menne as Gods, by whoſe induſtrie and magnanimitie ſuch landes and regions were diſcouered, as were vnknowne to their Predeceſſours. But vnto vs, hauing onely one God, whom wee honour in triplicitie of perſon, this reſteth, that albeit we do not worſhip that kind of men with diuine honour, yet wee doe reuerence them, and worthily marueile at their nobie actes and enterpriſes. Vnto kinges and princes wee giue due obeyſance, by whoſe gouernance and furtherance they haue been ayded to performe their attempts: we commend both and for their iuſt deſertes worthily extoll them. Wherefore, as concerning the Ilandes of the weſt Ocean, lately diſcouered, and of the authours of the ſame (which thing you deſire by your letters to know) I will begin at the firſt author thereof, leaſt I bee iniurious to any man. Take it therefore as followeth.

The reward of vertue.

The Ilands of the Weſt Ocean.

Chriſtophorus Colonus (otherwiſe called *Columbus*) a gentle man of Italie, borne in the citie of *Genua*, perſwaded Fernando and Elizabeth, catholike princes, that he doubted not to find certaine Ilandes of *India*, neere vnto our Ocean ſea, if they woulde furniſh him with ſhippes and other thinges apperteyning: affirming that thereby not onely the Chriſtian religion might be enlarged, but Spaine alſo enriched by the great plentie of glod, pearles, precious ſtones, and ſpices, which might be found there. At the length three ſhippes were appoynted him at the kinges charges: of the which one was a great caracie with deckes, and the other two were light marchant ſhippes without deckes, which the Spanyardes call *Caranelas*. Thus hee departed from the coaſtes of Spaine about the calendes

Chriſtophorus Colonus.

India.

The first voyage of Colonus.

calendes of September, in the yeere of Christe. 1492. and set forwarde on his voyage, being accompanied with CC. xx. Spanyardes. The fortunate Ilandes (as manie thinke them to be which the Spanyardes call *Canaria*, found but of late dayes) are

The Ilands of Canarie. Rodes, or Cabanals.

distant from the Ilands of *Gades* a thousande and two hundreth myles, according to their accomptes, for they say they are distant three hundred leagues: whereas such as are expert sea men, affirme that euery league conteineth foure myles, after their supputations. These Ilandes were called fortunate, for the temperate ayre which is in them, For neither the coldnesse of winter is sharpe vnto them, nor the heate of sommer intollerable. Yet some men are of opinion, that those were in old time called the fortunate Ilandes, which the Portugales call *Capo Verde*. *Colonus* therefore sayled first to the Ilandes of *Canaria*, to the intent there to refresh his shippes with fresh water and fuell, before he committed himselfe to this so laborous a voiage. And because I haue heare made mention of the Ilandes of *Canaria*, it shall not be much from my purpose, to declare howe of vnknowne they became knowne, and of sauage and wilde, better mannered: For by the long course of many yeeres they were forgotten, and remained as vnknowen.

A league, what it conteineth by sea.

The fortunate Ilands.

Capo Verde.

The 7. Ilands of Canarie. Betanchor a Frenchman subdueth the Ilands of Canarie, &c.

These seuen Ilandes (therefore) called the *Canaries*, were found by chaunce by a french man callled, *Betanchor* by the permission of queene Katharine, protectrixe of king Iohn her son, while he was yet in his nonage, about the yeere of Christ 1405. This *Betanchor* inuaded two of these Ilandes called *Lanzelotus* & *Fortisventura*, which he inhabited and brought to better culture. He being dead, his sonne and heire solde both the sayd Ilandes to certaine Spanyardes.

After this, *Farnandus Peraria* and his wife, inuaded *Ferrea* and *Gomera*. The other three were subdued in our time. *Grancanaria* by *Petrus de Vera*, citizen of the noble citie of *Xericium*, and Michael of *Monica*. *Plama* and *Tenerifen*, by *Alphonsus Lugo*, at the kinges charges. *Gomera* and *Ferrea* were easily subdued. But the matter went harde with *Alphonsus Lugo*. For that naked and wilde nation, fighting onely with stones and clubbes, droue his armie to flight at the first assault, and slue about foure hundred of his men: But at the length hee ouercame them. And thus all

Alphonsus Lugo.

the

the Ilandes of *Canaria* were added to the dominion of Spaine. From theſe Ilandes *Colonus* directing his voyage towarde the weſt, following the falling of the ſunne, but declining ſomewhat towarde the left hand, ſayled on forward xxxiii. dayes continually, hauing onely the fruition of the heauen and the water. Then the Spanyardes which were accompanyed with him, beganne firſt to murmure ſecretly among themſelues, and ſhortly after with woordes of reproch ſpake euill of *Colonus* their gouernour, and conſulted with themſelues, eyther to rydde him out of the way, or els to caſt him into the ſea: raging that they were deceiued of a ſtranger, an outlandiſh man, a Ligurian, a Genues, and brought into ſuch daungerous places, that they might neuer returne againe. And after xxxiii. dayes were paſt, they furiouſly cryed out againſt him, and threatned him that he ſhould paſſe no further. But hee euer with gentle wordes and large promiſes, appeaſed their fury, and prolonged day after day, ſometime deſiring them to beare with him yet a while, and ſometime putting them in remembrance that if they ſhoulde attempt any thing againſt him, or otherwiſe diſobey him, it would be reputed for treaſon. Thus after a few dayes, with chearefull hearts they eſpied the lande long looked for. In this firſt nauigation, he diſcouered vi. Ilandes, whereof two were exceeding great: Of which, the one he called *Hiſpaniola*, and the other *Iohanna*. But at that time hee knewe not perfectly that *Iohanna* (otherwiſe called *Cuba*) was an Ilande. As they coaſted along by the ſhore of certaine of theſe Ilandes, they hearde Nightingales ſing in the thicke woodes in the moneth of Nouember. They found alſo great riuers of freſhe water, and naturall hauens, of capacitie to harbour great nauies of ſhippes. Sayling by the coaſtes of *Iohanna*, from the north poynt to the weſt, hee rode little leſſe then eight hundred miles (for they cal it a hundred & foureſcore leagues) ſuppoſing that it had been the continent or firme land, becauſe hee coulde neither find the landes end, nor any token of the end, as farre as he could iudge with his eye: wherefore he determined to turne backe againe, being partly thereto enforced by the roundneſſe of the ſea, for the ſea bankes of the Ilande of *Iohanna*, by ſundry wyndinges and turninges, bende them ſelues ſo much toward the North, that the northnortheaſt wind

Colonus men rebel againſt him.

Faire words & promiſes.

Hiſpaniola, Iohanna.

Nightingales ſing in Nouember.

roughly toſſed the ſhyps by reaſon of the winter. Turning therfore the ſtemmes of his ſhippes towarde the Eaſt, hee affirmed that he had found the Iland of *Ophir*, whither Solomons ſhips ſayled for gold. But the deſcription of the Coſmographers well conſidered, it ſeemeth that both theſe, and the other Ilands adioyning, are the Ilands of *Antilia*. This Iland he called *Hiſpaniola*, on whoſe north ſide as hee approched neere to the Iland, the keele or bottome of the biggeſt veſſell ranne vpon a blind rocke couered with water, and cloue in ſunder: but the plainenеſſe of the rocke was a helpe to them that they were not drowned. Making haſt therefore with the other two ſhips to helpe them, they brought away all the men without hurt. Heere comming firſt a land, they ſawe certaine men of the Ilande, who perceiuing an vnknowen nation comming toward them, flocked together, and ranne all into the thicke woodes, as it had bin hares courſed with greyhoundes. Our men purſuing them, tooke onely one woman, whom they brought to the ſhips: where filling her with meate and wine, and apparelling her, they let her depart to her companie. Shortly after a great multitude of them came running to the ſhore to behold this new nation, whom they thought to haue deſcended from heauen. They caſt themſelues by heaps into the ſea, & came ſwimming to the ſhippes, bringing gold with them, which they chaunged with our men for earthen pottes, drinking glaſſes, poyntes, pinnes, hawkes bels, looking glaſſes, & ſuch other trifles. Thus growing to further familiaritie, our men were honorably entertained of the king of that part of the Ilād, whoſe name was *Guaccanarillus*: for it hath many kings, as when *Æneas* arriued in Italie, he found *Latium* diuided into many kingdōs and prouinces, as *Latium*, *Mezentium*, *Turnum*, and *Tarchontem*, which were ſeparated with narrow bounds, as ſhall more largly appeare hereafter. At the euen tide about the falling of the Sun, when our men went to prayer, and kneeled on their knees after the maner of the chriſtians, they did the like alſo. And after what manner ſoeuer they ſawe them pray to the croſſe, they followed them in all poyntes as well as they coulde. They ſhewed much humanitie towards our men, and helped them with their lighters or ſmal boats (which they call *Canoas* to vnlade their broken

The Iland of Ophir.

The Ilandes of Antilia,

A ſhipwracke.

The people of the Iland.

Naked people

Expert ſwimmers.

Gold for earth and glaſſe.

Many kings

Religious and humāne people

Canoas.

ſhippe,

ſhippe, and that with ſuch celeritie and cheerefulneſſe, that no friende for friend, or kinſeman for kinſman, in ſuch caſe moued with pitie, coulde doe more. Their boates are made only of one tree, made holow with a certaine ſharpe ſtone (for they haue no yron) and are very long and narrow. Many affirme that they haue ſeene ſome of them with fortie ores. The wilde & miſchieuous people called *Canibales*, or *Caribes*, which were accuſtoed to eate mans fleſh (& called of the olde writers, *Anthropophagi*) moleſt them exceedingly, inuading their countrey, taking them captiue, killing & eating them. As our men ſayled to the Ilandes of theſe meeke and humane people, they left the Ilands of the *Canibales*, in maner in the middeſt of their voyage towarde the ſouth. They complained that their Ilãds were noleſſe vexed with the iucurſiõs of theſe manhunting *Canibales* when they go forth a rouing to ſeeke their pray, then are other tame beaſts, of Lyõs and Tigers. Such children as they take, they geld to make them fat as we doe cocke chickings and young hogges, and eate them when they are wel fedde: of ſuch as they eate, they firſt eate the intralles and extreme partes, as hands, feet, armes, necke, and head. The other moſt fleſhye partes, they pouder for ſtore, as we do peſtels of porke, and gammondes of bakon: yet doe they abſteyne from eating of women, and count it vile. Therfore ſuch yong women as they take, they keepe for increaſe, as we do hens to leye egges: the olde womenne, they make their drudges. They of the Ilandes (which we may nowe call ours) both the men and the women, when they perceiue the *Canibales* cõming haue none other ſhift but onely to flee: for although they vſe very ſharpe arrowes made of reedes, yet are they of ſmall force to repreſſe the fury of the *Canibales*: for euen they thẽſelues confeſſe, that ten of the *Canibales* are able to ouercome a hundred of them if they encounter with them. Their meate is a certaine roote, which they call *Ages*, much like a nauewe roote in forme and greatneſſe, but of ſweete taſt, much like a greene cheſtnute. They haue alſo another kinde of rootes, which they call *Iucca*, whereof they make breade in like manner. They vſe *Ages* more often roſted or ſodden, then to make breade thereof. But they neuer eate *Iucca*, except it be firſt ſliced and preſſed (for it is full of licoure) and then baked or ſodden. But this is to bee

Monoxyla.
They haue no iron.

Canibales, or Caribes
Anthropophagi.

The cruelty of the Canibales

Ages.
Rootes in the ſtead of meat.
Iucca.
Bread of roots

An herbe of strange nature

marueiled at, that the iuyce of this roote is a poyson as strong as *Aconitum*, so that if it be drunke, it causeth present death, and yet the bread made of the masse thereof, is of good tast and holsome, as they all haue prooued. They make also another kind of bread of a certaine pulse, called *Panicum*, much like vnto wheate, whereof is great plentie in the Dukedome of Millane, Spaine, and *Crimatum*. But that of this Countrey is longer by a spanne, somewhat sharpe towarde the ende, and as bigge as a mans arme in the brawne: the graines whereof are set in a marueylous order, and are in forme somewhat like a Pease, While they be soure and vnripe, they are white, but when they are ripe they be very blacke, when they are broken they are whiter then snowe: this kinde of graine they call *Mazium*. Golde is of some estimation among them: for some of them hang certaine small peeces thereof at their eares and nosethrylles, A little beyonde this place our men went a lande for fresh water, where they chaunced vpon a riuer, whose sande was myred with much golde. They found there no kinde of foure footed beastes, except three kinde of little conies. These Ilandes also nourish serpents, but such as are without hurt. Likewise wilde geese, turtle doues, and duckes, much greater then ours, and as white as swannes, with heads of purple colour. Also Popiniayes, of the which some are greene, some yelowe, & some like them of *India*, with yelowe ringes about their neckes, as Plinie describeth them. Of these they brought fourtie with them, of most finely and delectable colours, hauing their feathers enterminged with greene, yelowe, and purple, which varietie delighteth the sense not a little. Thus much thought I good to speake of Popiniayes (right noble prince) specially to this intent, that albeit the opinion of *Christophorus Colonus* (who affirmeth these Ilandes to be part of *India*) doth not in all poyntes agree with the iudgement of auncient writers as touching the bigneise of the Sphere and compasse of the Globe, as concerning the naugable portion of the same being vnder vs, yet the Popiniayes and many other thinges brought from thence, doe declare that these Ilandes sauour somewhat of *India*, eyther being neare vnto it, or else of the same nature: forasmuch as *Aristole* also, about the ende of his booke *de Cœlo & Mundo*, and likewise *Seneca*, with

Maizium.

Golde in estimation.

Golde in the sandes of riuers.

Serpents without venume.
Turtle doues
Duckes.
Popiniayes.
Plinie.

These Ilandes are part of India.
The Indians are Antipodes to the Spanyardes.

Aristotle.
Seneca.

with diuers other authours not ignorant in Cosmographie, do affirme that *India* is no long tracte by sea, distant from Spaine by the west Ocean: for the soyle of these Ilandes bringeth forth Mastyx, Aloes, and sundry other sweete gummes and spices, as doth *India*, Cotton also of the Gossampine tree, as in *India* in the countrey of the people called Seres.

India not farre from Spaine.
Mastyx.
Aloe.
Gossampine cotton or bombace.
Seres.

The languages of all the nations of these Ilandes, may well bee written with our Latine letters. For they call heauen *Turei*. A house *Boa*, Golde *Cauni*. A good man, *Taino*. Nothing, *Maiami*. All other words of their languages, they pronounce as plainly as we doe the Latine tongue. In these Ilandes they found no trees knowne vnto them, but Pine apple trees, and Date trees, and those of marueilous height, and exceeding harde, by reason of the great moystnesse and fatnesse of the grounde, with continuall and temperate heate of the Sunne, which endureth so all the whole yeere. They plainely affirme the Iland of *Hispaniola* to be the most fruitefull lande that the heauen compasseth about, as shall most plainely appeare hereafter in the particular description of the same, which wee intend to set forth when wee shall bee better instructed. Thus making a league of friendship with the king, and leauing with him xxxviii. men to search the Ilande, he departed to Spaine, taking with him tenne of the inhabitantes to learne the Spanish tongue, to the intent to vse them afterward for interpretours. *Columnus* therfore at his returne was honourably receiued of the King and Queene, who caused him to sit in their presence, which is a token of great loue and honour among the Spanyardes. Hee was also made Admiral of the Ocean, and his brother gouernour of the Iland.

The language of these Indianes.
Trees & fruits vnknown to vs
Fat and moyst ground.
Heate continuall & temperate
The fruitefulnesse of Hispaniola.

Toward the second voyage he was furnished with xvii. ships whereof three were great caractes of a thousande tunne, xii. were of that sort which the Spanyards call *Caraueles*, without deckes and two other of the same sort somewhat bigger, and more apt to beare deckes, by reason of the greatnesse of their maستes. Hee had also a thousande and two hundred armed footemen wel appoynted: among which were many artificers, as smythes, Carpenters, myners, and such other, certaine horsemen also, well armed: Lykewise mares, sheepe, heyghfers, and such other of both kindes for increase: Likewise all kinde of pulse, or grayne and

The second voyage of Columnus.

Corne & ſeeds to ſowe.

and corne, as wheate, barley, rye, beanes, and peaſe, and ſuch other, aſwell for foode as to ſowe : beſide vines, plantes, and ſeedes, of ſuch trees, fruites, and hearbes, as thoſe countreyes lacke, and (not to bee forgotten) ſundry kindes of artyllerie and iron tooles, as bowes, arrowes, croſbowes, billes, hargabuſſes, broade ſwordes, large targettes, pykes, mattockes, ſhouelles, hammers, nayles, ſawes, axes, and ſuch other. Thus beeing furniſhed accordingly, they ſet forward from the Ilandes of *Gades* (now called *Cales*) the ſeuenth day before the Calendes of October, in the yeere of Chriſt. 1493. & arriued at the Ilandes of *Canariæ* at the Calendes of October : Of Theſe Ilandes, the laſt is called *Ferrea*, in which there is no other water that may be drunke, but onely that is gathered of the deawe, which continually diſtilleth from one onely tree, growing on the higheſt banke of the Iland, and falleth into a rounde trench made with mans hande: wee were enfourmed of theſe thinges within fewe dawes after his departure: What ſhall ſucceede, we will certifie you hereafter. Thus fare ye well, from the courte, at the Ides of Nouember, 1493.

Tooles and artyllerie.

Water dropping from a tree continually.

The ſeconde booke of the firſt Decade, to Aſcanius Sphorcia, *Vicount Cardinal. &c.*

YOu repeate (right honourable prince) that you are deſirous to knowe what newes wee haue in Spaine from the newe worlde, and that thoſe things haue greatly delighted you which I wrote vnto your highneſſe of the firſt Nauigation: You ſhall nowe therefore receiue what hath ſucceeded. *Methymna Campi*, is a famous towne in high Spayne, in reſpect from you, and is in that parte of Spayne which is called *Caſtella Vetus*, beeing diſtant from *Gades* about. xl. myles. Heere the court remained, when about the ix. of the Calendes of Aprill, in this yeere of ninetie and foure, there were poſtes ſent to the king and queene, certifying, them that there were twelue ſhippes come from the newe Ilands, and arriued at *Gades* : but the gouernour of

Methymna Campi. Caſtella Vetus.

Gades.

of the ſhippes ſent word to the king and queene, that hee hadde none other matter to certifie them of by the poſtes, but onely that the Admirall with fiue ſhippes, and foureſcore and ten men remained ſtill in *Hiſpaniola* to ſearch the ſecretes of the Ilande, and that as touching other matters, hee himſelfe would ſhortly make relation in their preſence by woorde of mouth: therefore the day before the Nones of April, hee came to the court himſelfe. What I learned of him, and other faithfull and credible men, which came with him from the Admirall, I will rehearſe vnto you, in ſuch order as they declared the ſame to mee, when I demanded them: take it therefore as followeth. The third day of the Ides of October, departing from *Ferrea*, the laſt of the Ilandes of *Canariæ*, and from the coaſtes of Spaine, with a Naue of ſeuenteene ſhippes, they ſayled xxi. daies before they came to any lande, inclining of purpoſe more towarde the left hande then at the firſt voyage, following the north northeaſt winde, & arriued firſt at the Ilandes of the *Canibales* or *Caribes*, of which onely the fame was knowne to our men. Among theſe, they chaunced firſt vpon one, ſo beſet with trees, that they could not ſee ſo much as an elle ſpace of bare earth or ſtonie ground, this they called *Dominica*, becauſe they found it on the Sunday. They taried here no time, becauſe they ſaw it to be deſert. In the ſpace of theſe xxi. daies, they thinke that they ſayled eight hundred & xx. leagues, the north northeaſt winde was ſo full with them, and ſo freſhly followed the ſterne of their ſhips. After they had ſayled a litle further, they eſpied diuers Ilandes repleniſhed with ſundry kindes of trees, from the which came fragrant ſauoures of ſpices and ſweete gummes: here they ſawe neyther manne nor beaſt, except certaine Lyſartes of huge bigneſſe, as they reported which went aland to view the countrey. This Iland they called *Galana* or *Galanta*: from the cape or poynt of this Iland, eſpying a mountaine farre of, they ſayled thither. About. xxx. myles from this mountaine, they ſawe a riuer deſcending, which ſeemed to be a token of ſome great and large flood. This is the firſt lande which they found inhabited from the Ilands of *Canariæ*, and is an Ilande of the *Canibales*, as they learned by the interpretours which they tooke with them from *Hiſpaniola* into Spaine at their firſt voyage. Searching the Ilande, they

The Iland of Ferrea.

Ilands of the Canibales.

The Iland of Dominica.

Lyſartes.

The Iland of Galanta.

The Iland of Guadalupea.

Villages of xx. or xxx. houses.

they found innumerable villages of xx. houses, or 30. at the most set round about in order, making the streete in compasse like a market place. And forasmuch as I haue made mention of their houses, it shal not be greatly from my purpose to describe in what manner they are builded: They are made round like belles or round pauilions. Their frame is rayſed of exceeding high trees, set close together, and fast rampaired in the ground, so standing aslope, and bending inward, that the toppes of the trees ioyne together, and beare one against another, hauing also within the house certain strong and short proppes or posts which sustayne the trees from falling. They couer them with the leaues of date trees, and other trees strongly compact and hardened, wherwith they make them close from winde and weather. At the shorte posts or proppes within the house, they tie ropes of the cotton of gossampine trees, or other ropes made of certaine long & rough roots, much like vnto the shrubbe called *Shartum*, wherof in old time they vsed to make bands for vines, and gables and ropes for shippes. These they tye ouerthwart the house from post to post, on these they lay as it were certaine matresses made of the cotton of gossampine trees, which growe plentifully in these Ilandes. This cotton the Spanyards call *Algodon*, and the Italians *Bombasine*: and thus they sleepe in hanging beddes. At the entrance of one of their houses, they sawe two Images of woode like vnto serpentes, which they thought had beene such idoles as they honour: but they learned afterwarde that they were set there onely for comelinesse, for they know none other God then the sunne & moone, although they make certaine images of gossampine cotton to the similitude of such phantasies as they say appeare to them in the night Our men found in their houses, all kinds of earthen vessels, not much vnlike vnto ours. They founde also in their kytchens, mans flesh, duckes flesh, & goose flesh, all in one pot, and other on the spits ready to be layd to the fire. Entring into their inner lodginges, they founde faggottes of the bones of mens armes and legges, which they reserue to make heades for their Arrowes, because they lacke iron, the other bones they cast away when they haue eaten the flesh. They found likewise the head of a yong man fastened to a post, and yet bleeding. They haue

Gossampine cotton.

Bombase. Hanging beds

Images.

Mans flesh eaten.

Arrowheades of bones.

in

in ſome villages, one great hall or pallace, about the which their common houſes are placed. to this they reſort, as often as they come together to play. When they perceiued the comming of our men, they fledde. In their houſes they founde alſo abode thirtie children captiues, which were reſerued to bee eaten, but our men tooke them away to vſe them for interpreters. Searching more diligently the inner parts of the Ilande, they found ſeuen other riuers, bigger then this which wee ſpake of before, running through the Ilande, with fruiteſull and pleaſant bankes, delectable to beholde. This Ilande they called *Guadalupea*, for the ſimilitude that it hath to the mount *Guadalupus* in Spayne, where the image of the virgine Marie is religiouſly honoured, but the inhabitantes call it *Caruecueria*, or *Queraquiera*: It is the chiefe habitatiō of the *Canibales*. They brought from this Iland vii. Popiniayes, bigger then Phefantes, much differing from other in colour, hauing their backes, breſtes, and bellies of purple colour, and their winges of other variable colours: in all theſe Ilands is no leſſe plentie of Popyniayes, then with vs of ſparrowes or ſtarelinges. As wee bring vp capons and hennes to franke and make them fat, ſo do they theſe bigger kindes of Popiniayes for the ſame purpoſe. After that they had thus ſearched the Iland, and driuen theſe *Canibales* to flight (which ran away at their firſt approche, as ſoone as they had eſpyed them) they called their companie together, and as ſoone as they hadde broken the *Canibales* boates or lighters (which they call *Canoas*) they looſed their ankers the day before the Ides of Nouember, and departed from *Guadalupea*. *Colonus* the Admiral, for the deſire he had to ſee his companions, which at his firſt voyage he left the yeere before in *Hiſpaniola* to ſearch the country, let paſſe many Ilands both on his right hand, & left hande, and ſayled directly thyther. By the way there appeared from the north a great Iland, which the captiues that were taken in *Hiſpaniola*, called *Madanino*, or *Matinino*, affirming it to be inhabited only with women, to whom the *Canibales* haue acceſſe at certaine times of the yeere, as in old time the *Thracians* hadde to the *Amazones* in the Ilande of *Leſbos*: the men children they ſende to their fathers, but the women they keepe with themſelues. They haue great and ſtrong caues or dennes in the grounde,

The mount Guadalupus.

Caruecueria.

Popiniayes bigger then Phefantes.

The Canibals driuē to flight.

Matinino an Ilande of women.

grounde, to the which they flee for safegard if any men resorte vnto them at any other time then is appoynted, and there defende themselues with bowes and arrowes, against the violence of such as attempt to inuade them. They coulde not at this time approache to this Ilande by reason of the north northeast winde, which blewe so vehemently from the same, whereas they nowe followed the East southeast. After they departed from *Madanino*, and sayled by the space of xl. myles, they passed not farre from an other Ilande which the captiues sayde to bee very populous, and replenished with all thinges necessarie for the life of man. This they called *Mons Serratus*, because it was full of mountaines. The captiues further declared, that the *Canibales* are woont at sometime to goe from their owne coastes aboue a thousande myles to hunt for men. The day following they sawe another Ilande, the which beecause it was rounde, they called *Sancta Maria Rotunda*. The next day, they found another, which they called *S. Martini*, which they let passe also, because they had no leasure to tarry. Likewise the thirde day they espied another, whose *Diametral* side, extending from the East to the West, they iudged to be a hundred & fiftie myle. They affirme all these Ilandes to be maruelous faire and fruitefull: This last, they called *Sancta Maria Antiqua*. Sayling forwarde, and leauing many other Ilandes, after they had sayled about sortie myles, they chaunced vpon another, much bigger then any of the rest, which the inhabitants call *Ay Ay*, but they named it *Insula crucis*: Here they cast anker to fetch fresh water. The Admirall also commanded xxx. men to goe aland out of his owne ship, and to search the Ilande: Here they found foure dogges on the shore. The inhabitantes are *Canibales*, and maruelous expert in shooting, aswell women as men, and vse to infect their arrowes with poison. When they had taried there two dayes, they sawe a farre of a *Canoa*, in the which were eight men, and as manie women, hauing with them bowes and arrowes. They fiercely assayled our menne without all feare, and hurt some of them with their venemous arrowes. Among these there was a certaine woman, to whom the other gaue reuerence, and obeyed as though shee were their queene. Her sonne wayted vpon her, beeing a young man, strongly made

The Ilandes, of Mons Serratus.

Hunting for men.

Sancta Maria Rotunda.

Sanctus martinus.

Sancta Maria Antiqua.

Insula crucis, an Ilande of the Canibales.

The Canibales are expert Archers.

Arrowes infected with venime.

made, of terrible and frowning countenance, and a Lions face. Our menne, leaſt they ſhould take the more hurt by beeing wounded a farre of, thought it beſt to ioyne with them. Therefore with all ſpeed, ſetting forward with their ores the brigādine in which they were ſet a lande, they ouerturned their *Canoa*, with a great violence, which being ouerwhelmed, they notwithſtanding, as well the women as the men, ſwimming, caſt their dartes at our men thicke and threefolde. At the length, gathering themſelues vpon a rocke couered with the water, they fought manfully vntill they were ouercome and taken, one beeing ſlayne, and the queenes ſonne ſore wounded. When they were brought into the Admirals ſhippe, they did no more put of their fiercenes and cruel countenances, then do the Lions of *Lybia* when they perceiue themſelues to bee bound in chaynes. There is no man able to behold them, but he ſhall feele his bowels grate with a certayne horrour, nature hath endued them with ſo terrible menacing and cruell aſpect. This coniecture I make of my ſelfe, & others which oftentimes went with me to ſee them at *Methymna Campi*: but nowe to returne to the voyage. Proceeding thus further and further, more then fiue hundred myles, firſt towarde the weſt ſouthweſt, then towarde the ſouthweſt, and at the length towarde the weſt northweſt, they entred into a maine large ſea, hauing in it innumerable Ilandes, marueilouſly differing one from another for ſome of them were very fruitefull, and full of hearbes and trees, other ſome, very drie, barren, and rough, with hie rockye mountaines of ſtone, whereof ſome were of bright blew, or aſurine colour, and other gliſtering white: wherefore they ſuppoſed them, by good reaſon, to be the mynes of mettalles & precious ſtone: but the roughneſſe of the ſea, and multitude of Ilandes ſtanding ſo thicke togeather, hindered them ſo, that they could caſt no anker, leaſt the bigger veſſeiles ſhould runne vpon the rockes: therefore they deferred the ſearching of theſe Ilandes vntill another time: they were ſo many, and ſtoode ſo thicke, that they coulde not number them, yet the ſmaller veſſelles which drewe no great deapth, entred among them, and numbred fourtie and ſixe Ilandes, but the bigger veſſels kept aloofe in the mayne ſea, for feare of the rockes.

A cōflict with the Canibales

The fiercenes and terrible countenance of the Canibales.

Methymna Campi.

Innumerable Ilands.

The Mynes of mettals & precious ſtones.

They

The sea called Archipelagus.

They call the sea where this multitude of Ilandes are situate, *Archipelagus*. From this tracte proceeding forward, in the midde way there lyeth an Iland which the inhabitants call *Burichena*, or *Buchena*: but they named it *Insula. S. Iohannis*. Diuers of them whome we hadde deliuered from the *Canibales*, sayde that they were borne in this Iland, affirming it to be very populous and fruitfull, hauing also many faire woodes and hauens. There is deadly hatred and continuall battaile betweene them and the *Canibales*. They haue no boates to passe from their own coasts to the *Canibales*: but if it bee their chance to ouercome them when they make incursion into their countrey to seeke their pray (as it sometime happeneth, the fortune of warre being vncertaine) they serue them like saluse, requiring death for death. For one of them mangleth another in pieces, and roste them, and eate them euen before their eyes. They tarryed not in this Ilande: Yet in the west angle thereof, a fewe of them went a lande for fresh water, and found a great and high house after the manner of their building, hauing, xii. other of their vulgare cotages placed about the same, but were all left desolate, whether it were that they resorted to the mountains by reason of the heate which was that time of the yeere, and to returne to the plaine when the ayre waxeth colder, or else for feare of the *Canibales* which make incursion into the Ilande at certaine seasons. In all this Iland is onely one king. The south side hereof extendeth about two hundreth myles. Shortly after, they came to the Ilande of *Hispaniola*, beeing distant from the first Ilande of the *Canibales*, fiue hundreth leagues. Here they found all things out of order, and their fellowes slaine which they left here at their first voyage. In the beginning of *Hispaniola* (hauing in it many regions and kingdomes as wee haue sayde) is the region of *Xamana*, whose king is named *Guaccanarillus*. This *Guaccanarillus* ioyned friendship with our men at the first voyage, and made a league with them: but in the absence of the Admirall, he rebelled, and was the cause of our mens destructiō, although he dissimuled the same, and pretended friendship at the Admiralls returne. As our men sayled on yet a little further they espied a long *Canoa* with many ores, in which was the brother of *Guaccanarillus*, with onely one man waiting on him.

Death for death.

The mountaines are colder then the playnes.

From Dominica to Hispaniola fiue hundred leagues.

The Spanyardes left in the Iland are slaine.

King Guaccanarillus rebelleth.

He

He brought with him two images of golde, which hee gaue the Admirall in the name of his brother, and tolde a tale in his language as concerning the death of our men, as they proued afterwarde, but at this time hadde no regarde to his communication for lacke of interpretours, which were eyther all dead, or eſcaped and ſtolne away when they drew neare to the Ilands. But of the ten, ſeuen dyed by chaunge of ayre and dyet. The inhabitantes of theſe Ilandes haue beene euer ſo vſed to liue at libertie, in play and paſtime, that they canne hardly away with the yoke of ſeruitude, which they attempted to ſhake of by all meanes they may. And ſurely if they had receiued our religion I woulde thinke their life moſt happie of all menne, if they might therewith enioy their auncient libertie. A fewe thinges content them, hauing no delight in ſuch ſupertluities, for the which in other places menne take infinite paynes, and commit manie vnlawfull actes, and yet are neuer ſatiſfied, whereas manie haue too much, and none enough. But among theſe ſimple ſoules, a fewe clothes ſerue the naked: weightes and meaſures are not needfull to ſuch as cannot skill of craft and deceite, and haue not the vſe of peſtiferous money, the ſeed of innumerable miſcheiues: ſo that if we ſhall not bee aſhamed to confeſſe the trueth, they ſeeme to liue in that golden worlde of the which olde writers ſpeake ſo much, wherein menne liued ſimply and innocently without enforcement of lawes, without quarrelling, iudges, and libelles, content onely to ſatiſfie nature, without further vexation for knowledge of things to come. Yet theſe naked people alſo are torméted with ambition, for the deſire they haue to enlarge their dominions: by reaſo wherof, they keep war and deſtroy one another, from the which plague I ſuppoſe the golden world was not free. For euen then alſo, *Cede non cedam*, that is, giue place, and I will not giue place, had entred among men. But nowe to returne to the matter from which wee haue digreſſed. The Admiral deſirous to know further of the death of his men, ſent for *Guaccanarillus* to come to him to his ſhip, diſſimuling that he knew any thing of the matter, after that he came aboord ihip, ſaluting the Admirall and his company, giuing alſo certaine golde to the captaines and officers, turned him to the women captiues, which not long before our men had deliuered

Two Images of golde.

Libertie and idleneſſe.

A happie kind of life.

Superfluitie

Many haue too much, & none enough.

The golden worlde.

Naked men troubled with ambition.

Giue place.

The Admirall ſendeth for the king.

from the *Canibales*, and earneſtly beholding one of them whom our men called Katherine, he ſpake gentlely vnto her. And thus when hee had ſeene and marueyled at the horſes, and ſuch other thinges as were in the ſhippe, vnknowne to them, and had with a good grace and merily asked leaue of the Admirall, he departed. Yet ſome there were which counſelled the Admirall to keepe him ſtill, that if they might by any meanes prooue that he was conſenting to the death of our men, he might be punyſhed accordingly. But the Admirall conſidering that it was yet no time to incenſe the inhabitantes mindes to wrath, diſmiſſed him. The next day following, the kinges brother reſorting to the ſhippes, eyther in his owne name or in his brothers, ſeduced the women. For on the next night about midnight, this Katherine, aſwell to recouer her owne libertie, as alſo her fellowes, being ſuborned thereto either by the king or his brothers promiſes, attempted a much more difficult and dangerous aduenture then did *Cloelia* of Rome, which beeing in hoſtage with other maydes to the king *Porcena*, deceiued her keepers, and rode ouer the riuer *Tiber*, with the other virgins which were pledges with her. For whereas they ſwamme ouer the riuer on horſebacke, this *K*atherine with ſeuen other women, truſting onely to the ſtrength of their owne armes, ſwam aboue three long myles, and that alſo at ſuch time as the ſea was ſomewhat rough: for euen ſo farre off from the ſhore lay the ſhipes at rode, as nigh as they coulde coniecture. But our men following them with the ſhipboates, by the ſame light ſeene on the ſhore, wherby the women were ledde, tooke three of them, ſuppoſing that Katherine with the other foure, went to *Guaccanarillus* : for in the ſpring of the morning, certaine meſſengers being ſent vnto him by the Admirall, had intelligence that hee was fled with all his familie and ſtuffe, and the women alſo, which thing miniſtred further ſuſpition that hee was conſenting to the death of our men. Wherefore the Admirall ſent foorth an armie of three hundred men, ouer the which he appointed one *Melchior* to be captaine, willing him to make diligent ſearch to finde out *Guaccanarillus*. *Melchior* therefore with the ſmalleſt veſſelles entring into the countrey by the riuers, and ſcouring the ſhores, chaunced into certaine crooked goulfes, defended with fiue litle & ſteepe hils, ſuppo-

No horſes in the Ilandes.

A time for all thinges.

A deſperate aduenture of a woman.

Cloelia of Rome.

Guacanarillus ſought. Melchior.

ſuppoſing that it hadde been the mouth of ſome great riuer. He founde here alſo a very commodious and ſafe hauen, & therefore named it *Portus Regalis*. They ſay that the entrance of this is ſo crooked and bending, that after the ſhips are once within the ſame, whether they turne them to the left hãd, or to the right they can not perceiue where they came in, vntill they returne to the mouth of the riuer, although it be there ſo broad that three of the biggeſt veſſels may ſayle together on a front. The ſharpe and high hilles on the one ſide and on the other, ſo brake the winde, that they were vncertaine how to rule their ſayles. In the middle gulfe of the riuer, there is a promontorie or point of the land with a pleaſant groue, full of Popiniayes and other birdes, which breede therein & ſing very ſweetly: They perceiued alſo that two riuers of no ſmal largeneſſe fell into the hauen. While they thus ſearched the lande betweene both, *Melchior* eſpied a high houſe a farre of, where ſuppoſing that *Guaccanarillus* had lyen hid, hee made towarde it: and as he was going, there met him a man with a frowning countenance, and a grymme looke with a hundred men following him, armed with bowes and arrowes, and long and ſharpe ſtaues like iauelynnes, made harde at the endes with fire, who approching towardes our men, ſpake out aloud with a terrible voyce, ſaying that they were *Taini* (that is) noble men, and not *Cambales*: but when our men had giuen them ſignes of peace, they left both their weapons and fierceneſſe. Thus giuing each of them certaine hawkes bels, they tooke it for ſo great a rewarde, that they deſired to enter bonds of neare friendſhip with vs, and feared not immediatly to ſubmit themſelues vnder our power, and reſorted to our ſhippes with their preſentes. They that meaſured the houſe (being made in round forme) found it to be from ſide to ſide xxxii. great paces, compaſſed about with xxx. other vulgare houſes, hauing in them many beames croſſe ouer, & couered with reedes of ſundry colours, wrethed & as it were weaued with marueilous art. When our men asked ſome of them where they might find *Guaccanarillus*? They anſwered, that that region was none of his, but their kinges, being there preſent: Yet they ſayde they ſuppoſed that *Guaccanarillus* was gone from the playne to the mountaines,

Popiniayes and birdes.

Taini.

Hawkes bells.

A large houſe.

Reedes of ſundry colours.

Cacicus. Making therefore a brotherly league with this *Cacicus* (that is to say a king) they returned to the Admirall, to make relation what they hadde seene and heard : whereupon he sent forth diuers other Centurians with their hundredes, to search the countrey yet further : among which were *Hoiedus* and *Gorualanus*, noble young gentlemen, and of great courage. And as they went towarde the mountaines to seeke *Guaccanarillus*, diuiding the mountaines betweene them, one of them found on the one side thereof, foure riuers falling from the same mountaynes, and the other founde three on the other side. In the sands of all these riuers is founde great plentie of golde, which the inhabitantes of the same Ilande which were with vs, gathered in this manner : making holes in the sande with their handes a Cubite deepe, and taking vp sande with their left handes from the bottome of the same, they picked out graines of golde with their right handes without any more art or cunning. and so deliuered it to our men, who affirme that many of them thus gathered, were as bigge as tares or fitches. And I my selfe sawe a masse of rude golde (that is to say,, such as was neuer moulten) like vnto such stones as are founde in the bottomes of riuers , weighing nine ounces, which *Hoieda* himselfe founde. Being contented with these signes, they returned to the Admirall to certifie him hereof. For the Admiral had commaunded vnder payne of punishment, that they should meddle no further then their commission : which was onely, to search the places with their signes. For the fame went that there was a certaine king of the mountaines from whence those riuers had their fall, whom they cal *Cacicus Caunaboa*, that is, the Lord of the house of gold, for they call a house *Boa*, golde, *Cauni*, and a king or Lorde *Cacicus*, as we haue sayde before. They affirme that there can no where bee found better fish, nor of more pleasant tast, or more holesome then in these riuers : also the waters of the same to bee most holesome to drinke. *Melchior* himselfe tolde me, that in the moneth of December, the daies and nights be of equall length among the *Canibales* : but the sphere or circles of the heauen agreeth not thereunto, albeit that in the same moneth, some birdes make their nestes, and some haue already hatched their egges by reason of the heate, being rather continuall

Hoiedus and Gorualanus.

Gold in riuers falling from mountaines.

The maner of gathering gold

Graines of golde.

A masse of rude golde weighing nine ounces.

Caunaboa, king of the house of golde

Holsome water, and plenty of fish.

The day and night of equall length in December.

Birdes breede in December.

nuall then extreame. He tolde me alſo when I queſtioned with him as concerning the eleuation of the pole from the horizontal line, that all the ſtarres called *Plauſtrum* or charles wayne, are hid vnder the North pole to the *Cambales*. And ſurely there returned none from thence at this voyage, to whom there is more credit to be giuen, than to this man. But if he had bin skilfull in Aſtronomie, he ſhoulde haue ſayde that the day was almoſt equal with the night: For in no place towarde the ſtay of the ſun (called *Solſticium*) can the night be equall with the day. And as for them, they neuer came vnder the *Equinoctial*, forasmuch as they hadde euer the North pole their guide, and euer eleuate in ſight aboue the *Horizontal*. Thus haue I briefely written vnto your honour, as much as I thought ſufficient at this time, and ſhall ſhortly hereafter (by Gods fauour) write vnto you more largely of ſuch matters as ſhall bee daily better knowne. For the Admirall himſelfe (whom I vſe familiarly as my verie friende) hath promiſed me by his letters, that he will giue me knowledge of all ſuch thinges as ſhall chance. He hath now choſen a ſtrong place where he may build a city, neare vnto a cõmodious hauen and hath already builded many houſes, & a chapel, in the which (as in a newe worlde heretofore voyde of all religion) God is dayly ſerued with xiii. prieſtes, according to the manner of our churches. When the time nowe approched that hee promiſed to ſende to the King and Queene, and hauing proſperous winde for that purpoſe, ſent backe the xii. Carauelles, wherof we made mention before: which was no ſmall hinderance and griefe vnto him, eſpecially conſidering the death of his men whom hee left in the Ilande at the firſt voyage, whereby we are yet ignorant of many places and other ſecretes, whereof wee might otherwiſe haue had further knowledge: but as time ſhall reueale them againe, ſo will I aduertiſe you of the ſame. And that you may the better knowe by conference hadde with the *Apothecaries* and marchaunt ſtrangers *Sirophenicians*, what this Regions beare, & how hot their ground is, I haue ſent you all kindes of graynes, with the barke and inner partes of that tree which they ſuppoſe to be the Cinamome tree. And if it bee your pleaſure to taſt either of the graines, or of the ſmall ſeedes, the which you ſhould perceiue to haue fallen from theſe graynes, or of the wood it ſelfe,

The eleuation of the pole.

The ſtarres are called dwarfes of the pole.

The Equinoctial line.

A chappel and prieſtes.

Marchantes Syrophenicians.

The Cinamome tree.

ſelfe, touch them firſt ſoftly, moouing them to your lippes, for although they be not hurtfull, yet for their exceſſe of heate, they are ſharpe, and bite the tongue if they remaine any while thereon: but if the tongue be bliſtered by taſting of them, the ſame is taken away by drinking of water. Of the corne alſo wherof they make their bread, this bringer ſhall deliuer ſome graines to your Lordſhip, both white and blacke, and therewith alſo a trunke of the tree of *Aloes*, the which if you cut in peeces, you ſhall feele a ſweete ſauour to proceede from the ſame. Thus fare you hartily well, from the Court of *Methymna Campi*, the third day before the Calendes of May. *Anno Dom.* 1494.

Xilo loes, or lignum Aloes

The thirde booke of the firſt Decade, to Lodouike *Cardinall of* Aragonie, *and Nouuewe to the King.*

YOu deſire that fooliſh *Phaeton* ſhould againe rule the chariots of the Sunne, and contende to drawe ſweete licours out of the harde flint, whereas you require mee to diſcribe vnto you the newe world, found in the Weſt by the good fortune and gouernance of the Catholique Princes *Ferdinandus* and Elizabeth, your Vncle and Aunte, ſhewing me alſo the letters of king *Frederike* your Vncle, written to me in that behalfe: But ſith you haue layde this burden on my backe, in whoſe power it is to commaunde mee to take vppon mee more then I am well able, yee both ſhall receiue this precious ſtone rudely cloſed in lead after my manner of workemanſhip. Wherefore, when you ſhall perceiue the learned ſort friendly, the malitious enuiouſly and the backbiters furiouſly, to bend their ſlaunderous dartes againſt our faire *Nimphes* of the *Ocean*, you ſhall freely proteſt in howe ſhort time, and in the middeſt of what troubles and calamities you haue enforced me to write of the ſame. Thus fare you well, from *Granata* the ninth day before the Calendes of May.

We haue declared in the booke here before, how the Admiral paſſed by the coaſts of the *Canibals*, to the Iland of *Hiſpaniola* with

Hiſpaniola.

with his whole nauie : But nowe wee entende further to ſhewe what hee found as concerning the nature of this Ilande, after that he had better ſearched the ſecretes of the ſame : Likewiſe of the Iland of *Cuba* neare vnto it, which he ſuppoſed to be the firme lande. *Hiſpaniola* therefore (which hee affirmeth to bee *Ophir*, whereof wee reade in the thirde booke of the kinges) is of latitude fiue South degrees, hauing the North pole eleuate on the North ſide xxvii. degrees, and on the South ſide (as they ſay) xxii. degrees, it reacheth in length from Eaſt to Weſt, ſeuen hundred and foureſcore myles, it is diſtant from the Ilands of *Cades* (called *Cales*) xlix. degrees, and more, as ſome ſay . the fourme of the Ilande reſembleth the leafe of a Cheſnutte tree. Vpon a high hill on the North ſide of the Ilande, hee builded a cittie, becauſe this place was moſt apt for that purpoſe, by reaſon of a myne of ſtones which was neare vnto the ſame, ſeruing well both to builde with, and alſo to make Lyme: at the bottome of this hill, is there a great playne of threeſcore myles in length, and in breadth ſomewhere xii. ſomwhere xx. myles where it is broadeſt, & ſixe myles where it is narroweſt: through this playne runne diuers fayre riuers of wholeſome waters, but the greateſt of them, which is nauigable, falleth into the hauen of the cittie for the ſpace of halfe a furlong : how fertile and fruitful this valley is, you ſhall vnderſtande by theſe thinges which followe. On the ſhore of this riuer, they haue limitted and encloſed certaine ground, to make gardens and orchyardes, in the which all kinde of bigger hearbes, as radiſhe, letuſe, coleworts borage, & ſuch other, waxe ripe within xvi. dayes after the ſeed is ſowen, likewiſe Melones, Gourdes, Cucumers, and ſuch other, within the ſpace of xxxvi. dayes, theſe garden hearbes they haue freſh and greene all the whole yeere. Alſo the roots of the canes or reedes of the licour whereof ſugar is made, growe a cubite high within the ſpace of xv. dayes, but the licour is not yet hardened The like they affirme of plantes or ſhroudes of young vines, and that they haue the ſeconde yeere gathered ripe and ſweete grapes of the ſame : but by reaſon of to much rankeneſſe they beare but fewe cluſters. Furthermore, a man of the countrey ſowed a little Wheate about the Calendes of Februarie, and brought with him to the cittie an handfull

Ophir, whither Solomons ſhippes ſayled for Golde.

Iſabella.

A token of marueilous fruitefulneſſe.

Hearbs greene all the whole yeere.

Suger reedes, Plantes and vines.

Corn & graine ripe twice a yeere.

of the ripe eares of the same the third day before the Calends of Aprill, which was that yeere the vigile of the Resurrection of our Lord. Also, all kindes of pulse, as beanes, peason, fitches, tares, & such other, are ripe twise in the yeere, as all they which come from thence affirme with one voyce, yet the ground is not vniuersally apt to beare wheate. In the meane time while these thinges were doing, the Admirall sent out a companie of xxx. men to search the Region of *Cipanga*, otherwise called *Cibana*. This Region is full of mountaynes and rockes and in the middle backe of the whole Ilande is great plentie of Golde. When they that went to search the Region were returned, they reported maruelous things as touching the great riches of this Region. From these mountaines, descend foure great riuers, which by the maruelous industry of nature, diuideth the whole Iland into foure partes, in maner equal, ouerspreading & watering the whole Iland with their branches. Of these foure riuers, the one reacheth towarde the East, this the inhabitantes call *Iuuma* : another towarde the West, and is called *Attibunicus* : the thirde toward the North, named *Iachem* the last reacheth into the South, and is called *Naiba*. The day before the Ides of March, the Admirall himselfe, with all his horsemen, and foure hundred footemen, marched directly towarde the South side of the golden Region, Thus passing ouer the riuer, the playne, and the mountaine which enuironed the other side of the playne, hee chaunced vpon another vale, with a riuer much bigger then the first, and many other meane riuers running through. When he had also conueighed his army ouer the riuer, and passed the seconde vale, which was in no part inferiour to the first, he made away through the thirde mountaine where was no passage before, and descended into another vale, which was nowe the beginning of *Cibana*. Through this also runne many floudes and riuers out of euery hill, and in the sandes of them all is founde great plentie of golde. And when hee hadde nowe entred threescore and twelue myles into the golden Region from the cittie, he entended to builde a fortresse vppon the toppe of a hill, standing by the shore of a certaine great riuer, that hee might the better and more safely search the secretes of the inner partes of the Region : this hee called the

The region of Cipanga, or Cibana.

Golde.

The golden region of Cibana.

The vale of Cibana.

fortresse

fortreſſe of ſaint Thomas, the which in the meane time, while hee was building, the inhabitantes beeing deſirous of hawkes belles, and other of our thinges, reſorted daily thither, to whom the Admirall declared, that if they would bring golde, they ſhould haue whatſoeuer they woulde aske. Foorthwith turning their backes, and turning to the ſhore of the next riuer, they returned in a ſhorte time, bringing with them their handes full of golde. Amongſt all other, there came an olde man, bringing with him two pibble ſtones of golde, weighing an ounce, deſiring them to giue him a bell for the ſame: who when hee ſawe our men marueyle at the bigneſſe thereof, he made ſignes that they were but ſmall and of no value in reſpecte of ſome that he had ſeene, and taking in his hande foure ſtones, the leaſt whereof was as bigge as a Walnut, and the biggeſt as bigge as an Orange, hee ſayd that there was founde peeces of gold ſo bigge in his countrey, being but halfe a dayes iourney from thence, and that they had no regarde to the gathering thereof, whereby we perceiued that they paſſe not much for golde, inaſmuch as it is golde only, but ſo farre eſteeme it, as the hande of the Artificer hath faſhioned it in any comely fourme. For who doth greatly eſteeme rough marble, or vnwrought Iuorie: but if they be wrought with the cunning hande of *Phidias* or *Praxiteles*, and ſhaped to the ſimilitude of the faire Nimphes or Fairies of the ſea (called *Nereiades*) or the Fayries of the woods (called *Hamadriades*) they ſhall neuer lacke buyers. Beſide this old man, there came alſo diuers other, bringing with them pybble ſtones of golde, weighing x. or xii. drammes, & feared not to confeſſe, that in the place where they gathered that golde, there were found ſometime ſtones of golde as bigge as the head of a child. When he had taried here a few dayes, he ſent one *Luxanus*, a noble yōg gentleman, with a few armed men, to ſearch all the partes of this region: who at his returne, reported that the inhabitants ſhewed him greater thinges then we haue ſpoken of herebefore, but he did openly declare nothing thereof, which they thought was done by the Admirals commandement. They haue woods ful of certaine ſpices, but not ſuch as wee commonly vſe: theſe they gather euen as they doe gold, that is, as much as will ſerue for their purpoſe, euery man for himſelfe, to exchange the ſame with

Golde for hawkes belles.

Graynes and pibble ſtones of golde.

They paſſe not for golde in that it is golde onely but, &c.

Stones of gold as big as the head of a childe.

Spices.

the

the inhabitants of other countreys adioyning to them, for such thinges as they lacke, as dyshes, pottes, stooles, and such other necessaries. As *Luxanus* returned to the Admirall (which was about the Ides of March) hee founde in the woodes certaine wilde vines, ripe, and of pleasant taste, but the inhabitantes passe not on them. This region, though it be full of stones & rockes (and is therefore called *Cibana*, which is as much to say as a stone) yet it is well replenished with trees and pastures, yea they constantly affirme, that if the grasse of these mountaines be cutte, it groweth againe within the space of foure daies. higher then wheate. And forasmuch as many showres of raine doe fall in this region, whereof the ryuers and floudes haue their encrease, in euery of the which golde is founde mixt with sande in all places, they iudge that the golde is driuen from the mountaines, by the vehement course of the streames which fall from the same, and runne into the riuers. The people of this region are giuen to idlenesse and play, for such as inhabite the mountaines, sit quaking for colde in the Winter season, and had rather to wander vp and downe idlely, then take the paynes to make them apparell, whereas they haue woodes full of Gossampine cotton: but such as dwell in the vallies or playnes feeles no colde in Winter. When the Admirall hadde thus searched the beginning of the region of *Cibana*, he repared to *Isabella* (for so hee named the citie) where, leauing the gouernance of the Ilande with his Deputies, hee prepared himselfe to search further the limittes of the Ilande of *Cuba* or *Iohanna*, which hee yet doubted to bee the firme lande, and distant from *Hispaniola* onely lxx. myles. This did hee with more speedie expedition, calling to remembraunce the Kinges commaundement, who willed him first with all celeritie, to ouerrunne the coastes of the new Ilands, least any other Prince should in the meane time attempt to inuade the same, for the King of Portugale affirmed that it perteined only to him to discouer these vnknowne lands: but the bishop of Rome, Alexander the sixt, to auoyde the cause of this dissention, granted to the king of Spaine by the authoritie of his leaden bulles, that no other Prince should bee so bold, as to make any voyages to any of these vnknowne Regions, lying without the precinct of a direct lyne drawn from the North

Wilde vines of pleasant taste.

Fruitful mountaynes.

Golde in the land of riuers falling from the mountaines.

Libertie and idlenes. The mountaines are colde.

The Ilande of Cuba.

Least any other prince, &c.

Dissention betweene the Portugales and Spaniarder.

to the South a hundred leagues Westwarde, without the paralels of the Ilandes called *Capud Virde*, or *Cabouerde*, which wee thinke to be those whichin old time were called *Hesperides*: these pertaine to the King of Portugale, and from these his Pylotes, which doe yeerely search newe coastes and regions, direct their course to the East, saylingeuer towarde the left hande by the backe of Aphrike, and the seas of the Ethiopians: neither to this day had the Portugales at any time sayled Southwarde or Westwarde from the Ilandes of *Cabouerde*. Preparing therefore three shippes, he made hast towarde the Ilande of *Iohanna* or *Cuba*, whither he came in short space, and named the point thereof, where hee first arriued, *Alpha* and *O*, that is, the first and the last: for he supposed that there had beene the end of our East, because the sunne falleth there, and of the West, because it riseth there. For it is apparant, that Westwarde, it is the beginning of *India* beyonde the riuer of *Ganges*, and Eastwarde, the furtheste ende of the same: which thing is not contrary to reason, forasmuch as the Cosmographers haue left the limittes of *India* beyond *Ganges* vndetermined, whereas also some were of opinion, that *India* was not farre from the coastes of Spaine, as we haue said before. Within the prospect of the beginning of *Cuba*, hee found a commodious hauen in the extreme angle of the Ilande of *Hispaniola*, for in this parte the Ilande receiueth a great goulfe: this hauen hee named Saint Nicolas porte, being scarsely twentie leagues from *Cuba*. As hee departed from hence, and sayled Westwarde by the South side of *Cuba*, the further that he went, so much the more the sea seemed to be extended in breadth, and to bende towarde the South. On the South side of *Cuba*, hee founde an Ilande which the inhabitantes call *Iamaica*, this he affirmeth to be longer & broder then the Iland of *Scicile*, hauing in it only one mountaine, which on euery part beginning from the sea, ryseth by litle and litle into the middest of the Ilande, and that so playnely without roughnesse, that such as goe vppe to the toppe of the same, can scarsely perceiue that they ascende: This Ilande hee affirmeth to be very fruitful and full of people, aswell in the inner partes of the same, as by the shore, and that the inhabitants are of quicker witte then the other Ilandes, and more expert Artificers, and warlike men. For

The Ilandes of cabouerde or Hesperides.

The Portugales voyages.

The end of the East and West

Note.
India not far from Spaine.

Saint Nicholas porte.

The Iland of Iamaica.

Quicke witted people.

in many places where hee would haue arriued, they came armed against him, and forbode him with threatning wordes: but being ouercome, they made a league of friendship with him. Thus departing from *La Maica*, he sayled toward the West, with a prosperous winde, for the space of threescore and tenne daies thinking that he had passed so far by the compasse of the earth being vnderneath vs, that he had bin neere vnto *Aurea Chersonesus* (now called *Malaccha*) in our east India, beyond the beeginning of *Persides*: for he plainely beleeued that he had left only two of the twelue houres of the sunne, which were vnknowen to vs, for the olde writers haue left halfe the course of the sunne vntouched, whereas they haue but only discussed that superficial parte of the earth which lyeth betweene the Ilandes of *Gades*, and the riuer of *Ganges*, or at the vttermost, to *Aurea Chersonesus*. In this Nauigation, he chaunced on manie furious seas, running with a fall as it had beene the streames of floudes, also many whirle-pooles, and shelfes, with many other dangers, and strayghts, by reason of the multitude of Ilandes which lay on euery side. But not regarding all these perilles, hee determined to proceed, vntil he had certaine knowledge whether *Cuba* were an Ilande, or firme lande. Thus he sayled forward, coasting euer by the shore toward the West for the space of CC.xxii. leagues that is, about a thousande and three hundred myles, and gaue names to seuen hundred Ilandes by the way, leauing also on the left hande (as he feared not to report) three thousand here and there. But let vs nowe returne to such thinges as hee founde woorthy to be noted in this Nauigation. Sayling therefore by the side of *Cuba*, and searching the nature of the places, he espyed not farre from *Alpha* and *O* a large hauen, of capacity to harborowe many shippes, whose entrance is bending, beeing inclosed on both sides with capes or poyntes which receiue the water: this hauen is large within, and of exceeding depth. Sayling by the shore of this porte, hee sawe not farre from the same, two cotages, couered with reedes, and in many places fire kindled. Here he sent certaine armed men out of the shippes to the cottages, where they found neither man nor woman, but rostmeate enough, for they found certaine spittes of woode lying at the fire, hauing fishe on them about an hundred pounde

The compassing of the earth.

Aurea Chersonesus, or Malaccha.

A secreate of Astronomie.

The riuer of Ganges.

Dangerous streightes by reason of many Ilandes.

A large hauen.

Rosted fish & serpents of viii foote long.

pounde weight, and two ſerpentes of eyght foote long a peece whereat marueiling, and looking about if they could eſpie anie of the inhabitantes, and that none appeared in ſight (for they fledde all to the mountaines at the comming of our men) they fell to their meate, and to the fiſh taken with other mens trauayle, but they abſteined from the ſerpents, which they affirme to differ nothing from the Crocodiles of Egypt, but only in bigneſſe: for (as *Plinie* ſayth) Crocodiles haue ſometimes bin found of xviii. cubits long, but of theſe the biggeſt were but of eight foote. Thus being wel refreſhed, they entred into the next wood where they found many of the ſame kinde of ſerpentes, hanging vpon boughes of trees, of the which, ſome had their mouthes tyed with ſtringes, and ſome their teeth taken out. And as they ſearched the places neere vnto the hauen, they ſawe about. lxx. men in the top of a high rocke, which fled as ſoone as they had eſpied our menne: who by ſignes and tokens of peace calling them againe, there was one which came neere them, and ſtood on the toppe of a rocke, ſeeming as though he were yet fearefull: but the Admiral ſent one *Didacus* to him, a man of the ſame countrey, whom he had at his firſt voyage taken in the Ilande of *Guanahaini*, being neere vnto *Cuba*, willing him to come neare, and not to be afraide. When he hearde *Didacus* ſpeake to him in his owne tongue, he came boldly to him, and ſhortly after reſorted to his companie, perſwading them to come without all feare. After this meſſage was done, there deſcended from the rockes to the ſhippes, about threeſcore and ten of the inhabitants, profering friendſhip and gentleneſſe to our men: which the Admirall accepted thankefully, and gaue them diuers rewards, & that the rather, for that he had intelligence by *Didacus* the interpreter, that they were the kinges fiſhers, ſent of their Lorde to take fiſh againſt a ſolemne feaſt which hee prepared for another king. And whereas the Admiralles men had eaten the fiſh which they left at the fire, they were the gladder thereof, becauſe they had left the ſerpentes: for there is nothing among their delicate diſhes, that they eſteeme ſo much as theſe ſerpentes, in ſo much that it is more lawfull for common people to eate of them, then Peacockes or Phe-ſantes among vs: as for the fiſhes, they doubted not to take

Crocodiles of Egypt.

The kinges fiſhers.

Serpents eſteemed for delicate meate.

as

as many more the same night. Being asked why they first rosted the fish which they entended to beare to the King? they answered, that they might be the fresher and vncorrupted. Thus ioyning handes for a token of further friendship, euery man resorted to his owne. The Admirall went forwarde as he had appoynted, following the falling of the sunne from the beginning of *Cuba*, called *Alpha* and *O*: the shores or sea bankes euen vnto this hauen; albeit they bee full of trees, yet are they rough with mountaines: of these trees, some were full of blossomes and flowres, and other laden with fruites. Beyonde the hauen, the lande is more fertile and populous, whose inhabitants are more gentle, and more desirous of our thinges: for as soone as they had espied our shippes, they flocked all to the shore, bringing with them such breade as they are accustomed to eate and gourdes full of water, offering them vnto our men, and further, desiring them to come alande. In all these Ilandes is a certaine kinde of trees as bigge as Elmes, which beare Gourdes in the steede of fruites, these they vse onely for drinking pottes, and to fetch water in, but not for meate, for the inner substance of them is sowrer then gall, and the barke as harde as any shell. At the Ides of May, the watchmen looking out of the top castle of the shippe, towarde the south, sawe a multitude of Ilandes standing thicke together, being all well replenished with trees grasse, and hearbes, and well inhabited: in the shore of the continent, hee chaunced into a nauigable riuer, whose water was so hot, that no man might endure to abide his hand therein any time. The day following, espying a farre of a *Canoa* of fishermen of the inhabitantes, fearing least they shoulde flee at the sight of our men, he commanded certaine to assayle them priuily with the ship-boates: but they fearing nothing, taryed the comming of our men. Nowe shall you heare a newe kinde of fishing. Like as wee with Greyhoundes doe hunt Hares in the playne fieldes, so doo they, as it were with a hunting fishe, take other fishes: this fish was of shape or fourme vnknowen to vs, but the body thereof not much vnlike a great yeele, hauing on the hinder parte of the head a very tough skinne, like vnto a great bagge or purse: this fish is tyed by the side of the boate with a corde, let downe so farre into the water, that the fish

Blossomes & fruites both at one time.

Trees which beare gourdes.

A multitude of Ilandes.

Hotte water.

A strange kinde of fishing.

may

may lie cloſe hid by the keele or bottome of the ſame, for ſhee may in no caſe abide the ſight of the ayre. Thus when they eſpie any great fiſh, Tortoyſe (whereof there is great abundance, bigger then great targettes) they let the corde at length, but when ſhe feeleth her ſelfe looſed, ſhe inuadeth the fiſh or Tortoyſe as ſwiftly as an arrowe, and where ſhe hath once faſtened her hold, ſhe caſteth the purſe of skinne, whereof we ſpake before, and by drawing the ſame together, ſo graſpeleth her pray, that no mans ſtrength is ſufficient to vnlooſe the ſame, except by little and litle drawing the lyne, ſhee bee lifted ſomewhat aboue the brimme of the water, for then, as ſoone as ſhe ſeeth the brightneſſe of the ayre, ſhee letteth goe her holde. The pray therefore beeing nowe drawen neere to the brimme of the water, there leapeth ſodenly out of the boate into the ſea, ſo many fiſhers as may ſuffice to holde faſt the pray, vntill the reſt of the company haue taken it into the boate. Which thing done, they looſe ſo much of the corde, that the hunting fiſh may againe returne to her place within the water, whereby another corde, they let downe to her a peece of the pray, as we vſe to rewarde greyhoundes after they haue killed their game. This fiſh, they cal *Guaicanum*, but our men call it *Reuerſum*. They gaue our men foure Tortoyſes taken by this meanes, and thoſe of ſuch biggeneſſe, that they almoſt filled their fiſhing boate: for theſe fiſhes are eſteemed among them for delicate meate. Our men recompenced them againe with other rewardes, and ſo let them depart. Being asked of the compaſſe of that lande, they anſwered that it had no ende Weſtwarde. Moſt inſtantly they deſired the Admirall to come a lande, or in his name to ſend one with them to ſalute their *Cazicus*, (that is) their king, affirming that hee woulde giue our men many preſentes, if they would goe to him. But the Admirall, leaſt he ſhould be hindered of the voyage which he had begunne, refuſed to goe with them. Then they deſired to knowe his name, and tolde our men likewiſe the name of their king. Thus ſayling on yet further euer towarde the Weſt, within fewe dayes he came neere vnto a certaine exceeding high mountaine, wel inhabited by reaſon of the great fertilitie of the ſame. The inhabitantes of this mountaine, brought to our ſhip, bread, goſſampine cotton, conies, & ſundry

Abundance of Tortoyſes.

Fiſher men.

The fiſh Guaicannm.

Humane people.

A Mountaine fruitfull & wel inhabited.

kindes

kindes of wilde foule, demaunding religiously of the interpretoures, if this nation descended not from heauen. The king of this people, and diuers other sage men that stood by him, informed him that that Iland was no Iland. Shortly after, entring into one of the Ilandes being on the left hande of this Iland they found no bodie therein, for they fled all at the comming of our men: Yet founde they there foure dogges of maruelous deformed shape, & such as coulde not barke. This kind of dogges, they eate as we doe goates, Here is great plenty of geese, duckes, and hearons. Betweene these Ilandes and the continent, he entered into so narrowes streightes, that hee coulde scarsely turne backe the shippes, and these also so shalow, that the keele of the ships sometime rased on the sands. The water of these streights, for the space of fourtie myles, was white and thicke, like vnto mylke, and as though meale had beene sparkled thoughout all that sea. And when they hadde at the length escaped these straights, & were now come into a maine & large sea, and hadde sayled thereon for the space of fourescore myles, they espied an other exceeding high mountaine, whether the Admiral resorted to store his shippes with fresh water and fuell. Heere among certaine woodes of Date trees, & pyne apple trees of exceeding height, hee founde two nauie springes of fresh water. In the meane time, while the woode was cutting, and the barrelles filling, one of our archers went into the woode to hunt, where he espyed a certaine man with a white vesture, so like a fryer of the order of saynt Marie of *Mercedis*, that at the first sight he supposed it had bin the Admirals priest, which he brought with him, being a man of the same order: but two other followed him immediately out of the same woodes. Shortly after, hee sawe a far of a whole companie of men clothed in apparel, being about xxx. in number. Then turning his backe, and crying out to his fellowes, hee made hast to the shippes with all that he might driue. These apparell men, made signes and tokens to him to tary, and not to be afraid, but that not withstanding he ceased not to flee. The Admirall being aduertised hereof, and not a little reioycing that hee hadde founde a ciuile people, incontinently sent foorth armed menne, with commandement that if neede shoulde so require, they should enter fourtie myles into

Dogges of strange shape and dumme.

White and thicke water.

Woodes of date trees.

Men apparelled like white fryers.

Apparelled men.

into the Ilande, vntill they might finde eyther thoſe apparelled men, or other inhabitauntes of that countrey. When they had paſſed ouer the wood, they came into a great plaine ful of graſſe and hearbes, in which appeared no token of any pathway. Here attempting to goe through the graſſe and hearbes, they were ſo entangled and bewrapt therein, that they were ſcarſely able to paſſe a myle, the graſſe beeing there litle lower then our ripe corne: being therefore wearyed, they were enforced to returne agayne, finding no pathway. The day following he ſent foorth xxv. armed men another way, commanding them to make diligent ſearch and inquiſition what maner of people inhabited the land: Whō departing, when they had found, not farre from the ſea ſide, certaine ſteps of wilde beaſtes, of the which they ſuſpected ſome to be of Lions feete, being ſtricken with feare, returned backe agayne. As they came, they found a woode in the which were many natiue vines, here and there creeping about high trees, with many other trees bearing aromatical fruites and ſpices. Of theſe vines they brought with them into Spayne many cluſters of grapes, very ponderous, and full of licour: but of the other fruites they brought none, becauſe they putrified by the way in the ſhip, & were caſt into the ſea. They ſay alſo that in the landes or medowes of thoſe woodes, they ſawe flockes of great Cranes, twiſe as bigge as ours. As hee went forward, and turned his ſayles towarde certaine other mountaines, hee eſpied two cotages on the ſhore, in the which he ſaw onely one man, who being brought to the ſhippe, ſignified with head, fingers, and by all other ſignes that he coulde deuiſe, that the land which lay beyonde thoſe mountaines was very full of people: and as the Admiral drew neere the ſhore of the ſame, there met him certaine *Canoas*, hauing in them many people of the countrey, who made ſignes and tokens of peace and friendſhip. But here *Didacus* the interpretour, which vnderſtoode the language of the inhabitants of the beginning of *Cuba*, vnderſtoode not them one whit, whereby they conſidered that in ſundry prouinces of *Cuba*, were ſundry languages. He had alſo intelligence, that in the Ilande of this region was a king of great power, and accuſtomed to weare apparell: hee ſayde that all the tracte of this ſhore was drowned with water, and ful of mudde, beſette with many trees,

Natiue vines. Trees bearing ſpices & ſwete fruites.

Diuers languages in the Iland of Cuba

after the manner of our mariſhes : Yet whereas in this place they went alande for freſhe water, they found many of the ſhel ſiſhes in the which pearles are gathered. But that coulde not cauſe the Admirall to tracte the time there, entending at this voyage, only to proue how many lands & ſeas he could diſcouer according to the kings commandement. As they yet proceeded forwarde, they ſaw here and there all the way along by the ſhore, a great ſmoake ryſing, vntill they came to another mountaine foureſcore myles diſtant, there was no rocke or hill that coulde be ſeene, but the ſame was all of a ſmoake. But whether the fires were made by the inhabitantes for their neceſſarie buſineſſe, or (as wee are wont to ſette beacons on fire when we ſuſpect the approch of our enemies) thereby to giue warning to their neighbours to bee in a readineſſe, & gather together, if perhaps our men ſhoulde attempt any thing againſt them, or otherwiſe as (ſeemeth moſt vnlikely) to cal them together, as to a wonder, to beholde our ſhippes, they knowe yet no certainty. In this tracte, the ſhores bended ſometime toward the South, and ſometime towarde the Weſt and weſt ſouthweſt, and the ſea was euery where entangled with Ilandes, by reaſon whereof the keeles of the ſhippes oftentimes raſed the ſandes for ſhalowneſſe of the water : So that the ſhippes beeing very ſore bruiſed and appayred, the ſayles, cables, and other tackelinges, in maner rotten, and the vitailes (eſpecially the biſkette breade) corrupted by taking water at the ryftes euill cloſed, the Admirall was enforced to turne backe againe : This laſt poynte where hee touched of *Cuba* (not yet being known to be an Iland) he called *Euangeliſta*. Thus turning his ſayles towarde other Ilandes lying not farre from the ſuppoſed continent, hee chaunced into a mayne ſea, where was ſuch a multitude of great Tortoyſes, that ſometime they ſtayed the ſhippes: Not long after, he entred into a goulfe of white water, like vnto that whereof wee ſpake before. At the length, fearing the ſhelfes of the Ilandes, hee returned to the ſhore of *Cuba*, by the ſame way which he came. Here a multitude of the inhabitantes, as well women as men, reſorted to him with cheereſull countenaunces, and with feare, bringing with them popingayes, bread, water, and conies, but eſpecially ſtocke doues, much bigger then ours, which he affirmeth, in ſauour and taſte

Pearles in ſhel fiſhes.

The ſea entangled with Ilandes.

A multitude of great Torto, ſes.

A goulfe of white water.

taſte, to bee much more pleaſant then our partryches. Wherefore where as in eating of them hee perceiued a certaine ſauoure of ſpice to proceede from them, he commanded the croppe to bee opened of ſuch as were newely killed, and founde the ſame full of ſweete ſpices, which hee argued to bee the cauſe of their ſtrange taſt: For it ſtandeth with good reaſon, that the fleſh of beaſtes, ſhoulde drawe the nature and qualitie of their accuſtomed nouriſhment. As the Admirall hearde maſſe on the ſhore, there came towarde him a certaine gouernour, a man of foure ſcore yeares of age, and of great grauitie, although hee were naked ſauing his priuie parts. Hee had a great trayne of men wayting on him. All the while the prieſte was at maſſe he ſhewed himſelfe very humble, and gaue reuerent attendance, with graue and demure countenance. When the maſſe was ended, hee preſented to the Admirall a basket of the fruites of his countrey, deliuering the ſame with his owne handes. When the Admirall hadde gentlely entertained him, deſiring leaue to ſpeake, he made an oration in the preſence of *Didacus* the interpreter, to this effect, I haue bin aduertiſed (moſt mighty prince) that you haue of late with great power ſubdued many lands and Regions, hitherto vnknowne to you, and haue brought no little feare vppon all the people and inhabitantes of the ſame: the which your good fortune, you ſhall beare with leſſe inſolency, if you remember that the ſoules of men haue two iourneyes after they are departed from this bodie. The one, ſoule and darke, prepared for ſuch as are iniurious and cruell to mankinde: the other, pleaſant and delectable, ordeined for them which in their life time loued peace and quietnes. If therfore you acknowledge your ſelfe to be mortal, and conſider that euery man ſhal receiue condigne rewarde or puniſhment for ſuch thinges as hee hath done in this life, you will wrongfully hurt no man. When hee had ſaide theſe wordes and other like, which were declared to the Admirall by the interpretation, he marueiling at the iudgment of the naked olde man, anſwered that he was gladde to heare his opinion as touching the ſundry iourneies and rewards of ſoules departed from their bodyes, ſuppoſing that neither he, or any other of the inhabitantes of thoſe Regions, had had any knowledge thereof: declaring further, that the chiefe cauſe of his

The humanity of a reuerende old gouernour

An oration of the naked gouernour.

Their opinion of the ſoule of man.

Desire of gold founde that which religion coulde not finde.

Virtus post nummos &c.

comming thither, was to instruct them in such godly knowledg and true religion: and that he was sent into those countreies by the Christian king of Spaine (his Lord and master) for the same purpose, and specially to subdue and punish the *Canibales*, and such other mischieuous people, and to defend innocents against the violence of euill doers, willing him, and all other such as imbrace vertue, in no case to bee afraide, but rather to open his minde vnto him, if eyther he, or any other such quiet men as he was, had susteined any wrong of their neighboures, and that he would see the same reuenged. These comfortable words of the Admirall so pleased the olde man, that notwithstanding his extreme age, he would gladly haue gone with the Admirall, as he had done indeede, if his wife and children had not hindered him of his purpose: but he marueiled not a little, that the Admirall was vnder the dominion of another: and much more when the interpretour tolde him of the glorie, magnificence, pompe, great power, and furnimentes of warre of our kinges, and of the multitudes of cities and townes which were vnder their dominions. Intending therefore to haue gone with the Admirall, his wife and children fell prostrate at his feete, with teares desiring him not to forsake them and leaue them desolate at whose pitifull requestes, the worthy olde man beeing moued, remained at home to the comfort of his people and familie, satisfiyng rather them then himselfe: for not yet ceasing to woonder, and of heauie countenance because he might not depart, hee demaunded oftentimes if that lande was not heauen, which brought foorth such a kinde of men? For it is certaine that among them the lande is as common as sunne and water, and that Mine and Thine (the seedes of all mischiefe) haue no place with them. They are content with so litle, that in so large a countrey they haue rather superfluitie then scarcenesse: so that (as we haue sayde before) they seeme to liue in the golden worlde without toyle, liuing in open gardens, but intrenched with ditches, diuided with hedges, or defended with walles: they deale truely one with another without lawes, without booke, and without iudges: they take him for an euill and mischieuous man, which taketh pleasure in doing hurt to other. And albeit that they delight not in superfluities, yet make

The lande as common as the sunne and water.

they

they prouiſion for the increaſe of ſuch roots whereof they make their bread, as *Maizium*, *Iucca*, and *Ages*, contented with ſuch ſimple dyet, whereby health is preſerued, and diſeaſes auoyded Simple dyet. The Admiral therefore departing from thence, and minding to returne againe ſhortly after, chaunced to come againe to the Ilande of *Iamaica*, being on the ſouth ſide thereof, and coaſted all along by the ſhore of the ſame from the Weſt to the Eaſt, from whoſe laſt corner on the eaſt ſide, when hee ſawe towarde the North ſide on his left hande certaine high mountaines, hee knewe at the length that it was the South ſide of the Ilande of *Hiſpaniola*, which hee hadde not paſſed by. Wherefore at the Hiſpaniola. Calendes of September, entring into the hauen of the ſame Ilande, called ſaint Nicholas hauen, he repayred his ſhippes, to the intent that he might againe waſt and ſpoyle the Ilandes of the *Canibales*, and burne all their *Canoas*, that thoſe rauening Wolues might no longer perſecute and deuoure the innocent The Canibales. ſheepe: but he was at this time hindered of his purpoſe, by reaſon of a diſeaſe which hee had gotten by too much watching. Thus beinge feeble, and weake, hee was ledde of the Mariners to the Sicknes of too much Watching. citie of *Iſabella*, where, with his two bretheren which were there, and other of his familiars, hee recouered his health in ſhorte ſpace: yet coulde hee not at this time aſſayle the *Canibales*, by reaſon of ſedition that was riſen of late among the Spanyardes which he had left in *Hiſpaniola*, whereof we will ſpeake more here after. Thus fare ye well.

The fourth booke of the firſt Decade, to Lodouike *Cardinal of* Aragonie.

Olonus the Admirall of the Ocean, returning (as hee ſuppoſed) from the continent or firme lande of Eaſt *India*, hadde aduertiſment East India. that his brother *Boilus*, and one *Peter Margarita*, an olde familiar of the Kings, and a noble man, with diuers other of thoſe to whom The Spaniardes rebell in the Admirals abſence. he had left the gouernmēt of the Iland, were (of corrupted mind againſt him) departed into Spaine. Wherefore, aſwel to purge himſelfe of ſuch crimes, as they ſhould lay to his charge, as alſo

to make a ſupply of other men in the place of them which were returned, and eſpecially to prouide for victuals, as wheate, wine oyle, and ſuch other, which the Spanyardes are accuſtomed to eate, becauſe they coulde not yet well agree with ſuch meate as they founde in the Ilandes, determinded ſhortly to take his voyage into Spaine: but what he did before his departure, I wil briefly rehearſe.

The kinges of the Ilande rebell.

The kinges of the Ilandes which had hitherto liued quietly, and content with their little which they thought abundant, wheras they now perceiued that our men began to faſten foote within their regiõs, & to beare rule among them, they tooke the matter ſo grieuouſly, that they thought nothing els but by what meanes they might vtterly deſtroy them, and for euer aboliſh the memorie of their name, for that kinde of menne (the Spaniardes I meane, which followed the Admirall in the nauigation) were for the moſt part vnruly, regarding nothing but idleneſſe play, and libertie, and woulde by no meanes abſteine from iniuries, rauiſhing of the women of the Ilandes beefore the faces of their husbandes, fathers, and brethren: by which their abhominable miſdemeanour, they diſquieted the minds of al the inhabitantes, inſomuch that whereſoeuer they found any of our men vnprepared, they ſlue them with ſuch fierceneſſe and gladnes as though they had offered ſacrifice to God. Intending therefore to pacifie their troubled mindes, and to puniſh them that ſlue his men bef[illegible] he departed from thence, he ſent for the king of that vale, which in the booke before we deſcribed to be at the foote of the mountayne of the region of *Cibana*, this kinges name was *Guarionexius*: who, the more ſtraightly to concile vnto him the friendſhip of the Admirall, gaue his ſiſter to wife to *Didacus*, a man from his childes age brought vp with the Admirall, whom he vſed for his interpreter in the prouinces of *Cuba*. After this, he ſent for *Caunaboa*, called the Lord of the houſe of golde, that is, of the mountaines of *Cibana*: For this *Caunaboa* he ſent one captaine *Hoieda*, whom the ditionaries of *Caunaboa* had enforced to keepe his hold, beſieging for the ſpace of thirty dayes the fortreſſe of ſaint Thomas, in the which *Hoieda* with his fyftie ſouldiers ſtoode at their defence, vntill the comming of the Admirall. While *Hoieda* remained with *Caunaboa*, ma-

The Spanyardes miſbehauiour.

A iuſt reuenge

Capitayne Hoieda.

nye

nye ambaſſadours of the Kinges of diuers regions were ſent to *Caunaboa*, perſwading him in no condition to permit the Chriſtians to inhabite the Ilande, except he hadde rather ſerue then rule. On the other partie, *Hoieda* aduertiſed *Caunaboa* to goe to the Admirall, and to make a league of friendſhip with him: but the ambaſſadours on the contrary part, threatned him, that if he woulde ſo doe, the other kinges wouide inuade his region. But *Hoieda* anſwered them againe, that whereas they conſpired to mainteyne their libertie, they ſhould by that meanes be brought to ſeruitude & deſtruction, if they entended to reſiſt or keepe war againſt the Chriſtians. Thus *Caunaboa* on the one ſide and the other being troubled, as it were a rocke in the ſea beaten with contrary floudes, and much more vexed with the ſtormes of his guiltie conſcience, for that he had priuily ſlaine xx. of our men vnder pretẽce of peace, feared to come to the Admirall: but at the length, hauing excogitated his deceyt, to haue ſlaine the Admirall and his companie, vnder the colour of friendſhip, if opportunitie would ſo haue ſerued, he repayred to the Admiral, with his whole family, and ſo many other waiting on him, armed after their maner. Being demaunded why hee brought ſo great a rout of men with him, he anſwered, that it was not decent for ſo great a Prince as hee was, to goe out of his houſe without ſuch a bande of men: but the thing chaunced much otherwiſe then he looked for, for he fell into the ſnares which he had prepared for other, for wheras by the way he began to repent him that he came forth of his houſe, *Hoieda* with many faire words and promiſes brought him to the Admirall, at whoſe commandement he was immediatly taken and put in pryſon, ſo that the ſoules of our men were not long from their bodies vnreuenged. Thus *Caunaboa* with all his familie being taken, the Admirall was determined to runne ouer the Ilande, but hee was certified that there was ſuch famine among the inhabitauntes, that there was already fiftie thouſande men dead thereof, and that they dyed yet daily, as it were rotten ſheepe, the cauſe whereof, was well knowne to be their owne obſtinacie and frowardnes: for whereas they ſaw that our men entended to chooſe them a dwelling place in the Ilande, ſuppoſing that they might haue dryuen them from thence if the victualles of the Iland ſhould faile,

Caunaboa cõſpireth the admirals death.

Famine in the Ilande of hiſpaniola.

they determined with themselues, not only to leaue sowing and planting, but also to destroy and plucke vp by the rootes euery man in his owne region, that which they had already sowne, of both kindes of breade, whereof wee made mention in the first booke, but especially among the mountaines of *Cibana*, otherwise called *Cipanga*, forasmuch as they hadde knowledge that the golde which aboundeth in that region, was the chiefe cause that deteyned our men in the Iland. In the meane time, hee sent foorth a Captayne with a bande of men, to search the South side of the Ilande, who at his returne, reported that throughout all the regions that hee trauayled, there was such scarcenesse of bread, that for the space of xvi. dayes, he eate nothing but the rootes of hearbes, and of young date trees, or the fruites of other wilde trees: but *Guarionexius* the king of the vale, lying beneath the mountaynes of *Cibana*, whose kingdome was not so wasted as the other, gaue our menne certaine victualles. Within a fewe dayes after, both that the iourneyes might be the shorter, and also that our men might haue more safe places of refuge, if the inhabitantes shoulde hereafter rebell in like manner, hee builded another fortresse (which hee called the Towre of conception) betweene the citie of *Isabella*, and Saint Thomas fortresse, in the marches of the kingdome of this *Guarionexius*, within the precincte of *Cibana*, vpon the side of a hill, hauing a fayre riuer of wholesome water running harde by the same. Thus when the inhabitantes sawe newe buildinges to bee daily erected, and our shippes lying in the hauen rotten and halfe broken, they began to dispayre of any hope of liberty, and wandred vp and downe with heauie cheare. From the Towre of Conception, searching diligently the inner partes of the mountaynes of *Cibana*, there was a certaine king which gaue them a masse of rude golde as bigge as a mans fyst, weighing xx. ounces: this golde was not found in the banke of that riuer, but in a heape of dry earth, and was like vnto the stone called *Tophus*, which is soone resolued into sande. This masse of golde I my selfe sawe in Castile, in the famous Citie of *Methymna Campi*, where the Court lay all that winter. I sawe also a great peece of pure *Electrum*, of the which bels, and Apothecaries morters, & many such other vesselles and instrumentes may bee made, as were in olde

The hunger of golde causeth great famine.

The tower of conception.

olde time of copper in the Citie of *Corinthus*. This peece of *Electrum* was of ſuch weight, that I was not onely with both my handes vnable to lift it from the ground, but alſo not of ſtrength to remoue it eyther one way or other: they affirmed that it weied more then three hundred pounde weight, after eight ounces to the pounde, it was founde in the houſe of a certaine Prince, and left him by his predeceſſours: and albeit that in the dayes of the inhabitantes yet liuing, *Electrum* was no where digged, yet knewe they where the myne thereof was, but our men with much adoo coulde hardly cauſe them to ſhewe them the place, they bore them ſuch priuie hatred, yet at the length they brought them to the myne, being now ruinate and ſtopped with ſtones and rubbiſhe: it is much eaſyer to digge then is the yron myne, and might be reſtored againe, if myners and other workmen ſkilfull therein were appoynted thereto. Not farre from the Tower of Conception, in the ſame mountaine, is founde great plentie of Amber, and out of certaine rockes of the ſame, diſtilleth a ſubſtance of the yelowe colour which the Paynters vſe. Not farre from theſe mountaines are many great woodes, in the which are none other trees then Braſile, which the Italians call *Verzino*. But here perhaps (right noble Prince) you woulde aske, what ſhould be the cauſe, that where as the Spanyardes haue brought out of theſe Ilandes certaine ſhippes laden with Braſile, ſomewhat of Goſſampine cotton, a quantitie of Amber, a litle golde, & ſome ſpices, why haue they not brought ſuch plentie of golde, and ſuch other rich marchaundizes, as the fruitfulneſſe of theſe Regions ſeeme to promiſe? To this I anſwere, that when *Colonus* the Admirall was likewiſe demaunded the cauſe hereof, hee made aunſwere, that the Spanyardes which hee tooke with him into theſe regions, were giuen rather to ſleepe, play, and idleneſſe, then to labour, and were more ſtudious of ſedition and newes, then deſirous of peace and quietneſſe: alſo, that being giuen to licentiouſneſſe, they rebelled & forſooke him, finding matter of falſe accuſation againſt him, becauſe hee went about to repreſſe their outragiouſneſſe: by reaſon whereof, hee was not yet able to breake the power of the inhabitauntes, and freely to poſſeſſe the full dominion of the Ilande, and theſe hinderances to bee the cauſe that hitherto

Electrum is a metall naturally mixt of one portion of gold, and another of ſiluer, being of propertie to bewray poyſon, and was therfore in olde time in greater eſtimation then golde.

The mine of Electrum.

An other kinde of Amber is taken out of great whale fiſhes.

Orpement or oker.

Woodes of braſile trees.

Licentiouſneſſe of to much libertie.

And this only gathered, and not digged out of the body of the mine.

therto the gaynes haue ſcarcely counteruayled the charges: albeit, euen this yeere while I wrote theſe thinges at your requeſt, they gathered in two monethes the ſumme of a thouſande and two hundred poundes weight of golde. But becauſe we entende to ſpeake more largely of theſe thinges in their place, wee will nowe returne from whence we haue digreſſed. When the inhabitantes perceiued that they coulde by no meanes ſhake the yoke from their necks, they made humble ſupplicatiō to the Admirall, that they might ſtande to their tribute, and apply themſelues to increaſe the fruites of their countrey, beeing now almoſt waſted. Hee granted them their requeſt, and appoynted ſuch order that euery Region ſhoulde pay their tribute, with the commodities of their countreyes, according to their portion, and at ſuch time as they were agreed vpon: but the violent famine did fruſtrate all theſe appoyntments, for all the trauailes of their bodies, were ſcarcely able to ſuffice to finde them meate in the woodes, whereby to ſuſteyne their liues, beeing of long time contented with rootes and the fruites of wylde trees: yet many of the kinges with their people, euen in this extreame neceſſitie, brought parte of their tribute, moſt humbly deſiring the Admirall to haue compaſſion of their calamities and to beare with them yet a while, vntill the Ilande were reſtored to the olde ſtate, promiſing further, that that which was nowe wanting, ſhoulde then be double recompenced. But fewe of the inhabitantes of the mountaines of *Cibana* kept their promiſe, becauſe they were ſorer oppreſſed with famine then anie of the other. They ſay that the inhabitants of theſe moūtaines differ no leſſe in language and manners from them whiche dwell in the playnes, then among vs the ruſticalles of the countrey, from the gentlemen of the court: whereas notwithſtanding they liue as it were both vnder one portion of heauen, and in many thinges much after one faſhion, as in nakedneſſe, and rude ſimplicitie. But nowe let vs returne to *Caunaboa* the king of the houſe of golde, being in captiuitie. When hee perceiued himſelfe to bee caſt in pryſon, fretting and grating his teeth, as it had beene a Lion of *Libia*, and dayly and nightly deuiſing with himſelfe howe hee might bee deliuered, beeganne to perſwade the Admirall, that foraſmuch as he hadde nowe taken vnto his dominion

The nature of the region diſpoſeth the maner of the people.

King Caunaboa in captiuitie.

dominion the region of *Cipanga* or *Cibana* (wherof he was king) it ſhoulde be expedient to ſende thither a garryſon of Chriſtian men, to defend the ſame from the incurſions of his old enemies and borderers: for he ſayde, that it was ſignified vnto him, that the countrey was waſted and ſpoyled with ſuch incurſions. By this craftie deuiſe, hee thought to haue brought to paſſe, that his brother which was in that region, and the other his kinſfolkes and friendes with their adherentes, ſhould haue taken, eyther by ſleight or force, as many of our men as might haue redeemed him. But the Admirall vnderſtanding his craftie meaning, ſent *Hoieda* with ſuche a companie of men, as might vanquiſhe the *Cibanians*, if they ſhoulde moue warre againſte them. Our menne had ſcarcelye entred into the region, but the brother of *Caunaboa* came againſt them with an armie of fyue thouſande naked men, armed after their manner, with clubbes, arrowes tipt with bones, and ſpeares made harde at the endes with fire. He ſtole vpon our men beeing in one of their houſes, and encamped rounde about the ſame on euery ſide. This *Cibanian*, as a man not ignorant in the diſcipline of warre, about the diſtaunce of a furlong from the houſe, diuided his armie into fiue battayles, appoynting to euery one of them a circuite by equall deuiſion, and placed the froont of his owne battayle directly againſt our men. When he had thus ſet his battayles in good aray, he gaue certaine ſignes that the whole army ſhould marche forwarde in order with equall paces, and with a larome freſhly aſſayle their enemies, in ſuch ſort that none might eſcape But our men iudging it better to encounter with one of the battayles, then to abide the brunt of the whole armie, gaue oneſet on the maine battayle aranged in the playne, becauſe that place was moſt commodious for the horſmen. When the horſmen therefore had giuen the charge, they ouerthrewe them with the breſtes of their horſes, and ſlue as many as abode the end of the fight, the reſidue being ſtricken with feare, diſparcled, and fled to the mountaines and rockes: from whence they made a pitifull howling to our men, deſiring them to ſpare them, proteſting that they woulde neuer more rebell, but doe what ſoeuer they woulde commaunde them, if they woulde ſuffer them to liue in their owne countrey. Thus the brother of *Caunaboa*

Caunaboa his brother rebelleth.

A conflict betweene the Cibanians & the Spanyardes.

being

being taken, the Admirall licenced the people to resort euery man to his owne : these thinges thus fortunately atchiued, this Region was pacified. Among these mountaines, the vale which *Caunaboa* inhabited, is called *Magona*, and is exceeding fruitfull, hauing in it many goodly springes and riuers, in the sande whereof is founde great plentie of golde. The same yeere in the moneth of Iune, they say there arose such a boystrous tempest of wind from the Southwest, as hath not lightly been heard of, the violence wherof was such, that it plucked vp by the roots whatsoeuer great trees were within the reach of the force thereof. When this whyrlewinde came to the hauen of the citie, it beate downe to the bottome of the sea three shippes, which lay at anker, and broke the cables in sunder, and that (which is the greater marueyle) without any storme or roughnesse of the sea, onely turning them three or foure times about. The inhabitantes also affirme, that the same yeere the sea extended it selfe further into the lande, and rose higher then euer it did beefore by the memorie of man, by the space of a cubite. The people therefore muttered among themselues, that our nation had troubled the elementes, & caused such portentous signes. These tempestes of the ayre (which the Grecians call *Tiphones*, that is, whirlewindes) they call *Furacanes*, which they say, doe often times chaunce in this Ilande : but that neyther they, nor their great graund-fathers, euer sawe such violent and furious *Furacanes*, that plucked vp great trees by the rootes, neither yet such surges and vehement motions on the sea, that so wasted the land as in deede it may appeare, forasmuch as whereseoeuer the sea bankes are neere to any plaine, there are in a maner euerie where florishing medowes reaching euen to the shore : but nowe let vs returne to *Caunaboa*. As king *Caunaboa* therefore and his brother should haue been brought into Spaine, they dyed by the way, for very pensiuenesse and anguish of minde. The Admiral whose shippes were drowned in the foresaide tempest, perceiuing himselfe to be now encloſed, commaunded forthwith two other shippes (which the Spaniardes call *Caruelas*) to bee made : for hee had with him all manner of Artificers perteyning thereunto. While these thinges were dooing, hee sent foorth *Bartholomeus Colonus* his brother, beeing Lieutenant of the Ilande, wirh

A great tempest in the moneth of Iune

Whirle winds. Furacanes

The death of king Caunaboa and his brother.

with an armie of men to ſearch the golde mynes, beeing diſtant threeſcore leagues from the citie of *Iſabella*, which were founde by the conduct of certaine people of the Iland, before the mines of *Cipanga* or *Cibana* were knowne. In theſe mynes they found certaine deepe pits, which had beene digged in old time, out of theſe pittes, the Admirall (who affirmeth this Iland of *Hiſpaniola* to be Ophir, as we ſayde before) ſuppoſeth that Solomon the king of *Hieruſalem* had his great riches of gold, whereof we read in the olde Teſtament, and that his ſhips ſayled to this Ophir by the goulfe of *Perſia*, called *Sinus Perſicus*. But whether it be ſo or not, it lieth not in me to iudge, but in my opinion it is far of. As the myners digged the ſuperficiall or vppermoſt part of the earth of the mynes, during for the ſpace of ſixe myles, and in diuers places ſifted the ſame on the drie land, they found ſuch plentie of golde, that euery hyred labourer could eaſily finde euerie day the weight of three drammes. Theſe mines beeing thus ſearched and found, the Lieuetenant certified the Admirall heereof by his letters, the which when he he had receiued, the fift day of the Ides of March, *Anno.* 1495. he entred into his new ſhips, and tooke his voyage directly to Spaine, to aduertiſe the king of all his affaires, leauing the whole regiment of the Iland with his brother the Lieuetenant.

The golde mines of Solomon.

Golde in the ſuperficiall partes of the earth.

The fift booke of the firſt Decade, to Lodouike *Cardinal of* Aragonie.

AFter the Admirals departing into Spayne his brother the Lieuetenant builded a fortreſſe in the golde mynes, as hee hadde commaunded him: this hee called the golden towre, beecauſe the labourers founde golde in the earth, and ſtone whereof they made the walles of the fortreſſe. Hee conſumed three monethes in making the inſtrumentes wherewith the golde ſhoulde bee gathered, waſhed, tryed, and moulten: yet was hee at this time, by reaſon of wante of victuailles, enforced to leaue all thinges imperfecte, and to goe ſeeke for meate. Thus as he, with a bande of armed menne, hadde entred threeſcore myles further

The golden towre.

Lacke of victuayles.

further within the land, the people of the country here and there resorting to him, gaue him a certaine portion of their breade, in exchange for other of our thinges : but hee coulde not long tary here, becauſe they lacked meate in the fortreſſe, whither hee haſted with ſuch as he had now gotten. Leauing therefore in the fortreſſe a garriſon of ten men, with that portion of the Ilande breade which yet remained, leauing alſo with them a Hounde to take thoſe kindes of little beaſtes which they call *Vtias*, not much vnlike our Conies, hee returned to the fortreſſe of Conception. This alſo was the moneth wherein the king *Guarionexius*, and alſo *Manicantexius* borderer vnto him, ſhoulde haue brought in their tributes. Remaining there the whole moneth of Iune, he exacted the whole tribute of the two kinges, and victualles neceſſary for him and ſuch as he brought with him, which were about foure hundred in number. Shortly after, about the Calendes of Iuly, there came three Caraueles from Spayne, bringing with them ſundry kindes of victuailes, as wheate, oyle, wine, bakon, & Martelmas beefe, which were diuided to euery man according as neede required, ſome alſo was loſt in the caryage for lack of good looking to. At the arriuall of theſe ſhippes, the Lieutenant receiued commaundement from the King and the Admirall his brother, that he with his men ſhould remoue their habitation to the South ſide of the Ilande, becauſe it was neerer to the golde mynes : Alſo that hee ſhoulde make diligent ſearch for thoſe Kinges which had ſlayne the Chriſtian men, and to ſende them with their confederates bound into Spaine. At the next voyage therefore he ſent three hundred captiues, with three kinges, and when hee had diligently ſearched the coaſtes of the South ſide, he tranſported his habitation, and builded a fortreſſe there, vppon the toppe of an hill neare vnto a ſure hauen : this fortreſſe hee called ſaint Dominickes tower. Into this hauen runneth a riuer of wholſome water, repleniſhed with ſundry kindes of good fiſhes : they affirme this riuer to haue many benefites of nature, for where ſo euer it runneth, all thinges are exceeding pleaſaunt and fruiteſull, hauing on euery ſide groues of Date trees, and diuers other of the Ilande fruites ſo plentifully, that as they ſayled along by the ſhore, oftentimes the braunches thereof, laden with flowres and

Victualles brought from Spaine.

Saint Dominickes tower.

and fruites, hong ſo ouer their heades, that they might plucke them with their handes: alſo that the fruitfulnes of this ground, is eyther equall with the ſoyle of Iſabella, or better. In *Iſabella* hee left onely certaine ſicke men, and ſhippe wrightes, whome hee had appoynted to make certaine carauels, the reſidue of his men, hee conueighed to the South, to ſaint Dominickes tower. After hee had builded this fortreſſe, leauing therein a garriſon of xx. men, hee with the remnant of his ſouldiers, prepared themſelues to ſearch the inner partes of the Weſt ſide of the Ilande, hitherto knowne onely by name. Therefore about xxx. leagues, (that is) foureſcore and tenne myles from the fortreſſe, hee chaunced on the ryuer *Naiba*, which were ſayde to deſcende from the mountaines of *Cibana*, right towarde the South, by the middeſt of the Ilande. When he had ouerpaſſed this riuer with a companie of armed menne diuided into xxv. decurions, that is, tenne in a companie, with their capitaines, he ſent two decurions to the regions of thoſe Kinges in whoſe landes were the great woodes of braſile tree. Inclyning towarde the left hande, they founde the woodes, entred into them, and felled the high and precious trees, which were to that day vntouched. Each of the decurions filled certaine of the Ilande houſes with the trunkes of braſile, there to bee reſerued vntill the ſhippes came which ſhould cary them away. But the Lieutenant directing his iourney towarde the right hande, not farre from the bankes of the riuer of *Naiba*, found a certain king whoſe name was *Beuchius Anacauchoa*, encamped againſt the inhabitants of the prouince of *Naiba*, to ſubdue them vnder his dominion, as he had don many other kings of the Iland, borderers vnto him. The palace of this great king, is called *Xaragua*, & is ſituate towarde the Weſt end of the Ilande, diſtant from the riuer of *Naiba*, xxx. leagues. All the princes which dwell betweene the Weſt ende & his palace, are ditionaries vnto him. All that region from *Naiba*, to the furtheſt marches of the weſt, is vtterly without golde, although it be full of mountaines.. When the king had eſpied our men, laying apart his weapons, and giuing ſignes of peace, he ſpake gentlely to them (vncertaine whether it were of humanitie or feare) and demanded of them what they woulde haue. The Lieutenant anſweared, That hee ſhould

Iſabella.

The riuer of Naiba.

Woodes of Braſile trees

Mountaines without golde

paie

pay tribute to the Admirall his brother, in the name of the Christian King of Spayne. To whom he sayde, How can you require that of me, whereas neuer a region vnder my dominion bringeth forth golde? For he had heard, that there was a strange nation entred into the Iland, which made great search for golde: But he supposed that they desired some other thing. The lieutenant answered againe, God forbidde that wee shoulde enioyne any manne to pay such tribute as he might not easily forbeare, or such as were not engendered or growing in the region but wee vnderstande that your regions bring foorth great plentie of Gossampine cotton, and hempe, with such other, whereof wee desire you to giue vs parte. When he heard these woordes, he promised with chearefull countenance, to giue him as much of these thinges as hee woulde require. Thus dismissing his army, and sending messengers before, he himselfe accompanied the Lieutenant, and brought him to his palace, being distant (as we haue sayde) xxx. leagues. In all this tracte, they passed through the iurisdiction of other princes, being vnder his dominion: Of the which, some gaue them hempe, of no lesse goodnesse to make tackelinges for shippes then our woode: Other some brought breade, and some Gossampine cotton. And so euery of them payde tribute with such commodities as their countries brought forth. At the length they came to the kinges mansion place of *Xaragua*, Before they entred into the palace, a great multitude of the kinges seruantes and subiectes resorted to the court, honorably (after their maner) to receiue their king *Beuchius Anacaucoa*, with the strangers which he brought with him to see the magnificence of his court. But now shall you heare howe they were entertained. Among other triumphes & sightes, two are especially to bee noted: First, there mette them a companie of xxx. women, beeing all the kinges wiues and concubines, bearing in their handes branches of date trees, singing and daunsing: they were all naked, sauing that their priuie partes were couered with breeches of Gossampine cotton: but the virgins, hauing their haire hanging downe about their shoulders, tyed aboute the foreheads with a fillet, were vtterly naked. They affirme that their faces, breasts, pappes, hands, and other parts of their bodies, were exceedinge smooth

The kinges wiues.

Well fauoured women.

ſmoth, and well proportioned, but ſomwhat inclining to a louely broune. They ſuppoſed that they had ſeene thoſe moſt beutifull *Dryades*, or the natiue nymphes or fayries of the fountaines wherof the antiques ſpake ſo much. The braunches of date trees which they bore in their right handes when they daunced, they deliuered to the Lieutenant, with lowly courteſie and ſmiling countenance. Thus entring into the kinges houſe, they founde a delicate ſupper prepared for them, after their manner. When they were well refreſhed with meate, the nyght drawing on, they were brought by the kinges officers, euery man to his lodging, according to his degree, in certaine of their houſes about the pallace, where they reſted them in hanging beds, after the maner of the countrey, whereof we haue ſpoken more largely in another place.

Dryades.

The day following, they brought our men to their common hall, into the which they come together as often as they make any notable games or triumphes, as we haue ſayde before. Heere after many daunſynges, ſingynges, maskinges, runninges, wreſtlinges, and other trying of maſtryes, ſodainly there appeared in a large plaine neere vnto the hal, two great armies of men of warre, which the king for his paſtime had cauſed to bee prepared, as the Spaniardes vſe the play with reedes, which they call *Iuga de Canias*. As the armies drewe neere together, they aſſayled the one the other as fiercely, as if mortall enemies with their banners ſpleade, ſhould fight for their goods, their landes, their liues, their libertie, their countrey, their wiues and their children, ſo that within the moment of an houre, foure men were ſlayne, and many wounded. The battayle alſo ſhoulde haue continued longer, if the king had not, at the requeſt of our men cauſed them to ceaſe. The thirde day, the Lieutenaunt counſayling the King to ſowe more plentie of goſſampine vpon the bankes neere vnto the waters ſide, that they might the better paye their tribute pryuately, according to the multitude of their houſes, hee prepared to *Iſabella*, to viſite the ſicke menne which hee hadde left there, and alſo to ſee howe his woorkes went forwarde. In the time of his abſence, xxx. of his menne were conſumed with diuerſe diſeaſes. Wherefore beeing ſore troubled in his minde, and in manner at his wittes ende,

A prettie paſtime.

Foure men ſlayne in ſport.

Prouiſion for diſeaſed men.

what he were best to doe, for as much as hee wanted all thinges necessarie, as well to restore them to health which were yet acrased, as also vitayles to maintaine the whole multitude, where as there was yet no shippe come from Spayne : at the length, hee determined to sende abroade the sicke men here and there to sundry Regions of the Ilande, and to the castelles which they had erected in the same. For directly from the citie of Isabella to saint Dominickes tower, that is, from the north to the south, through the Ilande, they had builded thus many Castles. First xxxvi. myles distant from Isabella, they builded the Castell of *Sperantia*. From *Sperantia*. xxv. myles, was the Castell of Saint Katharine. From Saint Katharines. xx. miles, was Saint Iames tower. Other xx. myles from Saint Iames tower, was a stronger fortresse then any of the other, which they called the towre of Conceptiõ, which he made the stronger, because it was situate at the rootes of the golden mountaynes of Cibana, in the great and large playne, so fruitefull and well inhabited as we haue beefore described. Hee builded also another in the mydde way betweene the tower of Conception, & saint Dominickes tower, the which also was stronger then the tower of Conception, because it was within the lymittes of a great King, hauing vnder his dominion fiue thousand men, whose chiefe citie and head of the Realme, being called *Bonauum*, he willed that the Castel should also be called after the same name. Therefore leauing the sicke men in these Castels, and other of the Iland houses neere vnto the same, hee himselfe repayred to Saint Dominickes, exacting trybutes of all the kinges which were in his way. When hee had taryed there a fewe dayes, there was a rumour spreade, that all the kinges about the borders of the towre of Conception, hadde conspired with desperate myndes to rebell against the Spanyardes. When the Lieuetenant was certified hereof, hee tooke his iourney towarde them immediately, not being discouraged eyther by the length of the way, or feeblenesse of his soudiers, beeing in manner forewearied with trauayle. As hee drewe neere vnto them, he hadde aduertysement that king *Guarionexius* was chosen by other Princes to bee the Capitayne of this rebellion, and that hee was enforced thereto halfe vnwilling, beeing seduced by perswasions and prouocations : the which

The castels or towers of Hispaniola.

The golden mountaines of Cibana.

The kinges rebell.

which is more likely to be true, for that hee hadde beefore hadde experience of the power and policie of our men. They came to geather at a day appoynted, accompanied with xv. thouſande men, armed after their manner, once againe to proue the fortune of warre. Heere the Lieutenant, conſulting with the Captaine of the fortreſſe and the other ſouldiers of whom he had the conduct, determined to ſette vpon them vnwares in their owne houſes, before they coulde prepare their armie. He ſent forth therefore to euery king a Centurion, that is, a captayne of a hundred, which were commanded vpon a ſudden to inuade their houſes in the night, and to take them ſleeping, before the people (being ſcattered here and there) might aſſemble together. Thus ſecretly entering into their villages, not fortified with walles, trenches, or bulwarkes, they broake in vpon them, tooke them, bound them, and led away euery man his priſoner according as they were commanded. The Lieutenant himſelfe with his hundred men, aſſayled king *Guarionexius* as the worthier perſonage, whom he tooke pryſoner, as did the other captaines their kings, and at the ſame houre appoynted. Foureteene of them were brought the ſame night to the tower of Conception. Shortly after, when he had put to death two of the Kinges whiche were the chiefe authors of this new reuolte, and had ſuborned *Guarionexius* and the other kings to attempt the ſame, leaſt the people for ſorowe of their kinges ſhoulde neglect or forſake their countrey, which thing might haue bin great incommoditie to our men, who by the increaſe of their ſeedes and fruites were often times ayded, he freely pardoned and diſmiſſed *Guarionexius* and the other kinges, the people in the meane time flocking togeather about the tower, to the number of fiue thouſande without weapons, with pitifull houling for the deliuerance of their kings. The ayre thundered, & the earth trembled through the vehemēcie of their outcry. The Lieutenaunt warned *Guarionexius* and the other kinges, with threatninges, with rewardes, and with promiſes, neuer hereafter to attempt any ſuch thing. Then *Guarionexius* made an oration to the people, of the great power of our men, of their clemencie toward offenders, & liberalitie to ſuche as remaine faithfull, deſiring them to quiet their myndes, and from thenceforth neither indeed nor thought to enterpriſe

An armie of xv. thouſand Barbarians.

The kinges are taken pryſoners.

King Guarionexius is pardoned.

any thing against the Christians, but to obey and serue them, except they woulde dayly bring themselues into further calamities. When the oration was finished, they tooke him vppe, and set him on their shoulders, and so caryed him home to his owne pallace: and by this meanes, this Region was pacifyed for a while. But our menne, with heauie countenance wandered vp and downe, as desolate in a strange countrey, lacking victailes, and worne out of apparell, whereas xv. monethes were nowe passed since the Admirals departure, during which time, they couldè heare nothing out of Spayne. The Lieuetenant comforted them all that hee coulde with fayre words and promises. In the meane time, *Beuchius Anacauchoa* (the king of the West partes of the Region of *Xaragua* (of whome wee spake before) sent messengers to the Lieuetenant, to signifie vnto him, that hee had in a readines the gossampine cotton, and such other thinges as he willed him to prepare for the payment of his trybute. Whereupon the Lieuetenant tooke his iourney thither, and was honorably receiued of the king and his sister, sometime the wife of *Caunaboa* the king of *Cibana*, bearing no lesse rule in the gouernaunce of her brothers kingdome, then he himselfe: For they affirmed her to bee a wise woman, of good maners, & pleasant in companie. She earnestly perswaded her brother, by the example of her husband, to loue & obey the Christians. This woman was called *Anacaona*. Hee founde in the palace of *Beuchius Anacauchoa* xxxii. kings, which had brought their tributes with them, and abode his comming. They brought with them also, beside their tribute assigned them further to demerite the fauour of our men great plenty of vitails, as both kindes of bread, conies, and fishes, already dried, because they should not putrifie: Serpentes also of that kinde which wee sayde to be esteemed among them as most delicate meat, & like vnto Crocodiles sauing in bignesse. These Serpents they cal *Iuanas*, which our men learned (somwhat too late) to haue bin engendered in the Ilande: For vnto that day, none of them durst aduenture to tast of them, by reason of their horrible deformity and lothsomnes. Yet the Lieutenant, being entised by the pleasantnes of the kinges sister, determined to tast of the Serpentes. But when hee felt the flesshe thereof to bee so delicate to his tongue,

Lacke of victailes.

xxxii kinges.

Serpentes eaten.

tongue,hee fel to amaine without all feare : the which thing h. companions perceiuing, were not behinde him in greedyneſſe inſomuch that they had now none other talke,then of the ſweetneſſe of theſe ſerpentes, which they affirme to bè of more pleaſaunte taſte, then eyther our Pheſantes or Partriches : but they looſe their taſte,except they be prepared after a certaine faſhion, as doe Peacockes and Pheſantes, except they be enterlarded before they be roſted. They prepare them therfore after this manner : Firſt, taking out their bowelles, euen from the throte to the thyghes, they waſhe and rubbe their bodies verie cleane both within & without, then rolling them together on a circle,inuolued after the maner of a ſleeping ſnake, they thruſt them into a pot, of no bigger capacitie then to hold them only this done, putting a little water vnto them, with a portion of the Ilande Pepper, they ſeethe them with a ſoft fire of ſweete wood,and ſuch as maketh no great ſmoake: Of the fat of them being thus ſodde, is made an exceeding pleaſant broth or pottage. They ſay alſo,that there is no meat to be compared to the egges of theſe ſerpentes, which they vſe to ſeethe by themſelues they are good to bee eaten as ſoone as they are ſodde, and may alſo be reſerued many dayes after. But hauing ſayde thus much of their entertaynement and dayntie fare, let vs nowe ſpeake of other matters. When the Lieutenant had filled one of the Ilande houſes with the Goſſampine cotton which he had receiued for tribute, the kinges promiſed furthermore to giue him as much of their bread as he would demaunde : he gaue them heartie thanks, & gentlely accepted their friendly proffer In the meane time, whyle this bread was a gathering in ſundry regions,to be brought to the palace of *Beuchius Anacauchoa* king of *Xaragua*, he ſent meſſengers to *Iſabella*, for one of the two Carauelles whiche were lately made there, intending to ſende the ſame thither againe laden with bread. The Mariners glad of theſe tydinges, ſayled about the Ilande, and in ſhorte ſpace brought the ſhippe to the coaſtes of *Xaragua*. The ſiſter of king *Beuchius Anacauchoa*, that wiſe and pleaſaunt woman *Anacaona* (the wife ſometime of *Caunaboa* the king of the golden houſe of the mountaynes of *Cibana*, whoſe husband died in the way when he ſhoulde haue beene caryed into Spayne)when

The dreſſing of Serpentes to be eaten.

Serpentes egges eaten.

Goſſampine cotton.

Queene Anacaona.

ſhe heard ſay that our ſhyppe was arriued on the ſhore of her natiue countrey, perſwaded the king her brother, that they both myght goe together to ſee it: for the place where the ſhyppe lay was not paſte. vi. myles diſtant from *Xaragua*. They reſted all night in the midway, in a certaine village in the which was the treaſurie or iewel houſe of *Anacaona*. Her treaſure was neither golde ſiluer, or pretious, ſtones, but only thinges neceſſary to be vſed, as chayres, ſtooles, ſettels, diſhes, potingers, pottes, pannes, baſons, treyes, and ſuch other houſholde ſtuffe and inſtrumentes, workemanly made of a certaine blacke and harde ſhyning wood, which that excellent learned phiſition, Iohn baptiſt *Eliſius*, affirmeth to be Hebene. Whatſoeuer portion of wit nature hath giuen to the inhabitantes of theſe Ilandes the ſame doth moſt appeare in theſe kinde of workes, in which they ſhewe great art and cunnyng, but thoſe which this woman had were made in the Iland of *Guanabba*, ſituate iu the mouth of the weſt ſide of *Hiſpaniola*: In theſe they graue the liuely images of ſuch phantaſies as they ſuppoſe they ſee walke by night, which the antiques called *Lemures*: Alſo the images of men, ſerpents, beaſtes & what ſo euer other thing they haue once ſeene. What would you thinke (moſte noble prince) that they could do, if they had the vſe of Iron and ſteele? For they onely firſt make theſe ſoft in the fire, & afterwarde make them holowe and carue them with a certayne ſtone which they find in the riuers. Of ſtooles and chayres, ſhee gaue the Lieuetenaunt fourteene, and of veſſelles pertaining to the table and kitchen, ſhee gaue him threeſcore, ſome of wood, and ſome of earth, alſo goſſampine cotton readie ſpunne foure great bottomes of exceeding weight. The day following when they came to the ſea ſide where was an other village of the kinges, the Lieuetenant commaunded the ſhippe boat to be brought to the ſhore. The king alſo had prepared two Canoas, painted after their maner, one for himſelfe and certayne of his gentelmen, an other for his ſiſter *Anacaona* and her wayting women: but *Anacaona* deſired to be caried in the ſhippe boate with the Lieuetenaunt. When they nowe approched neare vnto the ſhippe, certaine great peeces of ordinance were diſcharged of purpoſe, the ſea was filled with thunder, and the ayre with ſmoke, they trembled

The treaſurie of Queene Anacaona.

Hebene wood

The Ilande of Guanabba.

Cunnyng Artificers.

A ſtone in the ſteede of Iron.

and

and quaked for feare, ſuppoſing that the frame of the world had beene in danger of falling, but when they ſawe the Lieutenant laugh, and looke chearefully on them, they called againe their ſpirites, and when they yet drewe nearer to the ſhip, and heard the noiſe of the fluites, ſhalmes, and drummes, they were wonderfully aſtonied at the ſweete harmony thereof. Entryng into the ſhippe, and beholding the foreſhip and the ſterne, the toppe caſtel, the maſt, the hatches, the cabbins, the keele, and the tacklynges, the brother fixing his eyes on the ſiſter, and the ſiſter on the brother, they were both as it were dumme and amaſed and wiſte not what to ſay for too much woondering. While beholding theſe things, they wandered vp and downe the ſhippe, the Lieutenant commaunded the ankers to be looſed, and the ſayles to be hoyſed vp. Then were they further aſtoniſhed, when they ſawe ſo great a mole to moue as it were by it ſelfe, without ores: & without the force of man: for there aroſe from the earth ſuch a wynd, as a man would haue wiſhed for of purpoſe: Yet furthermore, when they perceiued the ſhippe to moue ſometime forwarde, and ſometime backwarde, ſometime toward the right hand, and ſometime towarde the left, and that with one winde and in manner at one inſtant, they were at their wittes end for to much admiration. Theſe thinges finiſhed, and the ſhyppes laden with bread, and ſuch other rewardes, they beeing alſo recompenced with other of our thinges, hee diſmiſſed not onely the king *Beuchius Anacauchoa* and his ſiſter, but likewiſe all their ſeruauntes and women, repleniſhed with ioy and wondering. After this, he himſelfe tooke his iourney by foote with his ſouldiers to the citie of *Iſabella*, where hee was aduertiſed that one *Roldanus Ximenus*, a noughty fellow (whom before, beeing his ſeruant, he had preferred to bee capitayne of the miners and labourers, and after made him a Iudge in cauſes of controuerſie) had vſed himſelfe outragiouſly, and was maliciouſly mynded againſt him, and further, the cauſe of much miſchiefe in his abſence. For king *Guarionexius* (who a while beefore was pardoned of his former rebellion, & perſwaded the people to obey the Spaniardes) was by his noughty vſage, and ſuch other as were confedered with him, ſo accenſed to reuenge the iniuries whiche they ſuſteyned at his handes, beſide the abhominable

Muſicall inſtruments.

Ignorance cauſeth admiration.

The intemperancy & malice of a ſeruile wit aduanced.

Ciguauians.

actes which they, following onely the law of nature, abhorred to admit, that he, with his famylie, familiers, and ditionaries, of desperate minde fledde to the mountaynes, being distant from *Isabella* onely tenne leagues westwarde, towarde the north side of the sea. These mountaynes, and also the inhabitauntes of the same, they call by one name, *Ciguaios*. The great king of all the kinges and Regions of these mountaines is called *Maiobanexius*, and his court or palace is named *Capronus* : the mountaynes are rough, high, and such as no man can passe to the toppes thereof, they are also bending, and haue their corners reaching downe to the sea. Betweene both the corners of the mountaynes, is there a great playne, by the whiche many riuers fall from the mountaynes into the sea, the people are very fierce and warlike men, hauing their originall of the Canibales: for when they descende from the mountaines to the playnes, to keepe warre with their borderers, they eate all such as they kill. *Guarionexius* therefore, fleeing to the king of these mountaynes, gaue him many presentes of such thinges as are wanting in his country, therwith declaring how vilely, villanously, and violently hee had beene vsed of our men, with whom he could nothing preuayle, neither by faire meanes, nor by foule, neither by humility, nor by stoutnesse, and that to be the cause of his resorting to him at that time, most humbly desiring him to be his defence against the oppressions of such mischieuous people. *Maiobanexius* heereupon, made him promise to ayde and helpe him against the Christians all that he might. The Lieutenant therefore made hast to the fortresse of Conception, whither, as soone as hee was come, hee sent for *Roldanus Xeminus*, who with such as followed him, lay in certaine of the Iland villages, xii. myles distant from the fortresse. At his comming, the Lieuetenant asked him what all these stirres and tumultes meant? Hee answered without abashment, Your brother the Admirall hath to do therewith. and shall aunswere for the same before the king, for we perceiue that the king hath so put him in trust, that he hath had no regarde to vs : here wee perish for hunger, while wee followe you, and are dryuen to seeke our vnhappie food in the desertes: Your brother also assigned mee assistaunt with you in gouerning the Ilande. Wherefore sith you haue no more

respect

reſpect vnto vs, we are determined no longer to bee vnder your obedience. When *Roldanus* had ſpoken theſe wordes, and ſuch other, the Lieuetenant woulde haue layde handes on him, but he eſcaped his fingers, and fledde to the Weſt partes of the region of *Xaragua*, hauing with him a trayne of threeſcore and ten men, which were of his confederacie. Here this filthy ſinke of rebelles thus conſpired, playde their vages, and liued with looſe bridles in all kinde of miſchiefe, robbing the people, ſpoyling the countrey, and rauiſhing both wyues and virgins. Whyle theſe thinges were doing in the Ilande, the Admiral had eight ſhippes appoynted him by the king, of the which hee ſent two laden with victualles, from *Cales* or *Gades* of Hercules pyllers, directly to the Lieutenant his brother. Theſe ſhips by chaunce arryued firſt on the ſide of the Ilande where *Roldanus Xeminus* ranged with his companions. *Roldanus* in ſhorte time hadde ſeduced them, promiſing them in the ſteede of mattockes, wenches pappes: for labour, pleaſure: for hunger, abundance: and for wearyneſſe and watching, ſleepe & quietneſſe. *Guarionexius* in the meane time aſſembled a power of his friendes and confederates, & came oftentimes downe into the plaine, and ſlue as manie of the Chriſtian men as hee coulde meete conueniently, and alſo of the Ilande menne which were their friendes, waſting their grounde, deſtroying their ſeedes, and ſpoyling their vyllages. But *Roldanus* and his adherentes, albeit they had knowledge that the Admirall woulde ſhortly come, yet feared they no thing, becauſe they had ſeduced the newe men whiche came in the firſt ſhippes. While the Lieuetenaunt was thus toſſed in the myddeſt of theſe ſtormes, in the meane time his brother the Admirall ſet forwarde from the coaſtes of Spayne: but not directly to *Hiſpaniola*, for he turned more toward the ſouth. In the which voyage, what he did, what coaſtes both of the lande and ſea he compaſſed, and what newe regions he diſcouered, wee will firſt declare: for to what ende and concluſion the ſayd tumultes and ſeditions came, we will expreſſe in the ende of the booke following. Thus fare ye well.

Licentiouſnes in libertie.

Hercules pyllers.

A violent perſwaſion.

The furie of Guarionexius.

The third voyage of Colonus the Admirall.

The sixt booke of the first Decade, to Lodouike *Cardinal of* Aragonie.

Colonus the Admirall, the thirde day of the Calendes of Iune, in the yeare of Christe 1498. hoysed vp his sayles in the hauen of the towne *Barramedabas*, not farre distant from *Cales*, & set forward on his voyage with eight ships laden with victualles and other necessaries. He diuerted from his accustomed race, which was by the Ilandes of *Canarie*, by reason of certaine frenchmen pyrates and rouers on the sea, which lay in the right way to meete with him. In the way from *Cales* to the Ilands of *Canarie*, about fourescore and tenne myles toward the left hand, is the Iland of *Madera*, more southward then the city of *Ciuile* by foure degrees, for the pole Artike is eleuate to *Ciuile* xxxvi. degrees, but to this Ilande (as the Mariners say) onely xxxii. He sayled therefore first to *Madera*, and sending from thence directly to *Hispaniola* the residue of the shippes laden with victuailes and other necessaries, he himselfe with one shippe with deckes, and two Marchant Carauelles, coasted toward the South to come to the Equinoctiall lyne, and so forth to followe the tracte of the same towarde the West, to the intent to search the natures of such places as he coulde finde vnder or near vnto the same, leauing *Hispaniola* on the north side on his right hande. In the middle of this race, lye xiii. Ilandes of the Portugales, whiche were in olde time called *Hesperides*, and are nowe called *Caput Viride*, or *Cabouerde*, these are situate in the sea, right ouer against the inner partes of Ethiope, Westwarde two dayes sayling. One of these the Portugales call *Bonauista*. With the Snailes, or rather the Tortoyses of this Ilande, many leprous men are healed and clensed of their leprosie. Departing sodainly from hence, by reason of the contagiousnesse of the aire, he sayled. CCCClxxx. myles toward the West southwest, whiche is in the middest betweene the West and the South. There was he so vexed with maladies and heate (for it was in the moneth of Iune) that his ships were almost set on fire: The hoopes of his barrels cracked and brake, and the fresh water ranne out: the men also complained that they were not able

Frenche men pyrates.

The Iland of Madera.

Healing of the leaper.

Contagious ayre and extreeme heate.

to

to abide that extremitie of heat. Here the north pole was eleuate onely. v. degrees from the Horizontall. For the ſpace of viii. dayes, in the which he ſuffered theſe extremities, onely the firſt day was fayre, but all the other, clowdy and raynye, yet neuer theleſſe feruent hotte : Wherefore it oftentimes repented him not a litle, that euer he tooke that way. Being toſſed in theſe dangers and vexations eyght continuall dayes, at the length an Eaſtſoutheaſt wynde aroſe, and gaue a proſperous blaſte to his ſayles. Which wynde following directly towarde the weſt, he founde the ſtarres ouer that paralel placed in other order, and another kinde of ayre, as the Admirall himſelfe tolde me. And they all affirme, that within three dayes ſayling, they founde moſt temperate and pleaſaunt ayre. The Admirall alſo affirmeth, that from the clime of the great heat & vnholſome ayre, hee euer aſcended by the backe of the ſea, as it were by a high mountayne towarde heauen, yet in all this tyme, coulde he not once ſee any land : But at the length, the day before the Calendes of Iuly, the watchman looking forth of the top caſtell of the greateſt ſhip, cried out aloude for ioy that he eſpied three exceeding high mountaines, exhorting his fellows to be of good cheare, & to put away all penſiuenes: for they were very heauie and ſorrowful, aſwel for the griefe which they ſuſteyned by reaſon of the intollerable heate, as alſo that their freſh water fayled them, which ranne out at the ryftes of the barrels, cauſed by extreame heate, as we haue ſayd. Thus being well comforted, they drew to the land, but at their firſt approch they could not arryue by reaſō of the ſhalownes of the ſea neere the ſhore: Yet looking out of their ſhippes, they might well perceiue that the Region was inhabited, and well cultured, for they ſawe very faire gardens, and pleaſant medowes: from the trees and hearbes whereof, when the morning dewes beeganne to riſe, there proceeded manie ſweete ſauoures. Twentie myles diſtant from hence, they chaunced into a hauen, very apte to harborowe ſhippes but it had no ryuer running into it. Sayling on yet ſomewhat further, he found at the length a commodious hauen, wherein he might repayre his ſhippes, and make prouiſion of freſhe water and fuel. *Arcnalis* calleth this land *Puta*. They found no houſes neere vnto the hauen, but innumerable ſteppes of certaine wild beaſtes

The Iland of Puta.

beaſtes feete, of the which they founde one deade, much like a goate. The day following, they ſawe a Canoa comming a farre of, hauing in it foure and twenty young men of goodly corporature and high ſtature, all armed with targets, bowes and arrowes: the hayre of their heades was long and playne, and cutte on the forehead much after the manner of the Spanyardes, their priuie partes were couered with fyllets of Gotſampine cotton, of ſundry colours enterlaced, & were belide all ouer naked. Here the Admirall, conſidering with himſelfe the corporature of this people, and nature of the land, he beleeued the ſame to be ſo much the neerer heauen, then other regions of the ſame paralel, & further remoued from the groſſe vapours of the vales, & maryſhes, howe much the higheſt toppes of the biggeſt mountaynes are diſtant from the deepe vales. For he earneſtly affirmeth, that in all that nauigation, he neuer went out of the paralels of Ethiope: So great difference is there between the nature of the inhabitantes, and of the ſoyles of diuers regions, all vnder one clime or paralel, as is to ſee betweene the people and regions beeing in the firme lande of Ethiope, and them of the Ilandes vnder the ſame clime, hauing the pole ſtarre eleuate in the ſame degree For the Ethiopians are all blacke, hauing their hayre curled, more like wool then haire: but theſe people of the Iland of *Puta* (being as I haue ſayde vnder the clime of Ethiope) are whyte, with long hayre, and of yelow colour. Wherefore it is apparant, the cauſe of this ſo great difference, to be rather by the diſpoſitiō of the earth, then conſtitution of heauen. For wee knowe that ſnowe falleth on the mountaynes of the Equinoctiall, or burnt lyne, and the ſame to endure there continually: wee knowe likewiſe, that the inhabitantes of the regions farre diſtant from that line toward the north, are moleſted with great heate. The Admirall, that he might alure the young men to him with gentleneſſe, ſhewed them looking glaſſes, fayre and bright veſſels of copper, hawkes belles, and ſuch other thinges vnknowne to them. But the more they were called, ſo much the more they ſuſpected craft and deceyt, and fledde backewarde: Yet did they with their great admiration behold our menne and their thinges, but ſtill hauing their ores in their handes ready to flee. When the Admirall ſawe that he could by

People of comly corporature and long haire neere the Equinoctiall.

The higher, the colder.

by no meanes allure them by giftes, hee thought to proue what hee coulde doe with muſicall inſtrumentes, and therefore commaunded that they which were in the greateſt ſhip, ſhould play on their drummes and ſhawlmes. But the young men ſuppoſing this to be a token of battayle, left their ores,& in the twincling of an eye hadde their arrowes in their bowes, and their targets on their armes : and thus directing their arrowes towarde our men, ſtoode in expectation to know what this noyſe might meane. Our menne likewiſe preparing their bowes and arrowes, approched towarde them by litle and litle. But they departing from the Admirals ſhippe,and truſting to the dexteritie of their ores, came ſo neere one of the leſſe ſhippes, that one of them plucked the cloke from the gouernour of the ſhippe, and as well as they coulde by ſignes required him to come alande, promiſing faith that they woulde commune with him of peace But when they ſawe him goe to the Admirals ſhip, whither hee went to aske leaue that he might comune with them, ſuſpecting heereby ſome further deceit,they leapt immediatly into the Canoa, and fledde as ſwift as the winde, ſo that to conclude, they could by no meanes be allured to familiarity: Wherfore the Admirall thought it not conuenient to beſtow any long time there at this voyage. No great ſpace from this Ilande, euen towarde the Weſt, the Admiral ſaith he found ſo outragious a ſal of water, running with ſuch a violence from the Eaſt to the Weſt, that it was nothing inferiour to a mightie ſtreame falling from high mountaynes. Hee alſo confeſſed, that ſince the firſt day that euer hee knewe what the ſea meant, hee was neuer in ſuch feare. Proceeding yet ſomewhat further in this daungerous voyage, he founde certaine goulfes of eight myles, as it had bin the entraunce of ſome great hauen, into the which the ſayde violent ſtreames did fall. Theſe goulfes or ſtreyghtes hee called *Os Draconis*, that is, the Dragones mouth: and the Iland directly ouer againſt the ſame, hee called *Margarita*. Out of theſe ſtrayghtes, iſſued no leſſe force of freſhe water, whiche encountering with the ſalt, dyd ſtriue to paſſe foorth, ſo that betweene both the waters, was no ſmall conflict : But entering into the goulfe, at the length hee founde the water thereof very freſh and good to drinke. The Admirall him-

Muſicall inſtrumentes.

The violent courſe of the water from the Eaſt to the W. ſt.

The gulfe called Os Draconis.

himselfe, and they which were his companions in this voyage, beeing men of good credite, and perceiuing my diligence in searching for these matters, tolde mee yet of a greater thing, that is, that for the space of xxvi. leagues, amountyng to a hundreth and foure myles, hee sayled euer by fresh water, insomuch that the further he proceeded, especially towarde the west, hee affirmed the water to bee the fresher. After this, hee came to a high mountaine inhabited onely with Monkeyes or Marmasets, on that parte towarde the East: For that side was rough with rockie and stonie mountaynes, and therfore not inhabited with men. Yet they that went alande to searche the countrey, founde neere vnto the sea, manie fayre fieldes, well tilled and sowen, but no people, nor yet houses or cotages: Perhappes they were gone further into the countrey, to sowe their corne and applye their husbandrie, as we often see our husbandemen to leaue their stations and villages for the same purpose. In the West side of that mountaine, they espyed a large playne, whither they made hast, and cast anker in the broade riuer. As soone as the inhabitantes had knowledge that a strange nation was arryued in their coastes, they came flocking without all feare to see our men. Wee vnderstoode by their signes and poyntinges, that this Region was called *Paria*, and that it was very large: insomuch that the further it reacheth toward the West, to bee so much the better inhabited and replenished with people. The Admirall therefore, taking into his ship foure of the men of that lande, searched the West partes of the same By the temperatenes of the aire, the pleasantnes of the ground, and the multitude of people which they saw daily more & more as they sayled, they coniectured that these thinges portended some great matter: as indeede their opinion failed them not, as we will further declare in his place. The sunne not yet risen, but beginning euen now to rise, being one day allured by the pleasantnesse of the place, and sweete sauours which breathed from the lande to the shippes, they went alande: Here they found a greater multitude of people, then in any other place. As our men approched towarde them, there came certaine messengers from their *Cacici*, that is, the kings of the countrey, to desire the Admirall in the name of their Princes to come to their palaces with-

A sea of fresh water.

Marmasets. Monkeyes.

The fayre and large region of Paria.

Humane people.

without feare, and that they and all theirs ſhoulde be at his commaundement. When the Admirall hadde thanked them, and made his excuſe for that time, there came innumerable people with their boates to the ſhippes, hauing for the moſt parte cheynes about their neckes, garlandes on their heades, and braſelettes on their armes of pearle of India, and that ſo commonly, that our women in playes and triumphes, haue not greater plentie of ſtones of glaſſe and cryſtall in their garlandes crownes, girdels, and ſuch other tyrementes. Beeing aſked where they gathered them, they pointed to the next ſhore by the ſea bankes. They ſignified alſo, by certayne ſcornefull geſtures which they made with their mouthes and handes, that they nothing eſteemed pearles. Taking alſo baſkettes in their handes they made ſignes that the ſame might bee filled with them in ſhorte ſpace. But becauſe the corne wherewith his ſhippes were laden to be caryed into *Hiſpaniola*, had taken hurt by reaſō of the ſalt water, he determined to deferre this marte to a more conuenient time: Yet he ſent to land two of the ſhip boates laden with men, to the intent to fetch ſome garlands of pearles for exchāge of our thinges, and ſo ſomewhat to ſearch the nature of the Region, and diſpoſition of the people. They entertayned our men gentlely, and came flocking to them by heapes, as it had beene to beholde ſome ſtrange monſters. Firſt there came to meete our men, two men of grauitie, whome the multitude followed: One of theſe was well in age, and the other but young. They thinke it was the father, with his ſonne which ſhoulde ſucceed him. When the one had ſaluted and embraced the other, they brought our menne into a certaine round houſe, neere vnto the whiche was a great courte. Hither were brought many chayers and ſtooles made of a certaine blacke wood, and very cunningly wrought. After that our men and their Princes were ſette, their wayting men came in laden, ſome with ſundry delycate dyſhes, and ſome with wyne: But their meate, was onely fruites and thoſe of diuers kindes, and vtterly vnknowne to vs. Their wine was both white and redde, not made of grapes, but of the lycour of dyuers fruites, and very pleaſaunte in drinking After this banquette made in the olde mans houſe, the young man brought them to his tabernacle or mantion place, where

Chayers and ſtooles of Hebene.

was

was a great companie both of men and women, but they ſtood diſſeuered the one from the other. They are white, euen as our men are, ſauing ſuch as are much conuerſant in the ſunne. They are alſo very gentle, and full of humanitie toward ſtrangers. They couer their priuie partes with Goſſampine cotton, wrought with ſundry colours, and are beſide all naked. There was fewe, or none, that had not eyther a coller, a chayne, or a bracelet of golde and pearles, and many had all. Beeing aſked where they had that golde, they poynted to certaine mountaines, ſeeming with their countenaunce to diſſwade our menne from going thither: For putting their armes in their mouthes, and grynning as though they bytte the ſame, ſtill poynting to the mountaines, they ſeemed to inſinuate that menne were eaten there: but whether they meant by the Canibales, or wilde beaſtes, our men coulde not well perceiue. They tooke it exceeding grieuouſly, that they coulde neither vnderſtande our men, nor our men them. When they whiche were ſent to lande, were returned to the ſhippes about three of the clocke at after noone the ſame day, bringing with them certaine garlandes, and collers of pearles, they looſed their ankers to departe, minding to come againe ſhortly, when all thinges were ſette in good order in *Hiſpaniola*: but hee was preuented by another, which defeated him of the rewarde of his trauayle. Hee was alſo hindered at this time by reaſon of the ſhalowneſſe of the ſea, & violent courſe of the water, which with continuall toſſing, bruiſed the greateſt ſhippe as often as any great gale of wind aroſe. To auoyde the daungers of ſuche ſhalowe places and ſhelfes, hee euer ſent one of the ſmalleſt Carauelles beefore to try the way with ſounding, and the biggeſt ſhippes followed beehinde. The Regions being in the large prouince of *Paria*, for the ſpace of CCxxx. myles, are called of the inhabitants, *Cumana*, & *Manacapana*: from theſe regions diſtant. xl. leagues, is there an other region called *Curiana*. When he had thus paſſed ouer this long tract of ſea, ſuppoſing ſtill that it had bin an Iland, & doubting that he might paſſe by the Weſt to the North directly to *Hiſpaniola*, he chaunced into a ryuer of xxx. cubites depth, and of ſuch breadth as hath not lightly beene heard of. For hee affirmeth it to bee xxviii. leagues. A little further towarde the

White men neere the Equinoctiall.

Shalowneſſe of the ſea.

The vſe of Carauels or Brigandines.

A riuer of marueylous depth and breadth.

Weſt

Weſt, yet ſome what more ſouthwarde, as the bendyng of the ſhore requyred, he entered into a ſea full of herbes or weedes The ſeede of the herbes which ſwymme on the water, are much like the berryes of the tree called *Lentiſcus*, which beareth the ſweete gumme called *Maſtix*: they grewe ſo thycke, that they ſometimes in maner ſtayed the ſhippes. The Admiral reported, that here there is not one day throughout all the yeere much longer or ſhorter then an other, and that the North pole is here eleuate onely fiue degrees as at *Paria*, in whoſe tracte all theſe coaſtes lye. He alſo declared certayne thinges as concerning the varietie of the north pole: the which becauſe they ſeeme contrarye to th'opinions of all the Aſtronomers, I will touche them but with a drye foote, as ſayth the prouerbe. But it is well knowen (moſt noble prince) that which wee call the pole ſtarre, or north ſtarre (called of the Italians *Tramontana*) is not the very poynt of the pole Artyke, vppon the which the axes or extremities of heauens are turned about. The which thing may well be proued, if when the ſtarres firſt appeare, you behold the pole ſtarre through any narowe hole: For ſo, applying your inſtrument therto in the morning, ſomewhat before the day ſpring haue blemiſhed their light, if then you looke through the ſame hole, you ſhall perceiue it to be moued from the place where you ſawe it firſt. But how it cometh to paſſe, that at the beginning of the euening twilight, it is eleuate in that Region onely fiue degrees in the moneth of Iune, and in the morning twylight to be eleuate. xv. degrees by the ſame quadrant, I doe not vnderſtand, nor yet doe the reaſons which hee bryngeth, in any poynt ſatisfie me. For he ſayeth that he hereby coniectured, that the earth is not perfectly round but that when it was created, there was a certayne heape rayſed theron, much higher then the other partes of the ſame. So that (as he ſayth) it is not rounde after the forme of an aple or a bal (as other thinke) but rather like a peare as it hangeth on the tree, and that *Paria* is the Region which poſſeſſeth the ſuperminent or higheſt port thereof neareſt vnto heauen: In ſo much that he earneſtly contendeth, the earthly Paradiſe to be ſytuate in the toppes of thoſe three hilles, which we ſayde before, that the watchman ſaw out of the toppe caſtel of

The eleuation of the Pole at Paria.

Note a ſecrete as concerning the Pole ſtarre

An experience

A marueylous ſecrete.

the ſhippe, and that the outragious ſtreames of the freſhe waters which ſo violently iſſue out of the ſayd gulfes, and ſtriue ſo with the ſalt water, fall headlong from the tops of the ſaid mountaines: But of this matter, it ſhall ſuffice to haue ſaid thus much. Let vs nowe therefore returne to the hyſtorie from which wee haue digreſſed. When he perceiued himſelfe to be thus inwrapped in ſo great a gulfe beyond his expectation, ſo that he had now no hope to finde any paſſage toward the north, whereby he might ſayle directly to *Hiſpaniola*, he was enformed to turne backe the ſame way by the which hee came, and directed his vioage to *Hiſpaniola* by the north of that land lying toward the Eaſt. They which afterwards ſearched this land more curiouſly, will it to bee parte of the continent or firme land of India, and not of *Cuba* as the Admirall ſuppoſed: For there are many which affirme that they haue ſayled round about *Cuba*. But whether it be ſo or not, or whether enuying the good fortune of this man, they ſeeke occaſion of quarreling againſt him, I can not iudge: But time ſhall ſpeake, which in time appointed, reuealeth both truth & falſehood. But whether *Paria* be continent or not, the Admirall doth not much contende, but he ſuppoſeth it to bee continent: He alſo affirmeth that *Paria* is more ſouthward then *Hiſpaniola* by eyght hundred foureſcore and two myles. At the length he came to *Hiſpaniola* (to ſee his ſouldiers which he left with his brethren) the third day of the calendes of September, in the yeare. 1498 but (as often times chaunceth in humane thinges) among his ſo many proſperous, pleaſant, and luckie affayres, fortune mingled ſome ſeedes of wormewood, and corrupted his pure corne with the malicious weedes of cockle.

Time reueaſeth all thinges.

¶ *The ſeauenth booke of the firſt decade, to the ſame* Lodouike *Cardinall. &c.*

WHen the Admirall was nowe come to the Iland of *Hiſpaniola*, hee founde all thinges confounded and out of order. For *Roldanus* (of whom wee ſpake before) refuſed in his abſence to obey his brother, truſting to the multitude of ſuch as were confederred with him

The Spaniardes rebell in the Admiralles abſence.

him, and not onely behaued himſelfe proudly againſt the Admiralles brother and Lieuetenaunt, ſometime his maiſter, but alſo ſent letters to his reproch to the Kyng of Spayne therin accuſyng both the brethren, laying haynous matters to their charge. But the Admirall agayne ſent meſſengers to the King, whiche might informe him of their rebellion, inſtantly deſiring his grace to ſende hym a newe ſupplye of menne, whereby he might ſuppreſſe their licentiouſnes, and puniſh them for their miſchieuous actes. They accuſe the Admiral and his brother to be vniuſt menne, cruell enemies, and ſhedders of the Spanyſhe bloode, declaring that vppon euery light occaſion they would racke them, hang them, and head them, and that they tooke pleaſure therein, and that they departed from them as from cruell tyrantes and wilde beaſtes reioycing in bloode, alſo the kinges enemies: affirming likewiſe, that they well perceiued their entent to be none other then to vſurpe the empire of the Ilands, which thing (they ſayde) they ſuſpected by a thouſande coniectures, and eſpecially in that they woulde permit none to reſorte to the golde mynes, but onely ſuch as were their familiars. The Admirall on the contrary part, when hee deſired ayde of the king to infring their inſolencie, auouched that all thoſe his accuſers, which had aduiſed ſuch lyes againſt him, were noughtie fellowes, abhominable knaues and vilands theeues, and baudes, ruffians, adulterers, & rauiſhers of women, falſe periured vagaboundes, and ſuch as had bin eyther conuict in pryſons, or fledde for feare of iudgement: ſo eſcaping puniſhment, but not leauing vice, wherein they ſtill contynued, and brought the ſame with them to the Iland, liuing there in like maner as before, in theft, lechery, & all kindes of miſchiefe, and ſo giuen to idlenes and ſleepe, that whereas they were brought thither for myners, labourers, & ſcullians, they would not now goe one furlong from their houſes, except they were borne on mens backes, like vnto them which in old time were called *Ediles Curules*: For, to this office they put the miſerable Iland men whom they handled moſt cruelly. For leaſt their hands ſhoulde diſcontinue from ſhedding of bloud, and the better to try their ſtrength and manhood, they vſed now & then for their paſtime, to ſtriue among themſelues, & proue who could moſt cleanely

The Spaniardes accuſe the Admiral.

The Admirals anſwere.

Theſe had the cuſtodies of the temples.

A cruell & deuelliſh paſtime

with his ſworde at one ſtroke ſtrike of the heade of an innocent: So that hee which coulde with moſte agilitie make the head of one of thoſe poore wretches to flee quite and cleane from the body to the grounde at one ſtroke, hee was the beſt man, and counted moſt honourable. Theſe thinges, and many ſuch other, the one of them laid to the others charge before the king. While theſe thinges were doing, the Admirall ſent his brother the Lieuetenaunt with an armie of foureſcore and tenne footemen, and a fewe horſemen (with three thouſande of the Ilande men which were mortall enemies to the Ciguauians) to meete the people of *Ciguana*, with King *Guarionexius* their graunde capitayne, who hadde doone much miſchiefe to our menne, and ſuch as fauoured them. Therefore when the Lieutenaunt had conducted his army to the bankes of a certaine great ryuer running by the playne, which wee ſayde before to lye betweene the corners of the mountaynes of *Ciguana* and the ſea, he found two ſcoutes of his enemies lurking in certeyne buſhes, whereof the one, caſting himſelfe headlong into the ſea, eſcaped, and by the mouth of the riuer ſwamme ouer to his companions: the other being taken, declared that in the woode on the other ſide the riuer, there lay in campe ſixe thouſande Ciguauians ready, vnwares to aſſayle our men paſſing by. Wherefore the Lieutenaunt finding a ſhalow place where he might paſſe ouer, he with his whole armie entred into the ryuer, the which thing when the Ciguauians had eſpyed, they came runnyng out of the woodes with a terrible cry, and moſt horrible aſpect, much like vnto the people called *Agathyrſi*, of whom the poet virgil ſpeaketh: For they were all paynted and ſpotted with ſundry colours, and eſpecially with blacke and red, which they make of certaine fruits norriſhed for the ſame purpoſe in their gardens, with the iuyce whereof they paynt themſelues from the forehead, euen to the knees, hauing their hayre (which by art they make long and blacke, if nature denye it them) wreathed and rolled after a thouſande faſhions, a man would thinke them to be deuilles incarnat newly broke out of hell, they are ſo like vnto helhounds. As our men waded ouer the ryuer, they ſhotte at them, and hurled dartes ſo thicke, that it almoſt tooke the light of the ſunne from our men: inſomuch that if they hadde not borne of the force

Hayre made long & blacke by arte.

thereof

thereof with their targettes, the matter had gone wrong with them. Yet at the length, many being wounded, they paſſed ouer the ryuer: which thing when the enimies ſawe, they fled whom our men purſuing, ſlue ſome in the chaſe, but not many, by reaſon of their ſwiftneſſe of foote. Thus being in the woodes, they ſhotte at our men more ſafely, for they being accuſtomed to the woodes, and naked without any let paſſed through the buſhes and ſhrubbes, as it had bin wild bores or Hartes, whereas our men were hindred by reaſon of their apparell, targets, long iauelins & ignorance of the place. Wherefore, when he had reſted there all that night in vaine & the day folowing he ſawe no ſtirring in the woodes, he went (by the counſel and coudućte of the other Iland men which were in his army) imẽdiatly frõ thence to the mountaines in the which king *Maiobanexius* had his cheefe manſion place, in the village called *Capronum*, by the which name alſo the kings place was called, being in the ſame village. Thus marching forwarde with his armie, about twelue myles of, he encamped in the village of another king, which the inhabitauntes had forſaken for feare of our men: Yet making diligent ſearch, they found two, by whom they had knowledg that there was tenne kinges with *Maiobanexius* in his palace of *Capronum*, with an armie of eight thouſand Ciguauians. At the Lieutenants firſt approch, he durſt not giue them battayle, vn till he had ſomewhat better ſearched the regions: yet did he in the meane time ſkirmiſh with them twiſe. The next nyght about midnight, hee ſent forth ſcoutes, and with them guides of the Ilande men which knew the countrey: Whome the Ciguauians eſpying frõ the mountaines prepared themſelues to the battayle, with a terrible cry or alarum after their maner, but yet durſt not come out of the woods ſuppoſing that the Lieuetenant with his mayne army had bin euen at hand. The day folowing, when he brought his army to the place where they encamped, leaping out of the woodes they twiſe attempted the fortune of warre, fiercely aſſayling our men with a mayne force: and wounding many before they coulde couer them with their targettes: Yet our men put them to flight, ſlue manye, tooke manye, the reſidue fled to the woodes, where they kept them ſtill as in their

Kyng Maiobanexius.

An army of eightthouſand Ciguauians.

moſt ſafe holde. Of them which were taken, he ſent one, and with him another of the Iland men, which was of his part, to *Maiobanexius*, with commaundement in this effect, The Lieuetenaunt brought not hither his army (O *Maiobanexius*) to keepe warre either againſt you, or your people, for he greatly deſireth your frendſhip: but his intent is, that *Guarionexius*, who hath perſwaded you to be his ayde againſt him, to the great deſtruction of your people, and vndoyng of your country, may haue due correction, as wel for his diſobedience towarde him, as alſo for rayſing tumultes among the people: Wherefore he requireth you, and exhorteth you to deliuer *Guarionexius* into their hands the which thing if you ſhall perfourme, the Admiral his brother will not only gladly admit you to his frendſhip, but alſo enlarge and defend your dominion. And if herein you refuſe to accomplyſhe his requeſt, it will followe, that you ſhall ſhortly repente you thereof: For your kingdome ſhalbe waſted with ſworde and fire, and ſhall abide the fortune of warre, whereof you haue had experience with fauour, as you ſhall further know heereafter to your payne, if with ſtubbernelſe you prouoke him to ſhewe the vttermoſte of his power. When the meſſenger had thus done his arant, *Maiobanexius* anſwered, that *Guarionexius* was a good man, indued with many vertues as al men knewe, and therefore he thought him worthy his ayde, eſpecially in as much as he fled to him for ſuccoure, and that he had made him ſuch promiſe, whom alſo he had proued to be his faithful friend: againe, that they were noughty men, violent, and cruell, deſiring other mens goodes, and ſuch as ſpared not to ſhed innocents blood: in fine, that hee would not haue to doe with ſuch miſchieuous men, nor yet enter into frendſhippe with them. When theſe thinges came to the Lieuetenantes eare, he commaunded the village to be burnt where he himſelfe encamped, with many other villages there about: and when he drewe nere to the place where *Maiobanexius* lay, he ſent meſſengers to him againe, to commune the matter with him, & to will him to ſend ſome one of his moſt faithfull friendes to entreate with him of peace. Whereuppon the king ſent vnto him one of his cheefe gentlemen, and with him two other to wayte on him. When he came to the Lieuetenantes pre-

King Guarionexius.

Naturall hatred of vyce.

ſence

sence, he friendly required him to perswade his lord and maister in his name, and earnestly to admonishe him, not to suffer his florishing kingdome to be spoyled, or himselfe to abide the hasarde of warre for *Guarionexius* sake: and further to exhort him to deliuer him, excepte he would procure the destruction both of himselfe, his people, and his country. When the messenger was returned, *Maiobanexius* assembled the people, declaring vnto them what was done: but they cryed out on him to deliuer *Guarionexius*, and began to curse the day that euer they had receiued him, thus to disturbe their quietnesse. *Maiobanexius* answered them, that *Guarionexius* was a good man, & had well deserued of him, giuing him many princely presentes, and had also taught both his wife and him to sing and dance, which thing he did not little esteeme, and was therefore fully resolued in no case to forsake him, or agaynst all humanitie to betray his friend, which fled to him for succour, but rather to abide all extremities with him, then to minister occasion of obloquy to slaunderers, to reporte that he had betrayed his gheste, whom he tooke into his house with warranties. Thus dimissing the people, sighing and with sorrowfull harts, he called *Guarionexius* before him, promising him agayne, that he would be partaker of his fortune, while life lasted: in so much that he thought it not best to send any further woorde to the Lieutenant, but appoynted him whom beefore he sent to him, to keepe the way with a garrison of men, to the intent, that if any messengers shoulde be sent from the Lieutenaunt, to stay them by the way, & admit none to communication, or further entreatie of peace. In the meane time, the Lieuetenaunt sent two, whereof the one was a captiue Ciguauian, and the other an Ilande man, of them which were friendes to our men: and they were both taken and slayne. The Lieutenant followed them onely with ten footmen & foure horsemen, finding his messengers deade in the way, hee was further prouoked to wrath, and determined more extreamely to deale with *Maiobanexius*, & therfore went forward incontinently with his whole army to his chiefe pallace of *Capronum*, where he yet lay in campe. At his approch, all the kings fled, euery man his way, & forsooke their capitaine *Maiobanexius*, who also with all his family, fledde to the rough mountaynes. Some of the Ciguauians sought for

The Lieutenantes gentlenesse towarde Maiobanexius.

A rare faithfulnesse in a barbarous king.

The Lieuetenantes messengers are slaine.

Guarionexius to ſlay him, for that hee was the cauſe of all theſe troubles: but his feete ſaued his life, for he fledde in time to the mountaynes, where he lurked in maner alone among the deſolate rockes. Whereas now the Lieutenantes ſouldiers were forewearyed with long warre, with watching, labour, and hunger (for it was nowe three moneths ſince the warres began) many delired leaue to depart to the tower of Conception, where they had granges, & exerciſed tillage. He gaue them their paſſeports with alowance of victayles, and ſo that onely thirtie remained with him. Theſe three monethes warre, they continued verie painefull and miſerably: So that during all that time, they had none other meate but only *Cazibi*, that is, ſuch roots whereof they make their bread, and that but ſeldome to their fill: alſo *Vſtas*, that is, little beaſtes like Conies, if by chaunce nowe and then they tooke ſome with their hounds. Their drinke was none other then water, ſuche as they founde, ſometime ſweet and ſomtime muddy, ſauoring of the maryſhes. Among theſe delicates, that little ſleepe that they had, was euer for the moſt part abroad vnder the firmament, and that not without watchmen, and in continuall remouing as the nature of warre requireth. With theſe fewe therefore, the Lieutenant determind to ſearch the mountaynes, dennes, and caues, if he coulde in any place finde the ſteppes of *Maiobanexius* or *Guarionexius*. In the meane time certaine of his men (whome hunger enforced to goe a hunting, to proue if they could take any conies) chanced vpon two of *Maiobanexius* familiars, which were ſent to certaine villages of his, to make prouiſion of bread. Theſe he enforced to declare where their lord lay hid, & vſed the ſame alſo for guides, to bring our men to the place. Twelue of our men tooke this enterpryſe in hand, painting themſelues after the maner of the Ciguatians: So that by this ſtratageme or policie, they came ſodenly vpon *Maiobanexius*, and tooke him pryſoner, with his wyfe, children, & family, and conueighed them to the towre of Conception to the Lieutenant. Within a fewe dayes after, hunger compelled *Guarionexius* to come out of the denne, whome certaine of the people fearing the Lieutenant, bewrayed to our hunters. The Lieutenant beeing certified hereof, ſent foorth a bande of foote men, commanding them to lye in ambuſh vntill

The Spanyards are painfull in the warres

A deſperate adventure with the men.

A pollicie.

till ſuch time as *Guarionexius* went from the playnes to the mountaynes, and then ſodenly to entrappe him. They went as they were commaunded, tooke him, and brought him away with them, and by this meanes were all the regions neare about pacified and quieted. A certayne noble woman of neere kinred to *Maiobancxius*, and wife to another king, whoſe dominion was yet vntouched, followed him in all theſe aduerſities. They affirme this woman to bee the fayreſt and moſt beautifull, that euer nature brought forth in the Iland: Whom, when the king her husbande, who loued her moſt ardently (as her beautie deſerued) hearde ſay that ſhe was taken priſoner, hee wanderd vp and downe the deſartes like a man out of his witte, not knowing what to doe or ſay. But at the length, he came to the Lieutenant, promiſing moſt faithfully, that hee woulde ſubmit himſelfe and all that he coulde make, vnder his power, ſo that hee woulde reſtore him his wife. The Lieutenant accepted the condition, & reſtored him his wife, with certain other rulers and gentlemen which he had taken priſoners before: charging them, and binding them with an othe, to be ready at his commaundement. Shortly after, this king of his owne free motion, came agayne to the Lieutenaunt, bringing with him fiue thouſande men without weapons, ſauing onely ſuch inſtrumentes as they vſe in tillage of their ground, He brought with him alſo ſeedes to ſow, wherewith at his owne charge, hee cauſed ſuch plentie of their corne and fruites to grow in ſundry places of the large vale, whereof we ſpake before, that ſhortly after were ſeene many fayre and fruitfull fieldes that came thereof and for his gentleneſſe beeing rewarded of the Lieutenaunt with certaine of our thinges, hee departed ioyfully. When the report hereof came to the Ciguauians, it mooued the minds of the kinges to hope of clemencie, whereupon they came togither to the Lieutenant with humble ſubmiſſion and faithfull promiſe, euer after to bee vnder his obedience, deſiring him to reſtore vnto them their king with his familie. At their requeſt, the Kinges wife and his houſholde was ſette at libertie, but the king kept ſtill as a priſoner. Theſe thinges did the Lieutenaunt in the Ilande, not yet knowing what his aduerſaries and accuſers hadde layde to his charge before the king of Spayne.

A beautifull woman.

The kinges ſubmit themſelues to the Lieutenant.

Spaine: who being disquieted with their quarrellinges and accusations, and especially for that by reason of their dissention, of so great abundance of golde and other thinges, there was as yet but little brought into Spayne, appoynted a newe gouernour, which shoulde see a redresse in these thinges: and eyther to punishe such as were faultie, or else to sende them to him. What was founde against the Admirail and his brother, or against his aduersaries which accused him, I doe not well knowe. But this I am sure of, that both the bretheren are taken, brought, & caste in pryson, with their goods confiscate. But as soone as the king vnderstood that they were brought bound to Cales, he sent messengers in post, with commaundement that they shoulde be loosed and come freely to his presence: wherby he declared that he tooke their troubles grieuously. It is also said, that the new gouernour sent letters to the king, written with the Admiralles hande in straunge and vnknowne sypheringes, to his brother the Lieutenaunt being absent, willing him to bee in a readines with a power of armed men to come and aid him, if the Gouernour shoulde proffer him any violence. Whereof the gouernour hauing knowledge (as hee sayth) beeing also aduertised that the Lieutenaunt was gone to his brother before the menne which hee had prepared there in a readines, apprehended them both vnwares, before the multitude came together. What will followe, tyme, the most true and prudent iudge will declare Thus fare ye well.

A newe gouernour of the Ilande.

¶ *The eight booke of the first Decade, to Cardinal* Lodouike.

THe great, rich, and plentifull Ocean sea, heretofore vnknowne, and now found by *Christophorus Colonus* the Admiral, by the authoritie & furtherance of the Catholike king, I haue presẽted vnto your honor (right noble prince) like a golden chayne vnworkmanly wrought: but you shal now receiue a precious iewel to be appendant therto. Therfore among such as were pylots or gouernors vnder the Admiral, & had diligẽtly marked the courses & differẽces of the windes,

The Ocean sea heretofore vnknowne.

winds, many had lycences granted them of the king to ſeeke further at their own charges, vpon cõditiõ to pay him faithfully his portion, which is the fift part. But becauſe amonge all other, one *Petrus Alphonſus*, called *Nignus* by his ſurname, ſayled toward the ſouth with more proſperous fortune then any of the other, I thinke it beſt firſt to ſpeake ſomewhat of his voyage. He therefore with only one ſhip, wel furniſhed at his owne charges. after that he had his paſſeporte, with commaundement in no caſe to caſt anker paſt fiftie leagues diſtant from any place where the Admirall had touched, ſayled firſt to *Paria*, where the Admiral found both the men and women ſo laden with cheines garlandes, and braſelettes of pearles, as we haue ſaide before. Coaſting therefore along by the ſame ſhore, according to the kings commandement (yet leauing behind him the regions of *Cumana* and *Manacapana* he came to the regions which thinhabitantis therof cal *Curiana*, where he found a hauen (as he ſaith) much like the porte of *Gades* or *Cales*: into the which ẽtering he ſawe a farre of certayne houſes on the ſhore, and perceiued, when hee drewe neere, that it was a village of onely eight houſes Proceeding yet further for the ſpace of three myles, he eſpied an other village well replenyſhed with people, where there met him fiftie naked men on a company, hauing with them a certaine ruler, who deſired Alphonſus to come to their coaſtes. He brought with him at this time, many haukes belles, pynnes, needels, braſelettes, cheynes, garlandes, and rynges, with counterfet ſtones and glaſſes, and ſuch other triſelles, the which within the moment of an houre, he had exchaunged for fifteene ounces of their pearles, which they wore aboute their neckes and armes. Then they yet more earneſtly deſired him to ſayle to their coaſtes, promiſing him that he ſhould there haue as many pearles as he would deſire. Hee condiſcended to their requeſt: and the day folowing, came to the place where they appoynted him: Lying there at anker, a great multitude of people reſorted to him, inſtantly requyring him to come a land. But when he conſidered the innumerable multitude of people which was there aſſembled, and he had only. xxxiii. men in his company, he durſt not commit him ſelfe to their handes, but gaue them to vnderſtand by ſignes and tokens, that they ſhould

The nauigation of Petrus Alphonſus.

Pearles for tryfles.

Great plentie of pearles.

come

come to the ſhip with their *Canoas*: for their boates (which the men of the Iland cal *Canoas*) are made only of one whole peece of wood as in the Ilands, yet more rude, and not ſo artificially as theirs are: theſe they call *Gallutas*, Theſe ſwarmed therefore to the ſhip as faſte as they might, bringing with them great plenty of pearles (which they cal *Tenoras*) exchanging the ſame for our marchaundies. He found this people to bee of gentle nature, ſimple, and innocent, being conuerſant with them in their houſes, for the ſpace of xx. dayes. Their houſes are made of wood, couered with the leaues of date trees. Their meate for the moſt parte, is the ſhelfiſhes in the which the pearles are engendered, wherof their ſea coſtes are full. They haue alſo great plenty of wild beaſtes, as harts, wild bores, and connies like vnto hares, both in coloure and bigneſſe, ſtocke doues alſo, and turtle doues: likewiſe geeſe and duckes, which they norifhe in their houſes as we doe. Peacockes flie aboute in maner in euery wood and groue, but they are not diſtinct with ſundry colours as ours are: for the cockes are like vnto the hennes. Theſe people of *Curiana* are craftie hunters, & exceeding cunning archers, ſo that they will not lightly miſſe any beaſte or birde that they ſhoote at. Our men conſumed certaine dayes heere very pleaſantly: during which time, whoſoeuer brought them a peacock, had for the ſame foure pinnes: he that brought a phea ſaunte, had two, and for a ſtocke doue, or turtle doue, one, and for a gooſe, a ſmale looking glaſſe, or a little ſtõe of glaſſe. Thus they bought and ſold with profering and bidding, denying and refuſing, as it had bin in a great market. When pinnes were, profered them, they aſked what they ſhoulde doe with them, being naked: But our men ſatisfied them with a craftie anſwere, declaring by tokẽs that they were very neceſſary, to picke their teeth, and to pull thornes oũt of their fleſhe. But aboue all thinges, haukes belles were moſt eſteemed among them, for their ſound & faire colour, & would therefore giue much for one of them. Our men, lodging in their houſes, heard in the night ſeaſon horrible noiſe & roringes of the wild beaſtes in the woodes which are full of exceding great and high trees of ſundrie kindes: but the beaſtes of theſe woodes, are not noyſome to men, for the people of the countrey goe daylye a hunting

Shelfiſhes in which pearles are engendred

Their maner of bargaining.

The vſe of pynnes.

Haukes belles in great eſtimation.

Roring of wild beaſtes.

naked

naked, with their bowes and arrowes, yet hath it not beene heard of, that any man hath beene ſlayne of any wild beaſt. As many hartes and wilde bores as our men would deſire them to bring, they would kill in the woods with their arrowes, and not fayle to bring them. They lacke kyne, goates and ſheepe. Their bread is made of rootes, as is theirs of the Ilandes. This nation, hath blacke hayre, groſſe and ſomwhat curld, yet long alſo. They keepe their teeth very white, and for that purpoſe vſe to cary a certaine hearbe betweene their lyppes for the moſt part of the day, and to waſh their mouthes when they caſt it away. The women doe all their buſines at home in their houſes, and haue alſo the cure of tyllage of the ground: but the men apply themſelues to the warres and hunting, to play, ſynging and daunſyng. They haue ſundry kindes of water pottes iugges, and drinking cuppes made of earth in other places about them, and brought thither for exchaunge of other things For they vſe fayres and markettes for the ſame purpoſe, and are greatly deſirous of ſuch thinges, as are not brought foorth or made in their countrey, as nature hath giuen a diſpoſition to all men, to deſire and be delighted with new and ſtrange thinges, Many of them had hanging at their pearles the images of certeine beaſtes and birdes, very artificiouſly made of gold, but not pure: theſe alſo are brought them from other places for exchãg of other thinges. The gold whereof they are made, is natiue and of much like finenes to that whereof the florens are coyned. The menne of this country, encloſe their priuie members in a gourd, cut after the faſhiõ of a coddepeice, or els couer the ſame with the ſhell of a tortoyſe, tyed about their loynes with laces of gotſampine cotton: In other places of that tract, they thruſt the ſinew within the ſheath thereof, and binde the ſkinne faſt with a ſtring. The great wild beaſts whereof we ſpake before, and many other things which are not found in any of the Ilandes, teſtifie that this region is part of the continent or firme lande. But the chiefeſt coniecture whereby they argue the ſame, is, that by the coaſtes of that lande, from *Paria* toward the Weſt, they ſayled about three M. myles, finding no ſigne or token of any end Theſe people of *Curiana* (which ſome call *Curtana*) being demaunded where they had ſuch plenty of golde, ſignified that it

Hartes and wilde bores.

Cunning artificers.

Baſe golde.

Tokens of the continent or firme lande.

was

The golden region of Canchieta.

was brought them from a region called *Canchieta*, or *Cauchieta*, being distant from them sixe sunnes, that is, sixe dayes iourney westward : and that their images of golde were made in the same region. Whereupon our men directed their voyage thyther immediatly, and arryued there at the Calendes of Nouember, in the yeare of CHRIST a thousand and fiue hundred. The people of the country resorted to them without feare, bringing with them of the golde which we sayd to bee native in that region. This people hadde also collers of pearles about their neckes, which were brought them from *Curiana* for exchaunge of their marchandises. None of them would exchaunge any of those thinges which they hadde out of other countryes: as neyther the Curians golde, nor the Canchietans pearles : yet among the Canchietans they found but litle gold ready gathered: They tooke with them from thence certain very fayre Marmasets or Munkeyes, and many Popingayes of sundry coloures. In the moneth of Nouember, the ayre was there most temperate, and nothing colde. The guardens of the north pole were out of sight to both these people, they are so neare the Equinoctial. Of the degrees of the pole, they can giue none other accompt. These people are well disposed men, of honest conditions, and nothing suspitious, for almost all the night long they resorted to the shippe with their boates, and went aboorde shippe without feare, as did the Curians. They call pearles, *Corixas*. They are somewhat iealous, for when any straungers come among them, they euer place their women behind them. In this region of *Canchieta*, the gossampine trees growe of themselues commonly in many places, as doe with vs Elmes, Willowes, and Sallowes : and therefore they vse to make breeches of cotton, wherewith they couer their priuie partes in many other Regions thereabout. When they had yet sayled on forward by the same coastes, there came forth against them about two thousand men, armed after their manner, forbydding them to come a land. These people were so rude and sauage, that our men could by no meanes allure them to familiaritie. Our men therfore, cótented only with their pearles, returned backe the same way they came, where they remayned with the Curians continually for the space of xx. dayes, and filled their

The Equinoctiall line.

Gossampine trees.

bellies

bellies wel with good meate. And here it ſeemeth to me not farre from my purpoſe, to declare what chaunced vnto them in their returne when they came now within the ſight of the coaſt of *Paria*. They happened therefore in the way, at *Os Draconis*, and the gulfes of *Paria* (wherof we ſpeake before) to meete with a nauy of xviii. Canoas of Canibals, which went a rouing to hunt for men who aſſoone as they had eſpied our men, aſſailed their ſhip fiercely, & without feare encloſed the ſame, diſturbing our men on euery ſide with their arrowes: but our men ſo feared thē with their gunnes, that they fled immediatly, whom our men folowing with the ſhipp boate, tooke one of their Canoas, and in it only one Canibal (for the other had eſcaped) and with him another man bounde, who with teares running downe his cheekes, and with geſture of his handes, eyes, and head, ſignified that ſixe of his companions had bin cruelly cut in peeces, and eate of that miſcheiuous nation, and that he ſhould haue bin likewiſe handled the day folowing: wherefore they gaue him power ouer the Canibal, to do with him what he would. Then with the Canibals owne clubbe, he laide on him all that he might driue with hand and foote, grinning and freting as it had ben a wild bore, thinking that he had not yet ſufficiently reuenged the death of his companions, when he had beaten out his braynes and gutttes When he was demanded after what ſort the Canibales were woont to inuade other countries, he anſwered, that they euer vſed to carye with them in their Canoas, a great multitude of clubbes, the which, whereſoeuer they doe land they pitch in the grounde, and encampe themſelues within the compaſſe of the ſame, to lie the more ſafely in the night ſeaſon. In *Curiana* they found the head of a captaine of the Canibales, nayled ouer the doore of a certaine gouernour for a token of victorie, as it had bin the ſtanderd or helmet taken from the enimie in battaile In theſe coſtes of *Paria* is a region called *Haraia*, in the which great plentie of ſalt is gathered after a ſtrange ſorte: for the ſea being there toſſed with the power of the wyndes, dyueth the ſalt waters into a large plaine by the ſea ſide, where, afterwarde when the ſea waxeth calme, and the ſunne beginneth to ſhine, the water is congealed into moſt pure and white ſalte. wherewith innumerable ſhippes might bee laden, if men did reſorte.

Canibales in the gulfes of Paria.

Death for death.

How the Canibals fortifie their campe.

Haraia.

reſort thether for the ſame before there fall any rayne: For the rayne melteth it, and cauſeth it to ſinke into the ſand, and ſo by the poares of the earth to returne to the place from whence it was dryuen. Other ſay, that the playne is not filled from the ſea, but of certaine ſpringes whoſe water is more ſharpe and ſalt then the water of the ſea. Thinhabitantes doe greatly eſteeme this bay of ſault, which they vſe, not onely for their owne commoditie, but alſo working the ſame into a ſquare forme like vnto brickes, they ſell it to ſtrangers for exchaunge of other thinges which they lacke. In this Region, they ſtretch and drie the dead bodies of their kinges and noble men, laying the ſame vpon a certayne frame of wood, much like vnto a hurdle or grediron, with a gentell fire vnder the ſame. by lyttle and little conſuming the fleſh, and keeping the ſkinne hole with the bones incloſed therein. Theſe dryed carcaſes, they haue in great reuerence, and honour them for their houſhould and famyliar gods They ſay that in this place they ſawe a man, & in an other place a women, thus dried and reſerued, When they departed from *Curiana*, the. viii. day of the Ides of February, to returne to Spayne, they had threeſcore and. xvi. poundes weight after viii, vnces to the pound) of pearles, which they bought for exchange of our thinges, amounting to the value of fiue ſhillinges. Departing therfore, they conſumed threeſcore dayes in their iourney (although itwere ſhorter then from *Hiſpaniola*) by reaſon of the continual courſe of the ſea in the weſt, which did not only greatly ſtay the ſhippe, alſo but ſometimes driue it backe. But at the length they came home ſo laden with pearles, that they were with euery mariner, in maner as common as chaffe. But the maſter of the ſhippe *Petrus Alphonſus*, being accuſed of his companions that he had ſtollen a great multitude of pretious pearles. and defrauded the king of his portion which was the fifth parte, was taken of *Fernando de Vega* a man of great learning and experience, & gouernour of *Gallecia*, where they aryued, and was there kept in priſon a long time. But hee ſtill denieth that euer he deteyned any part of the pearles. Many of theſe pearles were as bigge as haſell nuttes and as oriente (as we call it) as they be of the Eaſt partes. Yet not of ſo great price, by reaſon that the holes thereof are not ſo perfecte. When I my

Springes of ſalt waters.

The bodyes of prynces dried and reſerued.

Orient perles as bygge as Hasel nuts.

ſelfe was preſent with the right honorable duke of *Methyna*, and was bidde to dynner with him, in the citie of Ciuile, they brought to him aboue a hundred and twentie ounces of pearles to bee ſolde, which ſurely dyd greatly delight me with their fairenes and brightnes. Some ſay, that *Alphonſus* had not theſe pearles in *Curiana*, being diſtant from *Os Draconis* more then a hundred & twentie leagues, but that they had them in the regions of *Cumana* and *Manacapana*, nere vnto *Os Draconis* and the Iland of *Margarita*: for they deny that there is any pearles founde in *Curiana*. But ſith the matter is yet in controuerſie, we will paſſe to other matters. Thus much you haue, whereby you may coniecture, what commoditie in time to come may bee looked for from theſe newe landes of the weſt Ocean, whereas at the firſt diſcouering, they ſhewe ſuch tokens of great riches, Thus fare ye well

The Iſlande of Margarita.

¶ *The.ix. booke of the firſt Decade to Cardinall* Lodouike.

Incentiagnes Pinzonus, and alſo *Aries Pinzonus*, his neuiew by his brothers ſyde, which accompanyed the Admirall *Colonus* in his firſt voyage, & wereby him appoynted to bee maiſters of two of the ſmall ſhippes which the Spaniards call *Carauelas*, being moued by the great ryches & amplitude of the new landes, furniſhed of their owne charges foure Carauels, in the hauen of their owne country, which the Spaniardes cal *Palos*, bordering on the weſt Ocean. Hauing therfore the kings licence & paſſeport to depart, they looſed fro the hauen, about the Calendes of December, in the yeere. 1499. This hauen of *Palos*, is threeſcore & twelue myles diſtante from *Gades*, cōmonly called *Cales*, and lxiiii. miles from Ciuile. All thinhabitantes of this towne, not one excepted, are greatly giuē to ſearching of the ſea, and continually exerciſed in ſayling. They alſo directed their viage firſt to the Iland of Canarie by the Ilands of *Heſperides*, now called *Cabouerde*, which ſome call *Gorgodes Meducias*. Sayling therfore directly toward the ſouth from that Iland of *Heſperides* which the Portugales (being poſſeſſers of the ſame cal *Sancti*

The nauigation of Vincentius, and Aries Pinzonus.

The Ilandes of Canarie. Cabouerde.

S. Iames Ilande.

Iacobi, and departing from thence at the Ides of Ianuary, they followed the southwest winde, being in the middest betweene the south and the west. When they supposed that they had sayled about three hundred leagues by the same winde, they say that they lost the sight of the North starre: and were shortely after tossed with exceeding tempestes both of wind, and sea, and vexed with intollerable heate: Yet sayled they on further (not without great daunger) for the space of two hundred & fortie leagues folowing yet the same wind by the lost pole. Wherfore, whether habitable regions be vnder the Equinoctiall line or not, let these men and the oulde wryters, aswell Philosophers as poetes and cosmographers discusse. For these men affirme it to be habitable and meruelously replenished with people: and they, that it is vnhabitable by reason of the sunne beames depending perpendicularly or directly ouer the same. Yet were there many of the old writers, which attempted to proue it habitable. These maryners being demaunded, if they saw the south pole, they answered that they knew no star there like vnto this pole, that might be decerned about the poynt: but that they sawe an other order of starres, and a certeine thick myst ryling from the horizontal lyne, which greatly hindered their sight. They contende also, that there is a great heape or rising in the middest of the earth, which taketh away the sight of the south pole, vntill they haue vtterly passed ouer the same: but they vtterly beleeue that they sawe other images of starres, much differing from the situation of the starres of our hemispherie, or halfe circle of heauen. How so euer the matter be, as they informe vs, we certifie you. At the length, the seuenth day of the calendes of February, they espied lande a farre of, and seeing the water of the sea to be troubleous, sounding with their plummet, they founde it to be xvi fathames deepe. Going aland, and tarying there for the space of two dayes, they departed, because they sawe no people stirring, although they found certeyne steppes of men by the sea side Thus grauing on the trees & the stones neere vnto the shore, the kinges name and theirs, and the time of their comming thither, they departed. Not farre from this station, following the fiers on the land by night, they founde a nation lying vnder the

The north pole out of sight.

Habitable regions vnder the Equinoctial lyne.

the open firmament, after the manner of warre. Our men thought it not beſt to trouble them vntill the morning: Therefore, at the ryſing of the ſunne, fortie of our men well armed went towarde them: againſt whom came forth. xxxii. of them with bowes, ſlinges and dartes, euen ready to fight. The other company followed them, armed after the ſame maner. Our men affirme that they were of higher ſtature then either the Almaynes or Pannonians. They behelde our men with frowning and threatning countenance: but our men thought it not good to fall to bickering with them, vncertayne whether it were for feare, or becauſe they would not driue them to flight, Wherfore they went about to allure them by faire meanes & rewardes but they refuſed all kinde of gentleneſſe, and ſtood euer in a readineſſe to fight, declaring the ſame by ſignes and tokens. Thus our men reſorted to their ſhippes, and they to the place from whence they came, without any further buſines. The ſame night about midnight, they fledde, & left the place voyde where they lay in the campe. Our men ſuppoſe them to be a vagabound and wandering nation, like vnto the Scythians, without houſes or certaine dwelling places, liuing onely with the fruites of the earth, hauing their wiues and children following them. Suche as meaſured their footeſteppes in the ſande, affirme with great othes, that one of their feete is almoſt as long as two feete of our men of the meane ſorte. Sayling on yet further, they found an other riuer, but not of depth ſufficient to beare the Carauels: they ſent therefore the foure ſhippe boates to lande, full of armed men to ſearch the country. They eſpyed vppon a high hill neere vnto the ſea ſide, a great multitude of people, to whom our companie ſent forth one man with certayne of our thinges to allure them to exchange. And when he had caſt a hawkes bel towarde them, they caſt downe a wedge of golde a cubit longe: the whiche as hee ſtouped to take vp, they ſodenly incloſed him and caryed him away. But hee was ſhortly after reſcued by his companions, to ſome of their paines: for they ſlue eight of our men, & wounded many a farre of, with their arrowes, and dartes made of wood, hardened at the endes with fire. After this they encompaſſed our ſhippe boates within the riuer, and came raſhly within the reach of our menne, laying holde on the boates

People of high ſtature

A vagabound kinde of men.

Giants.

ſides, where they were thruſt through, and hewen in peeces as it had bin ſheepe, by reaſon they were naked. Yet woulde they not for all this giue ouer, but tooke from our men one of their boats hauing no men in it : for the gouernour thereof beeing ſlayne with an arrowe, the other fledde and eſcaped. And thus they leſte this fierce and warlike people, ſayling towarde the north-weſt, along by the ſame coaſtes, with ſorrowfull heartes for the death of their companions. When they had ſayled about xl. leagues, they chaunced into a ſea of freſhe water, that they filled their barrelles and hoggeſheades therewith. Searching the cauſe heereof, they vnderſtoode that a vehement courſe of riuers deſcended with great violence from the toppes of certaine great hilles. They ſay alſo that there lyeth within the ſea, manie fortunate and fruiteſull Iiandes, and well inhabited, and that the inhabitantes of this tract are men of meeke nature, and ſuch as doe not refuſe ſtraungers, yet little profitable to them, becauſe they haue no marchandyes for their purpoſe, as golde, or precious ſtones: for lacke whereof, they brought from thence thirtie captiues to ſell for ſlaues. The inhabitantes call this region *Mariatambal*. The region of the eaſt parte of that ryuer, is called *Camomorus*, and that of the weſt part *Paricora*. in the midlande whereof, the inhabitantes ſignified that there is great plentie of golde: For, following this riuer directly toward the north (as the bending of the ſhore required) they recouered againe the ſight of the north pole. All the coaſte of this tract, perteineth to *Paria*, the which (as we ſaid before) was firſt found by *Colonus* himſelfe, and hath in manner in euery place great abundaunce of pearles. They ſay that theſe coaſtes are adioyning vnto, and all one with *Os Draconis*, and alſo borderyng vppon the regions of *Cumana*, *Manacapana*, *Curiana*, *Cauchieta*, and *Cuchibachoa*. Wherefore they thought it to be part of the firme land of India beyond the riuer of *Ganges*. For the great & large compaſſe ther-of, doth not permit that it ſhould be an Iiande, albeit the whole earth vncouered with water, largely taken, may be called an Iiande. From the poynt of that land where they loſt the ſight of the north pole, ſayling by a continuall tracte about three hundred leagues towarde the weſt ſide of *Paria* they ſay that (almoſt in the midway) they chaunced into a riuer called *Maragnonum*, which

Deſperate boldnes.

A ſea of freſh water.

Many fruitfull Iiandes.

Humane people.

Regions of Paria.

gold & pearles

which they affirme to bee of ſuch exceeding breadth, that it might ſeeme incredible, if the antiques did not make mention of the like. Being demaunded of me if it were not ſalt water where it diueded the lande, they anſweared that the water therof was very freſhe and ſweete, and that the further it ranne, to be ſo much the freſher: alſo full of Ilandes and wholſome fiſhe: they dare auouch the breadth therof to be more then thirtie leagues. Yet if we well weigh and conſider the largeneſſe and wideneſſe of *Borioſtomea* and *Spirioſtomea*, the mouthes of the famous riuer of *Iſter* (now called *Danubius*) and howe farre they violate or corrupt the ſalt water with their freſhneſſe, we ſhall ceaſſe to mar ueyle, although this other riuer be greater: for who can diminiſh the power of nature, but that it may make this bigger then the other, and another bygger then this? And I ſuppoſe this to bee the ryuer whereof *Colonus* the Admirall made mention in the deſcription of his voyage in theſe coaſtes. But we ſhall hereafter haue further knowledge hereof: let vs nowe therefore returne to the cõmodities of theſe regions, They found in many Ilands about *Paria*. great woodes of Braſile trees, and brought away with them three thouſande poundes weighte thereof. They ſay that the Braſile of *Hiſpaniola*, is much better then this to dye cloth with a more faire and durable colour. From hence, folowing the windes (which the Spaniardes cal *Northeſt*. and the Italians *Græco* they paſſed by many Ilandes very fruiteful, yet left deſolate and waſted by reaſon of the crueltie of the Canibales: for they went alande in many places, they found the ruines of many deſtroyed houſes: yet in ſome places, they found men, but thoſe exceeding feareſull, flieing to the mountaines, rockes, and woodes at the ſight of euery ſtraunger or ſhippe, & wandering without houſe or certaine abyding places, for feare of the Canibales laying waite and hunting after them. Here they found thoſe great trees which of them ſelues in diuers places bring forth that fruite or ſpice, which the Apothecaries cal *Caſſia Phiſtula*, and that of no leſſe goodneſſe, then that which the phiſitians miniſter to ſuch as be diſeaſed with the ague, but it was not ripe at their being there. They affirme that there are trees of ſuch bygneſſe, that. xvi men ioyning handes togeather, and ſtanding in compaſſe, can ſcarcely embrace ſome of them.

The commodities of the regions & Ilands about Paria.

Braſile.

Canibales.

Trees of Caſſia fiſtula.

A monstrous beast.

Among these trees is found that monstrous beaste with a snout like a foxe, a tayle like a marmasette, eares like a bat, handes like a man, and feete like an ape, bearing her whelpes aboute with her in an outward bellie much like vnto a greate bagge or purse. The deade carkasse of this beast, you sawe with mee, and turned it ouer and ouer with your owne handes, marueyling at that new belly, and wonderful prouision of nature. They say it is knowne by experience, that shee neuer letteth her whelpes goe out of that purse, except it be either to play, or to sucke vntill such time that they bee able to gette their liuing by themselues. They tooke this beaste with her whelpes: But the whelpes died shortly after in the shippes, Yet the damme liued certaine monethes: but at the length, not being able to abide so great alteration of ayre, and change of meat, she died also in the way. But of this beaste, wee haue said enough. Let vs now therefore returne to the auethours of these thinges. These two *Pinzoni*, the vncle and the neuiew, susteined many greate troubles & horrible tempestes and perilles in this nauigation. For when they had now sailed by the coastes of *Paria* about sixe hundred leagues, & (as they supposed) beyond the cittie of *Cathay* and the costes of East India beyond the riuer of Ganges, there rose sodenly so fierce a tempest in the month of Iuly, that of the foure Carauels which they had with them, two were drowned euen before their eyes: and the third lying at anker, with like sodennes caried out of their sight through the violence of the tempest: the fourth also lying at anker, was so shaken and broosed, that all the seames thereof were almost loosed: Yet came they to land out of this last shyp, but vtterly despairing of the shyp. Wherefore consulting with themselues what was best to bee done in so extreeme a case, and how to prouide them a safe dwelling place in those Regions, being out of all hope how to depart from thence, they determined to stay all the inhabytauntes of the country neere about them, least they with the other should conspire together to kill them, but their fortune was better: For the Carauel which the tempest had caried away, was come to them againe. This had in it. xviii, men: And the other that remained, was saued and repaired. With these two therfore, they tooke their voyage directly to Spayne

Extreme remedie in a desperate case.

and

and thus being toſſed with tempeſtes, & vexed with aduerſities they returned to their natiue countrey of *Palos*, to their wyues and children, the day before the Calendes of October, with the loſſe of many of their deere frieds & neighbours. They brought with them Cinamome and ginger: but not very good, becauſe they were not there fully ſeaſoned with the heate of the ſunne, before they brought them from thence. They brought alſo certayne precious ſtones, which *Baptiſta Elyſius* that excellent philoſopher, and your Lordſhippes Phiſition, affirmeth to be true Topaſes. After theſe mens returne, other of their neighbours being moued thereto by a certayne emulation, to proue if their fortune would be any better, like men of good corage, being no thing diſcomforted by the harde fortune of their neighboures, knowing that it oftentimes chaunceth, that that whiche is one mans vndoing, is another mans making, attempted a new voiage toward the ſouth by the coaſtes of *Paria*, following the ſteps of *Colonus* the Admirall, who hadde firſt diſcouered the ſame. They alſo brought with them grea plentie of *Caſſia fiſtula*, and found that precious medicine callet of the Spaniards *Anime album*, whoſe perfume is of moſt excellent effect to heale the reumes, murres, and heauines of the head. As touching this viage, as yet I know no other newes that I thought worthy to certifie you of, wherfore, I will now make an end of this booke, becauſe you put me ſo often in remembrance of your departure: Yet to accompliſhe the Decade, I will declare ſomewhat of the ſuperſtitiõs of *Hiſpaniola*. You ſhal now therfore vnderſtand the illuſions wherewith the people of the Ilande haue beene ſeduced after the errours of the old gentilitie, and wandered in the ignoraunce and blindneſſe of humane nature, corrupted of the diſobedience of our firſt parentes, which hath remayned in all nations vpõ the face of the earth, except where it hath pleaſed God by the light of his ſpirite by his worde, to powre vpon his elect the grace of renouation, by the light whereof the naturall darknes receiueth ſome clearneſſe as in a glaſſe, vntill imperfection ſhall be aboliſhed. Our men therefore were long in the Iland of *Hiſpaniola*, before they knew that the people thereof honoured any other thing then the lightes of heauen, or hadde any other religion: but when they hadde beene longe conuerſaunt

Cinamome and Ginger.

Topaſes.

Men of noble courage.

Another voyage.

Anime album.

The ſuperſtitions of Hiſpaniola.

The errours of the olde gentilitie.

with them, and by vnderſtanding their language, drew to a further familiaritie, they had knowledge that they vſed diuers rites and ſuperſtitions: I haue therefore gathered theſe fewe thinges following, out of a booke written by one *Ramonus* an Heremite, whome *Colonus* hadde left with certayne kinges of the Ilande to inſtruct them in the Chriſtian faith. And becauſe in maner their whole religion is none other thing then idolatrie, I will beegin at their idolles. It is therefore apparant by the images which they honour openly and commonly, that there appeare vnto them in the night ſeaſons, certayne phantaſies and illuſions of euill ſpirites, ſeducing them into many fonde and fooliſh errours for they make certaine images of Goſſampine cotton, folded or wreathed after their manner, and hard ſtopped within. Theſe images they make ſitting, muche like vnto the pictures of ſpirits and deuilles which our paynters are accuſtomed to paynt vpon walles: but foraſmuch as I my ſelfe ſent you foure of theſe Images, you may better preſently ſignifie vnto the king your vncle, what manner of thinges they are, and howe like vnto paynted deuilles, then I can expreſſe the ſame by writing. Theſe images, the inhabitauntes call *Zemes*, whereof the leaſte, made to the likeneſſe of young deuilles, they binde to their foreheades when they goe to the warres againſt their enemies, and for that purpoſe haue they thoſe ſtrings hanging at them which you ſee. Of theſe, they beleeue to obteyne rayne, if raine bee lacking, likewiſe fayre weather: for they thinke that theſe *Zemes* are the mediatours and meſſengers of the great God, whom they acknowledge to be onely one, eternall, without end, omnipotent, and inuiſible. Thus euery king hath his particular *Zemes*, which he honoureth. They call the eternall god by theſe two names, *Iocauna* and *Guamaonocon*, as their predeceſſoures taught them, affirming that hee hath a father called by theſe fiue names: that is, *Attabeira*, *Mamona*, *Guacarapita*, *Liella*, *Guimazoa*. Nowe ſhall you heare what they fable on the earth as touching the originall of man. There is in the lande, a region called *Caunana*, where they faine that mankinde came firſt out of two caues of a mountaine: and that the biggeſt ſorte of men came forth of the mouth of the biggeſt caue, and the leaſt ſort out of the leaſt caue. The rocke in the which tenſe caues are, they call

Idolatrie and idolles

Illuſions of euill ſpirites

Images of goſſampine cotton.

Young deuils.

Cauta,

Cauta. The greateſt denne, they name *Cazibaxagua*, and the leſſe *Amaiauna*. They ſay, that before it was lawfull for men to come foorth of the caue, the mouth of the caue was kept and watched nightly by a man whoſe name was *Machochael*: this *Machochael*, departing ſomewhat farre from the caue, to the intent to ſee what things were abroad, was ſodenly taken of the ſunne, (whoſe ſight he was forbidden) & was turned into a ſtone. They fayne the like of diuers other, that whereas they went forth in the night ſeaſon a fiſhing ſo farre from the caue, that they could not returne before the riſing of the ſunne (the which it was not lawfull for them to behold) they were tranſformed into Myrobalane trees, which of themſelues grow plentifully in the Iland. They ſay furthermore, that a certayne ruler called *Vagoniona*, ſent one foorth of the caue to goe a fiſhing, who by like chance was turned into a Nightingale, beecauſe the ſunne was riſen beefore hee came agayne to the caue: and that yeerely about the ſame time that he was turned into a bridge, he doth in the night with a mourning ſong bewayle his miſfortune, and call for the helpe of his maiſter *Vagoniona*: And this they thinke to bee the cauſe why that bird ſingeth in the night ſeaſon. But *Vagoniona*, being ſore troubled in his mind for the loſſe of his familiar frīd whom he loued ſo entirely, leauing the men in the caue, brought forth onely the women with their ſucking children, leauing the women in one of the Ilandes of that tract, called *Mathumino*, and caryed the children away with him: which poore wretches oppreſſed with famine, faynted and remayned on the banke of a certaine ryuer, where they were turned into frogges, and cryed *toa, toa*, that is, *mamma, mamma*, as children are woont to crye, for the mothers pappe. And heereof they ſay it commeth that frogges vſe to cry ſo pitifully in the ſpring time of the yeare: And that men were ſcattered abroade in the caues of *Hiſpaniola* without the companie of women. They ſay alſo, that wheras *Vagoniona* himſelfe was accuſtomed to wander in diuers places, and yet by a ſpeciall grace neuer tranſformed, deſcended to a certayne faire woman whom he ſawe in the bottome of the ſea, & receiued of her certayne pibble ſtones of marble (which they call *Cibas*) and alſo certayne yellowe and bright plates of lattin which they call *Guaninos*. Theſe thinges to this day are had in

Fables much lyke ouide his tranſformations.

The Nightyngale.

The Ilande of Mathumino.

Children turned into frogges.

A ſpeciall grace

great

great estimation among the kinges, as goodly iewelles, and most holy reliques. But nowe (most noble prince) you shall heare a more pleasaunt fable. There is a certayne caue called *Iouanaboina*, in the territorie of a certayne king whose name is *Macbinnech*: This caue they honour more religiously then did the Greekes in time paste, *Corinth*, *Cyrrha*, or *Nysa*, and haue adourned it with pictures of a thousand fashions. In the intrãce of this caue they haue two grauen *Zemes*, whereof the one is called *Binthaitel*, and the other *Maxohu*. Being demanded why they had this caue in so great reuerence, they answered earnestly, becaus the sunne and the moone came first out of the same to giue light to the world: they haue religious concourse to these caues, as we are accustomed to goe on Pylgrimage to Rome, or Vaticane, Compostella, or Hierusalem, as most holy & head places of our religion. They are also subiect to another kind of superstition: for they thinke that dead folks walke in the night, and eate the fruite called *Guannaba*, vnknowne vnto vs, & somwhat like vnto a Quinse: affirming also that they are cõuersant with liuing people: euen in their beddes, and to deceiue women in taking vpon them the shape of men, shewing themselues as though they would haue to doe with them: but when the matter commeth to actuall deed, sodainly they vanishe away. If any do suspect that a dead body lyeth by him, whẽ he feeleth any strãg thing in the bed, they say he shall bee out of doubt by feeling of the bellie thereof: affirming that the spirites of dead men may take vppon them all the members of mans body, sauing onely the nauel. If therefore by the lacke of the nauel he doe perceiue that a dead body lyeth by him, the feeling is immediately resolued. They beleeue verily, that in the night, and oftentimes in ther iourneies, and especially in common and high wayes, dead men doe meete with the liuing: Against whom, if any man bee stout and out of feare, the fantasie vanisheth incontinently: but if anie feare, the fantasie or vision dooth so assaulte him and strike him with further feare, that many are thereby astonyshed, and haue the lymmes of their bodies taken. The inhabitauntes beeing demanded of whom they had those vaine superstitions, they aunswered, that they were left them of their forefarhers, as by discent of inheritance, and that they haue had

Holy reliques.

A holy caue

The originall of the sunne and moone.

walkyng spirites.

A remedie against walking spirites.

had the ſame before the memorie of man, compoſed in certaine rimes and ſonges, which it was lawfull for none to learne, but onely the kinges ſonnes, who committed the ſame to memorye becauſe they had neuer any knowledge of letters. Theſe they ſing before the people on certaine ſolemne and feſtiuall dayes as moſt religious ceremonies: while in the meane time they play on a certaine inſtrument made of onewhole peece of wood ſomewhat holowe like a timbrel. Their prieſtes and diuines (whom they call *Boitios*) inſtructe them in theſe ſuperſtitions: Theſe prieſtes are alſo phiſitions, deuiſing a thouſande craftes and ſubtilties howe to deceiue the ſimple people which haue them in great reuerence: for they perſwade them that the *Zemes* vſe to ſpeake with them familiarly, and tel them of thinges to come. And if any haue ben ſicke, and are recouered they make thē beleeue that they obteined their health of the *Zemes*. Theſe *Boitii* bind themſelues to much faſting, & outward cleanlineſſe, and purginges, eſpecially whenthey take vpon them the cure of any prince, for then they drinke the powder of a certaine herbe by whoſe qualitie they are driuen into a fury, at which time (as they ſay) they learne many thinges by reuelation of the *Zemes*. Then putting ſecretely in their mouthes, eyther a ſtone, or a bone, or a peece of fleſh, they come to the ſicke perſō commaunding al to depart out of that place except one or two whom it ſhal pleaſe the ſicke man to appoynt: this done, they goe about him three or foure times, greatly deforming their faces, lipps, and noſthrils with ſundry filthy geſtures, blowing, breathing, and ſucking the forhead, temples, and necke of the patient, whereby (they ſay) they drawe the euil ayre from him, and ſucke the diſeaſe out of the vaynes: then rubbing him, about the ſhoulders, thighes and legges, and drawing downe their handes cloſe by his feete, holding them yet faſte togeather, they runne to the doore being open, where they vncloſe and ſhake their hands, affirming that they haue driuen away the diſeaſe, and that the patient ſhall ſhortly be perfectly reſtored to health. After this comming behinde him, hee conueigheth a peece of fleſhe out of his owne mouth like a iuggeler, and ſheweth it to the ſicke man, ſaying, Behold, you haue eaten to much, you ſhall nowe bee whole, becauſe I haue taken

Prieſtes and diuine Phiſitions.

Ignorance is noriſhed with ſuperſtition.

A powder of marueylous effect.

A ſtrange maner of furye.

Angry gods.

taken this from you. But if he entend yet further to deceiue the patient, hee perſwadeth him that his *Zemes* is angry, eyther becauſe he hath not builded him a chappell, or not honoured him religiouſly, or not dedicated vnto him a groue or garden. And if it ſo chaunce that the ſicke perſon die, his kinſfolks, by witchcraſte, enforce the dead to confeſſe whether he died by naturall deſtēy, or by the negligēce of the *Boitius*, in that he had not faſted as he ſhould haue done, or not miniſtred a cōuenient medicine for the diſeaſe: ſo that if this phiſition be found faultie, they take reuenge of him. Of theſe ſtones or bones which theſe *Boitii* cary in their mouthes, if the women can come by them, they keepe them religiouſly, beleeuing them to be greatly effectuall to helpe women traueling with childe, and therefore honour them as they do their *Zemes*. For diuers of the inhabitantes honour *Zemes* of diuers faſhions: ſome make them of wood, as they were admoniſhed by certaine viſions appearing vnto them in the woods: Other, which haue receiued anſwer of them among the rockes, make them of ſtone and marble. Some they make of rootes, to the ſimilitude of ſuch as appeare to them when they are gathering the rootes called *Ages*, whereof they make their bread, as we haue ſaid before. Theſe *Zemes* they beleue to ſend plentie & fruitfulnes of thoſe rootes, as the antiquitie beleued ſuch fayries or ſpirits as they called *Dryades*, *Hamadryades*. *Satyros*, *Panes*, and *Nereides*, to haue the cure & prouidence of the ſea, woods, ſpringes, and fountaines, aſſigning to euery thing their peculiar goddes: Euen ſo doe thinhabitants of this Iland attribute a *Zemes* to euery thing, ſuppoſing the ſame to giue eare to their inuocations. Wherefore, as often as the kings aſke counſell of their *Zemes* as concerning their warres, increaſe of fruites or ſcarcenes, or health & ſickneſſe, they enter into the houſe dedicate to their *Zemes*, where, ſnuffing vp into their noſthryles the pouder of the herbe called *Cohobba* (wherwith the *Boitii* are dryuen into a furie) they ſay that immediatly they ſee the houſes turned topſie turuie, and men to walke with their heeles vpward, of ſuch force is this pouder, vtterly to take away al ſence. As ſoone as this madneſſe ceaſſeth, he embraceth his knees with his armes, holding downe his head. And when he hath remayned thus awhile aſtonyſhed, hee lifteth vp his head

They make the dea / to ſpeake.

Fayries or ſpirites of the gentiles. much like to the papiſtes

The pouder of the herbe Cohobba.

head, as one that came newe out of ſleepe: and thus looking vp toward heauen, firſt he fumbleth certaine confounded wordes with himſelfe, then certayne of the nobilitie or chiefe gentlemen that are about him (for none of the common people are admitted to theſe myſteries) with loude voyces giue tokens of reioycing that hee is returned to them from the ſpeech of the *Zemes*, demanding of him what he hath ſeene. Then hee opening his mouth, doateth that the *Zemes* ſpake to him during the time of his trance, declaring that he had reuelations either cõcerning victorie or deſtruction, famine or plentie, health or ſickeneſſe or whatſoeuer happeneth firſt on his tongue. Now (moſt noble Prince) what neede you hereafter to marueyle of the ſpirite of *Apollo* ſo ſhaking his Sibyllies with extreame furie: you hadde thought that the ſuperſtitious antiquitie hadde periſhed. But nowe whereas I haue declared thus much of the *Zemes* in general, I thought it not good to let paſſe what is ſayde of them in particular. They ſay therefore that a certaine king called *Guamaretus*, had a *Zemes* whoſe name was *Corochotum*, who (they ſay) was oftentimes wont to deſcend from the higheſt place of the houſe where *Guamaretus* kept him cloſe boũd. They affirme that the cauſe of this his breaking of his bandes and departure, was eyther to hide himſelfe, or to goe ſeeke for meate, or elſe for the acte of generation: and that ſometimes beeing offended that the king *Guamaretus* had bin negligent and ſlacke in honouring him, he was wont to lie hid for certaine dayes. They ſay alſo, that in the kinges village there are ſometime children borne hauing two crownes, which they ſuppoſe to be the children of *Corochotum* the *Zemes*. They faine likewiſe, that *Guamaretus* being ouercome of his enemies in battayle, and his village with the palace conſumed with fire, *Corochotus* brake his bandes, and was afterwarde founde a furlong of, ſafe and without hurte. He hath alſo another *Zemes* called *Epileguanita*, made of woode, in ſhape like a foure footed beaſt: who alſo is ſayde oftentimes to haue gone from the place where hee is honoured, into the woodes. As ſoone as they perceiue him to bee gone, a great multitude of them gather together to ſeeke him with deuout prayers: and when they haue founde him, bring him home religiouſly on their ſhoulders to the chappell dedica-

Secrete miſteries.

Reuelations.

The ſpirit of Apollo.

The Sibyllies

Children with two crownes.

Wandering images.

ted

ted vnto him. But they complaine, that since the comming of the Christian men into the Ilande, he fled for altogether, and coulde neuer since be founde, whereby they diuined the destruction of their country. They honoured another *Zemes* in the likenesse of a woman, on whom waited two other like men, as they were ministers to her. One of these, executed the office of a mediatour to the other *Zemes*, which are vnder the power and commaundement of this woman, to raise wyndes, cloudes, and rayne. The other is also at her commaundement a messenger to the other *Zemes*, which are ioyned with her in gouernance, to gather together the waters which fall from the high hils to the valleies, that beeing loosed, they may with force burst out into great floudes, and ouerflowe the countrey, if the people do not giue due honour to her Image. There remaineth yet one thing worthy to be noted, wherwith we will make an end of this booke. It is a thing well knowne, and yet freshe in memorie among the inhabitants of the Iland, that there was somtime two kings (of the which one was the father of *Guarionexius*, of whom wee made mention before) whiche were woont to abstaine fiue daies together continually from meate & drinke, to know somewhat of their *Zemes* of thinges to come, and that for this fasting being acceptable to their *Zemes*, they receiued answere of them, that within few yeeres there shoulde come to the Iland a nation of men couered with apparell, which shoulde destroy all the customes and ceremonies of the Iland, and either slay all their children, or bring them into seruitude. The common sort of the people vnderstoode this oracle to be ment of the Canibales, & therfore when they had any knowledge of their comming, they euer fled, and were fully determined neuer more to aduenture the battayle with them. But when they sawe that the Spanyardes hadde entred into the Ilande, consulting among themselues of the matter, they concluded that this was the nation whiche was ment by the oracle. Wherein, their opinion deceiued them not, for they are nowe all subiect to the Christians, all such beeing slayne as stubernely resisted: Nor yet remayneth there anie memorie of their *Zemes*, for they are all brought into Spayne, that wee might bee certyfied of their illusions of euill spirites and Idolles, the which you your selfe (most noble Prince) haue

A woman Zemes of great power.

Mediatours.

A marueylous illusion of the deuyll.

The idolles abolished.

haue ſeene and felt when I was preſent with you. I let paſſe many thinges becauſe you put me in remembrance that to morowe you take your iorney towarde your country, to bring home the queene your aunt, whom you accompanyed hither at the commaundement of king Frederike your vncle. Wherefore I bid you farewell for this time, deſiring you to remember your *Martir*, whom you haue compelled in the name of the king your vncle, to gather theſe few thinges out of a large fielde of hiſtories.

The tenth and laſt booke of the firſt Decade, as a concluſion of the former bookes: written to Inacus Iopez Mendocius, *Countie of* Tendilla. *& viceroy of* Granata.

AT the firſt beginning and newe attempte, when *Colonus* had taken vpon him the enterpryſe to ſearche the Ocean ſea, I was earneſtly moued and required by the letters of certaine of my frendes and noble men of Rome, to wryte thoſe thinges as ſhould happen. For they whiſpered with great admiration, that where as there were many newe landes founde, and nations which liued naked and after the lawe of nature, they could heare no certainty thereof, beeing greatly deſirous of theſame. In this meane time had fortune ouerthrowne *Aſcanius* (his brother *Lodovike* beeing caſt out of Millane by the Frenchmen) whoſe auctoritie would not ſuffer me to be idle, but euer to haue my pen in hand. To him I wrote the two firſt books of this decade, beſide many other of my hid cõmentaries which you ſhal ſee ſhortly: but fortune did no leſſe withdraw my mind from writing, then diſturb *Aſcanius* frõ power. As he was toſſed with contrary ſtormes, and ceaſed to perſwade mee: euen ſo ſlacked my feruẽtneſſe to enquire any further, vntil the yere of Chriſt 1500 when the Court remained at *Granata* where you are viceroy: At which time, *Lodouike* the Cardinal of *Aragonie*, neuiew to king Frederike by his brothers ſide (being at *Granata* with the queene *Parthenopea* the ſiſter of our Catholique king) brought me king Frederikes letters, whereby he exhorted me to finiſhe the

Millane in the handes of the frenchmen.

the other bookes which folowed the two epiſtell bookes, which I write to *Aſcanius*: For they both acknowledged that they had the copie of all that I writte to cardinall *Aſcanius*. And albeit that euen then I was ſicke (as you knowe) yet tooke I the burden vppon me, and applied my ſelfe to wryting, I haue therefore choſen theſe fewe thinges, out of a great heape of ſuch as ſeemed to me muſt worthy to be noted among the large wrytinges of the authoures and ſearchers of the ſame. Wherefore, foraſmuch as you haue endeuored to wreſt out of my hands the whole example of all my workes, to adde the ſame to the innumerable volumes of your librarie, I thought it good nowe to make a briefe rehearſall of thoſe things which were done from that yeare of a thouſand and fiuehundred, euen vnto this yeare which is the tenth from that: For I entend to write more largely of theſe thinges heareafter, if god graunt me life. I had written a whole booke by it ſelfe of the ſuperſtytions of the people of the Iland, ſuppoſing therwith to haue accompliſhed the whole Decade conſiſting of ten bookes. But I haue added this to the tenth as a perpendicular lyne, and as it were a backe guide or rereward to the other: So that you may knitte the firſt tenth to the nynth, & impute this to occupye the place of the tenth to fill vp the Decade. This order I haue appointed, leſt I ſhould be compelled often times to wryte ouer the whole worke, or ſend you the ſame defaced with blottes and interlining. But nowe let vs come to our purpoſe. The ſhip maiſters and mariners ran ouer many coaſtes during theſe ten yeares: But euer folowed ſuch as were firſt found by *Colonus*. For raſing continually alonge by the trace of *Paria*, which they beleeue to be part of the firme land or continent of eaſt India, ſome of them chaunced vppon certaine naw landes towarde the eaſt, and ſome toward the weſt, in which they found both gold and frankenſence. For they brought from thence many iewels and ouches of gold, and great plentie of frankenſence, which they had of the people of thoſe countryes, partly for exchaunge of ſome of our thinges, and partly by force, ouer comming them by warre. Yet in ſome places, although they bee naked, they ouercame our men, and ſlewe whole armyes For they are exceeding fierce, and vſe venemous arrowes, and

The hiſtory folowyng, conteyneth the actes of ten yeeres.

Paria part of the ſame land of East India.

Golde & Frankencenſe.

The fiercenes of the naked people.

long

long ſtaues like iauelens, made hard at the ende with fire. They found many beaſtes, both creepyng and foure footed much differing from ours, varyable and of ſundrye ſhapes innumerable: yet not hurtfull, except Lions, Tigers, and Crocodiles. This I meane in ſundry regions of that great lande of *Paria*, but not in the Ilandes: no not ſo much as one, for all the beaſtes of the Ilandes, are meeke and without hurte, except men, which (as wee haue ſayde) are in many Ilandes deuourers of mens fleſhe. There are alſo diuers kindes of foules. And in many places battes of ſuch bignes, that they are equall withall turtle doues. Theſe battes, haue oftentimes aſſaulted men in the night in their ſleepe, and ſo bitten them with their venemous teeth, that they haue ben therby almoſt driuen to madnes, in ſo much that they haue ben compelled to flee from ſuch places, from rauenous Harpies. In an other place, where certaine of them ſlept in the night ſeaſon on the ſands by the ſeaſide a monſter comming out of the ſea, came vpon one of them ſecretlye, and caried him away by the middeſt out of the ſight of his fellowes, to whom he cried invaine for helpe, vntil the beaſt leapt into the ſea with her pray. It was the kinges pleaſure that they ſhould remaine in theſe landes, and builde townes and fortreſſes: whereunto they were ſo well willing, that diuers profered them ſelues to take vpon them the ſubduing of the land, making great ſuite to the king that they might bee appoynted thereto. The coaſt of this tracte is exceeding great and large, and the regions and landes therof extende marueilous farre, ſo that they affirme the continent of theſe regions with the Ilands about the ſame, to be thriſe as bigge as al Europe, beſide thoſe landes that the Portugales haue found ſouthward, which are alſo exceeding large. Therefore doubtleſſe Spayne hath deſerued great prayſe in theſe our dayes, in that it hath made knowen vnto vs ſo many thouſandes of *Antipodes* which lay hid before, and vnknowen to our forefathers: and hath thereby miniſtred ſo large matter to wryte of, to ſuch learned wittes as are deſirous to ſet foorth knowledge to the commoditie of men to whom I opened away when I geathered theſe things rudelye togeather as you ſee: the which, neuertheleſſe I truſte you will take in good part, aſwell for that I can not adourne

A man deuoured of a monſter of the ſea.

Note the largenes of the new Ilandes.

Antipodes.

my rudeneſſe with better veſture, as alſo that I neuer tooke pen in hand to write like an hiſtoriographer, but onely by epiſtles ſcribeled in haſte, to ſatiſfie them, from whoſe commaundementes I might not drawe backe my foote. But nowe I haue digreſſed enough, let vs now therefore returne to *Hiſpaniola*. Our men haue found by experience, that the bread of the Iland is of ſmal ſtrength to ſuch as haue bin vſed to our bread made of wheat, and that their ſtrengtheswere much decaied by vſing of the ſame: wherefore the king hath of late commaunded that the wheate ſhould be ſowen there in diuers places, & at ſundry times of the yeere: It groweth into holow reedes, with few eares, but thoſe very bygge and fruitefull. They find the like ſoftneſſe and delicateneſſe to be in hearbes, which growe there to the height of corne. Neat or cattel, become of bigger ſtature and exceeding fat, but their fleſhe is more vnſauorie, and their bones (as they ſay) either without marow, or the ſame to be very wateriſhe: but of hogges and ſwyne, they affirme the contrary, that they are more wholſome, & of better taſte, by reaſon of certaine wilde fruites which they eate, being of much better nouriſhment them maſte. There is almoſt none other kind of fleſhe commonly ſold in the market. The multitude of hogges are exceedingly encreaſed, and become wilde as ſoone as they are out of the ſwineheardes keeping. They haue ſuch plentie of beaſtes and foules, that they ſhall hereafter haue no neede to haue any brought from other places. The increaſe of all beaſtes grow bigger then the brood they came of, by reaſon of the rankes of the paſture, although their feeding be only of graſſe, without eyther barley or other graine. But we haue ſaide enough of *Hiſpaniola*. They haue now found that *Cuba* (which of long time they thought to haue bin firme land, for the greate length thereof) is an Iland: yet is it no maruaile that the inhabitants themſelues told our men when they ſearched the length thereof, that it was without ende. For this nation being naked, and content with a little, and with the limittes of their owne country, is not greatly curious to knowe what their neighbours doe, or the largeneſſe of their dominion, nor yet knewe they if their were any other thing vnder heauen, beſide that which they walked on with their feete, *Cuba* is from the Eaſt

The nature of the place, altereth the forms and qualities of thynges.

Plentie of beaſtes and foule.

Cuba is an Iland.

into

into the Weſt,much longer then *Hiſpaniola*, and in breadth from the North to the South, much leſſe then they ſuppoſed at the firſt: for it is very narrowe in reſpect of the length, and is for the moſt part verie fruiteſull and pleaſaunt. Eaſtwarde, not farre from *Hiſpaniola*, there lyeth an Ilande leſſe then *Hiſpaniola* more then by the halfe, whiche our men called *Sancti Iohannis*, beeing in manner ſquare, in this they founde exceeding riche golde mynes: but being nowe occupied in the golde mynes of *Hiſpaniola*, they haue not yet ſent labourers into the Ilande. But the plentie and reuenue of golde of all other regions, giue place to *Hiſpaniola*, where they giue themſelues in manner to none other thing then to gather golde, of which worke this order is appoynted. To euery ſuch wittie and ſkilful man as is put in truſt to be a ſurueyour or ouerſeer of theſe workes, there is aſſigned one or more kings of the Iland, with their ſubiectes. Theſe kings according to their league, come with their people at certayne times of the yeere, and reſorte euery of them to the gold mines to the which hee is aſſigned, where they haue all manner of digging or mining tooles deliuered them, and euery king with his menne, haue a certayne rewarde alowed them for their labour. For when they departe from the mynes to ſowing of corne, and other tyllage (wherunto they are addict at certaine other tymes, leaſt their foode ſhould faile them) they receiue for their labour, one a ierkin, or a dublet, another a ſhirt, another a cloke or a cap for they now take pleaſure in theſe thinges, and goe no more naked as they were wont to doe. And thus they vſe the helpe and labour of the inhabitantes, both for the tyllage of their ground and in their golde mynes, as though they were their ſeruauntes or bondemen. They beare this yoke of ſeruitude with an euill will, but yet they beare it: they call theſe hyred labourers, *Anaborias*: yet the king doth not ſuffer that they ſhould bee vſed as bondemen, and onely at his pleaſure, they are ſet at libertie, or appoynted to worke. At ſuche tyme as they are called together of their kinges to worke (as ſouldiers or pyoners are aſſembled of their centurions) many of them ſteale away to the mountaynes and woodes, where they lye lurking, beeing content for that time to liue with the wilde fruites, rather then take the paynes to labour. They are docible and apte to learne, and

The deſcriptio of Cuba.

The Ilande of Burichema, of S. Iohannis. Golde mynes.

Tyllage.

They abhorre labour.

They are docible.

haue nowe vtterly forgotten their olde superstitions. They beleeue godly, and beare well in memory such thinges as they haue learned of our faith. Their kings children are brought vp with the chiefest of our men, and are instructed in letters and good maners. When they are growen to mans age, they sende them home to their countryes to be example to other, and especially to gouerne the people, if their fathers be dead, that they may the better set forth the Christian Religion, and keepe their subiectes in loue and obedience. By reason whereof, they come now by faire meanes & gentle perswasions, to the mines which lye in two regions of the Ilande, about thirtie myles distaunte from the citie of *Dominica*, wherof the one is called *Sancti christophori*: and the other beeing distaunt aboute fourscore and ten myles, is called *Cibana*, not farre from the chiefe hauen called *Portus Regalis*. These regions are very large, in the whiche in many places here and there, are found sometime euen in the vpper crust of the earth, and sometime among the stones, certaine rounde pieces or plates of golde, sometime of small quantytie, and in some places of great weight: in so much that there hath beene founde round pieces of three hundred pounde weight, and one of three thousande, three hundred and tenne pounde weight, the whiche (as you hearde) was sent whole to the King in that ship in the whiche the gouernour *Roadilla* was commyng home into Spaine, the ship with all the men beeing drowned by the way, by reason it was ouer laden with the weight of gold and multitude of men, albeit, there were mo then a thousand persons which saw and handled the piece of gold. And wheras here I speake of a pounde, I doe not meane the common pound, but the summe of the ducate of golde, with the coyne called *Triens*, which is the third part of a pound, which they call *Pesus*. The summe of the weight heereof, the Spanyardes call *Castelanum Aureum*. All the gold that is digged in the mountaines of *Cibana* and Port Regale, is caryed to the tower of Conception, wher shoppes with all things apperteining are ready furnished to fine it, melt it, and cast it into wedges. That doone, they take the kinges portion thereof, whiche is the fifte parte, and so restore to euery man his owne whiche hee gotte with his labour. But the golde which is founde in saint Christophorus myne

and

The kynges chyldren.

The two chief golde mines of Hispaniola.

A costly shyp-wracke.

Pesus.

The fynyng and distributing of gold.

and the regions there about, is caryed to the ſhoppes which are in the village called *Bonauentura*. In theſe two ſhops, is moulten yeerely about three hundred thouſād pound weight of gold If any man bee knowen deceitfully to keepe backe any portion of golde, whereof he hath not made the kinges officers priuie, he forfaiteth the ſame for fine. There chaunceth among them oftentimes many contentions & controuerſies, the which vnleſſe the magiſtrates of the Iland doe finiſhe, the caſe is remoued by appellation to the high counſel of the court, from whoſe ſentence it is not lawfull to appeale in all the dominions of Caſtile. But let vs nowe returne to the newe landes, from whence wee haue digreſſed. They are innumerable, diuers, and exceeding fortunate. Wherefore the Spaniardes in theſe our dayes, and their noble enterpriſes, doe not giue place either to the factes of *Saturnus*, or *Hercules*, or any other of the ancient princes of famous memory, which were canonized among the goddes, called *Heroes*, for their ſearching of new landes and regions, and bringing the ſame to better culture and ciuilitie Oh God, how large & farre ſhal our poſteritie ſee the Chriſtian region extended? how large a campe haue they now to wander in, which by the true nobilitie that is in them, or moued by vertue, will attempt eyether to deſerue like prayſe among men or reputation of well doing before God? What I conceiue in my minde of theſe thinges, I am not able to expreſſe with penne or tongue. I wil now therfore ſo make an end of this perpendicular concluſion of the whole Decade, as minding hereafter to ſearch and geather euery thing particularly, that I may at further leaſure write the ſame more at large. For *Colonus* the Admiral, with foure ſhips, and a hundred, threeſcore, and ten men, appointed by the king, diſcouered in the yeere of Chriſt. 1520. the land ouer againſt the Weſt corner of *Cuba*, diſtant from the ſame about a hundred and thirtie leagues, in the middeſt of which tracte, lieth an Iland called *Guanaſſa*. From hence hee directed his voiage backwarde toward the Eaſt, by the ſhore of that coaſt, ſuppoſing that he ſhould haue found the coaſtes of *Paria*. but it chaunced otherwiſe. It is ſayd alſo that *Vincencius Agnes* (of whom we haue ſpoken before) and one *Iohannes Daiz* (with diuers other, of whoſe voyages I haue as yet no certaine-

Three hundred thouſand weight of gold molten yeerely in Hiſpaniola.

The newe landes.

Enlargyng of the Chriſtian religion.

The original of true nobility

The Iland of Gnanaſſa.

The Voiage of Iohannes Diaz.

knowledge) haue ouerrunne thoſe coaſtes: but if God graunt me life, I truſt to knowe the trueth hereof, and to aduertiſe you of the ſame. Thus fare ye well.

The ende of the firſt Decade.

The firſt Chapter of the ſeconde Decade, to Leo *Biſhop of Rome, the tenth of that name, of the ſuppoſed continent or firme lande.*

SInce the time that *Galeatius Butrigarius* of *Bononie*, and *Iohannes Curſius* of Florence (moſt holy father) came to the Catholique king of Spayne, the one of your holineſſe ambaſſage, and the other for the affayres of his common wealth, I was euer for the moſte part in their company, and for their vertues and wiſdome had them in great reuerence. And whereas they were greatly giuen to ſtudie, and continuall reuoluing of diuers auctours, they chaunced vpon certayne bookes negligently let ſlyppe out of my handes entreatyng of the large landes and regions hitherto lying hid, and almoſt Weſt *Antipodes*, found of late by the Spanyardes. Yet being allured & delighted with the newneſſe and ſtraungeneſſe of the matter although rudely adourned, they commended the ſame, therwith earneſtly deſiring me in their owne names, and requiring me in the name of your holineſſe, to adde hereunto al ſuch thinges as were found after that time, and to giue them a copie thereof, to ſend to your holineſſe, that you might thereby vnderſtand, both how great commodities is chaunced to the progenie of mankinde, as alſo increaſe of the militant congregation in theſe our dayes, by the fortunate enterpryſes of the kings of Spayne. For like as raſed and vnpainted tables, are apte to receiue what fourmes ſoeuer are firſt drawne thereon by the hande of the painter, euen ſo theſe naked and ſimple people, doe ſoone receiue the cuſtomes of our religion, and by conuerſation of our men, ſhake of their fierce and natiue barbarouſ-

Weſt Antipodes.

The encreaſe of the Chriſtian congregation.

barbarouſneſſe. I haue thought it good therefore to ſatisfie the requeſt of theſe wiſe men, eſpecially vſing the authoritie of your name, whereunto not to haue obeyed, I ſhould eſteeme my ſelfe to haue committed a haynous offence. Wherefore I will nowe briefely rehearſe in order, what hid coaſtes the Spanyards ouerran, who were the authours thereof, where they reſted, what further hope they brought, and finally what greate thinges thoſe tractes of lands doe promiſe in time to come. In the declaration of my decade of the Ocean, which is now printed and diſperſed throughout Chriſtendome vnwares to mee, I deſcribed howe *Chriſtophorus Colonus* founde thoſe Ilandes whereof we haue ſpoken, and that turning from thence towarde the left hand ſouthwarde, he chaunced into great regions of landes, and large ſeas diſtaunt from the Equinoctiall lyne, onely from fiue degrees to tenne: where he found broad riuers and exceeding high mountaynes couered with ſnowe, and harde by the ſea bankes, where were many commodious and quiet hauens. But *Colonus* beeing nowe departed out of this life, the King beganne to take care, how thoſe lands might be inhabited with Chriſtian men, to the increaſe of our faith: Wherupon hee gaue lycence by his letters patentes to all ſuch as would take the matter in hand, and eſpecially to two, whereof *Diego Nicueſa* was one, & the other was *Alphonſus Fogeda*. Wherefore about the Ides of December, *Alphonſus* departing firſt with three hundred ſouldiers from the Ilande of *Hiſpaniola* (in the which wee ſaid the Spaniardes had builded a city, & planted their habitation) & ſayling in maner full ſouth he came to one of the hauens found before, which *Colonus* named *Portus carthaginis*, both becauſe of the Iland ſtāding againſt the courſe of the ſtreame, and alſo that by reaſon of the largnes of the place and bending ſides, it is much like to the hauen of Spayne called *Carthago*. The inhabitauntes call the Ilande *Codego*, as the Spanyardes call the Ilande of their hauen *Scombria*. This region is called of the inhabitantes *Caramairi*, in the which they affirme both the menne and women to bee of goodly ſtature, but naked. The menne haue their hayre cutte rounde by their eares, but the women weare it long, both the men and women are very good archers. Our men found certayne trees in this prouince, which beare great plentie of ſweete

Of landes diſtant from the Equinoctiall, from fyue degrees to ten

The death of Colonus.

A generall licence.

The nauigation of Alphonſus Fogeda.

The region of Caramairi.

apples, but hurtfull, for they turne into woormes when they are eaten. Eſpecially the ſhadowe of the tree is contagious, for ſuch as ſleepe vnder it any time, haue their heads ſwolne, and looſe their ſight: but if they ſleepe but awhile, their ſight commeth agayne after a fewe dayes. This porte is diſtant foure hundred, fyftie, & ſixe myles from the porte of *Hiſpaniola* whiche the Spanyardes call *Beata*, in the whiche alſo they furniſhe themſelues when they prepare any voyage to ſeeke other newe landes. When *Fogeda* had entred into the hauen, hee enuaded, ſlue, and ſpoyled the people, whom hee founde naked and ſcattered: for they were giuen him for a pray by the Kinges letters patentes, beecauſe they had bin before time cruell againſt the Chriſtians, and coulde neuer bee allured to permitte them quietly to come within their dominions. Here they found golde, but in no great quantitie, nor yet that pure: they make of it certaine breſt plates and brooches whiche they weare for comelyneſſe. But *Fogeda* not content with theſe ſpoyles, vſyng certayne captiues, whiche hee hadde taken before, for guides, entred into a village twelue myles diſtant from the ſea ſide further into the lande, into the which they were fled when he firſt enuaded. Here he found a naked people, bue apte to warre: for they were armed with targettes, ſhieldes, long ſwoordes made of woode, and bowes with arrowes typt with bone, or hardened with fire. As ſoone as they had eſpied our men, they with their gheſtes whō they had receiued, aſſayled them with deſperate myndes, being thereto more earneſtly prouoked, beholding the calamitie of theſe which fled vnto them, by the violence done to their women and children in the ſpoyle and ſlaughter. In this conflict our men had the ouerthrowe: in the which, one *Iohannes de Lacoſſa* (beeing in authoritie next vnto *Fogeda* the captayne, and alſo the firſt that gathered golde in the landes of *Vraba*) was ſlaine with fiftie ſouldiers: for theſe people infecte their arrowes with the deadly poyſon of a certayne herbe. The other with their captaine *Fogeda* being diſcomforted, fledde to the ſhippes. While they remained thus in the hauen of *Carthago*, ſorrowful and penſiue for the loſſe of their companions, the other captayne *Diego Nicueſa*, (whom they left in *Hiſpaniola*, preparing himſelfe towarde the voyage in the hauen *Beata*) came to them with fiue ſhippes, and

Apples which turne into wormes.

A tree whoſe ſhadowe is hurtful.

Warlyke people.

Arrowes infected With poyſon.

The nauigation of Diego. Nicueſa.

and ſeuen hundred fourſcore and fyfteene men. For the greater number of ſouldiers followed *Nicueſa*, both beecauſe free libertie was giuen to them to chooſe which of the capitaines they liſt, and alſo that by reaſon of his age, hee was of greater authoritie : But eſpecially beecauſe the rumoure was that *Beragua* being by the kinges commiſſion appoynted to *Nicueſa*, was richer in golde then *Vraba* aſſigned to *Alphonſus Fogeda*. Therefore, at the arriuall of *Nicueſa*, they conſulted what was beſt to bee doone : and determined firſt to reuenge the death of their fellowes. Whereupon, ſetting their battayle in arraye, they marched in the night towarde them whiche ſlue *Coſſa* with his companions. Thus ſtealing on them vnwares in the laſte watch of the night, and encompaſſing the village where they lay, conſiſting of a hundred houſes and more, hauing alſo in it thriſe as many of their neighboures as of themſelues, they ſet it on fire, with diligent watche that none might eſcape. And thus in ſhort time they brought them and their houſes to aſhes, and made them paye the ranſome of bloude with bloud : for of a great multitude of men and women, they ſpared onely ſixe children, all other being deſtroyed with fire or ſwoorde, except fewe whiche eſcaped priuily, they learned by theſe reſerued children, that *Coſſa* and his fellowes were cut in peeces, and eaten of them that ſlue them. By reaſon whereof, they ſuppoſe that theſe people of *Camairi* tooke their original of the *Caribes*, other wiſe called *Canibales*. Here they founde ſome golde among the aſhes. For the hunger of golde did no leſſe incourage our men to aduenture theſe perilles and labours, then did the poſſeſſing of the landes. Theſe thinges thus finiſhed, and the death of *Coſſa* and his fellowes reuenged, they returned to the hauen. After this, *Fogeda* whiche came firſt, firſt likewiſe departing with his armie to ſeeke *Vraba*, committed to his gouernance, ſayled by an Ilande called *Fortis*, lying in the midway betweene *Vraba* and the hauen of *Carthago* : into the which deſcending, he found it to bee an Ilande of the Canibales, bringing with him from thence two men and ſeuen women, for the reſidue eſcaped. Here hee founde in the cotages of them that fledde, a hundred, fourſcore, and tenne drammes of golde, caſte and wrought in dyuers fourmes. Sayling forwarde from hence, hee came to the

The regions of Vraba and Beragua.

The Spaniards reuenge the death of theyr companions.

A greate ſlaughter

Canibales.

The hunger of golde.

The Ilande Fortis.

Wrought golde

Eaſt

Eaſt coaſtes of *Vraba*, whiche the inhabitauntes call *Caribana*, from whence the Caribes or Canibales of the Ilandes are ſayd to haue their names and originall. Here he began to build a fot treſſe, and a village neere vnto the ſame, therein entending to place their firſt habitation. Shortly after, beeing inſtructed by certayne captaines, that there was about twelue myles further within the lande, a certaine village called *Turuſi*, hauing in it a riche golde myne, he determined to deſtroy the village, to the which when he came, he found the inhabitantes ready to defend their right, and that ſo ſtoutly, that encountering with them, he was repulſed with ſhame and domage: for theſe people alſo vſe bowes and venemous arrowes. Within a fewe dayes after, being enforced for lacke of victualles to inuade another village hee himſelfe was ſtrycken in the thygh with an arrowe. Some of his fellowes ſay, that he was thus wounded of one of the inhabitantes whoſe wife he had ledde away captiue beefore. They ſay alſo that he had firſt friendly communed with *Fogeda* for redeeming of his wife, and had appoynted a day to bring a portiõ of golde for her ranſome, and that hee came at the day aſſigned, not laden with golde, but armed with bowes and arrowes, with eight other confederate with him which had beene before partakers of the iniuries done to them firſt at the hauen of *Carthago*, and afterward at the burning of the village, in reuenge whereof, they had deſperately conſecrated themſelues to death: But the matter being knowne, the captayne of this conſpiracie was ſlayne of *Fogeda* his companions, and his wife deteined in captiuitie. *Fogeda* alſo through the malicioufneſſe of the venime, conſumed and was dried vp by litle and litle. While theſe things chaunced thus, they eſpied *Nicueſa* the other captaine, to whom *Beragua* the region of the Weſt ſide of *Vraba* was aſſigned to inhabite. He gaue wind to his ſayles to take his voyage towarde *Beragua*, the day after that *Fogeda* departed out of the hauen of *Carthago*. He with his armie that he brought with him, coaſted euer along by the ſhore, vntill he came to the gulfe *Coiba*, whoſe kinges name is *Careta*. Here hee founde their language to bee in manner nothing like vnto that of *Hiſpaniola*, or of the hauen of *Carthago*: whereby hee perceiued that in this tracte, there are many languages differing from their owne borderers. *Nicueſa* de-

Nicueſa.

The gulfe Coiba.

departing from *Coliba*, went to the prouince or Lieuetenaunt-ſhip of *Fogeda* his companion. Within a few dayes after, hee himſelfe entring into one of thoſe marchaunt ſhippes which the Spaniardes call *Caranelas*, commaunded that the bigger veſſels ſhould folow farre behind. He tooke with him two ſmal ſhippes commonly called Bergandines or Brigandines. I haue thought it good in al the diſcourſe of theſe bookes, to vſe the common names of thinges, becauſe I had rather bee plaine then curious, eſpecially foraſmuch as there doe daily ariſe many new thinges vnknowen to the antiquitie, whereof they haue left no true names. After the departure of *Nicueſa*, there came a ſhippe from *Hiſpaniola* to *Fogeda*, the captaine whereof, was one *Barnardino de Calauera*, who had ſtolne the ſame from *Hiſpaniola* with threeſcore men, without leaue or aduice of the Admiral & the other gouernours. With the victualles which this ſhippe brought, they refreſhed them ſelues, and ſomewhat recouered their ſtrengthes, much weakened for lacke of meat. *Fogeda* his companions whiſpered and muttered againſt him daily more and more, that he fedde them foorth with vaine hope: for he had told them that he left *Anciſus* in *Hiſpaniola* (whom hee choſe by the kinges commiſſion to be a iudge in cauſes, becauſe hee was learned in the law) to come ſhortly after him with a ſhip laden with victualles, and that hee marueiled that hee was not come many dayes ſince. And herein he ſaid nothing but trueth for when he departed, he left *Anciſus* halfe readie to folowe him But his felowes ſuppoſing that all that he had ſaide of *Aſcanius* had ben fained, ſome of them determined priuily to ſteale away the two Brigandines frō *Fogeda*, & to returne to *Hiſpaniola*. But *Fogeda* hauing knowledge thereof, preuented their deuice: for leauing the cuſtody of the fortreſſe with a certaine noble gentleman called *Franciſco Pizarro*, he himſelfe thus wounded, with a fewe other in his company, entered into the ſhippe whereof we ſpake before, and ſayled directly to *Hiſpaniola*, both to heale the wounde of his thigh, if any remedie might be found, and alſo to knowe what was the cauſe of *Anciſus* tarying: leauing hope with his felowes (which were now brought from three hundred to threeſcore, partly by famine, and partly by warre) that he would returne within the ſpace of xv. dayes, preſcribyng alſo

Barnardino de Calauera.

Fogeda returneth to Hiſpaniola.

Famine.

alſo a condition to *Pizarro* & his companions, that it ſhould not be imputed to them for treaſon, to depart from thence if hee came not agayne at the day appointed, with victuales, and a new ſupply of men. Theſe xv. dayes being nowe paſt, whereas they coulde yet heare nothing of *Fogeda*, and were daily more and more oppreſſed with ſharpe hunger, they entred into the two Brigandines which were left, and departed from that land. And as they were nowe ſayling on the mayne ſea toward *Hiſpaniola*, a tempeſt ſodainely aryſing, ſwalowed one of the Brigandines with all that were therein. Some of their felowes affirme, that they plainely ſawe a fiſhe of huge greatneſſe, ſwimming aboue the Brigandine (for thoſe ſeas bring forth great monſters) and that with a ſtroke of her tayle, ſhee broke the rudder of the ſhip in peeces, which fayling, the Brigandine being driuen about by force of the tẽpeſt, was drowned not farre from the Iland called *Fortis*, lyng betwene the coaſtes of the hauen *Carthago* and *Vraba*. As they of the other Brigandine would haue landed in the Ilande, they were driuen backe with the bowes and arrowes of the fierce barbarians. Proceeding therefore on their voyage, they mette by chaunce with *Aſcanius*, betwene the hauen of *Cathago*, and the region of *Cuchibacoa* in the mouth of the riuer which the Spaniardes called *Boium gatti*. that is, the houſe of the catte, becauſe they ſawe a catte firſt in that place *Boium*, in the tongue of *Hiſpaniola*, is a houſe. *Anciſus* came with a ſhippe laden with all things neceſſarie, both for meate, and drinke, and apparell, brynging alſo with him an another Brigandine. This is hee for whoſe commyng the captaine *Fogeda* looked for ſo long. He looſed anker from *Hiſpaniola* in the Ides of September: & the fourth day after his departure, hee eſpied certaine high mountaynes the which for the abundãce of ſnow which lieth there cõtinually in the tops therof the Spaniards called it *Serra Neuata*, whẽ *Colonus* the firſt finder of thoſe regions paſſed by the ſame. The fift day he ſayled by *Os Draconis*. They which were in the Brigandine, tolde *Anciſus* that *Fogeda* was returned to *Hiſpaniola*: but *Anciſus* ſuppoſing that they had fained that tale, commanded them by thauthority of his commiſſion to turne backe againe. The Brigandiners obeied & folowed him: yet made they humble ſuite vnto him that hee

A Brigandine drowned with the ſtroke of a fythe.

The region of Cuchibacoa.

Serra Neuata

Os Draconis.

he woulde graunt them that with his fauour they might eyther goe agayne to *Hiſpaniola*, or that he himſelfe would bring them to *Nicueſa*: and that they woulde for his gentleneſſe declared towarde them in this behalfe, rewarde him with two thouſand drammes of golde : for they were rich in golde, but poore in bread. But *Anciſus* aſſented to neither of their requeſtes, affirming that he might by no meanes goe any other way, then to *Vraba* the prouince aſſigned to *Fogeda*. Whereupon, by their conduct, he tooke his voyage directly towarde *Vraba*. But nowe let it not ſeeme tedious to your holyneſſe, to heare of one thing worthy to be remembred, which chaunced to this Lieutenaunt *Anciſus* as he came thither: for he alſo caſt anker in the coaſts of the region of *Caramairi*, which we ſayde to be famous, by reaſon of the hauen of *Carthago*, and of the goodly ſtature, ſtrength and beauty both of men and women being in the ſame. Here he ſent certaine to goe aland on the ſhore both to fetch freſh water and alſo to repayre the ſhip boate which was ſore bruiſed. In this meane time, a great multitude of the people of the countrey, armed after their maner, came about our men, as they were occupyed about their buſineſſe, and ſtood in a readineſſe to fight, for the ſpace of three dayes continually, during whiche time, neyther durſt they ſet vpō our men, nor our men aſſaile them. Thus both parties keeping their array, ſtoode ſtill three whole dayes, the one gaſing on the other. Yet all this time our men applied their worke, placing the ſhipwrightes in the middeſt of their armie. As they ſtoode thus amazed, two of our company went to fill their water pottes at the mouth of the riuer neere vnto them both, where ſodenly there came forth againſt them a captayne of the barbarians with tenne armed men, which incloſed them, and with terrible countenance bent their arrowes againſt them, but ſhotte them not of. One of our men fledde, but the other remained, calling his fellowe againe, and rebuking him for his fearefulneſſe. Then he ſpake to the barbarians in their owne language, which he had learned being conuerſaunt with the captiues that were caryed from thence along before. They marueyling to heare a ſtranger ſpeake in their natiue tongue, put of their fierceneſſe, and fell to friendly communication, demaunding who were the captaynes of that company whiche

Riche in golde and poore in bread.

were

were arryued in their lande. Hee answered that they were strangers passing by, and that he marueiled why they woulde attempt to driue them from their coastes, and disturbe their ships arguing them of folly and crueltie, and further threatning their ruine and destruction, except they woulde vse themselues more friendly towarde them. For hee aduertised them that there woulde shortly come into their lande armed men, in number likevnto the sands of the sea, and that to their vtter destruction, not onely if they resisted them not, but also except they receiued them, and entertayned them honourably. In the meane time, *Anciſus* was enfourmed that his men were deteyned: wherefore suspecting some deceite, hee brought foorth all his target men, for feare of their venemous arrowes: and setting them in battel array, hee marched forwarde towarde them whiche stayed his men. But hee whiche communed with the barbarians, giuing him a signe with his hande to proceed no further, he stayed, and calling to him the other, he knewe that all was safe: for the barbarians profered him peace, becausé they were not they whom they suspected them to haue bin, meaning by *Fogeda* & *Nicueſa*, who had spoyled the village standing there by the sea side, and caryed away many captiues, and also burnt another village further within the lande. And therefore (as they sayde) the cause of their comming thither, was to reuenge those iniuries, if by any meanes they coulde, yet that they would not exercise their weapons against the innocent: for they sayde, it was vngodly to fight against any, not being prouoked. Laying a part therefore their bowes and arrowes, they entertained our men gentlely and gaue them great plenty of salted fishe, and bread of their countrey, and filled their vessels with Sider made of their countrey fruites and seedes, not inferior to wine in goodnesse. Thus *Anciſus* hauing entred into friendship, & made a league of peace with the inhabitants of *Caramairi*, which were before sore prouoked by other captaines, he lanched from that land, and directed his course to *Veraba* by the Ilande of *Fortis*, hauing in his ship a hundred and fiftie fresh menne, which were substituted in the place of suche as were dead: also twelue Mares, and manie swine, and other beastes both males and females for encrease. Lykewise, fystie peeces of ordinaunce, with great multitude

The vse of targets against venemous arrowes.

The barbarians haue respect to iustice

Salted fishe.

Wine of fruits and seedes.

Artyllerie.

tude of targettes, ſwordes, iauelins, and ſuch other weapons for the warres, but all this with euil ſpeede, and in an euill houre: for as they were euen now entring into the hauen, the gouernour of the ſhippe which ſate at the helme, ſtroke the ſhippe vpon the ſandes, where it was ſo faſt encloſed and beaten with the waues of the ſea, that it opened in the middeſt, and all loſt that was therein, a thing ſurely miſerable to beholde: for of all the victualles that they had, they ſaued only twelue barreiles of meale, with fewe cheeſes, and a little biſket bread, for all the beaſtes were drowned, and they themſelues eſcaped hardly and halfe naked, by helpe of the Brigandine and ſhip boate, carying with them onely a fewe weapons. Thus they fell from one calamitie into another, being nowe more carefull for their liues then for golde. Yet being brought aliue and in health to that land which they ſo greatly deſired, they could do no leſſe then to prouide for the ſuſteyning of their bodies, becauſe they coulde not liue onely by ayre: and wheras their owne failed they muſt needes liue by other mens. Yet among theſe ſo many aduerſities, one good chaunce offered it ſelfe vnto thē: for they founde, not farre from the ſea ſide, a groue of Date trees, among the which, and alſo among the reeke or weedes of the mariſhes, they eſpied a multitude of wilde bores, with whoſe fleſhe they fed thēſelues wel certaine dayes. Theſe they ſay to be leſſe then ours, and with ſo ſhort tayles that they thought they had ben cut of. They differ alſo from ours in their feete: for their hinder feete are whole vndiuided, and alſo without any hooſe But they affirme that they haue prooued by experience, their fleſhe to be of better taſte and more wholſome then ours. During this time they fed alſo of Dates, & the rootes of young Date trees, which they eate likewiſe in Ciuile and *Granata*, where they call thē *Palmitos*, of the leaues wherof they make beeſemes in Rome Sometimes alſo they eate of the apples of that region, which haue the taſte of prunes, and haue alſo ſtones in them, and are but little and of redde colour: I ſuppoſe them to be of that kind wherof I eate in the citie of *Alexandria* in Egypt, in the month of Aprill, the trees whereof, the Iewes that dwelle there, being learned in the lawe of Moſes, affirme to bee the Cedars of Libanus, which beare old fruites and newe all the yeere,

Anciſus ſhip-wracke.

A groue of date trees.

Wylde bores.

Apples of a ſtrange kinde

Cedars of Libanus.

as

as doth the orange tree. Theſe apples are good to be eaten, and haue a certaine ſweetneſſe mixte with gentill ſharpneſſe, as haue the fruites called *Sorbes*. Th'inhabitantes plant theſe trees in their orchiardes and gardens, and noriſhe them with greate diligence as we doe cheries, peaches, and quinſes. This tree in leaues, height, and trunke, is very like vnto the tree that beareth the fruite called *Zizipha*, which the Apothecaries call *Iuuba*. But whereas now the wilde bores began to faile them, they were againe enforced to conſult and prouide for the time to come: Wherevppon with their whole armye, they entered further into the land. The Canibales of this prouince, are moſt expert archers. *Aſcanius* had in his companye, a hundred men. They mette by the way with only three men of thinhabitantes, naked, and armed with bowes & venimous arrowes, who without all feare, aſſayled our men fiercely, wounded manye, and ſlue manye, and when they emptyed their quiuers, fledde, as ſwiftely as the winde: For (as we haue ſaid) they are exceeding ſwifte of foote by reaſon of their looſe going from their childes age, they affirme that they lette ſlip no arrowe out of their bowes in vaine. Our men therefore returned the ſame way that they came, much more vnfortunate then they were before, and conſulted among themſelues to leaue the lãd, eſpecialy becauſe the inhabitantes had ouerthrowne the fortreſſe which *Fogeda*, builded, and had burnt thirtie houſes of the village, as ſoone as *Pizarrus* and his company left of *Fogeda*, and forſaked the land. By this occaſion therefore, being driuen to ſeeke further, they had intelligence that the weſt ſide of that goulfe of *Vraba*, was more fruitful & better to inhabite. Wherefore, they ſent the one halfe of their men thither with the brigandine, and left the other neere to the ſea ſide on the eaſt part. This gulfe, is fourteene miles in breadth, and howe much the further it entereth into the firme land, it is ſo much the narower. Into the gulfe of *Vraba*, there fall many riuers, but one (as they ſay) more fortunate then the riuer of *Nilus* in Egypt. This riuer is called *Darien*, vpon the bankes whereof, being very fruitfull of trees and graſſe, they entended to plante their newe colonye or habitation. But the inhabytantes marueyling at the brigandyne being bigger then their canoas', and ſpecially at the ſayles therof

Men of deſperate boldenes.

The gulfe of Vraba.

The great riuer of Darien.

thereof, firſt ſent away their children and weakeſt ſort of their people with their baggage and houſhould ſtuffe, and aſſembled all ſuch together both men and women, as were meete for the warres. Thus being armed with weapons and deſperate mindes they ſtoode in a readyneſſe to fight, and taryed the comming of our men vpon a little hill, as it were to take the aduauntage of the grounde: our men iudged them to be about fiue hundred in number. Then *Anciſus* the captayne of our men, and Lieuetenaunt in the ſteede of *Fogeda*, ſetting his men in order of battayle aray, and with his whole company kneeling on his knees, they all made humble prayers to GOD for the victorie, and a vowe to the image of the bleſſed virgin which is honoured in Ciuile, by the name of *Sancta Maria Antiqua*, promiſing to ſende her many golden gyftes, and a ſtraunger of that country alſo, to name the village *Sancta Maria Antiqua* after her name: likewiſe to erecte a temple called by the ſame name, or at the leaſt to dedicate the king of that prouince his pallace to that vſe, if it ſhould pleaſe her to aſſiſt them in this dangerous enterpriſe. This done, al the ſouldiers toke an oth, that no man ſhuld turne his backe to his enemies. Thē the captaine commanding them to be in a readineſſe with their targets and iauelyns, and the trumpetter to blowe the battayle, they fiercely aſſailed their enimies with a larome: but the naked barbarians, not long able to abide the force of our men, were put to flight, with their king and captayne *Cemaccus*. Our men entred into the village, where they found plentie of meate, ſuch as the people of the countrey vſe, ſufficient to aſſwage their preſent hunger, as bread made of rootes, with certayne fruites vnlike vnto ours, which they reſerue for ſtore, as we doe Cheſtnuttes. Of theſe people, the men are vtterly naked, but the women, from the nauel downe warde are couered with a fine cloth made of goſſampine cotton. This region is vtterly without any ſharpneſſe of wynter for the mouth of this riuer of *Darien*, is onely eight degrees diſtaunt from the *Equinoctiall* line, ſo that the common ſorte of our men, ſcarcely perceiue any difference in length betweene the day and night all the whole yeere: but becauſe they are ignorant in aſtronomie, they can perceiue no ſmall difference. Therefore wee neede not much paſſe if the degree differ ſome-

The ſouldiers make an othe.

The barbarians are driuen to flyght.

The riuer of Darien, but vii. degrees from the Equinoctial line.

what from their opinion, foraſmuch as the difference cannot bee great. The day after that they arriued at the lande, they ſayled along by the riuer, where they found a great thycket of reedes, continuyng for the ſpace of a myle in length, ſuppoſing (as it chaunced in deede) that the borderers thereabout which had fled, had either lien lurking there, or els to haue hid their ſtuffe among thoſe reedes: Whereupon, arming themſelues with their targets, for feare of the people lying in ambuſhe, they ſearched the thicket diligently, and found it without men, but repleniſhed with houſholde ſtuffe and golde. They founde alſo a great multitude of ſhetes, made of the ſilke or cottō of the goſſampine tree: likewiſe diuers kindes of veſſels and tooles made of wood, and many of earth: alſo many breſt plates of gold, and ouches wrought after their manner, to the ſumme of a hundred & two pound weight: for they alſo take pleaſure in the beautie of golde, and worke it very artificially, though it bee not the price of things among them as with vs. They haue it out of other regions, for exchaunge of ſuch thinges as their country bringeth forth: for ſuch regions as haue plentie of bread and goſſampine lacke golde, and ſuch as bring forth golde, are for the moſt part rough with mountaines and rockes, and therefore barren: and thus they exerciſe marchandies without the vſe of money. Reioycing therefore with double gladneſſe, aſwell in that they ſay great likeneſſe of golde, as alſo that fortune had offered them ſo fayre and fruiteſull a country, they ſent for their felowes whom they had left before in the Eaſt ſide of the gulfe of *Vraba*. Yet ſome ſay, that the ayre is there vnwholſome becauſe that part of the region lieth in a lowe valley, enuironed with mountaynes and maryſhes.

Golde founde in a thicket of reedes.

Breſt plates of golde.

The golden regions are for the moſt part barren.

The ſecond Chapter of the ſeconde Decade, of the ſuppoſed continent.

IHaue deſcribed to your holyneſſe where *Fogeda* with his company (to whom the large tractes of *Vraba* was aſſigned to inhabite) entended to faſten their foote. Let vs now therefore leaue them of *Vraba* for a while, and returne agayne to *Nicueſa*, to whom

whom the gouernance and Lieutenauntſhip of the moſt large prouince of *Beragua* (being the Weſt ſide of the gulfe of *Vraba*) was appoynted. Wee haue declared howe *Nicueſa*, departing with one Carauel and two Brigandines, from *Vraba* the iuriſdiction of his friend & companion *Fogeda*, directed his courſe weſtwarde to *Beragua*, leauing the bigger ſhippes ſomewhat behinde him, to followe him a farre of, but hee tooke this deuice in an euill houre, for he both loſt his fellowes in the night, and went paſt the mouth of the ryuer *Beragua*, which hee chiefely ſought. One *Lupus Olanus* a Cantabrian, and gouernour of one of the great ſhyppes, had the conduct of one of the Brigandines: hee comming behinde, learned of the inhabitauntes, whiche was the way Eaſtwarde to the gulfe of *Beragua*, ouerpaſſed and left behinde *Nicueſa*. *Olanus* therefore directing his courſe towarde the Eaſt, met with the other Brigandine, which hadde alſo wandered out of the way by reaſon of the darknes of the night. The gouernour of this Brigandine, was one *Petrus de Vmbria*. Thus both being glad of their meeting, they conſulted what was beſt to bee done, and which way they could coniecture their gouernour had taken his voyage. After deliberation, they iudged that *Nicueſa* coulde no more lacke ſome to put him in remembrance of *Beragua*, then they themſelues were mindfull hereof, hoping alſo to finde him there. They ſayled therefore towarde *Beragua*, where they found within xvi. myles diſtant, a riuer whiche *Colonus* named *Lagartos*, becauſe it nouriſheth great Lyſards, which in the Spaniſhe tongue are called *Lagartos*. Theſe Lyſardes are hurtful both vnto man and beaſt, and in ſhape much like vnto the Crocodiles of the riuer *Nilus* in Egypt. In this ryuer they founde their companions and fellowes of their errour, lying at anker with the great ſhyppes, whiche followed behinde by the gouernours commandement. Here the whole aſſembly being carefull and diſquieted by reaſon of the gouernours errour after conſultation, by the aduice of the captaynes of the Brigandines, who had raſed neere vnto the coaſtes of *Beragua*, they ſailed directly thither. *Beragua*, in the language of the inhabitants of the ſame prouince, is as much to ſay, as the golden ryuer. The Region it ſelfe is alſo called by the ſame name, taking name of the ryuer. In the mouth of this ryuer, the greateſt veſſelles

Lupus Olanus.

Petrus de Vmbria.

The ryuer Lagartos.

The golden ryuer of Beragua.

caſt anker, and conueighed all their victualles and other neceſſaries to lande with their ſhip boates, and elected *Lupus Olanus* to bee the gouernour in ſteade of *Nucueſa* whom they had loſte. By that aduice therefore of *Olanus* and the other vnder captains that all hope of departure might bee taken from the ſouldiers which they had now brought thither,& to make them the more willing to inhabite the lande, they vtterly forſooke and caſte of thoſe ſhyppes beeing nowe rotten for age, and ſuffered them to bee ſhaken and brooſed of the ſurges of the ſea. Yet of their ſoundeſt plankes, with other newe, made of the trees of that Region (whiche they ſay to bee exceeding bigge and high)they framed a newe carauell ſhortely after, which they might vſe to ſerue for their neceſſitie. But *Beragua* was founde by the vnfortunate deſtenye of *Petrus de Vmbria.* For hee, beeing a man of prompt wit and apt forwardneſſe to attempte things(in whiche ſometime fortune will beare a ſtroke notwithſtanding our prouidence) tooke vpon him that aduenture to ſearch the ſhore, to the intent to finde a way for his fellowes where they might beſt come aland. For this purpoſe, he chooſe him xii. maryners, and went aboorde the ſhip boate which ſerued the greateſt ſhyppes. The flowing of the ſea, raged and roared there, with a horryble whurling, as we reade of the daungerous place of *Scylla* in the ſea of Cicilie, by reaſon of the huge & ragged rockes reaching into the ſea, from which the waues rebounding with violence, make a great noyſe and roughneſſe on the water, which roughneſſe or reflowing, the Spanyardes call *Reſacca.* In theſe daungers wretched *Vmbria* wreſteled a while, but in ſhorte ſpace, a waue of the ſea almoſt as bygge as a mountayne, rebounding from the rockes,ouerwhelmed the boate,& deuoured the ſame with the men,enen in the ſight of their fellowes :So that of them all,onely one eſcaped by reaſon he was expert in ſwimming. For getting holde of the corner of a rocke, and ſuſteyning the rage of the ſea vntill the next day when it waxed calme, and the ſhore was drye by the fall of the water, he eſcaped and reſorted to his companie. But *Vmbria* with the other eleuen, were vtterly caſt away. The reſidue of the companie, durſt not committe themſelues to the ſhyppe boate, but went alande with their brygantines. Where remayningia fewe dayes, and ſayling

The enterpryſe and death of Petrus de Vmbria

The daungerous place of Scilla in the ſea of Cicile.

along

along by the riuer, they found certaine villages of the inhabitauntes, which they call *Mumu*. Here they began to build a fortresse, and to sowe seedes after the manner of their countrey, in a certaine vale of fruitefull ground, because in other places the region is barren. As these things were thus doing in *Beragua*, one of their company standing vpon the top of a high rocke of especiall, and lifting his eyes towarde the West, began to crye, Lynnen sayles, lynnen sayles. And the neerer it drewe towarde him, he perceiued it to be a ship boate, comming, with a little sayle: yet receiued they it with much reioycing, for it was the fisher boate of *Nicuesa* his Caruel, and of capacitie to cary only fiue men, and had now but three in it, which had stolne it from *Nicuesa*, because he refused to giue credit to them that he had passed *Beragua*, and left it behind him Eastwarde. For they seeing *Nicuesa* and his felowes to consume daylye by famine, thought that they would proue fortune with that boate if their chaunce might be to finde *Beragua*, as in deede it was. Debating therefore with their felowes of these matters, they declared how *Nicuesa* erred and lost the Caruel by tempest, & that hee was now wandering among the marishes of vnknowen coastes, full of miserie and in extreme penurie of all thinges, hauing nowe liued for the space of threescore and teane dayes, onely with herbes & rootes, & seldome with fruites of the countrey, contented to drinke water, and yet that oftentimes failing, because he was instant to trauayle Westwarde by foote, supposing by that meanes to come to *Beragua*. *Colonus* the first finder of this mayne land, had coasted along by this tracte, and named it *Gracia Dei*, but the inhabitantes cal it *Cerabaro*. Through this region, there runneth a riuer, which our men named *Sancti Matthei*, distant from the West side of *Beragua* about an hundred and thirtie myles. Here I let passe the name of this riuer, and of many other places by the names which the inhabitants vse, because our men are ignorant thereof. Thus *Lupus Olanus* the conductor of one of the ships of *Nicuesa*, and now also vice Lieuetenaunt in his steede, after that he had receiued this information of the Maryners, sent thither a Brigandine vnder their guiding. These Mariners therefore, which came in the fisher boate, founde *Nicuesa*, and brought him to the

The miserable case of Nicuesa

The riuer of S. Matthei.

The rigorousnesse of Nicuesa.

place where *Olanus* lay, whome at his comming he cast in prison & accused him of treason, because he vsurped the authority of the Lieuetenauntship, and that for the desire he had to beare rule and be in authoritie, he tooke no care of his errours: also that he behaued himselfe negligently, demanding furthermore of him, what was the cause of his long delay. Likewise hee spake to all the vnder officers sharply, & with a troubled mind, and within fewe dayes after, commaunded them to trusse vp their packes, and make ready to depart. They desired him to quiet himselfe, and to forbeare them awhile, vntill they had reaped the corne that they had sowen, which would shortly bee ripe: for all kinde of corne waxeth ripe there euery fourth moneth after it is sowen. But hee vtterly denyed to tarie any whyt: but that hee would fourthwith depart from that vnfortunate lande, and plucked vp by the rootes all that euer was brought into the gulfe of *Beragua*, and commanded them to direct their course towardes the East. After they had sayled about the space of sixteene myles, a certaine yong man, whose name was Gregorie, a Genues borne, and of a child brought vp with *Colonus*, called to remembrance that there was a hauen not farre from thence: and to proue his sayings true, hee gaue his felowes these tokens, that is that they should finde vpon the shore, an anker of a lost shippe halfe couered with sand, and vnder a tree next vnto the hauen a spring of cleare water. They came to the lande, found the anker and the spring, and commended the witte and memorie of the yong man, that he only among many of the Maryners which had searched those coastes with *Colonus*, bore the thing so well in minde. This hauen *Colonus* called *Portus Bellus*. Where as in this voyage for lacke of victualls, they were sometymes enforced to goe aland, they were euil entreated of thinhabitantes: by reason whereof, their strengthes were so weakened with hunger, that they were not able to keepe warre against naked men, or scarcely to beare their harnesse on their backes: and therefore our men lost twentie of their companions, which were slayne with venemous arrowes. They consulted to leaue the one halfe of their felowes in the hauen of *Portus Bellus*, & the other part *Nicuesa* toke with him toward the East, where about twentie and eight miles from

Corne waxeth ripe euery fourth moneth

The commendation of a young man brought vp with Colonus

Portus Bellus

Weakenesse of hunger.

Por-

Portus Bellus, he entended to builde a fortreſſe harde by the ſea ſide, vpon the poynt or cape, which in time paſt *Colonus* named *Marmor*, but they were ſo feeble by reaſon of long hunger, that their ſtrength ſerued them not to ſuſteyne ſuche labour, yet he erected a little towre, able to reſiſt the firſt aſſaulte of the inhabitantes: this towre he called *Nomen Dei*. From the time that he left *Beragua*, what in the iourney among the ſandie playnes then alſo for hũger, while he builded the towre, of the few which remayned alyue, hee loſt two hundred. And thus by litle and litle, the multitude of ſeuen hundred, foureſcore, and fiue men was brought nowe to ſcarcely one hundred. Whyle *Nicueſa* lyued with theſe fewe miſerable men, there aroſe a contention among them of *Vraba*, as concerning the Lieuetenauntſhyppe: for one *Vaſchus Nunnez*, by the iudgement of all men truſting more to his ſtrength then wit, ſtirred vp certayne light fellowes againſt *Anciſus*, ſaying that *Anciſus* had not the kinges letters patentes for that office, and that it was not ſufficient that hee was authoryſed by *Fogeda*, and therefore forbode that he ſhould execute the office of the Lieuetenauntſhyp, and willed them to chooſe certayne of their owne company, by whoſe counſayle and authoritie they might bee gouerned. Thus beeing diuided into factions, by reaſon that *Fogeda* their captaine came not agayne, whom they ſuppoſed to be nowe dead of his venemous wound, they contended whether it were beſt to ſubſtitute *Nicueſa* in his place. The wiſeſt ſorte, ſuch as were familiar with *Nicueſa*, & could not beare the inſolẽcy of *Vaſchus Nunnez*, thought it good that *Nicueſa* ſhoulde bee ſought out throughout al thoſe coaſtes: for they had knowledge that he departed from *Beragua*, becauſe of the barrenneſſe of the ground, and that by the example of *Anciſus*, and ſuch other as had made ſhipwracke, it were poſſible that hee might wander in ſome ſecrete place, and that they coulde not be quiet in their mindes, vntill they knewe the certaintie whether hee with his fellowes were aliue or dead. But *Vaſchus Nunnez*, fearing leaſt at the comming of *Nicueſa*, hee ſhoulde not be had in authoritie among his fellowes, ſayde they were mad men to thinke that *Nicueſa* lyued, and although hee were aliue, yet that they hadde no neede of his helpe: for hee auouched that there was none of his fellowes, that were not

Cape Marmor.

Nomen Dei.

as meete to rule as *Nicuesa*. While they were thus reasoning to and fro, one *Rodericus Colmenaris* arryued in those coasts with two great shippes, hauing in them threescore freshe men, with great plentie of victuailes and apparell. Of the naugation of this *Colmenaris*, I entend to speake somewhat more. He therfore departed from the hauen of *Hispaniola*, called *Beata* (where they prepare and furnishe themselues whiche make any voyage into these landes) about the Ides of October, in the yeare. 1510. and landed the 9. of Nouember in a region in the large prouince of *Paria*, founde by *Colonus* betweene the hauen *Carthago*, & the region of *Cuchibacboa*. In this voyage, what by the roughnesse of the sea, and fiercenesse of the barbarians, he suffered many incommodities: for when his freshe water fayled, he sayled to the mouth of a certayn riuer which the inhabitants call *Gara*, being apt to receiue shippes. This riuer had his course from the toppe of an exceeding hygh mountayne couered with snowe, higher then the which, all the companions of this captayne *Rodericus* say, that they neuer sawe: And that by good reason, if it were couered with snowe in that region, which is not past ten degrees distant from the *Equinoctial* lyne. As they beegan to draw water out of their ship boate, a certaine king made towarde them, apparelled with vestures of Gossampine cotton, hauing twentie noble men in his company apparelled also: which thing seemed straunge to our men, and not seene before in those parties. The kinges apparell hong loose from his shoulders to his elbowes, and from the girdle downewarde, it was much lyke a womans kyrtle, reaching euen to his heeles. As hee drewe neere toward our men, he seemed friendly to admonyth them to take none of the water of that ryuer, affirming it to be vnwholesome for men, and shewed them that not farre from thence, there was a ryuer, of good water. They came to the ryuer, and endeuouring to come neere the shore, they were dryuen backe by tempest. Also the barbuling of the sand, declared the sea to be but shalow ther They were therefore enforced to returne to the firste ryuer where they might safely cast anker. This king layde wayte for our men: for as they were filling their barrelles, hee sette on them with about seuen hundred menne (as our men iudged) armed after their manner, although they were naked:

The naugation of Rodericus Colmenaris.

An exceeding high mountayne couered with snowe.

Apparelled men.

for

for onely the king and his nobled men were apparelled. They tooke away the shyp boate, and broke it in manner to chips: so fiercely assayling our men with their venemous arrowes, that they slue of them fourtie and seuen, before they coulde couer themselues with their targets. For that poyson is of such force, that albeit the wounds were not great, yet they dyed thereof immediately, for they yet knewe no remedie against this kinde of poyson, as they after learned of the Inhabitantes of *Hispaniola*: for this Iland bringeth foorth an hearbe which quencheth & mortifieth the violent poyson of the hearbe, wherewith their arrowes are infected, so that it be ministred in time. Yet of our companie which went for water, seuen escaped that conflycte and hydde themselues in a hollowe tree, lurking there vntill night, yet escaped they not the hands of their enemies: for the shyppe departed from thence in the night season, and left them there, supposing that they had beene slayne. Thus by manye such perilles and dangers (which I lightly ouerpasse, beecause I will not bee tedious to your holynesse) hee arryued at the length at the hauen of *Vraba*, and cast anker at the East side thereof, from whence not long before our men departed to the West side, by reason of the barrennesse of that soyle. When he had continued a whyle in the hauen, and saw no man stirring, marueyled at the silence of the places (for hee supposed there to haue found his fellowes) he could not coniecture what this should meane: and thereupon began to suspect that eyther they were dead, or that they had changed the place of their habitation. To knowe the certaintie hereof, he commaunded all the great ordinaunce, and other small gunnes which he hadde in his shyppes, to be charged, and fiers to be made in the night vpon the toppes of the rockes. Thus the fiers being kindled, hee commanded all the gunnes to be shot of at one instant, by the horrible noise whereof, the gulfe of *Vraba* was shaken, although it were xxiiii. myles distant, for so broade is the gulfe. This noyse was hearde of their fellowes in *Dariena*, and they aunswered them agayne with mutuall fyers. Wherefore, by the following of these fiers, *Colmenaris* brought his shyppes to the West side. Here those wretched and miserable men of *Dariena*, whiche nowe through famyne and feeblenesse, helde their wearie soules in their teeth,

Spanyardes slayne with venemous arrowes.

A remedie against venemous arrowes.

The hauen of Vraba.

ready

readie to depart from their bodies, by reason of the calamities which befell vnto them after *Anciſus* ſhipwracke, lifting vp their handes to heauen, with the teares running downe their cheekes both for ioy and ſorow, embraced *Rodericus* & his fellowes with ſuch kinde of reioycing, as their preſent neceſſitie ſeemed to require: for whereas they were before his comming, without victuals, and almoſt naked, he brought them abundance of meat, drinke and apparel. It reſteth now (moſt holy father) to declare what came of the diſſention among them of *Vraba*, as concerning the gouernance after the loſſe of their captaynes.

The thirde Chapter of the ſeconde Decade, of the ſuppoſed continent.

ALl the chiefe officers in *Beragua*, and ſuch as were moſt politike in counſayle, determined that *Nicueſa* ſhoulde bee ſought out, if by any meanes he could be found. Whereupon they tooke from *Anciſus* the gouernour, refuſing the comming of *Nicueſa*, a Brigandine which he made of his owne charges: and agreed, againſt both the will of *Anciſus*, and the maſter of fence *Vaſchus Nunnez*, that *Nicueſa* ſhuld be ſought forth to take away the ſtriſe as touching the gouernment. They elected therfore *Colminaris* (of whom we ſpake before) to take this matter in hand, willing him to make diligēt ſearch for *Nicueſa* in thoſe coaſts where they ſuppoſed he erred: for they heard that he had forſaken *Beragua*, the region of an vnfruitefull ground. They gaue him therefore commandement to bring *Nicueſa* with him, and further declare vnto him that hee ſhould do righegood ſeruice to come thither, in taking away the occaſion of their ſeditions. *Colminaris* tooke the thing vpō him the more gladly, becauſe *Nicueſa* was his very friend, ſuppoſyng his comming with victualles ſhoulde bee no leſſe thankefull to *Nicueſa* and his company, then it was to them of *Vraba*. Furniſhyng therefore one of his owne ſhippes which he brought with him, and alſo the Brigandine taken from *Anciſus*, he frayghted the

the ſame with part of the victuales & other neceſſaries which he brought with him before from *Hiſpaniola* to *Vraba*, Thus courſing along by al the coaſtes and guiſes neere thereabout, at the length, at the poynt called *Marmor*, he found *Nicueſa*, of al lyuing men moſt infortunate, in manner dryed vp with extreme hunger, filthy and horrible to behold, with only threeſcore men in his company, left aliue of ſeuen hundred. They al ſeemed to him ſo miſerable, that he no leſſe lamented their caſe, then if he had found them dead. But *Colminaris* coforted his friend *Nicueſa*, and embracing him with teares and cheerefull words, releued his ſpirites, and further encouraged him with great hope of better fortune, declaring alſo that his comming was looked for, and greatly deſired of all the good men of *Vraba*, for that they hoped that by his authoritie, their diſcord and contention ſhould be finiſhed. *Nicueſa* thanked his friend *Colminaris* after ſuch ſort as his calamitie required. Thus they tooke ſhip together, and ſailed directly to *Vraba*. But ſo variable and vnconſtant is the nature of man, that he ſoone groweth out of vſe, becommeth inſolent and vnmyndful of benefites after to much felicitie: for *Nicueſa* after thus many teares and weepings, after diuers bewailinges of his infortunate deſtinye, after ſo manye thankſgiuings, yea after that he had fallen downe to the ground and kiſſed the feete of *Colmenaris* his ſauiour, he began to quarel with him before he came yet at *Vraba*, reprouing him & them al for the alteration of the ſtate of thinges in *Vraba*, and for the gathering of gold, affirming that none of them ought to haue laide hand of any golde without the aduice of him or *Fogeda* his companion. When theſe ſayinges and ſuch like, came to the eares of them of *Vraba*, they ſo ſtirred vp the mindes of *Anciſus* Lieuetenant for *Fogeda*, and alſo of *Vaſchus Nunnez* of the contrary part, againſt *Nicueſa*, that ſhortly after his ariuall with his threeſcore men, they commaunded him with threatning to depart from thence: but this pleaſed not the better ſort: Yet fearing leſt tumult ſhould be among the people, whom *Vaſchus Nunnez* had ſtirred to factions, the beſt part was faine to giue place to the greateſt. Thus wretched man therfore *Nicueſa* thus drowned in miſeries, was thruſt into the Brigãdine which hee himſelfe brought, and with him onely ſeuenteene men, of

Nicueſa is founde in a miſerable caſe

Inſolencie of to much felicitie.

his

his threescore which remained alyue. He tooke shippe in the Calendes of March, in the yeere. 1511. intending to goe to *Hispaniola* to complayne of the rathnesse of *Vaschus Nunnez.* and of the violence done to him by *Ancisus*: But he entred into the Brigandine in an vnfortunate houre, for he was neuer seene after. They supposed that the Brigandine was drowned with all the men therein. And thus vnhappie *Nicuesa* fallyng headlong out of one misery into another, ended his life more miserably the he liued. *Nicuesa* being thus vilely reiected, and their victuals consumed which *Colmenaris* brought the, falling in manner mad for hunger, they were enforced like rauening woolues seeking their pray, to inuade suche as dwelt about their confines. *Vaschus Nunnez* therefore, their new captaine of their owne election assembling togeather a hundred and thirtie men, and setting them in order of battayle after his swoordplayers fashion, puffed vp with pride, placed his souldiers as pleased him, in the foreward and rereward, and some, as partizens, about his owne person. Thus associating with him *Colmenaris* hee went to spoyle the kinges which were borderers thereabout, & came first to a region about that coast called *Coiba* (wherof we made mention before) imperiously and with cruell countenance commaunding the kinge of the region, whose name was *Careta* (of whom they were neuer troubled as often as they passed by his dominions) to giue them victuailes. But *Careta* denyed that he could giue them any at that time, alleadging that he had oftentimes aided the Christians as they passed by those coastes, by reason whereof, his store was now consumed: also that by the meanes of the continuall warre which hee kept euer from his childes ages with a king whose name was *Ponchas*, bordering vpon his dominion, he and his familie were in great scarcenesse of all thinges. But *Vaschus* would admit none of these excuses and thereupon toke *Careta* prisoner, spoyled his village, and brought him bounde with his two wiues and children, and all his familie to *Darien*. With this king *Careta*, they found three of the felowes of *Nicuesa*, the which whē *Nicuesa* passed by those coastes to seeke *Beragua*, fearing punishment for their euil deserts, stole away from the shippes lying at anker: And when the nauie departed, committed themselues to the mercie of *Careta*,

The death of Nicuesa.

Famine enforceth thē to fall to spoyling.

Careta king of Coiba.

King Careta is taken and spoyled.

who

who enterteyned them very friendly. They had now bin there eighteene monethes, and were therefore as vtterly naked as the people of the countrey. During this time, the meate of the inhabitantes ſeemed vnto them delicate diſhes & princely fare, eſpecially becauſe they enioyed the ſame without any ſtrife for mine and thine, which two thinges mooue and enforce men to ſuch harde ſhiftes and miſeries, that in liuing they ſeeme not to lyue. Yet deſired they to returne to their olde cares, of ſuch force is education and naturall affection towarde them with whom wee haue bin brought vp. The victuals which *Vaſchus* brought from the village of *Careta*, to his fellowes left in *Dariena*, was rather ſomewhat to aſſwage their preſent hunger, then vtterly to take away their neceſſitie. But as touching *Anciſus*, beeing Lieutenaunt for *Fogeda*, whether it were before theſe things, or after, I knowe not: but this I am ſure of, that after the reiecting of *Nicueſa*, many occaſions were ſought againſt *Anciſus* by *Vaſchus* and his factionaries. Howſoeuer it was, *Anciſus* was taken, and caſt in priſon, and his goodes confiſcate: the cauſe hereof was (as *Vaſchus* alleadged) that *Anciſus* had his commiſſion of the Lieutenantſhip of *Fogeda* onely, whom they ſaid to be now dead, and not of the king, ſaying that hee woulde not obey any manne that was not put in office by the king himſelfe by his letters patentes. Yet at the requeſt of the graueſt ſort, he was ſomewhat pacified, and dealt more gentlely with him, hauing ſome compaſſion on his calamities, and thereupon commanded him to be looſed. *Anciſus* being at libertie, tooke ſhippe to departe from thence to *Hiſpaniola*: but before he had hoyſed vp his ſaile all the wiſeſt ſort reſorted to him, humbly deſiring him to returne againe, promiſing that they woulde doe their diligence, that *Vaſchus* being reconciled, hee might be reſtored to his full authoritie of the Lieuetenauntſhip: but *Anciſus* refuſed to conſent to their requeſt, and ſo departed. Yet ſome there were that murmured that God and his angels ſhewed this reuenge vppon *Anciſus*, becauſe *Nicueſa* was reiected through his counſayle Howſoeuer it be, the ſearchers of the newe landes fall headlong into ruine by their owne follie, conſuming themſelues with ciuile diſcorde, not weighing ſo great a matter, nor employing their beſt endeuour about the ſame, as the woorthyneſſe

Mine and thine the ſeedes of all myſcheefe.

Anciſus, Lieutenant for Fogeda, is caſt in pryſon.

Anciſus taketh his Voyage to Hiſpaniola.

The reuenge of God.

The incommeniences of diſcorde

neſſe of the thing requireth. In this meane time, they determined all with one agreement, to ſende meſſengers into *Hiſpaniola* to the yong Admirall and viceroy, ſonne and heyre to *Chriſtophorus Colonus* the finder of theſe landes, and to the other gouernours of the Ilande (from whom the newe lands receiue their ayde and lawes) to ſignifie vnto them what ſtate they ſtoode in, and in what neceſſitie they liued, alſo what they had found, and in what hope they were of greater things, if they were furniſhed with plentie of victualles and other neceſſaries. For this purpoſe they elected, at the aſſignement of *Vaſchus*, one *Valdiuia*, being one of his faction, and inſtructed by him againſt *Anciſus* and to bee aſſiſtant with him, They appoynted one *Zamudius*, a Cantabrian, ſo that commaundement was giuen to *Valdiuia* to returne from *Hiſpaniola* with victuals, & *Zamudius* was appoynted to take his voyage into Spaine to the king. They tooke ſhip both together with *Anciſus*, hauing in mind to certifie the king howe thinges were handled there, much otherwiſe then *Zamudius* information. I my ſelfe ſpake with both *Anciſus* & *Zamudius* at their comming to the court. While they were occupied about theſe matters, thoſe wretched men of *Dariena* looſed *Careta* the king of *Coiba*, vpon condition that he ſhould aide them in their warres againſt his enemie and theirs, king *Poncha*, bordering vpon his dommions. *Careta* made a league with them, promiſing that as they paſſed by his kingdome, hee woulde giue them all things neceſſarie, & meete them with an army of men, to goe forward with them to the battaile againſt *Poncha*. Their weapons are neyther bowes nor venomed arrowes, as we ſaide the inhabitauntes to haue, which dwel eaſtward beyond the gulfe. They fight therefore at hande with long ſwoordes (whiche they call *Macanas*) made of woode, becauſe they haue no Iron. They vſe alſo long ſtaues lyke iauelyns, hardened at the endes with fire, or typt with bone, alſo certaine ſlynges and dartes. Thus after the league made with *Careta*, both he and our men had certaine dayes appoynted them to tyll their grounde and ſowe their ſeedes. This done, by the ayde of *Careta*, and by his conduction, they marched towarde the palace of *Poncha*, who fledde at their comming. They ſpoyled his village, and mitigated their hunger with ſuch victualles as they founde there: yet could they

King Poncha.

Swords of wood.

King Careta cõſpireth with the Spaniards againſt king Poncha.

not

not helpe their fellowes therwith, by reaſon of the faire diſtãce of the place, although they had great plentie: for the village of *Poncha*, was more then a hundred miles diſtant from *Dariena*, whereas was alſo none other remedie, but that the ſame ſhoulde haue bin caryed on mens backes to the ſea ſide, being farre of, where they left their ſhippes in the which they came to the village of *Careta*. Here they found certaine poundes weight of gold, grauen and wrought into ſundry ouches. After the ſacking of this village, they reſorted toward the ſhips, intending to leaue the kinges of the inland vntouched at this time, and to inuade only them which dwelt by the coaſtes. Not farre from *Coiba*, in the ſame tracte, there is a region named *Comogra*, & the king thereof called *Comogrus*, after the ſame name. To this king they came firſt next after the ſubuerſion of *Poncha*, and found his pallace ſituate in a fruitefull playne of xii. leagues in breadth, at the rootes of the further ſide of the next mountaines. *Comogrus* had in his court a certaine noble man of neere cõſanguinitie to king *Careta*, which had fled to *Comogrus* by reaſon of certayne diſſention which was betweene *Careta* & him, theſe noble men, they cal *Iura*. This *Iura* therefore of *Coiba*, met our men by the way, and conciled *Comogrus* to them, becauſe he was wel known en to our men, from the time that *Nicueſa* paſſed firſt by thoſe coaſtes. Our men therfore went quietly to the pallace of *Comogrus*, being diſtant from *Dariena* thirtie leagues by a plaine way about the mountaynes. The king *Comogrus* had ſeuen ſonnes, yong men, of comely fourme & ſtature, which he had by ſundry wyues. His pallace was framed of poſtes or proppes made of trees faſtened together after a ſtrange ſort, and of ſo ſtrong building, that it is of no leſſe ſtrength then walles of ſtone. They which meaſured the length of the floore thereof, found it to be a hnndred and fiftie paces, and in breadth, foureſcore foote, being roofed and paued with maruelous arte. They founde his ſtorehouſe furniſhed with abundãce of delicate victuals after the manner of their country, and his wine ſeller repleniſhed with great veſſelles of earth and alſo of wood, filled with their kinde of wine and ſider, for they haue no grapes: but like as they make their bread of thoſe three kindes of rootes called *Iucca*, *Agi* and *Maizium* (whereof we ſpake in the firſt Decade) ſo

The region of Comogra, diſtant from Dariena. xxx. leagues.

King Comogrus.

The kinges pallace.

Wine & ſider.

make

make they their wine of the fruites of Date trees, and Sider of other fruites and ſeedes as do the Almaynes, Fleminges, Engliſh men, and our Spaniardes which inhabite the mountaines, as the *Vaſcons* and *Aſturians*: likewiſe in the mountaines of the Alpes, the *Noricians*, *Sweuians*. and *Heluecians*, make certayne drinkes of barley, wheate, hoppes, and apples. They ſay alſo that with *Comogrus* they drunke wines of ſundry taſtes, both white and black. But nowe you ſhall heare of a thing more monſtrous to beholde. Entring therefore into the inner partes of the pallace, they were brought into a chamber hanged about with the carkaſſes of men, tyed with ropes of goſſampine cotton. Being demaunded what they ment by that ſuperſtition, they anſwered that thoſe were the carcaſſes of the father, graund father, & great graundfather, with other the auncetours of their king *Comogrus*, declaring that they had the ſame in great reuerence, and that they tooke it for a godly thing to honour them religiouſly, and therefore apparelled euery of the ſame ſumptuouſly with gold and precious ſtones, according vnto their eſtate. After this ſorte did the antiquitie honour their *Penates*, which they thought had the gouernance of their liues, How they drie theſe carcaſſes vpon certaine inſtrumentes made of wood, like vnto hurdells, with a ſoft fire vnder the ſame, ſo that onely the ſkinne remaineth to hold the bones together, we haue deſcribed in the former Decade. Of *Comogrus* his ſeuen ſonnes, the eldeſt had an excellent naturall wit. He therefore thought it good to flatter and pleaſe this wanderyng kinde of men (our men I meane) liuing only by ſhiftes & ſpoyle, leſt being offended, and ſeeking occaſions againſt him & his familie, they ſhould hand'e him as they did other which ſought no meanes how to gratifie them: Wherefore he gaue *Vaſchus* and *Colmenaris* foure thouſande ounces of golde artificially wrought, and alſo fiftie ſlaues, which hee had taken in the warres: for ſuch, either they ſell for exchaunge of their thinges, or otherwiſe vſe them as them liſteth, for they haue not the vſe of money. This golde with as much more which they had in another place, our men weighed in the porch of *Comogrus* his palace, to ſeparate the fift parte thereof, which portion is due to the kinges Exchequer for it is decreed, that the fift part of both golde, pearles, and

Blacke wine.

The carcaſſes of men dryed.

The diſtribution of golde.

pretious

precious ſtones, ſhould bee aſſigned to the kinges treaſurers, and the reſidue to be diuided among themſelues by compoſition. Here as brabbling and contention aroſe among our men about the diuiding of gold, this eldeſt ſonne of king *Comogrus* being preſent, whom we prayſed for his wiſedome, comming ſomewhat with an angrye countenaunce toward him which helde the ballaunces, he ſtroke them with his fiſte, and ſcattered all the gold that was therein about the porche, ſharpelye rebuking them with woordes in this effecte. What is the matter, you Chriſtian men, that you ſo greatly eſteeme ſo little portion of gold more then your owne quietneſſe, which neuertheleſſe you entend to deface from theſe fayre ouches, and to melt the ſame in a rude maſſe. If your hunger of gold, bee ſo inſatiable, that onely for the deſire you haue thereto, you diſquiet ſo many nations, and you your ſelues alſo ſuſteyne ſo many calamities, and incommodities, lyuing like baniſhed men out of your owne countrey, I will ſhewe you a region flowing with golde, where you may ſatiſfie your rauening appetites: But you muſt attempt the thing with a greater power, for it ſtãdeth you in hand by force of armes to ouercome kings of great puiſſaunce, and rigorous defendours of their dominions. For beſide other the great king *Tumanama* will come foorth againſt you, whoſe kingdome is moſt riche with golde, and diſtant from hence only ſixe ſunnes, that is, ſixe dayes: for they number the dayes by the ſunne. Furthermore, or euer you can come thither, you muſte paſſe ouer the mountaynes inhabited of the crueli Canibales, a fierce kinde of men, deuourers of mans fleſhe, lyuing without lawes, wandering, and without Empire: for they alſo being deſirous of golde, haue ſubdued them vnder their dominion, which before inhabited the golde mynes of the mountaynes, and vſe them like bonde men, vſing their labour in digging and working their golde in plates and ſundry images, like vnto theſe which you ſee here: for we doe no more eſteme rude gold vnwrought, then wee doe cloddes of earth, before it be fourmed by the hande of the woorkemen to the ſimilitude either of ſome veſſel neceſſarie for our vſe, or ſome ouche beautifull to be worne. Theſe thinges doe wee receyue of them for exchaunge of other of

Young Comogrus his oration.

The hunger of golde.

A region flowing with gold.

King Tumanama.

Canibales.

The golde mines of the mountaynes.

Vnwrought golde not eſteemed.

our thinges, as of priſoners taken in warre, which they buie to eate, or for ſheetes and other thinges perteining to the furniture of houſholde, ſuch as they lacke which inhabite the mountaynes, and eſpecially for victualls, whereof they ſtand in great neede, by reaſon of the barrennes of the mountaines. This iourney therefore muſt be made open by force of men, & when you are paſſing ouer theſe mountaines (poynting with his finger towarde the ſouth mountaines) you ſhall ſee another ſea, where they ſayle with ſhippes as bigge as yours (meaning the Carauels) vſing both ſayles and ores as you doe, although the men be naked as wee are: all the way that the water runneth from the mountaines, and all that ſide lying towarde the South, bringeth forth golde abundantly. As hee ſaid theſe woordes, he pointed to the veſſelles in which they vſe to ſerue their meate, affirming that king *Tumanama*, and all the other kings beyond the mountaines, had ſuch & al other their houſehold ſtuffe of golde, and that there was no leſſe plentie of gold among thoſe people of the South, then of Iron with vs: for he knewe by relation of our men, whereof our ſwoordes and other weapons were made. Our captaines marueiling at the oration of the naked yong man (for they had for interpreters thoſe three men which had ben before a yeere and a halfe conuerſaunt in the courte of king *Careta*) pondered in their mindes and earneſtly conſidered his ſayinges, ſo that his raſhneſſe in ſcattering the gold out of the ballaunces, they turned to mirth and vrbanitie, commending his doing and ſaying therein. Then they aſked him friendly, vpo what certaine knowledge he ſpake thoſe thinges, or what he thought beſt herein to be done, if they ſhould bring a greater ſupply of men? To this young *Comogrus* ſtaying a while with himſelfe, as it were an Oratour preparing himſelfe to ſpeake of ſome graue matter, and diſpoſing his body to a geſture meete to perſwade, ſpake thus in his mother tongue Giue eare vnto me, O you Chriſtians. Albeit that the greedie hunger of gold hath not yet vexed vs naked men, yet do we deſtroy one another by reaſon of ambition and deſire to rule. Hereof ſpringeth mortal hatred among vs, & hereof commeth our deſtruction. Our predeceſſours kept warres, and ſo did *Comogrus* my father, with princes being borderers about him.

Abundance of golde.

Houſholde. ſtuffe of golde.

Naked people tormẽted with ambition.

In

In the whiche warres, as we haue ouercome, ſo haue wee beene ouercome, as doth appeare by the number of bondmen among vs, whiche wee tooke by the ouerthrowe of our enemies, of the which I haue giuen you fiftie. Likewiſe at another time, our aduerſaries hauing the vpper hand againſt vs, led away many of vs captiue, for ſuch is the chaunce of war. Alſo, among our familiars (wherof a great number haue beene captiues with them) behold here is one which of long time led a paineful life in bondage vnder the yoke of that king beyonde the mountaynes, in whoſe kingdome is ſuch abundance of gold. Of him, and ſuch other innumerable, and likewiſe by the reſort of free men on their ſide comming to vs, and againe of our men reſorting to them by ſafe conduct, theſe things haue beene euer as well knowne vnto vs, as our own poſſeſſions: but that you may be the better aſſured here of, & be out of all ſuſpition that you ſhall not be deceiued, make me the guide of this voyage, binding me faſt, and keeping me in ſafe cuſtodie to bee hanged on the next tree, if you finde my ſayinges in any poynt vntrue. Followe my counſayle therfore, and ſende for a thouſand Chriſtian men apt for the warres, by whoſe power we may, with alſo the men of warre of *Comogrus* my father armed after our manner, inuade the dominions of our enemies: where both you may be ſatiſfied with golde, and we for our conducting and ayding you in this enterpriſe, ſhall thinke our ſelues abundantly rewarded, in that you ſhall helpe to deliuer vs from the iniuries and perpetuall feare of our enemies. After theſe words, this prudent young *Comogrus* held his peace, and our men moued with great hope and hunger of golde, began agayne to ſwallowe downe their ſpittle.

A vehement perſwaſion.

A token of hunger.

The fourth Chapter of the ſeconde Decade, of the ſuppoſed continent.

AFter that they hadde taryed heere a fewe dayes, and baptiſed *Comogrus*, with all his familie, and named him by the name of Charles, after the King of Spayne, they returned to their fellowes in *Dariena*, leauing with him the hope of the thou-

Kyng Comogrus is baptiſed with his familie.

lande souldiers, whiche his sonne required to passe ouer those mountaynes towarde the South sea. Thus entryng into the village which they had chosen to inhabite, they had knowledge that *Valdiuia* was returned within sixe monethes after his departure, but with no great plentie of victualles, beecause hee brought but a small shippe: yet with hope that shortly after, there should be sent them abundance of victualles, and a newe supply of men. For yoūg *Colonus* the Admirall, and viceroy of *Hispaniola*, and the other gouernours of the Ilande, acknowledged that hitherto they had no respect to them of *Dariena*, beecause they supposed that *Anciſus* the Lieutenant had safely arriued there with his ship laden with victualles: willing them from henceforth to be of good cheare, and that they should lacke nothing hereafter, but that at this present time they had no bigger ship whereby they might send them greater plenty of necessaries by *Valdiuia*. The victuals therefore which he brought, serued rather somwhat to mitigate their present necessitie, then to satisfie their lacke. Wherefore within a fewe dayes after *Valdiuia* his returne, they fell agayne into like scarcenesse: especially forasmuche as a great storme and tempest which came from the hygh mountaynes, with horrible thunder and lightning in the moneth of Nouember, brought with it suche a floude, that it partly caryed away, and partly drowned all the corne and seeds which they had sowen in the moneth of September, in a fruitefull grounde before they went to king *Comogrus*. The seeds whiche they of *Hispaniola* call *Maizium*, and they of *Vraba* call *Hobba*, whereof they make their bread, whiche also we sayde to be rype thrise euery yeere, beecause those regions are not bytten with the sharpenesse of winter by reason of their neerenesse to the Equinoctiall lyne. It is also agreeble to the principles of naturall philosophie, that this bread made of *Maizus* or *Hobba*, shoulde be more wholesome for the inhabitants of those countreys then breade made of wheate, by reason that it is of easier digestion: for whereas colde is wanting, the naturall heate is not driuen from the outwarde partes into the inwarde partes and precordialles, whereby digestion is muche strengthened. Being therefore thus frustrate of the increase of their seedes, and the kinges neere about them, spoyled of both victualles

Horrible thunder and lyghtnyng in the moneth of Nouember.

and

and golde, they were enforced to ſeeke their meate further of and therewith to ſignifie to the gouernoures of *Hiſpaniola* with what great neceſſitie they were oppreſſed, and what they had learned of *Comogrus* as concerning the regions towarde the South, willing them in conſideration thereof, to aduertiſe the king to ſende them a thouſande ſouldiers, by whoſe helpe they myght by force make way through the mountaynes, diuiding the ſea on both ſides, if they coulde not bring the ſame to paſſe quietly. The ſame *Valdiuia* was alſo ſent on this meſſage, carying with him to the kinges treaſurers (hauing their office of receipt in *Hiſpaniola*) three hundred poundes weight of golde, after eyght ounces to the pounde, for the firſt portion due to the kinges exchequer. This pound of eight ounces, the Spanyardes call *Marcha*, whiche in weight amounteth to fiftie peeces of golde called *Caſtellani*, but the Caſtilians call a pounde *Peſum*. Wee conclude therefore, that the ſumme hereof, was xv. thouſand of thoſe peeces of gold called *Caſtellani*. And thus is it apparent by this accompt, that they receiued of the barbarous kings a thouſande and fyue hundred poundes, of eight ounces to the pounde: all the whiche they founde readie wrought in ſundry kindes of ouches, as cheynes, braſelets, tabletes, and plates, both to hang before their breſtes, and alſo at their eares, and noſethrils. *Valdiuia* therefore tooke ſhypping in the ſame Carauell in the which he came laſt, and returned alſo before the third day of the Ides of Ianuary, in the yeere of CHRIST. 1411. What chaunced to him in this voyage, we will declare in place conuenient. But let vs now returne to them whiche remayned in *Vraba*. After the diſmiſſing of *Valdiuia*, beeing pricked forwarde with outragious hunger, they determined to ſearche the inner partes of that gulfe in ſundry places. The extreame angle or poynt of the ſame gulfe is diſtant from the entrance thereof, about foureſcore myles. This angle or corner, the Spanyardes call *Culata*. *Vaſchus* himſelfe came to this poynt with a hundred men, coaſting along by the gulfe with one brigandine and certayne of the boates of thoſe regions, whiche the Vrabians call *Vru*, like vnto them whiche the inhabitauntes of *Hiſpaniola* call *Canoas*. From this poynt, there falleth a ryuer from the Eaſt into the gulfe, ten times bigger then the riuer of *Dariena*, which al-

so falleth into the same. Sayling along by the riuer about the space of thirtie myles (for they call it nine leagues) and somewhat enclining towarde the right hande Southwarde, they founde certayne villages of the inhabitantes, the king whereof was called *Dabaiba*. Our men also were certified before, that *Comacchus* the king of *Dariena*, whom they put to flight in the battayle, fledde to this *Dabaiba*, but at the comming of our men, *Dabaiba* also fledde. It is thought that he was admonyshed by *Comacchus*, that he shoulde not abide the brunt of our men. He followed his counsayle, forsooke his villages, and left all thinges desolate: yet our men founde heapes of bowes and arrowes, also much housholde stuffe, and many fishing boates. But those maryshe groundes were neyther apt for sowing of seedes, or planting of trees, by reason whereof, they founde there fewe such thinges as they desired, that is, plentie of victualles: for the inhabitantes of this region haue no breade, but such as they gette in other countryes neere about them by exchang for their fishe, onely to serue their owne necessitie: yet found they in the houses of those whiche fledde, golde wrought and grauen, amounting to the sum of seuen thousande of those peeces, which wee sayde to bee called *Castellani*: also certayne Canoas, of the whiche they brought away two with them, and great plentie of their housholde stuffe, with certaine bundels of bowes & arrowes. They say, that from the maryshes of that riuer, there came certaine battes in the night season, as bigge as turtle doues, inuadyng men, and byting them with a deadly wounde, as some of them testifie which haue beene bitten of the same. I my selfe communing with *Anciſus* the Lieuetenant whom they reiected, and among other thinges asking him of the venemous byting of these battes, hee tolde me that he himselfe was bitten by one of them on the heele, his foote lying vncouered in the night, by reason of the heate in Sommer season, but that it hurt him no more, then if he had bin bitten by any other beast not venemous. Other say, that the biting of some of them is venemous: yet that the same is healed incontinently, if it bee washed with water of the sea. *Anciſus* tolde mee also, that the venemous wounds made by the Canibales arrowes infected with poyson, are healed by washing with water of the sea, and also by cauterising with

Maryshe ground.

Anciſus bitten of a Batte.

with whot irons, and that he had experience thereof in the regiō of *Caribana*, where many of his men were ſo wounded. They departed therefore from the poynt of the gulfe of *Vraba* not wel contented, becauſe they were not laden with victualles. In this their returne, there aroſe ſo great a tempeſt in that wide goulfe, that they were enforced to caſte into the ſea all the houſholde ſtuffe, which they tooke from the poore wretches which lyued onely by fiſhing. The ſea alſo ſwalowed vp the two boates that they tooke from them, wherewith the men were likewiſe drowned. The ſame time that *Vaſchus Nunnez* attempted to ſearch the poynt of the gulfe towarde the South, euen then by agreement did *Rodericus Colminaris* take his voyage toward the mountains by the Eaſt, with threeſcore men, by the riuer of the other gulfe About fourtie myles diſtant from the mouth of the other riuer, (for they cal it twelue leagues) he founde certaine villages ſituate vpon the bankes of the ryuer, whoſe *Chius* (that is) king, they call *Turui*. With this king did *Colminaris* yet remayne, when *Vaſchus* after his returne to *Dariena*, ſayling by the ſame ryuer, came to him. Here refreſhing their whole companie with the victualles of this *Turui*, they departed from thence together. Other fourtie myles from hence, the riuer encompaſſeth an Iland inhabited with fiſher men. In this, becauſe they ſawe great plentie of trees whiche beare *Caſſia fiſtula*, they named the Ilande *Cannafiſtula*. They found in it xl. villages of ten cotages apeece. On the right ſide of the Ilande there runneth another riuer, whoſe chanel is of deapth ſufficient to beare Brigandines. This riuer they called *Riuum Nigrum*, from the mouth wherof, about xv. myles diſtant, they founde a towne of fiue. C. houſes ſeuered whoſe *Chebi* (that is) king, was called *Abenamachei*. They all forſooke their houſes, as ſoone as they heard of our mens cōming: but when they ſaw that our men purſued thē, they turned againe & ran vpon them with deſperate minds, as men driuē from their owne poſſeſſions. Their weapons are ſwords of wood, and long ſtaues like iauelins, hardened at the end with fire: but they vſe neyther bowes nor arrowes, nor any other of the inhabitauntes of the Weſt ſide of the gulfe. The poore naked wretches were eaſily dryuen to flight with our weapons. As our menne followed them in the chaſe, they tooke the king *Abenamachei*, and

A tempeſt.

King Turui.

The Ilande of Cannafiſtula.

certaine of his noble men. A common souldier of ours whom the king had wounded, comming to him when he was taken, cutte of his arme at one stroke with his swoorde: but this was doone vnwares to the captaynes. The number of the Christian men whiche were here, was about an hundred and fyftie: the one halfe whereof the captaynes left here, and they with the residue rowed vp the ryuer agayne, with twelue of the boats of those regions, which they call *Vrcu*, as they of *Hispaniola* call them *Canoas* as we haue sayde. From the riuer of *Rinus Niger*, and the Iande of *Cumaſillula*, for the space of threescore and ten miles leauing both on the right hand and on the left, many riuers falling into it bigger then it selfe, they entred into one, by the conducting of one of the naked inhabitauntes, beeing appoynted a guide for that purpose. Vppon the banke of this riuer next vnto the mouth of the same, there was a king called *Abibuba*, who because the region was full of marythes, hadde his pallace builded in the toppe of a hygh tree, a new kind of building, and seldome seene: but that lande bringeth forth trees of such exceeding height, that among their branches a man may frame large houses: as wee reade the like in diuers authors, howe in manie regions where the Ocean sea riseth and ouerfloweth the lande, the people were accustomed to flee to the hyghtrees, and after the fall of the water, to take the fishe left on the land. This maner of building, is to lay beames crosse ouer the branches of the trees, fast bounde together, and thereupon to rayse their frame strongly made agaynst winde and weather. Our menne suppose that they builde their houses in trees, by reason of the great floods and ouerflowing of riuers, whiche oftentimes chaunce in those regions. These trees are of suche heyght, that the strength of no mans arme, is able to hurle a stone to the houses builded therein. And therfore doe I giue the better credit to Plinie, and other authors, whiche write that the trees in some places in *India* are so high by reason of the fruitfulnes of the ground abundance of water, and heate of the region, that no man is able to shoote ouer them with an arrowe: and by iudgement of all men, it is thought that there is no fruitefuller grounde vnder the sunne, then it is whereof wee nowe intreate. Our menne measuring manie of these trees, found them to bee of such

King Abibuba dwelleth in a tree.

The ryſing of the Ocean sea

Trees of marueilous height

Plinie.

Fruitefull grounde.

ſuche bigneſſe, that ſeuen men, yea ſometime eight, holding hande in hande with their armes ſtretched foorth, were ſcarſely able to fathame them about: yet haue they their cellers in the grounde, well replenished with ſuch wines whereof wee haue ſpoken before. For albeit that the vehemencie of the winde is not of power to caſt downe thoſe houſes, or breake the braunches of the trees, yet are they toſſed therewith, and ſwaye ſomewhat from ſide to ſide, by reaſon whereof, the wine ſhoulde bee much troubled with mooning. All other neceſſarie thinges they haue with them in the trees. When the king or any other of the noble men, dine or ſuppe in theſe trees, their wyues are brought them from the cellers by their ſeruauntes, whiche by meanes of exerciſe, are accuſtomed with no leſſe celeritie to runne vp and downe the ſtaires adherente to the tree, then do our waiting boyes vppon the playne grounde fetche vs what wee call for from the cobbarde beſide our dyning table. Our men therefore came to the tree of king *Abebeiba*, and by the interpretoures called him foorth to communication, giuing him ſignes of peace, and thereupon willing him to come downe. But hee denyed that hee woulde come out of his houſe, deſiring them to ſuffer him to lyue after his faſhion: but our men fell from fayre wordes to threatning, that except he woulde deſcende with all his familie, they woulde eyther ouerthrowe the tree, or elſe ſet it on fire. When he hadde denied them agayne, they fell to hewing the tree with their axes. *Abebeiba* ſeeing the chippes fall from the tree on euery ſide, chaunged his purpoſe, and came downe with onely two of his ſonnes. Thus after they had entreated of peace, they communed of gathering of golde. *Abebeiba* anſwered that he had no golde, and that hee neuer had any neede thereof, nor yet regarded it any more then ſtones. But when they were inſtante vppon him, hee ſayde vnto them, if you ſo greatly deſire golde, I will ſeeke for ſome in the next mountaynes, and bring it vnto you: for it is plentifully engendred in thoſe mountaynes. Then he appoynted a day when he woulde bring this golde. But *Abebeiba* came neither at the day nor after the day appointed. They departed therfore from thēce well refreſhed with his victualles and wine, but not with golde as they hoped: yet were they enformed the like by *Abebeiba* and his

Abibeiba, the king of the tree, yeeldeth to Valchus.

Gold no more eſteemed then ſtones.

his ditionaries as concerning the gold mines and the Canibals, as they heard before of king *Comogrus*. Sayling yet further about thirtie myles, they chaunced vpon certayne cotages of the Canibales, but vtterly voyde without men or stuffe: for when they had knowledge that our men wandered in the prouinces neere about them, they resorted to the mountaines, carying all their goods and stuffe with them.

Canibales.

The fist Chapter of the seconde Decade, of the supposed continent.

IN the meane time while these thinges were done along by the shores or bankes of the riuer, a certaine Decurian, that is, a captaine ouer ten, of the company of those which *Vaschus* and *Colminaris* had left for a garryson in *Riuo Nigro*, in the dominion of king *Abinamachei*, whether it were that he was compelled through hunger, or that his fatal day was now come, he attempted with his souldiers to search the countries thereabout, and entred into the village of a king called *Abraiba*. This captaynes name was *Reia*, whom *Abraiba* slue with two of his fellowes, but the residue fled. Within a fewe dayes after, *Abraiba* hauing compassion on the calamitie of his kinsman and neighbour *Abenamacheius*, beeing dryuen from his owne possessions (whose arme also we sayd before that one of the souldiers cut of at the riuer of *Riuo Nigro*) and now remaining with *Abraiba*, to whom he fled by stealth after hee was taken, went to *Abibeiba* the inhabitour of the tree, who had now likewise forsaken his countrey for feare of our men, and wandered in the desolate mountaines and woodes. When he had therfore founde him, hee spake to him in this effect. What thing is this, oh vnfortunate *Abibeiba*; or what nation is this that so tormenteth vs, that we cannot enioy our quiet libertie; howe long, howe long I say, shall we suffer their crueltie; were it not much better for vs to die, then to abide such iniuries and oppressions as you, as *Abinamacheius* our kinsman, as *Cemacchus*, as *Careta*, as *Poncha*, as I and other princes of our order doe susteyne? Canne anie thing bee more intollerable, then to see our wiues,

our

our children, and our ſubiectes, to be ledde away captiues: and our goodes to be ſpoyled euen before our faces: I take the gods to witneſſe, that I ſpeake not ſo much for mine owne part as I do for you, whoſe caſe I lament: for albeit they haue not yet touched me: neuertheles by the exãple of other, I ought to thinke that my deſtruction is not far of. Let vs therfore (if we be men) trie our ſtrength, & proue our fortune agaynſt them which haue dealt thus cruelly with *Abenamacheius*, and driuen him out of his countrey, let vs ſet on them with al our power, and vtterly deſtroy them. And if we can not ſlay them al, yet ſhal we make thẽ afraide either to aſſayle vs againe, or at the leaſt diminiſhe their power: for whatſoeuer ſhal befall, nothing can chaunce woorſe vnto vs then that which we nowe ſuffer. When *Abibẽba* heard theſe words & ſuch other like, he condeſcended to do in al things as *Abraiba* woulde require: whereupon they appoynted day to bring their conſpiracie to paſſe, but the thing chaunced not according to their deſire: for of thoſe whiche we ſaide to haue paſſed to the Canibals, there returned by chaunce to *Riuus Niger* the night before the day appointed to woorke their feate, thirtie men, to the aide of them which were left there, if any ſedition ſhould riſe as they ſuſpected. Therfore at the dawning of the day the confederate Kings, with fiue hundreth of their ditionaries armed after their maner, beſieged the village with a terrible alarome, knowing nothing of the new men whiche came thither the ſame night. Here our target men came foorth againſt them, and firſt aſſailed them a farre of with their arrowes, then with their pykes and laſt with their ſwoordes: but the naked ſeely ſoules, perceiuing a greater number of their aduerſaries then they looked for, were ſoone driuen to flight, and ſlaine for the moſt parte like ſcattering ſheepe. The kings eſcaped, they ſlue many, and tooke many captiues, whiche they ſent to *Dariena*. where they vſed them for labourers to till and ſowe their grounde. Theſe thinges thus happily atchiued, and that prouince quieted, they returned by the riuer to *Dariena*, leauing their thirtie men for a garriſon, vnder the gouernance of one *Furatado* a captaine. This *Furatado* therfore, ſent from *Riuo Nigro*, where he was appointed gouernour. xx. of his felowes, and one woman, with. xxiiii. captiues, to *Vaſchus* and his companie, in one

Men good enough if they had iron.

Captiues.

A garriſon of thirtie men.

one of the biggest *Canoas* of that prouince. As they rowed downe the ryuer, there came foorth sodenly ouerthwart the ryuer against them foure great *Canoas*, which ouerthrewe their boate, and slue as many of them as they could come by, because they were vnprepared, suspecting no such thing. Our men were all drowned and slaine, except two, which hid themselues among certaine sagottes that swamme on the water, in the which they lay lurking, and so escaped to their fellowes in *Dariena*: who by them being aduertised hereof, beeganne to cast their wittes what this thing might meane, being no lesse solicitate for themselues, then meditating in what daunger their fellowes had bin in *Riuo Nigro*, except by good fortune, those thirtie newe men which were sent to them, hadde come to the village the night before the conspiracie should haue beene wrought. Consulting therefore what was best to bee doone herein, at the length with diligent searching, they had intelligence that fiue kinges, that is to witte, *Abebeiba* the inhabitour of the tree, and *Cemacchus* dryuen from his village which our men nowe possessed, *Abraiba* also and *Abenamacheius*, kinsmen, with *Dabaiba* the king of the fisher men, inhabiting the corner of the gulfe whiche wee called *Culata*, where all assembled to conspire the Christian mens destruction at a day assigned: which thing had surely come to passe if it had not beene otherwise hindered by Gods prouidence. It is therefore ascribed to a miracle, and truely not vnworthily, if wee waye howe chaunce detected and bewrayed the counsayle of these kinges. And because it is worthy to be hearde, I will declare it in fewe wordes. *Vaschus Nunnez*, therefore, who rather by power then by election, vsurped the gouernance in *Dariena*, being a maister of fence, and rather a rashe royster then a politike captaine (although fortune somtime fauoreth fooles) among many women which in diuers of these regions he hadde taken captiue, had one, which in fauour and beauty excelled al other. To this woman her brother often times resorted, who was also driuen out of his country with king *Cemacchus*, with whome he was very familiar, and one of his chiefe gentlemen. Among other communication which he hadde with his sister whom hee loued entirely, he vttered these wordes, My deare and welbeloued sister, giue eare to my sayinges, and keepe most secretely that

Eighteene Spanyardes slaine and drowned.

The kinges which conspired the death of the Christians.

A strange chaunce.

Women can keepe no counsayle.

that whiche I will declare vnto you, if you deſire your owne wealth and mine, and the proſperitie of our countrey and kinſefolkes. The inſolencie and crueltie of theſe men whiche haue dryuen vs out of our poſſeſſions, is ſo intollerable, that the princes of the lande are determined no longer to ſuſteyne their oppreſſions. By the conducting therefore of fyue kinges (whiche he named in order) they haue prepared a hundred great *Canoas* with fiue thouſande men of warre by lande and by ſea, with victuals alſo in the village of *Tichiri*, ſufficient to maintayne ſuch an armie: declaring further, that the kinges by agreement, had diuided among them the goodes and heads of our menne, and therefore admoniſhed her, at the day appoynted by ſome occaſion to conueigh her ſelfe out of the way, leaſt ſhe ſhould be ſlayne in the confuſion of the battayle: For the ſouldier victourer, is not woont to ſpare any that commeth in his race. And thus ſhewing his ſiſter the day aſſigned to the ſlaughter, hee departed. But the young woman (for it is the ſwoorde that women feare, and obſerue more then the grauitie of *Cato*) whether it were for the loue or feare that ſhe had to *Vaſchus*, forgeting her parentes, her kinſfolkes, her countrey, and all her friendes, yea and all the kinges into whoſe throates *Vaſchus* had thruſte his ſworde, ſhe opened all the matter vnto him and concealed none of thoſe thinges which her vndiſcret brother had declared to her When *Vaſchus* therfore had heard the matter, he cauſed *Fuluia*, (for ſo had they named her) to ſende for her brother, who came to her immediatly, was taken, & enforced to tel the whole circũſtances of the matter: wherupon he plainely confeſſed, that king *Cemacchus* his Lord and maiſter, ſent thoſe foure Canoas to the deſtruction of our men, and that theſe new conſpiracies were attempted by his counſayle: likewiſe that *Cemacchus* ſought the deſtruction of *Vaſchus* himſelfe, when he ſent him xl. men, vnder pretence of friendſhip, to till and ſowe his grounde, after the maner of the countrey, giuing them in commandement to ſlay *Vaſchus* at *Marris*, whither he reſorted to comfort his labourers, as the maner is of al good husbandes, yet durſt they at no time execute their Lordes commaundement vpon him, becauſe *Vaſchus* came neuer among them a foote or vnarmed, but was accuſtomed to ryde to them in harneſſe with a iauelin in his hand, and a ſworde

An armie of an hundred Canoas, and fyue. M. men.

Triumph before victorie.

Affection corrupteth true iudgement.

The conſpiracie of the kynge is detected.

Kyng Cemacchus conſpireth the death of Vaſchus.

a ſwoorde by his ſide. Wherefore *Cemacchus* being fruſtrate of his particular counſayle, tooke this laſt thing in hande, to his owne deſtruction and his neighbours: for the conſpiracie being detected, *Vaſchus* called threeſcore and tenne ſouldiers, commanding them to follow him, but declared nothing vnto them whither he went, or what he entended to doe. He went forward therefore firſt toward *Cemacchus*, which lay from him onely ten myles: but he had knowledge that he was fledde to *Dabaiba*, the king of the maryſhes of *Culata*. Yet ſearching his village, hee founde a noble man, a ruler vnder him, and alſo his kinſman whom he tooke pryſoner, with many other of his familiars and friendes both men and women. The ſame houre that he ſet forwarde to ſeeke for *Cemacchus*, *Rodericus Colminaris* rowed vp the ryuer with foure of their biggeſt *Canoas*, and threeſcore men, by the conduction of the maydes brother who brought him to the village of *Tichiri*, in the which we ſaid all their victuals to remain which were prepared for their armie. *Colminaris* therfore ſacked the village, and poſſeſſed all their victuals, and wine of ſundry coloures, likewiſe tooke the gouernour thereof pryſoner, and hanged him on the tree in which he dwelt himſelfe, commaunding him to bee ſhot through with arrowes in the ſight of the inhabitantes, and with him foure other rulers to be hanged on gibbets to the example of other rebels. This puniſhment thus executed vpon the conſpiratours, ſtroke the hearts of all the inhabitants of the prouince with ſuch feare, that there is not now a man that dare ſtirre his finger againſt the wrath of our men. They lyue now therefore quietly, and the other kings by their example doe the gladlier liue in ſubiectio, with leſſe offence bearing the yoke which they can by no meanes ſhake of.

Vaſchus purſueth the kings with threeſcor and ten men.

Colminaris ſacketh the vyllage of Tichiri

Fyue rulers hanged & ſhot through with arrowes.

The ſixt Chapter of the ſecond Decade, of the ſuppoſed continent.

THeſe thinges thus finiſhed, aſſembling all their company together, they determined with one conſent, that a meſſenger ſhoulde foorthwith bee ſent to *Hiſpaniola* (from whence they haue their lawes and ayde) to declare the whole order of all theſe affaires, firſt

firſt to the Admiral and gouernour of the Iland, and afterward to the King of Spayne, and to perſwade him to ſende thoſe thouſande men which young *Comogrus* ſayd to be expedient to paſſe ouer the mountaines, lying betwene them and the golden regions towarde the South. *Vaſchus* hymſelfe dyd greatly affect this embaſſage: but neither would the reſidue of his felowes elect him thereto, nor his factionaries ſuffer him to departe, aſwell for that thereby they thought they ſhould be left deſolate as alſo that they murmured, that if *Vaſchus* ſhould once go from them, he woulde neuer returne to ſuche turmoyles and calamities, by the example of *Valdiuia* and *Zamudius*, who had bin now abſent ſince the moneth of Ianuary, in ſo much that they thought they would neuer come agayne: but the matter was otherwiſe then they tooke it, as I will ſhew in this place, for they were periſhed. At the length after many ſcrutinies, they elected one Iohn *Quicedus*, a graue man, well in yeeres, and treaſurer of the kings Exchequer in thoſe prouinces: they had conceiued a good opinion of this *Quicedus*, that all thinges ſhould bee well brought to paſſe by his meanes, aſwell for his wiſedome, as alſo that they were in good hope of his returne, beecauſe he hadde brought his wife with him to thoſe regions, whom hee left with his fellows for a pledge of his comming againe. When they had thus elected *Quicedus*, they were againe of diuers opiniõs whom they might ioyne with him for aſſiſtance, affirming that it were a daungerous thing to committe ſo weightie a matter to one mans hands, not that they miſtruſted *Quicedus*, but becauſe the life of man is fraile, & the change of the ayre perillous, eſpecially to them, hauing now of long time bin accuſtomed to the temperature neere vnto the *Equinoctial*, if they ſhould be compelled to returne to the North, with alteration of ayre and diet. They thought it therfore good to appoynt a companion to *Quicedus*, that if by chance the one ſhould faile, the other might remain, & that if they both eſcaped, the king ſhould giue the better credite to the relatiõ of both. After long cõſultation therfore, they choſe *Rodericus Colminaris*, a man of good experiẽce, of whom we haue oftentimes made mention, for from his youth he had trauailed ouer all *Europe* by land & by ſea, & was preſent at the doings of al things in Italy againſt the frẽch men, of whoſe return alſo, they had

Iohan. Quicedus is ſent to Spayne.

had no ſmall hope, becauſe he had many farmes, and had tilled and ſowne much grounde in *Dariena*, by the increaſe wherof, he might get much gold by ſelling the ſame to his felowes. He left therfore the charge of al his affayres in *Dariena* with his partner *Alphonſus Nunnez* a iudge of the lawe, who alſo was like to haue ben choſen procuratour of this voyage before *Colmenaris* if one had not put thē in remembrāce that he had a wife at *Matutis*, fearing leſt being ouercome with her teares, he would no more returne. *Colmenaris* therefore, a freeman & at libertie, being aſſociate aſſiſtant with *Quicedus*, they tooke ſhipping together in a Brigandine, the fourth daye of the Calendes of Nouember in the yeare of Chriſt. 1512. In this voyage, being toſſed with ſundry tempeſtes, they were by the violence of the winde caſt vp on the Weſt coaſtes of that large Iland, which in the firſt Decade we call *Cuba* ſuppoſed to haue ben firme land. They were ſore oppreſſed with hunger, for it was now three monethes ſince they departed from their feilowes: by reaſon whereof, they were enforced to take land, to prooue what ayde they could get among the inhabitantes. Their chaunce therefore was to arriue in that part of the Iland, where *Valdiuia* was driuen aland by tempeſt. But oh you wretched men of *Dariena*, tary for *Valdiuia*, whom you ſent to prouide to helpe your neceſſities, prouide for your ſelues rather, and truſt not to them whoſe fortune yee know not. For when he arriued in *Cuba* the inhabitantes ſlue him with his felowes, and left the Carauel wherein they were caryed, torne in peeces, and halfe couered with ſand on the ſhore, where *Quicedus* and *Colmenaris* finding the fragmentes thereof, bewayled their felowes miſfortune: but they found none of their carcaſſes, ſuppoſing that they were either drowned, or deuoured of the Canibals, which oftentimes make incurſion into the Iland to hunt for men. But at the length, by two of the Iland men which they had taken, they had knowledge of *Valdiuia* his deſtruction, and that the inhabitantes the more greedily attēpted the ſame, for that they had heard by the babbling of one of his felowes, that hee had great plentie of golde: for they alſo take pleaſure in the beautie of golde, which they fourme artificially into ſundry ouches. Thus our men ſtricken with penſiuenelle for the cruell deſtinie of their fellowes,

A wife is a hinderance.

The death of Valdiuia.

Men of Iuiſh-nature of the people

and

and in vaine seeking reueng for their iniuries, determined to forsake that vnfortunate lande, departing from those couetous naked barbarians, with more sorowe and necessitie then they were in before. Or euer they had passed the South side of *Cuba*, they fel into a thousande misfortunes, and had inteligence that *Fogeda* arriued therabout, leading a miserable life, tossed and turmoiled with tempestes, and vexed with a thousande perplexities: so that departing from thence almost alone, his felowes being for the most part al consumed with maladies and famine he came with much difficultie to *Hispaniola*, where he died by force of the poison of his venemous wounde which he had receiued in *Vraba* as we haue saide before. But *Anciſus* elected Lieutenant, sailed by al those coastes with much better fortune: for as he him selfe tolde me, he founde prosperous windes in those parties, and was wel enterteined of thinhabitantes of *Cuba*, but this specially in the dominion of a certaine king whose name was *Commendator*: for wheras he desired of the Christian men whiche passed by, to be baptised, demaunding the name of the gouernour of the Iland next vnto *Hispaniola*, being a noble man, and a knight of the order of *Galatraua*, of whiche order, al are called *Commendatores* this kings desire was to be named after him. King *Commendator* therefore friendly receiued *Anciſus*, & gaue him great abundance of al thinges necessarie. But what *Anciſus* learned of their religion during the time of his remayning there, I haue thought good to aduertise your holinesse. You shal therfore vnderstande, that certaine of our men sailing by the coastes of *Cuba*, left with king *Commendator* a certaine poore Mariner being diseased, who in short space recouering his health, and hauing now somewhat learned their language, began to growe into great estimation with the king and his subiectes, insomuche that he was oftentimes the kinges Lieuetenant in his warres against other princes his borderers. This mans fortune was so good, that al thinges prospered well that he tooke in hande: and albeit that he were not learned, yet was he a vertuous and well meaning man, according to his knowledge, and did religiously honour the blessed virgin, bearing euer about with him her picture faire painted vpon paper, and sowed in his apparel neere vnto his brest, signifying vnto the king,

The calamities and death of Fogeda.

Maladies and famine.

The prosperous voiage of Anciſus.

A king of Cuba baptised by the name of Commendator.

A marueilous historie howe God wrought miracles by the simple faith of a Mariner.

Be not rash in iudgement.

king,that this holines was the cause of al his victories:perswading him to doe the like,and to cast away all his *Zemes*, which were none other then the similitudes of euil spirits most cruell enimies and deuourers of our soules,and to take vnto him the holy virgin and mother of God to be his patronesse,if he desired all his affaires aswel in warre as in peace to succeede prosperously:also that the blessed virgin woulde at no time faile him,but be euer readie to helpe him and his,if they woulde with deuout hartes call vppon her name. The mariner had soone perswaded the naked nation, and thereuppon gaue the king (who demaunded the same) his picture of the virgin,to whom he builded and dedicated a chapell and an alter, euer after contemning and reiecting his *Zemes*. Of these *Zemes* made of Gossampine cotton,to the similitudes of spirites walking in the night, which they oftentimes see,and speake with them familyerly,we haue spoken sufficiently in the ninth chapter of the first Decade. Furthermore,according to the institution of this mariner,when the sunne draweth towarde the fall, this king *Commendator* with al his familie,both men and women,resort dailie to the saide chapell of the virgin Marie,where kneeling on their knees,and reuerently bowing downe their heades ,holding their handes ioined together, they salute the image of the virgin with these woordes, *Aue Maria Aue Maria* , for fewe of them can rehearse any more wordes of this praier. At *Ancisus* his being there,they tooke him and his felowes by the handes, and ledde them to this chapell with reioicing, saying that they woulde shewe them marueilous thinges. When they were entred,they pointed with their fingers to the Image of the virgin,al to be set and hanged about with ouches and iewels,and many earthen pottes filled some with sundry meats,and some with water,rounde about all the tabernacle : for these thinges they offer to the image in the steede of sacrifice, according to their olde superstition towarde their *Zemes*. Being demaunded why they did thus,they answered,Lest the image should lacke meate,if perhaps it should be ahungred:for they most certainly beleeue that images may hunger,and that they do eate & drinke. But what aide and help they confesse that they haue had of the godly power of this image,that is of the blessed virgin,it is

A Chappell budded to the picture of the virgin Marie.

One superstitious religion turned into an other, holdeth him in many thinges of the fyrst

a thing woorthy to bee hearde, and moſt aſſuredly to bee taken for a trueth: for by the report of our men, there is ſuch feruent godly loue & zeale in theſe ſimple men toward the holy virgin, that to them beeing in daunger of warre againſt their enemies, they doe in manner (if I may ſo terme it) compell her to deſcend from heauen to helpe them in their neceſſities. For ſuch is the goodneſſe of God, that he hath left vnto men in maner a pryce whereby we might purchaſe him with his holy angels and ſaints that is to witte, burning loue, charitie, and zeale. Howe therefore can the bleſſed virgin at any time be abſent from thē which call for her helpe with pure faith and feruent loue; *Commendator* himſelfe, with all his noble men and gentlemen, do teſtifie with one voyce, that in a fought battayle in the which this maryner was capitaine, bearing with him this picture of the virgin Marie, the *Zemes* of their enemies turned their backe, and trembled in the preſence of the virgins image, & in the ſight of them all: for euerie of them bring their *Zemes* to the battayle, hoping by their helpe to obteine the victorie. Yea they ſay further that during the time of the battaile, they ſaw not only an Image, but a liuely women clothed in fayre and white apparell, ayding them againſt their enemies: which thing alſo the enemies themſelues acknowledged, confeſſing that on the contrary part, ſhe appeared to them ſhaking a ſcepter in her hande with threatening countenance, which cauſed their hartes to ſhake and faint for feare: but after that this maryner departed from them, being taken into a ſhyppe of certayne Chriſtians paſſing by theſe coaſtes *Commendator* declared that he with all his ſubiectes, continually obſerued his inſtitutions: inſomuch that being at contention with another prince, whiche of their *Zemes* were moſt holy and of greateſt power, the matter grewe to ſuch extremity that they tryed it with hande ſtrokes: and that in all theſe attemptes, the bleſſed virgin neuer fayled him, but was euer preſent in the brunte of the battayle, and gaue him eaſie victorie with a ſmall power of men, againſt a maine armie of his enemies Being demaunded with what woordes they cryed vpon the virgin Mary when they aſſailed their enemies, they anſwered that they had learned no other words of the Maryners doctrine, but *Sancta Maria adiuua nos. Sancta Maria adiuua nos.* That is, holy

Zeale without knowledge is neuer godly.

Marke this blindnes.

This ignorance is to bee lamented.

The deuil diſſembleth to keepe his in blindnes ſtill.

A notable lie of a papiſticall heretike.

One blaſphemie vpon another.

Marie helpe vs, holy Marie helpe vs, and this also in the Spaniſhe tongue : for he had left theſe words in the mouthes of all men. While they murthered and deſtroyed themſelues thus on both ſides, they fell to entreatie of peace, and agreed to trye the matter, not hande to hande by combatte of certayne choſen for both parties, as the manner was among the Romanes and diuers other nations in the olde time, or by any ſleight or policy but that two young men ſhould be choſen, for each partie one, with their handes bounde faſt behinde them in the plaine fielde, both parties beeing ſworne to acknowledge that *Zemes* to be the better, which firſt looſed the bandes of the yong man whiche ſtoode bounde for the triall of his religion. Thus diuiding themſelues, and placing the ſayd young men before them in the ſight of them all, with their handes faſt bounde by their enemies, the contrary parte called firſt on their *Zemes* (that is the deuill, to whoſe ſimilitude their Images are made) who immediately appeared in his likeneſſe about the young manne that ſtoode bounde in the defence of Sathans kingdome. But as ſoone as *Commendator* with his companie cryed *Sancta Maria aduina nos*, *Sancta Maria aduina nos*, forthwith there appeared a fayre virgin clothed in white, at whoſe preſence the deuill vanquiſhed immediatly. But the virgin, hauing a long rod in her hand, and putting the ſame on the bandes of the yong man that ſtood for *Commendator*, his handes were looſed immediatly in the ſight of them all, and his bandes found about the handes of him that ſtood for the other party, inſomuch that they themſelues founde him double bounde. But for all this, were not the enemies ſatiſfied, quarrelling that this thing was done by ſome ſleight or deuiſe of man, & not by the power of the better *Zemes*. And thereupon required, for the auoyding of all ſuſpection, that there might bee eight graue and ſage men appoynted, for eche ſide foure, which ſhould binde the men in the ſight of them all, and alſo giue iudgement whether the thing were done without craft or guile. Oh pure ſimplicitie and conſtant fayth: oh golden and bleſſed confidence. *Commendator* & his familiars doubted not to graunt their enemies their requeſt, with like fayth wherwith the diſeaſed woman obteyned health of the fluxe of her bloud, and wherby Peter feared not to walke on the ſea

The deuill appeareth in his likeneſſe.

What likenes.

A ſtrange miracle not to be credited.

Another myracle.

Wiſe men.

Math xiiii. This is another matter.

lea at the ſight of his maiſter Chriſt. Theſe young men therfore were bounde in the preſence of theſe eight graue men, and were placed within their liſtes in the ſight of both parties. Thus vpon a ſigne giuen, when they called vpon their *Zemes*, there appeared in the ſight of them all, a deuill with a long taile, a wide mouth, great teeth, and hornes, reſembling the ſimilitude of the image whiche the king being enemie to *Commendator* honored for his *Zemes*. As the diuell attempted to looſe the bands of his client, the bleſſed virgin was immediatly preſent as before at the cal of *Commendator* & his ſubiects, & with her rod looſed the bandes of her ſuppliant, whiche were agayne likewiſe founde faſt tyed about the handes of him that ſtoode for the contrary part. The enemies therfore of *Commendator*, being ſtricken with great feare, and amazed by reaſon of this great miracle, confeſſed that the *Zemes* of the virgin was better then their *Zemes*: for the better proofe whereof, theſe pagans being borderers to *Commendator*, which had euer before beene at continual warre & enmitie with him, when they had knowledge that *Anciſus* was arryued in thoſe coaſtes, they ſent Ambaſſadoures vnto him, to deſire him to ſende them prieſtes, of whom they might be baptized: wherupon hee ſent them two which he had there with him at that preſent. They baptiſed in one day an hundred and thirty of the inhabitantes, ſometime enemies to *Commendator*, but now his friendes, and ioyned with him in aliance. All ſuch as came to bee baptiſed, gaue the prieſtes of their owne liberalitie, eyther a cocke or a henne, but no capons, for they cannot yet skil howe to carue their cocke chickens to make them capons. Alſo certaine ſalted fiſhes, and newe fine cakes made of their bread: likewiſe certayne foules franked and made fatte. When the prieſtes reſorted to the ſhyppes, ſixe of theſe newe baptiſed men accompanied them laden with victualles, wherewith they ledde a ioyfull Eaſter: for on the Sunday, two dayes before ſaint *Lazarus* day, they departed from *Dariena*, and touched at that tyme onely the cape or angle of *Cuba*, neere vnto the Eaſt ſide of *Hiſpaniola*. At the requeſt of *Commendator*, *Anciſus* left with him one of his companie, to the intent to teach him and his ſubiectes, with other his borderers, the ſalutation of the angell, whiche we call the *Aue Maria*: for they thinke themſelues to be ſo much

The deuill appeareth againe

The virgin Mary in her owne perſon ouercommeth the deuill.

The prieſtes rewarde.

Why name you Capons?

the more beloued of the blessed virgin, as they can rehearse the more wordes of that prayer. Thus *Anciſus* taking his leaue of king *Commendator*, directed his course to *Hiſpaniola*, from whiche he was not farre. Shortly after, he tooke his voyage to Spayne, and came to *Valladolete* to the king, to whom he made grieuous complaynt of the insolencie of *Vaſchus Nunnez*, insomuch that by his procurement the king gaue sentence agaynſt him. Thus muche haue I thought good (moſt holy father) whereof to aduertiſe your holynesse, as concerning the religion of theſe nations, not onely as I haue bin enſtructed of *Anciſus* (with whom I was dayly conuerſant in the Court, and vſed him familiarly) but alſo as I was enfourmed of diuers other men of great authoritie, to the intent that your excellencie may vnderſtande howe docible this kinde of men are, and with what facilitie they may be allured to embrace our religion: but this cannot be done ſodenly, yet we haue great cauſe to hope that in ſhort time they will be all drawne by little and little, to the Euangelicall law of Chriſt to the great encreaſe of his flocke. But let vs now returne to the meſſengers or procuratours as concerning the affaires of *Darien*.

Anciſus voyage to Spayne.

Anciſus complayneth of Vaſchus.

Marke to whō this fayned miraculous ſtorie was written.

The ſeuenth Chapter of the ſeconde Decade, of the ſuppoſed continent.

FRom *Darien* to *Hiſpaniola*, is eight dayes ſailing, & ſomtimes leſſe with a proſperous wind: yet *Quicedus* and *Colminaris* the procuratours of *Darien*, by reaſon of tempeſtes & contrary windes, could ſcarcely ſayle it in a hundred dayes. When they had taryed a fewe dayes in *Hiſpaniola*, & had declared the cauſe of the comming to the Admirall and the other gouernours, they tooke ſhiping in two marchant ſhips, being ready furniſhed, which were alſo accuſtomed to ſayle to and fro betweene Spayne and the Iland of *Hiſpaniola*. They departed from *Darien* (as we ſaid before) the fourth day of the Calends of Nouember, in the yeere of chriſt 1512. & came not to the court before the Calendes of May in the yeere following being the yeere of Chriſt. 1513. At their comming to the court,

Iohan-

Iohannes Fonseta) to whom at the beginning the charge of these affaires was committed, whome also for his faithfull seruice towarde the king, your honestie created generall Commissarie in the warres against the Moores) receiued them honourably, as men comming from the newe worlde, from naked nations, and landes vnknowne to other men. By the preferment therefore of the Bishop of *Burges*, *Quicedus* and *Colmenaris* were brought before the king, and declared their legacie in his presence. Suche newes and presentes as they brought, were delectable to the king and his nobile men, for the newnesse and strangenesse thereof. They all soiourned with me oftentimes. Their countenaunces do declare the intemperatnesse of the aire and region of *Dariena*, for they are yelowe, like vnto them that haue the yelowe iaundies, and also swolne: but they ascribe the cause here of, to the hunger whiche they sustained in times past. I haue ben aduertised of the affaires of this newe worlde, not only by these procuratours of *Dariena*, and *Ancisus*, and *Zamudius*, but also by conference with *Baccia* the lawyer, who ran ouer a great part of those coastes: likewise by relation of *Vincentius Annez*, the patrone of the ships, and *Alphonsus Nigrus*, both being men of great experience, and wel trauailed in those parties, besides many other, of whom we haue made mention in other places, for there came neuer any from thence to the court, but tooke great pleasure to certifie me of all thinges, either by word of mouth or by writing. Of many thinges therefore whiche I learned of them, I haue gathered such as to my iudgment seeme most worthy to satisfie them that take delight in histories But let vs now declare what folowed after the comming of the procuratours of *Dariena*. Therfore, before their arriual, there was a rumor spred in the court, that the cheefe gouernours and Lieuetenantes *Nicuesa* and *Fogeda*, also *Iohannes de la Cossa* (a man of much reputation that by the kinges letters patentes hee was named the great maister of the kinges shippes) were all perished by mischaunce: and that those fewe whiche yet remained aliue in *Dariena*, were at contention and discorde among themselues, so that they neither endeuoured their diligence to allure those simple nations to our faith, nor yet had regarde to searche the natures of those regions. In consideration whereof, the king was de-

The procuratours of Dariena are honourably receiued at the court.

The great maister of the kings ships.

termined to send a newe captayne thither, which should restore and set all thinges in good order, and put them out of authority whiche had vsurped the Empire of those prouinces without the kinges speciall commaundement. To this office, was one *Petrus Arias* assigned, a man of great prowesse, and a citizen of *Segouia*, but when the procuratours of *Dariena* had published in the courte howe great a matter it was, and of what moment many laboured earnestly to the king, to take the office out of his handes: but the Bishop of *Burges*, being the kings chiefe chaplayne, and one of the commissioners appoynted by him in these matters, being aduertised hereof, came immediately to the king and spake to him in this effect: May it please your highnesse to vnderstande (most catholique prince) that whereas *Petrus Arias*, a man of valiant courage and great seruice, hath offered him selfe to aduenture his life in your maiesties affaires, vnder vncertayne hope of game, and most certayne perils, yet that notwithstanding, some other haue ambitiously maliced his felicitie and preferment, labouring for the office wherto he is elected. I may please your grace herein, so to shew him your fauour, and permit him to enioy his fayre office, as your maiestie doe knowe him to bee a woorthy and meete man for the same, hauing in tyme past had great experience of his prowesse and valyantnesse, aswell in behauing himselfe, as ordering his souldiers, as your highnesse may the better consider, if it shall please you to call to remembraunce his doinges in the warres of Aphryca, where he shewed himselfe both a wise captaine, and a valiant souldier. As concerning his manners and vsages otherwayes, they are not vnknowne to your maiestie, vnder whose wing he hath of a childe beene brought vp in the Court, and euer founde faithfull towarde your highnesse. Wherefore, to declare my opinion, vnder your graces fauour (whom it hath pleased to appoynt me a Commissioner in these affaires) I thinke it were vngodly that he shoulde be put from his office at the suite of any other, espeally being thereto mooued by ambition and couetousnesse, who perchaunce would prooue themselues to be the same men in the office, if they should obteine it, as they now shew themselues in the ambitious desiring of the same. When the Bishop had sayde these wordes, the king confirmed the election of *Petrus Arias*, in

Petrus Arias is elected gouernour of Dariena.

The oration of the Bishop of Burges, in the defence of Petrus Arias.

The warres of Aphryca.

more

more ample manner then before, willing the biſhop to appoint him a thouſande and two hundred ſouldiers at his charges, making him a warrant to the officers of his Exchequer, to deliuer him money in preſt for the ſame purpoſe. *Petrus Arias* therfore beeing thus put in office, and authorſed by the kinges letters patentes vnder his broade ſeale, choſe a great number of his ſouldiers in the court, and ſo departed from *Valladoleto*, about the Calends of October, in the yeere 1413. and ſayled firſt to Ciuile beeing a very rich citie, and well replenished with people, where by the kings magiſtrates, hee was furniſhed with menne and vyctualles, and other neceſſaries perteyning to ſo great a matter: for the king hath in this citie erected a houſe, ſeruing onely for the affaires of the Ocean, to the which all they that goe or come from the newe landes and Ilandes, reſorte to giue accomptes, aſwell what they cary thither, as what they bring from thence that the king may bee truely anſwered of his cuſtome of the fift part, both of golde and other thinges, as we haue ſayde beefore. This houſe they call the houſe of the Contractes of *Indi*. *Petrus Arias* found in Ciuile aboue two thouſand yong men which made great ſuite to goe with him, likewiſe no ſmall number of couetous old men, of the which, many offered themſelues to goe with him of their owne charges without the kings ſtipende. But leaſt the ſhips ſhould be peſtered with too great a multitude or leaſt victualles ſhoulde fayle them, the libertie of free paſſage was reſtraint. It was alſo decreed that no ſtraunger might paſſe without the Kinges licence. Wherefore I doe not a little marnayle at *Aloiſius Cadamuſtus* a Venetian, and writer of the Portugales voyages, that hee was not aſhamed to wryte thus of the Spanyardes nauigations: wee went, wee ſawe, wee did: whereas he neuer went, nor any Venetian ſawe, but he ſtole certaine annotations out of thethree firſt chapters of my firſt Decade written to Cardinal *Aſcanius* & *Arcimboldus*, ſuppoſing that I would neuer haue publiſhed the ſame. It might alſo happen that hee came by the copie therof at the hand of ſome ambaſſador of Venice, for I haue graunted the copie to many of them, & was not daungerous to forbid them to communicate the ſame to other. Howe ſo euer it bee, this honeſt man *Aloiſius Cadamuſtus* feared not to chalenge vnto him the fruit of another mans labour.

A houſe in Ciuile appoynted to the affayres of India.

Perularia.

Of

The Portugales inuentions.

Of the inuentions of the Portugales (whiche ſurely are woonderfull) whether he haue written that which he hath ſeene (as he ſaith) or likewiſe bereaued other men of the iuſt commendations of their trauayles, I will not iudge, but am content to let him liue after his manner. Among the company of theſe ſouldiers, there were none embarked but ſuch as were liceced by the king, except a few Italians, Genues, who by friendſhyp and ſuite were admitted for the Admirals ſake young *Colonus*, ſonne and heyre to *Chriſtophorus Colonus*, the firſt finder of thoſe landes.

The nauigation of Petrus Arias.

Petrus Arias therefore tooke ſhipping in the ryuer *Betis* (now called *Guadalquiuir*) running by the citie of Ciuile, about the beginning of the yeere of Chriſt 1514. But he looſed anker in an euill houre,

A ſhypwracke

for ſuch a tempeſt followed ſhortly after his departure, that it rēt in peeces two of his ſhips, and ſo toſſed the other, that they were enforced to heaue ouerboorde part of their victualles to lighten them. All ſuche as eſcaped, ſayled backe againe to the coaſtes of Spayne, where, being newly furniſhed and refreſhed by the kinges officers, they went forward on their voyage. The maiſter Pylotte of the gouernours ſhippe, was *Iohannes Veſputius* a Florentine, the neuiew of *Americus Veſputius*, who left him as it were by diſcent of inheritance, the experience of the mariners facultie and knowledge of the ſea, carde and compaſſe. But wee were aduertiſed of late by certayne whiche came from *Hiſpaniola*, that they had paſſed the Ocean with more proſperous wind: for this marchant ſhyppe comming from *Hiſpaniola*, founde them landing at certayne Ilands neere therabout. But in the meane time, while my importunate callers on, *Galeaceus Butrigarius*, and *Iohannes Corſius*, men ſtudious by al meanes to gratifie your holyneſſe, ceaſed not to put me in remembrance that they had one in a readines to depart into Italy, & taried only to cary with him vn to your holines theſe my faire *Nereides*, although rudely decked leaſt I ſhould beſtow much time in vayne, I haue let paſſe many things, & wil rehearſe only ſuch as ſeeme in my iudgement moſt worthy memory, although ſomwhat diſordered, as occaſiō hath ſerued. So it is therefore, that this *Petrus Arias* hath a wife named *Helisabetha Boadilla*, being niece by the brother ſide to the marques of *Boadilla*, whiche rendred the citie of *Segouia* to Fernando and Helisabeth Princes of Spayne, at ſuch time as the

Americus Veſputius

A notable example of a vertuous woman.

Portu-

Portugales inuaded the kingdome of Caſtile, by reaſon wherof they were encouraged firſt to reſiſt, and then with open warre to aſſayle and expulſe the Portugales, for the great treaſure whiche King Henry brother to Queene Elizabeth hadde geathered together there. This marqueſſe, while ſhe liued, did euer ſhewe a manly and ſtout mynde, both in peace and warre, ſo that by her counſayle, many noble things were brought to good effect in Caſtile: vnto this noble woman the wife of *Petrus Arias* was niece by her brother ſide. She, following the magnanimitie of her aunt, perceiuing her husbande nowe furniſhing himſelfe to departe to the vnknowne coaſtes of the newe worlde, and thoſe large tractes of lande and ſea, ſpake theſe wordes vnto him: My moſt deare and welbeloued husbande, we ought not now to forget that from our young yeeres we haue beene ioyned together with the yoke of holy matrimonie, to the intent that we ſhoulde ſo liue together, and not a ſunder, during the time of our naturall life: wherefore for my parte, to declare my affection herein, you ſhall vnderſtande, that whither ſoeuer your fatall deſtinie ſhall driue you, eyther by the furious waues of the great Ocean, or by the manifolde and horrible daungers of the lande, I wil ſurely beare you companie: there canne no perill chaunce to me ſo terrible, nor any kinde of death ſo cruell, that ſhall not be much eaſier for mee to abide, then to liue ſo farre ſeparate from you. It were much better for mee to die, and eyther to be caſt into the ſea, to be deuoured of the fiſhes, or on the land to the Canibales, then with continual mourning and bewayling, to liue in death, and dye liuing, while I conſume in looking rather for my husbandes letters, then for himſelfe. This is my full determination, not raſhly, nor preſently excogitate, nor conceiued by the light phantaſie of womans brayne, but with long deliberation and good aduiſement. Nowe therefore chooſe to whether of theſe two you will aſſent, eyther to thruſte your ſworde in my throate, or to graunt me my requeſt. As for the children which God hath giuen vs as pledges of our inſeparable loue (for they had foure ſonnes, and as many daughters) ſhall not ſtay me a moment: let vs leaue vnto them ſuch goodes and poſſeſſions as we haue beene left vs by our parentes and friends whereby they may liue among the worſhipfull of their order:

The wife of Petrus Arias

for

for other thinges I take no care. When this noble matrone of manly vertue had finiſhed theſe woordes, her husbande ſeeing the conſtant mynde of his wife, and her in a readineſſe to do according to her wordes, had no heart to denye her louing petition, but embracing her in his armes, commended her intent, and conſented to her requeſt. She followed him therefore, as did *Ipſicratea* her *Mithridates*, with her hayre hanging looſe about her ſhoulders: for ſhe loued her husbande, as did *Halicarnaſſea* of *Caria* hers, being dead, as did *Artemiſia* her *Mauſolus*. Wee haue alſo had aduertiſment ſince their departure, that ſhe (being brought vp as it were among ſoft fethers) hath with no les ſtout courage ſuſteined the roarings and rages of the Ocean, then did eyther her husband, or any of the maryners brought vp euen among the ſourges of the ſea. But to haue ſayde thus much hereof, this ſhall ſuffice: let vs nowe ſpeake of other thinges no leſſe worthie memorie. Therefore, wheras in the firſt decade we haue made mention of *Vincentius Annez Pinzonus*, ye ſhal vnderſtand that hee accompanied *Chriſtophorus Colonus* the Admirall in his firſt voyage, and afterwarde made an other voyage of his owne charges with onely one ſhip. Againe, the firſt yeere after the departing of the Captaynes *Nicueſa* and *Fogeda*, he ran ouer thoſe coaſtes from *Hiſpaniola*, and ſearched the South ſide of *Cuba*, from the Eaſt to the Weſt, and ſayled rounde about that Iland, which to that day, for the great length thereof, was thought to haue bin part of the continent or firme lande, although ſome other ſay that they did the like. *Vincentius Annez* therfore, knowing now by experience that *Cuba* was an Iland, ſailed on further and founde other lands Weſtwarde from *Cuba*, but ſuch as the Admirall had firſt touched. Wherfore, being in manner encompaſſed with this newe lande, turning his courſe towarde the left hande, and raſing the coaſtes of that lande by the Eaſt, ouerpaſſing alſo the mouthes of the gulfes of *Beragua* *Uraba*, and *Cuchibachoa*, he arryued at the region whiche in the firſt Decade wee called *Paria* and *Os Draconis*, and entred into the great gulfe of freſhe water, which *Colonus* diſcouered, beeing repleniſhed with great abundance of fiſhe, and famous by reaſon of the multitude of Ilandes lying in the ſame, beeing diſtaunt Eaſtwarde from *Curiana* about an hundred and thirtie myles, in the which tract

are

are the regions of *Cumana* and *Manacapana*, whiche alſo in the ſixt chapter of the firſt Decade we ſaid to be regions of the large prouince of *Paria*, where many affirme to be the greateſt plentie of the beſt pearles, and not in *Curiana*. The kinges of theſe regions (whom they call *Chiacones*, as they of *Hiſpaniola* call them *Cacici*) being certified of the comming of our men, ſent certayne ſpies to enquire what newe nation was arriued in their coaſtes, what they brought, and what they would haue, and in the meane time furniſhed a number of their *Canoas* (whiche they call *Chichos*) with men armed after their manner: for they were not a litle aſtonyſhed to beholde our ſhippes with the ſayles ſpreade whereas they vſe no ſayles, nor can vſe but ſmall ones if they woulde, by reaſon of the narrowneſſe of their Canoas. Swarming therefore about the ſhyppe with their Canoas (whiche we may well call *Monoxyla*, becauſe they are made of one whole tree) they feared not to ſhoote at our men, being yet within their ſhyppes, and keeping themſelues vnder the hatches, as ſafely as if they had beene defended with ſtone walles. But when our men had ſhotte of certayne peeces of ordinance agaynſt them they were ſo diſcomfited with the noyſe and ſlaughter thereof, that they droue themſelues to flight. Being thus diſparcled, our men chaſed them with the ſhip boate, tooke many, & ſlue many. When the kinges heard the noyſe of the gunnes, and were certified of the loſſe of their men, they ſent ambaſſadours to *Iuncatius Agnes* to entreate of peace, fearing the ſpoyle of their goodes, and deſtruction of their people, if our men ſhould come alande in their wrath and furie. They deſired peace therefore as coulde bee coniectured by their ſignes and poyntinges: for our men vnderſtoode not one word of their language. And for the better proofe that they deſired peace, they preſeted our men with three thouſande of thoſe weightes of golde that the Spanyardes call *Caſtellanum Aureum*, whiche they commonly call *Peſum*. Alſo a great barrel of wood ful of moſt excellent maſculine Frankencenſe, weighing about two thouſande and ſixe hundred poundes weight, after eight ounces to the pounde: whereby they knewe that that lande brought foorth great plentie of Frankencenſe, for there is no entercourſe of marchandyes betweene the inhabitauntes of *Paria* and the Sabeans, beeing ſo farre

Plentie of pearles.

The vſe of gunnes.

Great abundance of gold and frankencenſe.

Olibanum.

Sabea is a countrey in Arabia which bringeth forth Frankencenſe.

farre diſtant, whereas alſo they of *Paria* knewe nothing without their owne coaſtes. With the golde and Frankencenſe whiche they preſeted to our men, they gaue them alſo a great multitude of their peacockes, both cockes and hennes, dead and aliue, aſwell to ſatisfie their preſent neceſſitie, as alſo to cary with them into Spayne for encreaſe, likewiſe certaine carpettes, couerlettes, table clothes, and hanginges, made of Gotſampine ſilke, finely wrought after a ſtrange deuice, with pleaſant and variable colours, hauing golden belles, and ſuch other ſpangles and pendauntes, as the Italians call *Sonaglios*, and the Spanyardes *Caſcaueles*, hanging at the purfles thereof. They gaue them furthermore ſpeaking popyngayes of ſundry colours, as many as they woulde aske: for in *Paria* there is no leſſe plentie of popingayes, then with vs of doues or ſparows. The inhabitãts of theſe regions, both men & women, are apparelled with veſtures made of gotſampine cotton, the men to the knees, and the women to the calfe of the legge. The faſhion of their apparell is ſimple & playne, much like vnto the Turkes: but the mens is double, and quilted, like that which the Turkes vſe in the warres. The princes of *Paria* are rulers but for one yeere: but their authoritie is no leſſe among the people both in peace and warre, then is the authoritie of other kings in thoſe regions. Their villages are builded in compaſſe, along by the bankes of al that great gulfe. Fyue of their princes came to our menne with their preſentes, whoſe names I thought worthy to bee put in this hiſtorie, in remembrance of ſo notable a thing, *Chiaconus Chiauaccha* (that is, the prince of *Chiauaccha*, for they cal princes or kings *Chiaconus*) *Chiaconus Pintiguanus*, *Chiaconus Chamailaba*, *Chiaconus Polomus*. and *Chiaconus Potto*. The gulfe being firſt found of the Admirall *Colonus*, they cal *Baia Natiuitatis*, becauſe he entred into the ſame in the day of the natiuitie of Chriſt, but at that time he only paſſed by it without any further ſearching, and *Baia* in the Spaniſhe tong, ſignifieth a gulfe. When *Vincentius* had thus made a league with theſe princes, following his appoynted courſe, hee founde many regions towarde the Eaſt, deſolate by reaſon of diuerſe floudes and ouerflowings of waters: alſo many ſtanding pooles in diuers places, and thoſe of exceeding largneſſe. He ceaſed not to followe this tract, vntill he came to the poynt or cape of that

Rulers for one yeere

The great gulfe of Paria.

moſt long land. This poynt ſeemeth as though it would inuade the mount *Atlas* in *Aphrica*: for it proſpecteth towarde that part of Aphrike, which the Portugales call *Caput bonæ Sperantiæ*. The poyntes or capes of the mount *Atlas*, are rough & ſauage, neere vnto the ſea. The cape of *Bona Speranza*, gathereth thirtie and foure degrees of the South pole, called the pole Antartike, but that poynt onely ſeuen degrees. I ſuppoſe this lande to be that which I finde in olde writers of Coſmographie to bee called the great Ilande Atlantike, without any further declaring eyther of the ſituation, or of the nature thereof. The great Iland Atlantike

The eight Chapter of the ſeconde Decade, of the ſuppoſed continent.

WHen Iohn the king of Portugale liued, which was predeceſſour to him that nowe raigneth, there aroſe a great contention beetweene the Caſtilians and the Portugales, as concerning the dominion of theſe newe found lands. The Portugales, beecauſe they were the firſt that durſt attempt to ſearch the Ocean ſea ſince the memorie of man affirmed that al the nauigations of the Ocean, ought to perteine to them onely. The Caſtilians argued on the contrary part that whatſoeuer God by the miniſtration of nature hath created on the earth, was at the beginning common among men, & that it is therefore lawful to euery man to poſſeſſe ſuch landes as are voyd of Chriſtian inhabitours. While the matter was thus vncertainly debated, both parties agreed that the cõtrouerſie ſhuld be decided by the byſhop of Rome, and plighted faith to ſtande to his arbitrement. The kingdome Caſtile was at that tyme gouerned by that great queene *Heliſabeth* with her huſband: for the Realme of Caſtile was her dowrie. She alſo and the King of Portugale, were coſyn germanes of two ſiſters, by reaſon whereof, the diſſention was more eaſily pacified. By the aſſent therefore of both parties, Alexander the biſhop of Rome, the 6. of that name, by the authority of his leaden bull, drewe a right line from the north to the ſouth, an hundred leagues weſtwarde, with-

Contention betweene the Caſtilians & Portugales for the newe landes.

The biſhop of Rome diuideth the Ilande

without the paralels of thoſe Ilandes which are called *Caput Viride*, or *Cabouerde*, within the compaſſe of this lyne (although ſome denie it) falleth the poynt of this lande whereof wee haue ſpoken, which they call *Caput Sancti Auguſtini*, otherwiſe called *Promontorium Sancti Auguſtini*, that is, ſaint Auguſtines cape or poynt: and therefore it is not lawfull for the Caſtilians to faſten foote in the beginning of that land. *Vincentius Annez* therefore departed from thence, being aduertiſed of the inhabitants, that on the other ſide of the hygh mountaynes towarde the South, lying before his eyes, there was a region called *Ciamba*, whiche brought forth great plentie of gold. Of certaine captiues whiche hee tooke in the gulfe of *Paria* (whiche certaynely perteyneth to the dominion of Caſtile) he brought ſome with him to *Hiſpaniola*, and left them with the young Admirall to learne our language: but he himſelfe repayred to the court, to make earneſt ſuite to the king, that by his fauour he might be gouernour of the Iland of *Sancti Iohannis* (otherwiſe called *Burichena*, being diſtant from *Hiſpaniola* onely xxv. leagues) becauſe he was the firſt finder of golde in that Ilande. Before *Vincentius* made ſuite for this office, one Don Chriſtopher, a Portugale, the ſonne of the countie of *Camigna*, was gouernour of the Iland, whom the Canibales of the other Ilands ſlue, with all the Chriſtian men that were in the ſame, except the Biſhop and his familiars, whiche fled and ſhifted for themſelues, forſaking the church and all the ornamentes therof: for your holyneſſe hath conſecrated fiue biſhops in theſe Ilands, at the requeſt of the moſt catholique king In *Sancto Dominico* the chiefe citie of *Hiſpaniola*, *Garſia de Padilla*, a reguler Fryer of the order of ſaint Frauncis, is byſhop. In the towne of Conception. doctor *Petrus Xuarcs* of *Deza*, and in the Ilande of ſaint Iohn or *Burichena*, *Alphonſus Manſus* a licenciate, being both obſeruants of the inſtitution of ſaint Peter. The fourth is Fryer Barnarde of *Meſa*, a man of noble parentage, borne in *Toledo*, a preacher, & Biſhop of the Ilande of *Cuba*. The fift is *Iohannes Cabedus*, a Fryer preacher, whom your holyneſſe annoynted miniſter of Chriſte, to teach the Chriſtian faith among the inhabitantes of *Dariena*. The Canibales ſhall ſhortly repent them, and the bloude of our men ſhall be reuenged, and that the ſooner, becauſe that ſhortly after they hadde committed this

The golden region of Ciamba.

The Ilande of S. Iohannis.

Fiue Byſhops of the Iland made by the Byſhop of Rome.

this abhominable ſlaughter of our men, they came againe from their owne Ilande of *Sancta crux*(otherwiſe called *Ay Ay*)to the Ilande of *Sancti Iohannis*, and ſlue a king whiche was a friende to our men, and eate him, and al his familie, vtterly ſubuerting his village,vpon this occaſion,that violating the law of hoſtage, hee hadde ſlayne ſeuen Canibales whiche were left with him by compoſition to make certayne Canoas, becauſe the Ilande of *Sancti Iohannis* beareth greater trees,and apter for that purpoſe, then doth the Ilande of *Sancti crux*,the chiefe habitatiõ of the Canibales. Theſe Canibales yet remaining in the Ilande, certayne of our men ſayling from *Hiſpaniola*, chaunced vpon them. The thing being vnderſtoode by the interpretours, our men quarelling with them, & calling them to accompt for that miſcheuous deede, they immediately directed their bowes and venemous arrowes againſt them, and with cruell countenaunces threatned them to be quiet, leaſt it ſhoulde repent them of their comming thither. Our men fearing their venemous arrowes (for they were not prepared to fyght) gaue them ſignes of peace. Beeing demaunded why they deſtroyed the village,and where the king was with his familie, they anſwered, that they raſed the village, and cut the king with his familie in peeces, and eate them in the reuenge of their ſeuen workemen :and that they had made faggottes of their bones, to cary them to the wiues and children of their ſlayne workemen, in witneſſe that the bodies of their husbandes and parentes lay not vnreuenged, and therewith ſhewed the faggottes of bones to our men, who beeing aſtoniſhed at their fiercenеſſe and crueltie, were enforced to diſſemble the matter, and holde their peace, quarrelling no further with them at that time. Theſe and ſuche other thinges doe dayly chaunce,the which I doe let paſſe,leaſt I ſhould offend the eares of your holyneſſe with ſuch blouddie narrations. Thus haue we ſufficiently digreſſed from the regions of *Beragua* and *Vraba*,being the chiefeſt foundations of our purpoſe. We will now therefore entreate ſomewhat of the largeneſſe and deapth of the ryuers of *Vraba* : alſo declare both what they and the lands which they runne through do bring foorth : likewiſe of the greatneſſe of the lande from the Eaſt to the Weſt,and of the breadth thereof from the South to the North, and what their opinion and

The Canibals of the Ilande of Sancta Crux.

The riuers of Vraba.

hope is of things yet vnknowne in the ſame. We will therefore beginne at the newe names, wherewith the Spanyardes haue named theſe prouinces, ſince they were vnder the dominions of the Chriſtians.

The nienth Chapter of the ſecond Decade, of the ſuppoſed continent.

BEragua therefore they called *Caſtella Aurea*, that is, golde Caſtile, & *Vraba* they named *Andaluſia noua*, that is, new Andaluſia. And like as of many Ilads which they ſubdued, they choſe *Hiſpaniola* for the chiefe place of their habitation: ſo in the large tract of *Paria*, they appoynted their colonie or biding place in the two regions of *Vraba* and *Beragua*, that all ſuche as attempt any voyages in thoſe coaſtes, may reſort to them, as to ſafe portes to be refreſhed when they are wearie or driuen to neceſſitie. All our ſeedes and plants do now marueilouſly encreaſe in *Vraba*, likewiſe blades, ſets, ſlips, graftes, ſuger canes, and ſuch other as are brought from other places to thoſe regions, as alſo beaſtes and foules, as wee haue ſayd before: O marueilous fruiteſulneſſe. Twentie dayes after the ſeede is ſowen, they gathered rype cucumbers, and ſuch like: but Colwoortes, Beetes, Lettuſe, Borage, are rype within the ſpace of ten dayes. Gourdes, Melones, and Pompions within the ſpace of xxviii dayes. *Dariena* hath many natiue trees and fruites, of diuers kindes, with ſundry taſtes, & holſome for the vſe of men, of the which I haue thought it good to deſcribe certain of the beſt. They noury ſhe a tree which they call *Guaiana*, that beareth a fruite much reſembling the kinde of Citrones which are commonly called Limones, of taſt ſomwhat ſharpe, myxt with ſweetneſſe. They haue alſo abundance of nuts of pinetrees, and great plentie of Date trees, which beare fruites bigger then the Dates that are knowne to vs, but they are not apt to be eatē for their too much ſowreneſſe. Wilde & barren Date trees grow of themſelues in ſundry places, the branches wherof they vſe to beeſomes, and eate alſo the buds of the ſame. *Guarauana*, beeing higher and bigger then the orange tree, bringeth foorth a great

The fruitfulneſſe of Vraba

The fruitfulneſſe of Dariena.

frute

fruite as bigge as pome Citrons. There is another tree much like to a chestnut tree, whose fruite is like to the bigger sorte of figs, being holsome and of pleasant taste. *Mameis*, is another tree that bringeth forth fruite as bigge as an orange, in taste nothing inferior to the best kindes of Melones. *Guanauala*, beareth a fruite lesse then any of the other, but of sweete sauour like spice and of delectable tast. *Hones* is another tree, whose fruite both in shape and taste is muche like to prunes, but some what bigger: they are surely perswaded that this is the *Myrobalane* tree. These growe so abundantly in *Hispaniola*, that the hogges are fedde with the fruite therof, as with mast among vs. The hogges like this kinde of feeding so wel, that when these fruites waxe ripe the swineheards can by no meanes keepe them out of the woods of these trees, by reason whereof, a great multitude of them are become wilde. They also affirme, that in *Hispaniola* swines flesh is of muche better taste and more wholsome then mutton: for it is not to be doubted, but that diuers kindes of meates doe engender sundry tastes and qualities in such as are nourished therwith. The most puissant prince *Ferdinandus*, declared that he had eaten of another fruite brought from those landes, being full of scales, with keies, much like a pineapple in fourme and colour, but in tendernes equal to melow pepons, and in taste exceeding al garden fruites: for it is no tree, but an hearbe, much like vnto an artichoke, or *Acantho*: The king him selfe gaue the cheefest commendation to this. I haue eaten none of these fruits: for of a great number which they brought from thence, only one remained vncorrupted, the other being putrified by reaso of the long voiage. Al suche as haue eaten of them newly geathered in their natiue soile, do marueilously commende their sweetenesse and pleasaunt taste. They digge also out of the grounde certaine rootes growing of them selues, whiche they call *Betatas*, muche like vnto the nauie rootes of Millane, or the great puffes or mushromes of the earth. Howsoeuer they be dressed, eyther fried or sodde, they giue place to no suche kinde of meate in pleasant tendernes. The skinne is somwhat tougher then either the nauies or mushromes, of earthie colour, but the inner meate therof is very white: These are nourished in gardens, as we saide of *Iucca* in the first Decade. They are also eaten rawe,

Swines flesh of better taste & more holesome then mutton.

Fruites putrified on the sea.

Betatas.

and haue the taste of rawe chestnuts, but are somewhat sweeter. We haue spoken sufficiently of trees, hearbes, and fruites, we will nowe therfore entreate of things sensitiue. The landes and desolate pastures of these regions, are inhabited and deuoured of wilde and terrible beastes, as Lions, Tigers, and suche other monsters as we nowe knowe, and haue ben described of olde authours in time past. But there is specially one beast engendred here, in which nature hath endeuoured to shew her cunning: This beast is as bigge as an Oxe, armed with a long shoute like an Elephant, and yet no Elephant, of the colour of an oxe, and yet no oxe, with the hoofe of a horse, & yet no horse, with eares also muche like vnto an Elephant, but not so open nor so much hanging downe, yet muche wider then the eares of any other beast. Of the beast which beareth her whelpes about with her in her second belly as in a purse (being knowen to none of the olde writers) I haue spoken in the first Decade, which I doubt not to haue come to the handes of your holinesse. Let us nowe therefore declare what resteth of the flooddes and riuers of *Vraba*. The riuer of *Dariena* falleth into the gulfe of *Vraba*, with a narow chanel, scarcely able to beare the Canoas or Lighters of that prouince, & runneth by the village where they chose their dwelling place, but the riuer in the corner of the gulfe which we saide that *Vaschus* passed by, they founde to be: xxiiii furlongs in breadth (which they call a league) and of exceeding deapth, as of two hundred cubits, falling into the gulfe by diuers mouthes. They say that this riuer falleth into the gulfe of *Vraba*, like as the riuer *Ister* (otherwise called *Danubius*, and *Danowe*) falleth into the sea Pontike: and *Nilus* into the sea of Egipt, wherefore they named it *Grandis*, that is, great: whiche also they affirme to nourishe many and great Crocodiles, as the old writers testifie of *Nilus*, and especially as I haue learned by experience, hauing sailed vp and downe the riuer of *Nilus*, when I was sent Ambassadour to the Souldane of Alcair, at the commandement of the most catholique king. What I may therefore geather out of the writinges of so many learned authours as concering the riuer of *Nilus*, I knowe not: for they say that nature hath giuen two riuers of that name to water the lande, whether they wil them to spring out of the mountaines of the moone

Lions and Tigers.

A strange beast

The riuers of Vraba.

A league is xxiiii. furlonges.

Danubius.

A Crocodile is much like a Neute, but of exceeding bignesse.

moone or the ſunne,or out of the tops of the rough mountains of *Ethiopia*,affirming one of the ſame to fall into the gulfe of Egypt towarde the North,and the other into the ſouth Ocean ſea What ſhall wee ſay in this place; Of that *Nilus* in Egypt there is no doubt. The Portugales alſo which ſayle by the coaſtes of the Ethiopians called *Nigrita*,and bythe kingdome of *Melinda*, paſſing vnder the Equinoctiall lyne, among their marueylous inuentions haue found another toward the South,and earneſtly affirme the ſame to bee alſo deriued from the mountains of the moone, & that it is another chanel of *Nilus*,becauſe it bringeth forth Crocodiles, whereas it hath not bin read before time, that any other ryuer nouriſhed Crocodiles ſauing onely *Nilus*. This riuer the Portugales call *Senega*. It runneth through the region of the *Nigritas*,being very fruitefull toward the North ſhore, but on the South ſide ſandie and rough. Crocodiles are alſo engendred herein. What ſhall we then ſay of this thirde; yea I may well ſay the fourth: for I ſuppoſe them alſo to bee Crocodiles, which *Colonus* with his company founde, armed with ſcales as hard as ſhelles, in the ryuer called *Dolagartos*, whereof wee haue made mention before. Shall we ſay that theſe ryuers of *Dariena* alſo & *Vraba*, haue their originall from the mountaynes of the moone,wheras they ſpring out of the next mountains, & can by no meanes haue the ſame originall with *Nilus* in Egypt, or that in *Nigrita*,or els that in the kingdome of *Melinda*, from whence ſo euer they are deriued, whereas theſe other (as we haue ſayd) ſpring out of the next mountaynes,which diuide another ſouth ſea, with no great diſtance from the North Ocean. Wherfore, it appeareth by experience of ſuch as haue trauailed the world in our time, that other waters beeſide the riuer of *Nilus* in Egypt, may likewiſe bring foorth Crocodiles. In the maryſhes alſo and fennes of the regions of *Dariena*, are founde great plentie of Pheaſants and Peacockes (but not of variable coloures) with many other kindes of birdes and foules vnlyke vnto ours, aſwel apt to be eaten, as alſo to delight the eares of menne with pleaſaunt noyſe. But our Spanyardes, beecauſe they are ignorant in fowling, take but fewe. Alſo innumerable popingayes of ſundry kindes are founde chattering in the groues of thoſe fennie places. Of theſe there are ſome equall to Ca-

The Portugales nauigations.

A philosophical discourse as concerning thoriginal of springes and riuers.

The breadth of the lande at Vraba, from the North Ocean to the Southsea

stones in bignesse, and some as litle as sparowes. But of the diuersitie of popingaies, we haue spoken sufficiently in the firste Decade: for in the rase of this large lande, *Colonus* him selfe brought and sent to the courte a great number of euery kinde, the whiche it was lawfull for all the people to beholde, and are yet daily brought in like manner. There remaineth yet one thing moste woorthy to be put in historie, the whiche, I had rather to haue chaunced into the hands of *Cicero* or *Liuie*, then in to mine: for the thing is so marueilous in my estimation, that I finde my witte more entangled in the description here of, then is saide of the henne when she seeth her young chicken inwrapped in towe or flaxe. The breadth of that lande from the North Ocean to the south sea, is only sixe daies iourney, by relation of the inhabitauntes. The multitude therfore and greatnesse of the riuers on the one side, and on the other side the narownesse of the lande, bring me into suche doubt howe it can come to passe, that in so litle a place of three daies iourney, measuring from the high toppes of those mountaines, I doe not vnderstande howe so many and so greate riuers may haue recourse vnto this North sea: for it is to be thought, that as many doe flow toward thinhabitants of the south. These riuers of *Vraba* are but small, in comparison of many other in those coastes: for the Spanyards say, that in the time of *Colonus*, they found and passed by another riuer after this, whose gulfe falling into the sea, they affirme to be litle lesse then a hundred miles in the first coastes of *Paria*, as we haue saide elsewhere: for they say, that it falleth from the toppes of highe mountaines with so swift and furious a course, that by the violence and greatnesse therof, it driueth backe the sea, although it be rough & enforced with a cõtrarie wind. They al affirme likewise, that in al the large tracte therof, they felt no sowre or salt water, but that all the water was freshe, sweete and apt to be drunke. Thinhabitauntes call this riuer *Maragnonum*, and the regions adiacent to the same, *Maniatambal*, *Camamorus*, and *Paricora*: beside those riuers whiche I haue named before, as *Darien*, *Grandius Dabaiba*, *Beragua*, *Sancti Mathei*, *Bonus gatti*. *Delagartos*, & *Cara*, they which of late haue searched those coastes, haue founde many other. Deliberating therefore with my selfe, from whence these mountaines, being so

narowe

narrowe and neere vnto the ſea on both ſides, haue ſuche great holowe caues or dens of ſuch capacitie, and from whence they are filled, to caſt foorth ſuch abundance of water: hereof alſo aſking them the opinions of the inhabitantes, they affirme them to be of diuers iudgementes herein, alleadging firſt the greatnes of the mountaines to be the cauſe, whiche they ſay to be very hygh, which thing alſo *Colonus* the firſt finder thereof affirmeth to bee true, adding thereunto that the paradiſe of pleaſure is in the tops of thoſe mountaynes whiche appeare from the gulfe of *Paria* & *Os Draconis*. as he is fully perſwaded. They agree therefore that there are great caues within theſe mountaynes, but it reſteth to conſider from whēce they are fylled. If therfore al the riuers of freſhe water, by the opinion of many, doe ſo flow out of the ſea, as driuen and compelled through the paſſages or pores of the earth, by the ponderous weight of the ſea it ſelfe, as wee ſee them breake foorth of the ſpringes, and direct their courſe to the ſea agayne, then the thing it ſelfe to bee marueyled at here, then in other places : for wee haue not read that in any other place, two ſuch ſeas haue enuironed any lande with ſo narrowe lymittes: for it hath on the right ſide the great Ocean, where the ſunne goeth downe on the left hande, and another on the other ſide where the ſunne riſeth, nothing inferiour to the firſt in greatneſſe, for they ſuppoſe it to bee myxte and ioyned as all one with the ſea of Eaſt India. This land therefore beeing burdened with ſo great a weyght on the one ſide, & on the other (if this opinion be of any value) is enforced to ſwallowe vp ſuche deuoured waters, and againe to caſt foorth the ſame in open ſpringes and ſtreames. But if wee ſhall denye that the earth draweth humoures of the ſea, and agree that all the fountaynes or ſpringes are engendred of the conuerſion or turning of ayre into water, diſtilling within the holow places of the mountaynes (as the moſt part thinke) we wil giue place rather to the authoritie of them whiche ſticke to thoſe reaſons, then that our ſence is ſatisfied of the full truth thereof. Yet do I not repugne, that in ſome caues of mountaynes, water is turned into ayre : for I my ſelfe haue ſeene, howe in the caues of manye mountaynes in Spayne, in manner ſhowres of rayne doe fall continually and that the water gathered by this meanes, dooth ſend forth

The ſea.

The land enclоſed with two ſeas.

Conuerſion of ayre into water in the caues of mountaynes.

certaine riuers by the ſides of the mountaines, wherewith all ſuche trees as are planted on the ſteepe or foote of the mountaynes, as vines, oliue trees, and ſuche other, are watered, and this eſpecially in one place: as the right honourable Lodouike the Cardinall of Aragonie, moſt obſequious to your holineſſe, and two other biſhops of Italy, whereof the one is *Siluius Pandonus*, and the other an Archbiſhop (whoſe name and title I do not remember) can beare me witneſſe: for when wee were together at *Granata*, lately deliuered from the dominion of the Moores, & walked for our paſtyme to certayne pleaſant hilles (by the which there ranne a fayre ryuer) while Cardinall Lodouike occupied himſelfe in ſhooting at birdes whiche were in the buſhes neere vnto the riuer, I and the other two biſhops determined to clime the mountaynes, to ſearch the originall and ſpring of the ryuer: for we were not farre from the tops thereof. Folowing therefore the courſe of the riuer, wee founde a great caue, in which was a continuall fall of water, as it had beene a ſhowre of rayne, the water whereof, falling into a trenche made with mans hande, encreaſeth to a ryuer, and runneth downe by the ſides of the mountaynes. The like is alſo ſeene in this famous towne of *Valladolete* (where we nowe ſoiourne) in a certayne greene cloſe, not paſt a furlong diſtant from the walles of the towne. I graunt therefore, that in certayne places, by conuerſion of the ayrie dewe into water, within the caues of ſuche mountaynes, many ſpringes and riuers are engendered: but I ſuppoſe that nature was not ſolicitate to bring forth ſuch great floudes by this ſo ſmall induſtrie. Two reaſons therefore do ſound beſt to my iudgement: wherof the one is, the often fall of rayne: the other, the continual autumne or ſpring time which is in thoſe regions, being ſo neere vnto the Equinoctial, that the common people can perceiue no difference betweene the length of the day and the night through out all the yeere, whereas theſe two ſeaſons are more apt to engender abundance of rayne, then eyther extreame winter, or feruent ſommer. An other reaſon in effect much like vnto the firſt is this: If the ſea be full of pores, and that by the pores therof, being opened by the ſouth wyndes, we ſhall conſent that vapours are lyfted vp, whereof the watery cloudes are engendered, this lande muſt needs bee moyſted with moe ſhowres then anye other,

The often fall of rayne and continuall ſpring time. The Equinoctiall.

The pores of the ſea, & the ſouth wind.

ther, if it bee as narrowe as they ſay, and enuironed with two mayne ſeas collaterally beating on the ſame: howſoeuer it bee, I cannot but giue credite to the reporte of ſuch woorthy men as haue recourſe to thoſe regions, and can no leſſe then declare the ſame, albeit it may ſeeme incredible to ſome ignorant perſons, not knowing the power of nature, to whome, Plinie was perſwaded, that nothing was impoſſible. We haue therefore thought it good to make this diſcourſe by the way of argument, leaſt on the one ſide, menne of good learning and iudgement, and on the other ſide, ſuch as are ſtudious to finde occaſions of quarelling in other mens wrytinges, ſhoulde iudge vs to bee ſo vndiſcrete, lightly to giue credite to euery tale, not being conſonant to reaſon: but of the force and great violence of thoſe freſh waters, which repulſing the ſea, make ſo great a gulfe (as wee haue ſayde) I thinke the cauſe thereof to bee the great multitude of floudes and riuers, whiche beeing gathered together, make ſo great a poole, and not one ryuer, as they ſuppoſe. And foraſmuch as the mountaines are exceeding high and ſteepe, I think the violence of the fall of the waters to be of ſuch force, that this conflict betweene the waters, is cauſed by the impulſion of the poole, that the ſalt water cannot enter into the gulfe. But here perhaps ſome will marueyle at mee, why I ſhoulde marueile ſo much hereat, ſpeaking vnto me ſcornefully, after this maner: Why doth hee ſo marueile at the great riuers of thoſe regions? Hath not Italie his *Eridanus*, named the king of riuers of the olde writers; Haue not other regions alſo the like; as wee reade of *Tanais*, *Ganges*, and *Danubius*, which are ſayd ſo to ouercome the ſea, that freſhe water may bee drawne fourtie myles within the ſame. Theſe men I would ſatisfie with this aunſwere. The famous ryuer of *Padus* in Italie (whiche they nowe call *Po*, and was of the Greekes called *Eridanus*) hath the great mountaynes called *Alpes*, diuiding Fraunce, Germanie, and Pannonie, from Italie, lying at the banke there, as it were bulwarkes agger, full of moyſture, and with a long tracte receiuing *Ticinum*, with innumerable other great ryuers, falleth into the ſea Adriatike. The like is alſo to bee vnderſtoode of the other. But theſe riuers (as our menne were enſourned by the kinges) fall into the Ocean ſea with larger and fuller channels neere hande,

The floude Eridanus.

and

and ſome there are which affirme this lande to be very large in other places, although it be but narrowe here. There commeth alſo to my remembrance another cauſe, the whiche although it be of no great force, yet doe I entende to write it. Perhaps therefore the length of the lande reaching farre from the Eaſt to the Weſt, if it be narowe, may be a helpe hereunto: for as wee reade, that the ryuer *Alpheus* paſſeth through the holowe places vnder the ſea, from the citie of *Elis* in *Pelyponeſo*, and breaketh forth at the fountaine or ſpring *Arethuſa* in the Ilande of *Sicilia* ſo is it poſſible that theſe mountaines may haue ſuch long caues perteyning vnto them, that they may bee the receptacles of the water paſſing through the landes beeing farre diſtant, and that the ſame waters comming by ſo long a tracte, may in the way bee greatly encreaſed, by the conuerſion of ayre into water, as we haue ſayde. Thus much haue I ſpoken freely, permitting both to them which do friendly interprete other mens dooinges and alſo the malicious ſcorners, to take the thing euen as them lyſteth, for hitherto I can make no further declaration hereof but when the trueth ſhalbe better knowne, I wil do my diligence to commit the ſame to writing. Nowe therefore, foraſmuch as we haue ſpoken thus much of the breadth of this lande, we entende to deſcribe the length and fourme of the ſame.

The riuer Alpheus.

Long caues in the mountaynes.

The tenth Chapter of the ſeconde Decade, of the ſuppoſed continent.

THat land reacheth forth into the ſea, euen as doth Italy, although not like the leg of a man, as it doth. But nowe I compare a Pigmean or a dwarfe, to a Giant: for that part therof which the Spaniardes haue ouerrunne, from the ſaid Eaſt poynt whiche reacheth towarde the ſea Atlantike, (the end not being yet founde towarde the Weſt) is more then eight times longer then Italie. And by what reaſon I am moued to ſay eight times, your holineſſe ſhall vnderſtande. From the time therefore that I firſt determined to obey their requeſtes, who willed mee firſt in your name to write theſe thinges

The length and forme of the Ilande.

thinges in the Latine tongue, I did my endeuour that all thinges might come foorth with due tryall and experience : wherupon I repayred to the Byſhop of *Burges*, being the chiefe refuge of this nauigation. As we were therefore ſecretely together in one chamber, we had many inſtruments perteining to theſe affaires, as globes, and many of thoſe maps which are commonly called the ſhipmans cardes, or cardes of the ſea. Of the which, one was drawne by the Portugales, whereunto *Americus Veſputius* is ſayd to haue put to his hand, beeing a manne moſt expert in this faculty, and a Florentine borne, who alſo vnder the ſtipend of the Portugales, had ſayled towarde the South pole manie degrees beyonde the Equinoctiall. In this carde we found the firſt front of this lande to bee broader then the kinges of *Vraba* had perſwaded our men of their mountaynes. To another, *Colonus* the Admiral, while he yet liued, and ſearched thoſe places, had giuen the beginning with his owne handes : whereunto *Bartholomeus Colonus* his brother and Lieuetenant had added his iudgement, for he alſo had ſayled about thoſe coaſtes. Of the Spanyardes likewiſe, as many as thought themſelues to haue anie knowledge what perteyned to meaſure the land and the ſea, drew certayne cardes in parchment as concerning theſe nauigations. Of all other, they moſt eſteeme them which *Iohannes de la Coſſa* the companion of *Fogeda* (whom we ſayde to be ſlayne of the people of *Caramairi* in the hauen of *Carthago*) & another expert pylote called *Andreas Moralis*, had ſet forth. And this aſwel for the great experiẽce which they both had (to whom theſe tractes were aſwel knowne as the chambers of their owne houſes) as alſo that they were thought to be cunninger in that part of Coſmographie, which teacheth the deſcription & meaſuring of the ſea. Conferring therfore al theſe cardes together, in euery of the which was drawne a lyne, expreſſing not the myles, but leagues, after the manner of the Spanyards, wee tooke our compaſſes, & began to meaſure the ſea coaſtes after his order. From that poynt or front whiche we ſayde to bee included within the lyne perteyning to the Portugales iuriſdiction, beeing drawen by the paralelles of the Ilandes of *Cabouerde*, but a hundred leagues further towarde the Weſt (whiche they haue nowe alſo ſearched on euery ſide) wee founde three hundred leagues to the entrance

Cardes of the ſea.

The carde of Americus Veſputius.

The carde of Colonus.

The carde of Iohannes de la Coſſa.

The Carde of Andreas moralis.

The maner of meaſuring the cardes.

entraunce of the riuer *Maragnonum*: and from thence to *Os Draconis*, ſeuen hundred leagues, but ſomwhat leſſe by the deſcription of ſome, for they doe not agree in all poyntes exquiſitely. The Spanyardes will that a league conteyne foure myles by ſea, and but three by land. From *Os Draconis*, to the cape or poynt of *Cuchibacoa*, which being paſſed, there is a gulfe on the left hande, we meaſured three hundred leagues in one Carde, & much therabout in another. From this poynt of *Cuchibacoa*, to the region of *Caramauri*, in whiche is the hauen *Carthago* (whiche ſome cal *Carthagena*) we found about a hundred & ſeuenty leagues. From *Caramauri* to the Iland *Fortis*, fyftie leagues. From thence to the gulfes of *Vraba*, among the whiche is the village called *Sancta Maria Antiqua*, where the Spaniardes haue appoynted their habitation, only xxxiii. leagues. From the ryuer of *Vraba* in the prouince of *Dariena*, to the ryuer of *Beragua*, where *Nicueſa* had intended to haue faſtened his foote, if God had not otherwiſe decreed, we meaſured a hundred and thirtie leagues. From *Beragua* to that riuer, which we ſayd of *Colonus* to bee called *Sancti Matthei*, in the which alſo *Nicueſa* looſing his Carauell, wandered in great calamities, we found in our Cardes only a hundred & fourtie leagues: Yet many other which of late time haue come from theſe partes, haue deſcribed many mo leagues in this tract from the ryuer of *Sancti Matthei*, in whiche alſo they place diuers riuers, as *Aburema*, with the Iland called *Scutum Cateba*, lying before it, whoſe kings name is *Facies combuſta*. Likewiſe another ryuer called *Zobraba*, after that, *Vrida*, and then *Duraba*, in the whiche golde is founde. Furthermore, many goodly hauens, as *Cerabaro* and *Hiebra*, ſo called of the inhabitantes. And thus if your holyneſſe will conferre theſe numbers together, you ſhall finde in this accompt, a thouſand, fiue hundred, twentie and fiue leagues, which amount to fiue thouſand & ſeuen hundred miles from the poynt of *Sancti Matthei*, which they call *Sinum perditorum*, that is, the gulfe of the loſt men. But we may not leaue here: for after this, one *Aſtur Ouetenſis* otherwiſe named *Iohannes Dias de Solis*, borne in *Nebriſſa* (which bringeth foorth many learned men) ſayling from this riuer towarde the Weſt, ouerranne many coaſts and leagues, but the middeſt of that ſhore bendeth towarde the North, and is not therefore directly placed in order with

A league.

The nauigation of Iohannes Dias.

with the other, yet may wee gather by a diameter or right lyne, about three hundred leagues. Heereby may you gather what is the length of this lande, but of the breadth, perhaps we ſhal here after haue further knowledge. Let vs nowe ſpeake ſomewhat of the varietie of the degrees of the eleuation of the pole ſtarres. This lande therefore, although it reache foorth from the Eaſt into the Weſt, yet it is crooked, and hath the poynt bending ſo towarde the South, that it looſeth the ſight of the north pole, and extendeth beyond the Equinoctial lyne ſeuen degrees towarde the South pole: but the poynt heereof, perteyneth to the iuriſdiction of the Portugales, as wee haue ſayde. Leauing this poynt, and ſayling towarde *Paria*, the North ſtarre is ſeene againe, & is ſo much the more lifted vp, in how much the region enclineth more towarde the Weſt. The Spanyardes therefore haue diuerſe degrees of eleuation, vntill they come to *Dariena* being their chiefe ſtation and dwelling place in theſe landes: for they haue forſaken *Beragua*, where they founde the North pole eleuate viii. degrees, but from hence, the land doth ſo much bend towarde the North, that it is there in manner equal with the degrees of the ſtrayghtes of Hercules pyllers, eſpecially if wee meaſure certaine lands founde by them towarde the North ſide of *Hiſpaniola*, among the which there is an Ilande about three C. & xxv. leagues from *Hiſpaniola*, as they ſay which haue ſearched the ſame, named *Boiuca* or *Agnaneo*, in the which is a continuall ſpring of running water, of ſuch marueilous vertue, that the water thereof being drunke, perhaps with ſome diet, maketh olde men young againe. And here muſt I make proteſtation to your holy neſſe, not to thinke this to bee ſayde lightly or raſhly, for they haue ſo ſpread this rumour for a trueth throughout al the court, that not onely all the people, but alſo many of them whom wiſedome or fortune hath diuided from the common ſort, thinke it to be true: but if you ſhal aske my opinion herein, I will anſwere, that I will not attribute ſo great power to nature, but that God hath no leſſe reſerued this prerogatiue to himſelfe, then to ſearche the heartes of menne, or to giue ſubſtance to priuation, (that is) beeing, to no being, except wee ſhall beleeue the fable of *Colchis* of *Eſon* renouate, to bee as true as the writynges of *Sibylla Erythrea*. Albeit perhappes the ſchoole of Phiſitions

The eleuation of the pole.

The iuriſdiction of the Portugales.

Herculespyllers.

The Ilande Boiuca or Agnaneo.

The renouation of age.

A water of marueilous vertue.

and

and natural philoſophers, will not muche ſticke to affirme, that by the vſe of certaine ſecrete medicines and diet, the accidentes of age (as they call them) may be long hidden & deferred, which they will to bee vnderſtoode by the renouation of age. And to haue ſayd thus much of the length and breadth of theſe regions, and of the rough and hugious mountaines, with their watery caues, alſo of the diuers degrees of that lande, I thinke it ſufficient. But I thought it not good to let paſſe what chaunced to theſe miſerable men among their generall calamities. I remember that when I was a childe, mee thought my bowelles grated, and that my ſpirites were maruellouſly troubled for very pitie, when I reade in the poet Virgil, howe *Achemenides* was left of *Vlyſſes* vpon the ſea bankes among the giantes called *Cyclopes*, where for the ſpace of manie dayes from the departing of *Vlyſſes*, vntill the comming of *Æneas*, he eate none other meat but only berries and hawes. But our vnfortunate Spanyardes, whiche followed *Nicueſa* to inhabite *Beragua*, would haue eſteemed hawes and berries for great delicates. What ſhould I heere ſpeake of the head of an aſſe bought for a great price, & of ſuch other extreamities as menne haue ſuffered in townes beeſieged? After that *Nicueſa* had determined to leaue *Beragua* for the barrennelſe of the ſoyle, he attempted to ſearch *Portum Bellum*, and then the coaſtes of the poynt called *Marmor*, if he might there finde a place more fortunate to inhabite. In this meane time, ſo grieuous famine oppreſſed his ſouldiers, that they neither abſteined from eating of mangie dogges, which they had with thē, aſwell for their defence as for hunting (for in the warre agaynſt the naked people, dogges ſtoode them in great ſteade) nor yet ſomtime from the ſlayne inhabitants: for they found not there any fruitfull trees, or plentie of foules, as in *Dariena*, but a barren ground, and not meete to be inhabited. Here certaine of the ſouldiers made a bargaine with one of their fellowes for the pryce of a leane dogge, who alſo was almoſt dead for hunger: they gaue the owner of the dogge many of thoſe peeces of gold which they cal *Peſos*, or golden Caſtellans. Thus agreeing of the price, they flayed the dogge to be eaten, and caſt his mangie skinne with the bones of the heade hanging thereto, among the buſhes. The day following, a certayne footeman of their companie, chaun-

The accidents of age may be hidden.

Extreame hunger.

This was at the ſiege of Ieruſalem.

Many dogges eaten.

A mangie dog deere ſolde.

ced

red to finde the skinne beeing nowe full of maggottes and ſtynk ing. He brought it home with him, ſodde it, and eate it. Many reſorted to him with their diſhes for the broth of the ſod skinne profering him for euery diſhfull a peece of golde. An other founde two toades, and ſodde them, which a ſicke man bought of him for two fine ſhurtes, curiouſly wrought of lynnen intermyxed with golde. Certayne other wandering about to ſeeke for victualles, founde in a pathway in the myddeſt of a fielde, a dead man, of the inhabitantes, which had de beene ſlaine of his owne companie, and was now rotten and ſtinking. They drewe him aſide, diſmembred him ſecretly, roſted him, and eate him, therewith aſſwaging their hunger, as if they had beene fed with pheaſantes. One alſo, whiche departing from his companions in the night ſeaſon, went a fiſhing among the reedes of the maryſhes, liued onely with ſlyme or mudde for the ſpace of certayne dayes, vntill at the length creeping, and almoſt dead, he founde the way to his fellowes. And thus theſe miſerable men of *Beragua*, vexed with theſe and ſuche other afflictions, were brought from the number of ſeuen hundreth, threeſcore and ten ſouldiers, ſcarcely to fourtie, being nowe alſo added to the companie of them in *Dariena*. Fewe were ſlayne of the inhabitantes, but the reſidue conſumed with famine, breathed out their very ſoules, opening a way to the newe landes for ſuch as ſhall come after them, appeaſing the furie of the barbarous nations, with the price of their bloud. Conſidering therefore, after theſe ſtormes, with what eaſe other men ſhall ouerrunne and inhabite theſe landes, in reſpect to the calamities that theſe men haue ſuffered, they ſhall ſeeme to goe to bride feaſtes, where all thinges are ready prepared againſt their comming. But where *Petrus Arias* arryued with the kinges nauie and new ſupply of men, to this houre I knowe no certaynty. What ſhall chaunce hereafter, I will make diligent inquiſition, if I ſhall vnderſtand this to be acceptable to your holineſſe. Thus I bid you farewell: from the courte of the moſt catholyke king, the day before the nones of December, in the yeere of Chriſt. 1514.

Broth of a mangie dogs skinne.

Toades eaten

A dead man eaten.

Note.

Petrus Arias whom the Spanyardes call Pedrarias.

The first Chapter of the thirde Decade, to the Bishop of Rome Leo the tenth.

I Was determined (most holy father) to haue closed vp the gates to this newe worlde, supposing that I had wandered farre enough in the coastes thereof, while in the meane time newe letters were brought me from thence, whiche caused me againe to take my pen in hand: for I receiued letters not onely from certaine of mine acquaintance there, but also from *Vaschus Nunnez*, whom we sayde by the confidence of his owne power with his confederates, to haue vsurped the gouernance of *Dariena*, after the reiecting of *Nicuesa* & *Anciſus*, Lieuetenauntes. By his letter, written after his warlike maner, we vnderstand that he hath passed ouer the mountaines diuiding the Ocean, knowne to vs, from the other mayne sea on the south side of this lande, hitherto vnknowne. His Epistle is greater then that called *Capreenſis de Scauro*. But we haue gathered out of that and other, onely such things as we thought most worthy to bee noted. *Vaschus* so beehaued himselfe in these affaires, that he did not onely pacifie the kinges displeasure conceiued against him, but also made him so fauourable and gracious good lord towarde him, that he rewarded him and his companions with many honorable gifts and priuiledges for their attẽpts. Wherefore, I desire your holynesse to encline your attentiue eares, & to consider with a ioyfull mind what they haue brought to passe in these great enterprises: for this valiaunt nation (the Spanyardes I meane) haue not onely with great paines and innumerable daungers subdued, to the Christian empire, infinite hundredes and legions, but also myriades of men. *Vaschus Nunnez* therfore, whether it were that he was impacient of idlenesse, (for a valiant mind cannot rest in one place, or be vnoccupyed) or least any other shoulde preuent him in so great a matter (suspecting the newe gouernour *Petrus Arias*) or beeing mooued by both these causes, and especially for that the king had taken displeasure with him for such things as he had done before, tooke the aduenture vppon him, with a fewe menne to bring that to passe,

Vaschus Nunnez, gouernor of Dariena.

The new south Ocean.

Commendation of the Spanyardes.

A valiãt mind cannot be idle.

paſſe whiche the ſonne of king *Comogrus* thought could hardly haue bin done with the ayde of a thouſand men, whereof *Petrus Arias* was appoynted captaine for the ſame purpoſe. Aſſembling therefore certaine of the olde ſouldiers of *Dariena*, and many of thoſe which came lately from *Hiſpaniola*, allured by the fame of greater plentie of golde, hee gathered an armie of a hundred fourefcore and tenne men. Thus being furniſhed, and ready to take his voyage by ſea, while the winde ſerued him, hee departed from *Dariena* with one Brigandine, and tenne of their boars whiche they call Canoas, as we haue ſayde. Firſt therefore arriuing in the dominion of *Careta* king of *Coiba*, and friend to the Chriſtians, and leauing his ſhyppe and boates there, hee made his deuoute prayers to almighty God, and therewith went forwarde on his iourney by lande towarde the mountaynes. Here he firſt entred into the region of king *Poncha*, who fledde at his comming, as he had done before. But *Vaſchus* ſent meſſengers to him by the conduct of certayne of *Careta* his men, promiſing him friendſhip, & defence againſt his enemies, with many other benefites. *Poncha* thus entiſed with fayre ſpeech and friendly profers, both of our men, & of the Caretans, came to our men gladly and willingly, making a league of friendſhip with them. *Vaſchus* entertayned him very friendly, and perſwaded him neuer thereafter to ſtande in feare. Thus they ioyned handes, embraced, and gaue great giftes the one to the other, to knitte vp the knotte of continuall amitie. *Poncha* gaue *Vaſchus* a hundred & ten poundes weight of golde, of that pound whiche the Spanyardes call *Peſum*. Hee hadde no greater plentie of golde at this time, by reaſon he was ſpoyled the yeare before, as we haue ſayd. *Vaſchus* to recompence one benefite with another, gaue him certayne of our thinges, as counterfayte rynges, Chriſtall ſtones, copper chaynes, & braſelets, hawkes belles, looking glaſſes, and ſuch other fine ſtuffe. Theſe thinges they ſet much by, and greatly eſteeme: for ſuch thinges as are ſtraunge, are euery where counted precious. He gaue alſo to *Poncha* certayne axes to fell trees, which he accepted as a princely gift, becauſe they lacke Iron, and all other mettals except golde: by reaſon wherof, they are enforced with great labour to cutte their trees to builde their houſes, and ſpecially to make their boates holowe, with-

Vaſchus his voyage toward the golden mountaynes.

Careta king of Coiba.

King Poncha.

Strange thinges are counted precious.

Lacke of iron.

A stone in the shed of Iron.

without instrumentes of Iron, with certayne sharpe stones, which they finde in the ryuers. Thus *Vaschus*, leauing all thinges in safetie behinde him, marched forwarde with his armie toward the mountaynes, by the conduct of certayne guides and labourers which *Pouchs* had giuen him, aswell to leade him the way, as also to cary his baggages, and open the strayghtes through the desolate places and craggie rocks full of the dennes of wilde beastes: for there is seldome any entercourse of buying and selling betweene these naked people, because they stand in neede of fewe thinges, and haue not the vse of money: but if at any time they exercise any barteryng, they doe it but neere hande, exchanging golde for houshold stuffe, with their cosines which sowhat esteeme the same for ornament when it is wrought

Superfluities hinder liberty.

Other superfluities they vtterly contemne, as hinderaunces of their sweete libertie, forasmuch as they are giuen onely to play and idlenesse. And for this cause the high wayes which lye betweene their regions, are not much worne with many iourneyes, yet haue their scouts certaine priuie markes, whereby they know the way the one to inuade the others dominions, and spoyle and infest themselues on both sides with mutuall incursions priuily in the night season. By the helpe therefore of their guides and

Carpenters.

laborers, with our Carpenters he passed ouer the horrible mountaynes, and many great ryuers lying in the way, ouer the which he made bridges, either with pyles or trunkes of trees. And here doe I let passe many thinges whiche they suffered for lacke of necessaries, being also in maner ouercome with extreame labor, least I shoulde bee tedious in rehearsing thinges of small value. But I haue thought it good not to omit suche doinges as hee had with the kinges by the way. Therefore or euer he came to the toppes of the high mountaynes, he entred into a region cal-

Bridges.

The region of Quarequa.

led *Quarequa*, and mette with the king therof called by the same name; with a great bande of menne armed after ther manner, as with bowes and arrowes, long and broade two handed swoordes made of wood, long staues hardened at the endes with fire, dartes also and slynges. Hee came proudly and cruelly against our men, and sent messengers to them to bydde them stande and proceede no further, demaunding whyther they went, and what they hadde to doe; Herewith hee came

foorth

foorth and ſhewed himſelfe, being apparelled with all his nobilitie, but the other were all naked. Then approching toward our men, he threatned thē, with a Lions countenance, to depart from thence, except they would be ſlayne euery mothers ſonne. When our men denyed that they would goe backe, he aſſailed them fiercely, but the battayle was ſoone finiſhed, for aſſoone as they hearde the noyſe of the hargabuſies, they beleeued that our men caryed thunder and lightning about with them. Many alſo being ſlayne and ſore wounded with quarrels of crotle-bowes, they turned their backes and fledde. Our men following them in the chaſe, hewed them in peeces, as the Butchers doe fleſhe in the ſhambles, from one an arme, from another a legge, from him a buttocke, from another a ſhoulder, and from ſome the necke from the bodie at one ſtroke. Thus, ſixe hundred of them, with their king, were ſlayne like brute beaſtes. *Vaſchus* founde the houſe of this king infected with moſt abhominable and vnnaturall lechery: for he founde the kinges brother, and many other young men in womens apparell, ſmooth and effeminately decked, whiche by the report of ſuch as dwelt about him, hee abuſed with prepoſterous venus. Of theſe about the number of fourtie, he commanded to be giuen for a pray to his dogges: for (as we haue ſayde) the Spanyardes vſe the helpe of dogges in their warres agayñſt the naked people, whom they inuade as fiercely and rauenyngly, as if they were wilde bores or Hartes: inſomuch that our Spanyardes haue founde their dogges no leſſe faithfull to them in all dangers and enterpryſes, then did the Colophonians or Caſtabalences, whiche inſtituted whole armies of dogges, ſo made to ſerue in the warres, that being accuſtomed to place them in the forefronte of the battayles, they neuer ſtronke or gaue backe. When the people had hearde of the ſeuere puniſhment whiche our menne hadde executed vpon that filthie kinde of men, they reſorted to them as it had bin to Hercules for refuge, by violence bringing with them all ſuch as they knewe to be infected with that peſtilence, ſpyttyng in their faces, and crying out to our men to take reuenge of them, and rydde them out of the worlde from among men, as contagious beaſtes. This ſtinking abhomination hadde not yet entred among the people, but was exerciſed onely

King Quareguaricdyuan to the Harquabuſier.

Crotle bowes.

vi. C. Barbarians are ſlaine.

The vſe of dogges in the warres againſt the naked Barbarians.

Naturall hatred of vnnaturall ſinne.

by the noble men and gentlemen. But the people lifting vp their handes & eyes tow ard heauen, gaue tokens that God was greuously offended with suche vyle deedes, affirming this to be the cause of their so many thunderinges, lyghtninges, & tempestes, wherewith they are so often troubled, and of the ouerflowing of waters which drowne their sets and fruites, whereof famine and diuers diseases ensue, as they simply and faithfully beleeue, although they know none other GOD then the sunne whom onely they honour, thinking that it doth both giue and take away, as it is pleased or offended: Yet they are very docible, and easie to be allured to our customes and religion, if they had any teacher. In their language there is nothing vnpleasaunt to the eare, or harde to be pronounced, but that all their woordes may be written with latine letters, as wee sayde of the inhabitauntes of *Hispaniola*. It is a warlyke nation, and hath beene euer hitherto molestous to their borderers: but the region is not fortunate with fruitefull grounde, or plentie of gold. Yet is it full of great barren mountaynes, being somewhat colde by reason of their height and therefore the noble menne and gentlemen are apparelled, but the common people liue content onely with the benefites of nature. There is a region not past two dayes iourney distant from *Quarequa*, in which they found only blacke Moores, and those exceeding fierce and cruell. They suppose that in tyme past certayne blacke Moores sayled thither out of *Ethiopia* to robbe, and that by shippewracke or some other chaunce, they were driuen to those mountaynes. The inhabitantes of *Quarequa* liue in continuall warre and debate with these blacke men. Heere *Ispeburus* leauing in *Quarequa* many of his souldiers (whiche by reason they were not yet accustomed to such trauailes & hunger, fell into diuers diseases) tooke with him certayne guides of the Quarequatans, to conduct him to the toppes of the mountaynes. From the pallace of king *Pocha*, to the prospect of the other south sea, is only sixe dayes iourney, the which neuertheles, by reason of many hinderances & chaũces, and especially for lacke of victualles, he could accomplish in no lesse then xxv. dayes. But at the length, the seuenth day of the Calendes of October, hee beehelde with woonderyng eyes the toppes of the hygh mountaynes, shewed vnto him by the guides

I wouldie all men were of this opinion

The harueste is great, and the workemen, but fewe.

Warlyke people.

The higher, the colder.

A region of blacke Moores.

Diseases of change of ayre and dyet.

The south sea

of *Quarequa*, from the which he might ſee the other ſea ſo long looked for, and neuer ſeene before of any man comming out of our worlde. Approching therefore to the toppes of the mountaynes, he commaunded his armie to ſtay, and went himſelfe alone to the toppe, as it were to take the firſt poſſeſſion thereof. Where, falling proſtrate vpon the grounde, and rayſing himſelfe againe vpon his knees, as the maner of the Chriſtians is to pray, lyfting vp his eyes and handes towarde heauen, and directing his face towarde the newe founde ſouth ſea, he powred foorth his humble and deuout prayers before almightie God, as a ſpirituall ſacrifice with thankes giuing, that it pleaſed his diuine maieſtie, to reſerue vnto that day the victorie & prayſe of ſo great a thing vnto him, beeing a man but of ſmall wit and knowledge, of litle experience, and baſe parentage. When he had thus made his prayers after his warlike maner, hee beckned with his hande to his companions, to come to him, ſhewing thē the great maine ſea heretofore vnknowne to the inhabitants of Europe, Aphrike, and Aſia. Here agayne hee fell to his prayers as before, deſiring almighty God (and the bleſſed virgin) to fauour his beginninges, and to giue him good ſucceſſe to ſubdue thoſe landes, to the glory of his holy name, and encreaſe of his true religion. All his companions did likewiſe, and prayſed God with loude voyces for ioy. Then *Faſchus*, with no leſſe manly corage then Hanniball of Carthage ſhewed his ſouldiers Italy, and the promontories of the Alpes, exhorted his men to lyft vp their hearts, and to beholde the lande euen nowe vnder their feete, and the ſea beefore their eyes, whiche ſhoulde bee vnto them a full and iuſt rewarde of their great laboures & trauayles nowe ouerpaſſed. When he had ſayde theſe woordes, hee commanded them to raiſe certaine heapes of ſtones, in the ſteed of altars, for a token of poſſeſſion. They deſcending from the toppes of the mountaynes, leaſt ſuch as might come after him ſhoulde argue him of lying or falſhoode, hee wrote the king of Caſtels name here and there, on the barkes of the trees, both on the right hand and on the left, & rayſed heapes of ſtones all the way that he went, vntill he came to the region of the next king towarde the ſouth, whoſe name was *Chiapes*. This king came foorth againſt him with a great multitude of menne, threatning

Prayer.

God rayſeth the poore from the dounghill.

Hanniball of Carthage.

King Chiapes.

and forbydding him not onely to paſſe through his dominions, but alſo to goe no further. Hereupon *Vaſcus* ſet his battayle in aray, and exhorted his men (being nowe but fewe) hertly to aſſayle their enemies, and to eſteeme them no better then dogges meate, as they ſhoulde bee ſhortly. Placing therefore the Largabuſiers and maſſes in the foreſront, they ſaluted king *Chiapes* and his men with ſuche alarome, that when they heard the noyſe of the gunnes, ſawe the flames of fire, and ſmelt the fauour of brimſtone (for the wynde bleve toward them) they droue themſelues to flight, with ſuch feare leaſt thunderboults and lightnynges followed them, that many fell downe to the grounde, whom our men purſuing, firſt keeping their order, and after breaking their aray, ſlue but fewe, and tooke many captiue: For they determined to vſe no extreamitie, but to pacyfie thoſe regions as quietly as they might. Entring therefore into the pallace of king *Chiapes*, *Vaſchus* commaunded many of the captiues to bee looſed, willing them to ſeatch out their king, and to exhorte him to come thither: and that in ſo doing, he woulde be his friende, and profer him peace, beeſide many other benefits. But if he refuſed to come it ſhuld turne to the deſtruction of him and his. and vtter ſubuerſion of his countrey. And that they might the more aſſuredly do this meſſage to *Chiapes*, he ſent with them certayne of the guides which came with him from *Quarequa*. Thus *Vaſchus*, beeing perſwaded aſwel by the Quarequans, who coulde conjecture to what end the matter would come, by the experience which they had ſeene in themſelues and their king, as alſo by the reaſons of his owne men, to whom *Vaſchus* had made ſuche friendly promiſes in his behalfe, came foorth of the caues in the which hee lurked, and ſubmitted himſelfe to *Vaſchus*, who accepted him friendly. They ioyned hands, embraced the one the other, made a perpetuall league of friendſhippe, and gaue great rewardes on both ſides. *Chiapes* gaue *Vaſchus* foure hundred poundes weyght of wrought golde, of thoſe poundes whiche they call *Peſos*, and *Vaſchus* recompenced him agayne with certayne of our thinges. Thus being made friendes, they remained together a fewe dayes, vntill *Vaſchus* ſouldiers were come, which he left behind him in *Quarequa*. Then calling vnto him the

A battayle.

Chiapes ſlieth with his men to flight.

Vaſchus ſendeth for king Chiapes.

Chiapes ſubmitteth himſelfe to Vaſchus.

the guides and labourers whiche came with him from thence, hee rewarded them liberally, and dismissed them with thanks. Shortly after, by the conduct of *Chiapes* himselfe, and certayne of his men departing from the toppes of the mountaines, hee came in the space of foure dayes to the bankes of the newe sea: where assembling all his menne together, with the kinges scribes and notaries, they addicted all that mayne sea with all the landes adiacent thereunto, to the dominion and Empire of Castile. Here hee left parte of his souldiers with *Chiapes*, that he myght the easelyer search those coastes. And taking with him mene of their lyghters made of one whole tree (which they cal *Culchas*, as the inhabitants of *Hispaniola* call them *Canoas*) & also a bande of fourescore men, with certaine of *Chiapes* men, he passed ouer a great riuer, and came to the region of a certaine king whose name was *Coquera*. He attempted to resist our men as did the other, and with like successe: for he was ouercome and put to flight. But *Vaschus*, who entended to winne him with gentlenesse sent certayne Chiapeans to him, to declare the great power of our men, howe inuincible they were, howe mercifull to such as submit themselues, also cruell and seuere to such as obstinatly withstand them: Promising him furthermore, that by the friendship of our mē, he might be wel assured by the example of other not only to liue in peace and quietnes himselfe, but also to be reuenged of the iniuries of his enemies: Wylling him in conclusion so to weigh the matter, that if he refused this gentlenes profered vnto him by so great a victourer, he should or it were long learne by feeling, to repent him too late of that perill which hee might haue auoyded by hearing. *Coquera* with these words and examples, shaken with great feare, came gladly with the messengers, bringing with him. 650. *Pesos* of wrought golde, whiche hee gaue vnto our men. *Vaschus* rewarded him likewise, as we sayde before of *Poncha*. *Coquera* being thus pacified, they returned to the pallace of *Chiapes*, where, visityng their companions, and resting there a while, *Vaschus* determined to searche the next great gulfe, the whiche, from the furthest reaching thereof into the lande of their countryes, from the enterance of the mayne sea, they say to be three myles. This they named Saint Michaels gulfe, whiche they say to bee ful of inhabited

a gulfe of three score myles. Saint Michaels gulfe.

habited Ilandes and hugious rockes. Entring therefore into the nine boates of *Culchus*, wherewith he paſſed ouer the ryuer before, hauing alſo with the ſame companie of foureſcore whole men, he went forwarde on his purpoſe, although he were greatly diſwaded by *Chiapes*, who earneſtly deſired him not to attempt that voyage at that time, affirming the gulfe to bee ſo tempeſtious and ſtormie three monethes in the yeere, that the ſea was there by no meanes nauigable, and that he had ſeene many *Culchus* deuoured of whirlepooles, euen before his eyes. But inuincible *Vaſchus*, impatient of idleneſſe, and voyde of all feare in Gods cauſes, anſwered that God and his holy ſaintes would proſper his enterpryſes in this caſe, foraſmuche as the matter touched God, and the defence of the Chriſtian religion, for the mayntenaunce whereof, it ſhoulde bee neceſſarie to haue abundance of riches and treaſure, as the ſinewes of warre againſt the enemies of our faith. Thus vſing alſo the office both of an oratour and preacher, and hauing perſwaded his companions, hee lanched from the lande. But *Chiapes*, leaſt *Vaſchus* ſhould any thing doubt of his faithfulneſſe towarde him, proffered himſelfe to goe with him whyther ſoeuer hee went, and woulde by no meanes aſſent that *Vaſchus* ſhoulde departe from his palace, but that he woulde bring him on the way, and take parte of his fortune. Therfore, aſſoone as they were now entred into the maine ſea, ſuch ſourges & conflictes of water aroſe agaynſt them, that they were at their wittes ende, whither to turne them, or where to reſt. Thus being toſſed and amaſed with feare, the one looked on the other with pale & vnchearefull countenances, but eſpecially *Chiapes* and his company, who had before time with their eyes ſeene the experience of thoſe ieopardies, were greatly diſcomforted (yet as God woulde) they eſcaped all, and landed at the next Ilande, where, making faſt their boates, they reſted there that night. Here the water ſo encreaſed, that it almoſt ouerflowed the Ilande. They ſay alſo, that the ſouth ſea doth ſo in maner boyle and ſwel, that when it is at the hygheſt, it doth couer many great rockes, which at the fall thereof are ſeene farre aboue the water. But on the contrary parte, all ſuch as inhabite the North ſea, affirme with one voyce, that it ſcarcely ryſeth at any tyme a cubite aboue the banks,

The manly courage and godly zeale of *Vaſchus*.

Riches are the ſinewes of warre.

The faythfulnes of king *Chiapes*.

A tempeſt on the ſea.

The increaſing of the South ſea.

The North Ocean.

as they alſo confeſſe whiche inhabite the Ilande of *Hiſpaniola*, and other Ilandes ſituate in the ſame. The Ilande therefore being nowe drye by the fall of the water, they reſorted to their boates, which they found all ouerwhelmed, and ful of ſande, & ſome ſore bruiſed with great ryftes, and almoſt loſt by reaſon their cables were broken: ſuch as were bruiſed, they tyed faſt with their girdles, with ſlippes of the barkes of trees, and with tough and long ſtalkes of certayne hearbes of the ſea, ſtopping the ryftes or chinkes with graſſe, according to the preſent neceſſitie. Thus were they enforced to returne backe agayne, like vnto men that came from ſhipwracke, being almoſt conſumed with hunger, beecauſe their victualles were vtterly deſtroyed by tempeſt. The inhabitauntes declared that there is hearde all the yeere horrible roring of the ſea among thoſe Ilandes, as often as it riſeth or falleth, but this moſt eſpecially in thoſe three monethes in the whiche it is moſt boyſtrous, as *Chiapes* told *Vaſchus* before, meaning (as they could coniecture by his words) October, Nouember, and December: for hee ſignified the preſent moone, & the two moones following, countyng the monethes by the moone, whereas it was nowe October. Heere therefore refreſhing himſelfe and his ſouldiers a while, and paſſing by one vnprofitable king, he came to another, whoſe name was *Tumaccus*, after the name of the region, beeing ſituate on that ſide of the gulfe. This *Tumaccus* came foorth agaynſt our men, as did the other, and with like fortune: for he was ouercome, dryuen to flight, and many of his men ſlaine. He himſelfe was alſo ſore wounded, but yet eſcaped. *Vaſchus* ſent certayne meſſengers of the Chiapians to him, to returne, and not to be afraide: but he coulde be nothing moued, neyther by promiſes, nor threatninges: yet when the meſſengers were inſtant, and ceaſed not to threaten death to him and his familie, with the vtter deſolation of his kingdome, if he perſiſted in that obſtinacie, at the length hee ſent his ſonne with them, whom *Vaſchus* honourably enterteining, apparelling him gorgiouſly, and giuing him many giftes, ſent him to his father, willing him to perſwade him of the puiſſaunce, munificence, liberalitie, humanitie, and clemencie of our men. *Tumaccus* beeing mooued by this gentleneſſe declared towarde his ſonne, came with him

Hard ſhifte in neceſſitie.

The region Tumacca.

King Tumaccus is driuen to flight.

the

the thirde day, bringing nothing with him at that time. But after that hee knewe that our menne desired golde and pearles, hee sent for sixe hundred and fourteene *Pesos* of golde, and two hundred and fourtie of the byggest and fayrest pearles, beside a great number of the small sort. Our menne marueyled at the byggenes and fayrenes of these pearles, although they were not perfectly white, because they take them not out of the sea muscles, except they first roste them, that they may the easelyer open them selfe, and also that the fishe may haue the better tast, whiche they esteeme for a delicate and Princely dishe, and set more thereby, then by the pearles themselues. Of these things I was enfourmed of one *Arbolantius*, being one of *Vespchus* companions, whom hee sent to the king with many pearles, and certayne of those sea muscles. But when *Tumaccus* sawe that our men so greatly regarded the beautie of the pearles, he commanded certayne of his men to prepare themselues to goe a fishing for pearles: Who departing, came agayne within foure dayes, bringing with them twelue pounde weight of orient pearles, after eight ounces to the pounde. Thus reioycing on both parties they embraced, and made a league of continuall friendship. *Tumaccus* thought himselfe happie that he had presented our men with such thankefull gyftes, and was admitted to their friendship and our men thinking themselues happie and blessed that they hadde found such tokens of great riches, swallowed downe their spittle for thirst. At all these doomges, king *Chiapes* was present, as a witnesse and companion. He also reioyced not a little aswell that by his conducting he sawe that our men shoulde bee satisfied of their desire, as also that by this meanes hee hadde declared to the next king his borderer and enemie, what friends hee hadde of our men, by whose ayde he might liue in quietnes and bee reuenged of his aduersarie, if neede shoulde so require. For (as wee haue sayde) these naked kinges infest themselues with grieuous warres, onely for ambition and desire to rule. *Vespchus* boasteth in his epistle, that he learned certayne marueylous secretes of *Tumaccus* himselfe, as concerning the great riches of this lande, whereof (as he sayth) he would vtter nothing at this present, forasmuche as *Tumaccus* tolde it him in his eare. But he was enfourmed of both the kinges, that there is an

Golde and pearles.

Muscles of the sea.

Fishing for pearles.

The thirste of golde.

Ambition among naked men.

Ilande

Ilande in that gulfe, greater then any of the other, hauing in it but onely one king, and him of so great power, that at suche times of the yeere as the sea is calme, he inuadeth their dominions with a great nauie of *Culchas*, spoiling and carying away for a praie all that he meeteth. This Ilande is distant from thefe coastes, only twentie miles: So that the promontories or pointes thereof, reaching into the sea, may be seene from the hilles of this continent. In the sea neere about this Ilande sea muscles are engendred, of such quantitie, that many of them are as brode as bucklers. In these are pearles founde (being the hartes of those shell fishes) oftentimes as bigge as beanes, somtimes bigger then Oliues, and suche as sumptuous *Cleopatra* might haue desired. Although this Ilande be so neere to the shore of this firme lande, yet is the beginning thereof in the maine sea, without the mouth of the gulfe. *Vaschus* being ioyful and merry with this rich communication, fantasing nowe in maner nothing but princes treasures, beganne to speak fierce and cruell woordes against the tirant of that Ilande, meaning hereby to winne the mindes of the other kinges, and binde them to him with a neerer bonde of friendeship. Yet therefore railing further on him with spitefull and opprobrious woordes, he swore great othes, that he woulde forthwith inuade the Ilande, spoiling, destroying, burning, drowning, and hanging, sparing neither swoorde nor fire, vntill he had reuenged their iniuries: and there with commaunded his *Culchas* to be in a readines. But the two kings, *Chapes* and *Tumaccus*, exhorted him friendly to defer this enterprise, vntil a more quiet season, because that sea was not nauigable without great danger, being nowe the beginning of November. Wherein the kinges seemed to haue true. For as *Vaschus* him selfe writeth, great roring of the sea was heard among the Ilands of the gulfe, by reason of the raging and conflict of the water. Great riuers also, descending from the toppes of the mountaines the same time of the yeere, and ouerflowing their bankes, driuing downe with their violence greate rockes and trees, make a marueilous noise. Likewise the furie of the South and North east windes associate with thunder and lightning at the same season, did greatly moleit them. While the weather was fayre, they

A king of greate power.

Big pearles.

Cleopatra, queene of Egipt, resolued a pearle in vineger and drunke it. Price fiue thousande pounde of our money.

they were vexed in the night with colde, and in the day time the heate of the ſunne troubled them, whereof it is no maruaile, for aſmuch as they were neere vnto the Equinoctial lyne, although they make no mention of the eleuation of the pole, for in ſuch regions, in the night the Moone and other colde planettes, but in the day the Sunne and other hotte planettes, doe chiefely exerciſe their influence, although the antiquitie were of an other opinion, ſuppoſing the Equinoctial circle to bee vnhabitable and deſolate, by reaſon of the heate of the ſunne, hauing his courſe perpendicularly or directly ouer the ſame, except a fewe of the contrary opinion, whoſe aſſertions the Portugales haue at theſe dayes by experience prooued to be true: for they ſayle yeerly to the inhabitants of the ſouth pole, being in maner *Antipodes* to the people called *Hyperborei* vnder the North pole, and exerciſe marchandize with them. And here haue I named *Antipodes*, foraſmuch as I am not ignorant that there hath bin men of ſingular witte and great learning, which haue denyed that there is *Antipodes*, that is, ſuch as walke feete to feete. But it is certayne, that it is not giuen to any one manne to knowe all thinges, for euen they alſo were men, whoſe propertie is to erre, and be deceiued in many thinges. Neuertheleſſe, the Portugales of our time, haue ſayled to the fiue and fyftie degree of the ſouth pole: where, compaſſing about the poynt therof, they might ſee throughout all the heauen about the ſame, certeine ſhining white cloudes here and there among the ſtarres, like vnto them which are ſeene in the tract of heauen called *Lactea via*, that is, the mylke white way. They ſay, there is no notable ſtarre neere about that pole, like vnto this of ours, whiche the common people thinke to bee the pole of it ſelfe (called of the Italians *Tramontana*, and of the Spanyardes *Nortes*) but that the ſame falleth beneath the Ocean. When the Sun deſcendeth from the myddeſt of the axiltree of the worlde from vs, it ryſeth to them, as a payre of ballances, whoſe weyght enclining from the equall poyſe in the myddeſt towarde eyther of the ſides, cauſeth the one end to ryſe as much as the other falleth. When therefore it is Autumne with vs, it is ſpring time with them, and ſommer with vs, when it is wynter with them. But it ſufficeth to haue ſayde thus much of ſtrange matters. Let vs now therfore

The ſtarres about the ſouth pole.

A ſimilitude declaring Antipodes.

fore ieoparde to the hiſtorie, and to our men.

The ſeconde Chapter of the thirde Decade

Aſchus by the aduice of king *Chuſpes* & *Tumaco*, determined to defer his voyage to the ſayd Iſlande, vntill the next ſpring or ſommer, at which time, *Chuſpes* offered himſelfe to accompany our men, and ayde them therein all that he might. In this meane time, *Aſchus* hadde knowledge that theſe kings had netres and fiſhing places in certaine ſtations of that ſea neere vnto the ſhore where they were accuſtomed to fiſhe for ſea muſcles, in the which pearles are engendred, and that for this purpoſe they had certaine dyuers or fiſhers, exerciſed from their youth in ſwimming vnder the water. But they doe this onely at certaine times when the ſea is calme, that they may the eaſier come to the place wher theſe ſhel fiſhes are wont to lie: for the bigger that they are, ſo much lye they the deeper & neerer to the bottõe: but the leſſer, as it were daughters to the other, are neerer the brimme of the water: likewiſe the leſt of all, as it were their nieces, are yet neerer to the ſuperficiall part thereof. To them of the biggeſt ſorte which lie loweſt, the fiſhers diſcend the depth of three mens height, & ſometime foure, but to the daughters or nieces, as their ſucceſſion, they diſcend onely to the midde thygh. Sometimes alſo, after that the ſea hath bin diſquieted with vehement tempeſtes, they find a great multitude of theſe fiſhes on the ſandes, being dryuen to the ſhore by the vyolence of the water. The pearles of theſe, which are found on the ſande, are but litle, the fiſh it ſelfe, is more pleaſant in eating, then are our oyſters, as our men report: But perhaps hunger, the ſweete ſauſe of all meates, cauſed our men ſo to thinke. Whether pearles be the hartes of ſea muſcles (as Ariſtotle ſuppoſed) or the byrth or ſpawne of their intrals (as *Plinie* thought) or whether they cleaue continually to the rockes, or wander by companyes in the ſea by the guiding of the eldeſt, whether euery fiſh bring forth one pearle or more, at one birth, or at dyuers: alſo whether

The maner of fiſhing for pearles.

whether they be filled from the rocks whereunto they cleaue, or may bee eafely pulled away, or otherwife fall of by themfelues when they are come to their full grouth : Lykewife whether pearles bee harde within the fhell, or foft, our men haue as yet no certaine experience, but I truft or it bee long to know the trueth hereof : for our men are euen now in hande with the matter. Alfo, as foone as I fhall bee aduertifed of the arryuall of *Petrus Arias* the captayne of our nemne, I will defire him by my letters to make diligent fearch for thefe thinges, and certifie me thereof in all poyntes. I knowe that hee will not be flacke or omit any thing herein, for hee is my verie friende, and one that taketh great pleafure in confidering the works of nature. And furely it feemeth vnto mee vndecent, that we fhoulde with filence ouerflyppe fo great a thing, which afwell in the olde time, as in our dayes, hath and yet doth, drawe both men and women to the immoderate defire of fuperfluous pleafure. Spayne therefore fhall bee able hereafter with pearles to fatisfie the greedie appetite of fuch as in wanton pleafures are like vnto *Cleopatra* and *Afopus* : So that from henceforth wee fhall neyther enuie nor reuerence the nice fruitefulneffe of *Stoidum*, or *Taprobana*, or the red fea. But let vs now returne to our purpofe. *Vafchus* therefore determined with the fifhers of *Chiapes*, to proue what might bee done in his fifhe poole or ftations of fea mufcles. *Chiapes* to fhewe himfelfe obedient to *Vafchus* his requeft, although the fea were boyfterous, commanded thirtie of his fifhers to prepare themfelues, and to refort to the fifhing places. *Vafchus* fent onely fixe of his menne with them, to beholde them from the fea bankes, but not to committe themfelues to the daunger of the fea. The fifhing place was diftaunt from the pallace of *Chiapes* about tenne myles. They durft not aduenture to dyue to the bottome, by reafon of the furie of the fea : Yet of the mufcles whiche lye hygheft, and of fuche as were dryuen to the fhore by the violence of the water, they brought fixe great fardelles in the fpace of a fewe dayes. The pearles of thefe were but little, about the byggeneffe of fmall fytches : yet verie fayre and beautifull by reafon that they were taken newely out of the fifhe, beeing yet rawe. And that they fhoulde not be reproued of lying, as

Petrus Arias.

Wanton and fuperfluous pleafures.

The fifhing place of king Chiapes.

concerning

concerning the bignetie of these sea muscles, they sent many of them into Spaine to the king, with the pearles, the fishe being taken out: We thinke verily that there may in no place bigger be founde. These shel fishes therefore being thus founde here in so many places in that sea, and gold in maner in euery house, doe argue the riche treasurie of nature to be hidde in these coastes, forasmuche as great riches haue ben founde, as it were in the litle finger of a giauntes hands, What then may we thinke of the whole hande of the giaunt (for hitherto they haue onlie benne in hande with the confines of *Vraba*) when they shall haue throughlie searched all the coastes and secretes of the inner partes of all that large lande: But *Vaschus* contented with these signes, and ioyfull of his good successe in these enterprises determined by another way to returne to his felowes in *Daricna*, where also they haue golde mines, about tenne miles from the village. He gaue therefore king *Chiapes* leaue to depart, and to folowe him no further, counsailing him to continue faithful vnto the christian king his lorde & maister. Thus embracing the one the other, & ioining handes, *Chiapes* departed with teares, declaring the good minde which he bore to our men. *Vaschus* leauing his sicke men with *Chiapes* went forward on his iourney with the residue, hauing also with him for guides three of *Chiapes* Mariners. He conueighed his armie ouer a great riuer, in to the dominion of a certaine king called *Tcaocha*, who being aduertised of the comming of our men, of whose famous actes he had hearde muche before, was very glad thereof, and enterteined them honourably, so that for a token of his friendly affection towarde them, he gaue *Vaschus* twentie pounds waight of wrought golde, after eight ounces to the pounde: also two hundred bigge pearles, but not faire, by reason they were taken out of the muscles after thay had ben sodden. After they had ioyned handes, *Vaschus* recompenced him with certaine of our thinges: likewise rewarding his guides the seruantes of *Chiapes*, he dismissed them with commendations to their lord. King *Tcaocha*, at the departure of our men from his pallace, did not only appoint them guides to conduct them in the way, but also gaue them certaine slaues, in the steede of beastes to cary their victuals, because they should passe through many desartes, barren and rough

Gold in maner in euery house. The rich treasury of nature.

The golde mines of Daricna.

king Tcaocha enterteineth Vaschus friendly.

Twenty-pound weight of wrought gold.

Deſartes ful of wilde beaſtes.

rough mountaines and terrible woods full of Tigers and Lions. He ſent alſo one of his ſonnes with theſe ſlaues, lading them with ſalted and dried fiſhe, & bread of thoſe regions, made of the rootes of *Maizium* and *Iucca*. He alſo commaunded his ſonne not to depart from our men, vntil he were licenſed by *Vaſchus*. By their conducting therfore, *Vaſchus* came to the dominion of an other king, whoſe name was *Pacra*, a cruel tyrant, feareſull to the other kinges his borderers, and of greater power then any of them. This tyrant, whether it were that his guiltie conſcience, for his miſcheiuous actes, put him in feare that our men would reuenge the ſame, or that he thought himſelfe inferiour to reſiſt them, fled at their comming. *Vaſchus* writeth, that in theſe regions in the month of Nouember, he was ſore afflicted with great heate and intollerable thirſt, by reaſon that ſide of the mountaines hath little water: Inſomuch that they were in daunger to haue periſhed, but that certaine of thinhabitantes ſhewed them of a ſpring, which was in the ſecret place of a wood, whither *Vaſchus* with all ſpeede ſent two quicke & ſtrong young men of his companions, with their gourdes, and ſuch water veſſels as *Teaocha* his men brought with them. Of thinhabitantes, there durſt none depart from their company, becauſe the wild beaſts do ſoone inuade naked men: For in thoſe mountaines, and eſpecially in the woods neare vnto the ſpring, they ſay that they are ſomtimes taken out of their houſes in the night, except they take good heede that the doores be well ſparde. It ſhal not be ſtom my purpoſe heere to declare a perticular chaunce, before I enter any further in this matter. They ſay therfore, that the laſt yeere the region of *Dariena* was no leſſe infeſted and troubled with a fierce Tiger, then was *Caledonia* in time paſt with a wild Boore, and *Nemea* with a horrible Lion. For they affirme that for the ſpace of ſixe whole monethes, there paſſed not one night without ſome hurt done: ſo that it killed nightly either a Bullocke, a Mare, a Dogge, or a Hogge, and ſometimes euen in the high waies of the village: For our men haue nowe great heardes of cattel in thoſe regions. They ſay alſo, that when this Tiger had whelpes, no man might ſafelie goe foorth of his doores, becauſe ſhee ſpared not men, if ſhee mette firſte with them. But at the length,

Dried fiſhe.

King Pacra a tiraunt.

Great heate in the moneth of Nouember.

Hurt by wilde beaſtes.

A Tiger. Caledonia a foreſt in Scotlande. Nemea a wood in Greece.

Tigers whelpes.

length, neceſſitie enforced them to inuent a policie how they myght be reuenged of ſuche bloodſhed. Searching therfore diligently her footeſteppes, and following the pathe whereby ſhee was accuſtomed in the night ſeaſon to wander out of her denne to ſeeke her praye, they made a great trenche or pyt in her walke, couering the ſame with hurdels, whereupon they caſt part of the earth, and diſpearſed the reſidue. The dogge Tyger chaunced firſt into this pitfall, and fel vpon the poynts of ſharpe ſtakes, and ſuch other engins as were of purpoſe fyxed in the bottome of the trench. Being thus wounded, he rored ſo terribly, that it grated the bowelles of ſuch as hearde him, and the woodes and mountaynes neare about rebounded the noyſe of the horrible cry. When they perceiued that he was layd faſt, they reſorted to the trenche, and ſlue him with ſtones, dartes and pykes. With his teethe and clawes hee brake the dartes into a thouſande chyppes. Beeing yet dead, hee was fearefull to all ſuch as behelde him: what then thinke you he would haue doone beeing alyue and looſe? One *Iohannes Lediſma* of Ciuile, a neere friend to *Vaſchus*, and one of the companions of his trauayles, tolde mee that hee himſelfe did eate of the fleſh of that Tyger, and that it was nothing inferiour to beefe in goodneſſe. Being demanded howe they knewe it to bee a Tyger, foraſmuch as none of them had euer ſeene a Tyger: they anſwered that they knewe it by the ſpottes, fiercenes, agilitie, and ſuch other markes and tokens whereby auncient writers haue deſcribed the Tyger. For ſome of them had before time ſeene other ſpotted wilde beaſtes, as Libardes and Panthers. The dogge Tyger being thus killed, they following the traſe of h s ſteppes towarde the mountaynes, came to the denne where the bitche remayned with her two young ſucking whelpes. But ſhee was not in the denne at their comming. They firſte caryed awaie the whelpes with them. But afterwardes, fearing leaſt they ſhoulde dye beecauſe they were young, entending when they were bigger to ſend them into ſpayne, they put cheynes of iron about their neckes, and caryed them agayne to their denne: whither returning within a fewe dayes after, they founde the denne emptie, and their cheynes not remoued from their place. They ſuppoſed that the damme in her furie tore them in peeces, and caryed

Thus the Egiptians take Crocodiles.

The dogge tyger taken.

The roring of the tyger.

Tygers fleſh eaten.

The bitche tyger.

Tygers whelpes.

A ſtrange thing.

caryed them away, leaſt any ſhould haue the fruition of them. For they playnely affirme, that it was not poſſible that they ſhoulde bee looſed from the chaynes aliue. The skinne of the dead Tyger ſtuffed with drie hearbes and ſtrawe, they ſent to *Hiſpaniola*, to the Admirall, and other of the chiefe rulers, from whome the newe landes receiue their lawes and ſuccour. It ſhall at this time ſuffice to haue written thus muche of the Tygers, as I haue learned by report of them which both ſuſteined domage by their rauening, and alſo handled the skinne of that which was ſlayne. Let vs nowe therefore returne to king *Pacra*, from whom we haue digreſſed. When *Vaſchus* had entred into the houſes forſaken of *Pacra*, he ſent meſſengers to recõcile him as he had done the other kinges. At the firſt he refuſed to come but after threatninges he came, with three other kinges in his company. *Vaſchus* writeth, that he neuer ſawe a more monſtruous & defourmed creature, and that nature hath only giuen him humane ſhape, and otherwiſe to bee worſe then a bruite beaſt, with manners according to the liniamentes of his bodie. Hee abuſed, with moſt abhominable lechery, the daughters of foure kings his borderers, from whom he hadde taken them by violence. Of the filthie beehauiour of *Pacra*, of his crueltie, and iniuries done by him, many of the other kinges made grieuous complayntes to *Vaſchus*, as vnto a hygh Iudge, and iuſt reuenger, moſt humbly beſeeching him to ſee ſuche thinges punyſhed, foraſmuche as they tooke him for a man ſent of God for that purpoſe. Heereupon *Vaſchus*, aſwell to winne their good willes, as alſo to ſhewe an example of terrour to ſuche as vſed like faſhions, commaunded that this monſtrous beaſt, with the other three kinges whiche were ſubiecte to him, and of like conditions, ſhoulde bee giuen for a pray to his fighting dogges, and their torne carkaſes to bee burned. Of theſe dogges whiche they vſe in the warres, they tell maruelous thinges for they ſay, that they runne vppon the inhabitauntes armed after their manner, with no leſſe fierceneſſe, then if they were Haires or wilde bores, if the Spanyardes doe but onely poynt towarde them with their fingers: inſomuche that oftentimes they haue hadde no neede to driue their enemies to flight with ſwoordes or arrowes, but haue doone

King Pacra.

Naturall hatred of vice.

Foure kinges deuoured of dogges.

The vſe of dogges in the warre againſt naked men.

the

the ſame only with dogges, placed in the forefront of their battaile, and letting them ſlippe with their watche woorde and priuie token: whereupon the barbarians ſtricken with feare, by reaſon of the cruell countenances of their maſties, with their deſperate boldeneſſe, and vnaccuſtomed howling and barking, haue diſparckled at the firſt onſette and brake their array. Yet it chaunceth otherwiſe when they haue any conflicte againſt the Canibales, and the people of *Caramauri*: for theſe are fiercer and more warlike men, alſo ſo expert archers, that they can moſte certainely direct their venemous arrowes againſt the dogges, with ſuche celeritie as if they were thunderbolts, by reaſon whereof, they ſometimes kill many of them. The inhabitauntes of theſe mountaines doo not keepe warre with bowes and arrowes, but vſe only *Macanis*, that is, certaine long and brode ſwoordes made of wood, alſo ſlinges, long pikes, and dartes, hardened at the endes with fire. While king *Pacra* yet liued, no man coulde knowe of him, neither by faire meanes nor by fowle, where he had the golde whiche was founde in his houſe: for our men founde in his iewell houſe fiftie poundes waight of golde. Being therfore demaunded where he had it, he aunſwered, that they which geathered the ſame in thoſe mountaines in his fathers daies, were all dead, and that ſince he was a childe, he neuer eſteemed golde more then ſtones: More then this they coulde not get of him. By this ſeuere puniſhment executed vpon *Pacra*, *Vaſchus* conciled vnto him the mindes of all the other kinges of that prouince, and by this meanes it came to paſſe, that when he ſent for the ſicke men whiche he left behinde him with king *Chiapes*, another king whiche was in the midde way, (whoſe name was *Bononiama*) enterteined them gentlely, and gaue them twentie pounde weight of pure wrought golde, beſide great plentie of victualles, And not this onlye, but alſo accompanied them him ſelfe, vntill he had brought them ſafely from his pallace, into the dominion of *Pacra*, where taking each of them by the right handes he deliuered them to *Vaſchus* him ſelfe, as a faithfull pledge committed to his charge, and therewith ſpake to *Vaſchus* in this effecte: Moſte mightie and valiaunt victourer, behoulde, I heere deliuer vnto you, your

The Canibales are expert archers.

Swoordes of wood.

Fiftie pound weight of gold.

King Bononiama, friēd to the chriſtians.

Wrought gold.

The oration of king Bononiama.

your companions in ſuch plight as I receiued them: wiſhing that I had ben aſwell able to giue them health, as they were hartily welcome to ſuche poore entertainement as I was able to ſhewe them. For the fauoure and gentleneſſe whiche I haue founde both in you and them, he ſhall rewarde you whiche ſendeth thundering and lightning to the deſtruction of miſcheuous men, and of his clemencie giueth vnto good men plentie of *Iucca* and *Maizium* in due ſeaſon. As he ſpake theſe woordes, he lifted vp his handes and eies towarde the Sunne whom they honour as God. Then he ſpake further to *Vaſchus*, ſaying, In that you haue deſtroied and ſlaine our violent and proude enimies, you haue brought peace and quietneſſe to vs and our families, and bounde vs for euer to loue and obey you. You haue ſo ouercome and tamed wilde monſters, that we thinke you to bee ſent from heauen, for the puniſhement of euill men, and defence of innocentes, that vnder the protection of your mightie ſwoorde, we may hereafter leade our liues without feare, and with more quietneſſe giue thankes to the giuer of all good thinges, for his mercie ſhewed vnto vs in this behalfe. When the interpretour hadde tolde *Vaſchus* that the king *Bononiana* had ſaide theſe woordes, and ſuche like, *Vaſchus* rendered him like thankes for his humanitie declared towarde our men, and rewarded him as he had doone other in whom he founde like gentleneſſe. *Vaſchus* writeth, that he learned manie thinges of this kinge as concerning the great richeſſe of theſe regions, but that he woulde at this preſent ſpeake nothing thereof, and rehearſeth the ſame, as thinges like to haue good ſucceſſe. What this implicate *Hiperbole*, or aduauncement meaneth, I do not well vnderſtand, but he plainly ſeemeth hereby to promiſe many great thinges. And ſurely it is to be thought, that according to his hope, great riches may be loked for. For they came in maner into none of thinhabitants houſes, but that they founde in them either breſteplates or curettes of golde, or elſe golden ouches, iewels, or garlandes to weare about ther heades, neckes, or armes. I coniecture therfore thus by a ſimilitude of our houſes: If amonge vs any men of great power were moued with the deſire to haue great plentie of Iron, and woulde enter into Italie with a maine force, as

The ſparke of the lawe of nature, is the lawe written in the hartes of men.

Great plenty of golde.

A ſimilitude for the profe of plentie of golde.

did

did the Gothes in time paſt, what aboundance of Iron ſhoulde he haue in their houſes, whereas hee ſhoulde finde in one place a fryingpan, in another a caldron, here a triuet, and there a ſpitte, and theſe in manner in euery poore mans houſe, with ſuche other innumerable ? whereby any man may coniecture, that Iron is plentifully engendred in ſuche regions where they haue ſo great vſe thereof. Our men alſo perceiued, that the inhabitauntes of theſe regions do no more eſteeme gold then we do Iron, nor yet ſo much, after they ſaw to what vſe iron ſerued vs. Thus much haue I thought good to write to your holineſſe, of ſuche thinges as I haue gathered out of the letters of *Vaſchus Nunnez*, and learned by woorde of mouth of ſuche as were his companions in theſe affayres. As we receiue them, ſo wee giue them vnto you. Time, whiche reuealeth all ſecretes, ſhall hereafter miniſter larger argument of writing. They coulde at this time doe no great thing in ſearching the golde mynes, forasmuche as of a hundred, foureſcore, and tenne men, which *Vaſchus* brought with him from *Dariena*, there remained only threeſcore and ten, or at the moſt foureſcore, whoſe ayd he now vſed in theſe dangerous aduentures, leauing euer the craſed men beehinde him in the kinges houſes all the way that hee went, but they moſt eſpecially fell into ſundry diſeaſes, which came lately from *Hiſpaniola*, for they were not able to abide ſuch calamities, as to liue onely contented with the bread of thoſe regions, and wilde hearbes, without ſalt, drinking none other then ryuer water, and that oftentimes eyther lacking, or vnwholeſome whereas before their ſtomackes had bin vſed to good meates. Chaunge of dyet is dangerous.

But the olde ſouldiers of *Dariena*, were hardened to abide all ſorrowes, & exceeding tollerable of labour, heate, hunger, & watching, inſomuch that merily they make their boaſt, that they haue obſerued a longer & ſharper Lent then euer your holineſſe enioyned : for they ſay, that for the ſpace of foure whole yeers they eate none other then hearbes and fruites, except now and then perhappes fyſhe, and very ſeldome fleſhe : yea, and that ſometime for lacke of all theſe, they haue not abhorred from mangie dogges and filthie toades, as wee haue ſayde before. The olde ſouldiers of *Dariena*, I call thoſe which firſt followed the captaines *Nicueſa* & *Fogeda*, to inhabit the land, of the which Old ſouldiers. A long lent.

nowe fewe were liuing. But let vs nowe omit these thinges, and returne to *Vaschus*, the victourer of the mountaynes.

The thirde Chapter of the thirde Decade.

WHen *Vaschus* had remained thirtie daies in the pallace of king *Pacra*, conciling vnto him the mindes of the inhabitants, & prouiding things necessary for his companions. As he departed from thence, by the conduct of king *Teaocha* his men, and came to the banke of the ryuer *Commogrus*, whereof the region and king thereof, are hamed by the same name, he founde the sides of the monntaynes so rude and barren, that there was nothing apt to bee eaten, but wylde rootes, and certayne vnpleasant fruites of trees. The kinges being neere of bloude, inhabited this vnfortunate region, which *Vaschus* ouerpassed with all speede, for feare of hunger. One of these poore kinges was named *Cotochus*, and the other *Cinnis*: He tooke them both with him, to guide him the way, and dismissed *Teaocha* his men with victuals & rewardes. Thus for the space of three dayes, he wandered through many desart woods, craggy mountaynes, and muddie marishes, full of such quamyres, that men are oftentimes swallowed vp in them, if they looke not the more warily to their feete: also through places not frequented with resort of men, and such as nature hadde not yet opened to their vse, forasmuche as the inhabitauntes haue seldome entercourse betweene them, but onely by sundry incursions, the one to spoyle and destroy the other: being otherwise contented to liue onely after the law of nature, without all worldly toyle for superfluous pleasures. Thus entryng at the length into the territorie of another king, whose name was *Bechibuea*, they founde all thinges voyde and in silence: for the king and his subiectes were all fledde to the woodes. When *Vaschus* sent messengers to fetche him, hee did not onely at the first submit himselfe,

Commogrus.

Two poore kinges.

Desartes.

ſelfe, but alſo promiſe his aide, with all that he might make: Proteſting furthermore, that he fledde not for feare that our men woulde doo them iniurie, but that he hid him ſelfe for verie ſhame and griefe of minde, for that he was not able to receiue them honorablie, according vnto their dignitie, becauſe his ſtore of vitailes was conſumed. Yet in a token of obedience and friendeſhippe, he ſent our men many veſſelles of golde, deſiring them to accepte them as the gifte of a friend whoſe good will wanted not in greater thinges, if his abilitie were greater. By whiche woordes, the poore man ſeemed to intimate that he had ben robbed, and otherwiſe cruelly handled of his borderers, by reaſon whereof, our men were enforced to departe from thence more hungerly then they came. As they went forwarde therefore, they eſpied certaine naked men comming downe from a hill towarde them. *Vaſchus* commaunded his armie to ſtay, and ſent his interpretours to them, to knowe what they woulde haue. Then one of them, to whome the other ſeemed to giue reuerence, ſpake in this effect. Our lord and king *Chioriſus*, greeteth you well, willing vs to declare that he hearde of your puiſſaunce, and vertue, wherby you haue ſubdued euill men, & reuenged the wronges doone to innocentes: For the whiche your noble factes and iuſtice, as he doth honour your fame, ſowoulde he thinke him ſelfe moſt happie, if he might receiue you into his palace, But, foraſmuch as his fortune hath ben ſo euill (as he imputeth it) that being out of your way, you haue ouerpaſſed him, he hath ſent you this golde, in token of his good will and friendſhippe toward you. And with theſe woordes he deliuered to *Vaſchus* thirtie diſhes of pure golde, adding hereunto, that when ſo euer it ſhoulde pleaſe him to take the paines to come to their king, he ſhoulde receiue greater giftes. He declared further, that a king whiche was their borderer and mortall enimie, was very riche in golde and that in ſubduing of him, they ſhoulde both obtaine great richeſſe, and alſo deliuer them from daily vexations: whiche thing might eaſily be doone by their helpe, becauſe they knewe the countrey. *Vaſchus* put them in good comfort, aud gaue them for rewarde certaine Iron axes, whiche they more eſteemed then great heaps of golde. For

Veſſels of golde.

king Chioriſus ſendeth Vaſchus xxx. diſhes of pure golde.

Axes of Iron more eſteemed then any golde.

they haue little neede of golde, hauing not the vse of pestiferous money: but he that may gette but one axe or hatchet thinketh himselfe richer then euer was *Crassus*. For euen these naked men, doe perceiue that an axe is necessarie for a thousande vses, and confesse that golde is desired onely for certayne vaine and effeminate pleasures, as a thing whiche the life of manne may lacke without any inconuenience: for our gluttony and superfluous sumptuousnesse hath not yet corrupted them. By reason whereof, they take it for no shame to lacke cobards of plate, whereas the pride and wantonnesse of our time, doth in manner impute it to vs for ignominie, to bee without that, whereof by nature wee haue no neede. But their contentation with the benefites of nature, doth playnely declare, that men may leade a free and happye life without tables, tables clothes, carpettes, napkins, and towels, with suche other innumerable, whereof they haue no vse, except perhaps the kinges furnishe their tables with a fewe golden vessels. But the common people driue away hunger with a peece of their breade in the one hand, and a peece of broyled fyshe, or some kinde of fruite in the other hande: for they eate flesh but seldome. When their fingers are imbrued with any vnctuous meates, they wype them eyther on the soles of their feete, or on their thyghes, yea and sometimes on the skins of their priuie members, in the steade of a napkin: and for this cause do they oftentimes wash themselues in the ryuers. Our menne therefore went forwarde laden with golde, but sore afflicted with hunger. Thus they came at the length to the dominion of king *Poccharrosa*, who fled at their comming. Here for the space of thirtie dayes, they filled their emptie bellies with breade of the rootes of *Maizium*. In the meane time, *Vaschus* sent for *Pocchorrosa*, who beeing allured with promises and fayre woordes, came and submitted himselfe, bringing with him for a present fyfteene poundes weyght of wrought golde, and a fewe slaues: *Vaschus* rewarded him as he hadde done other before. When hee was mynded to depart, he was aduertised, that he shoulde passe through the dominion of a certayne king, whose name was *Tumanama*. This is hee whome the sonne of king *Comogrus* declared to be of so great power, and fearefull to all his borderers, and with whom

Plenty of gold and scarcenes of meate.

many of *Commogrus* familiars had bin captiue, but our men now perceiued that they meaſured his power by their owne: For their kinges are but gnattes (compared to Elephantes) in reſpect to the power and policie of our men. Our men were alſo enfourmed by ſuch as dwelt neare about *Tumanama*, that his region was not beyonde the mountaynes as they ſuppoſed, nor yet ſo rich in golde as young *Commogrus* had declared: Yet conſulted they of his ſubduing, whiche they thought they might the eaſilier bring to paſſe, becauſe *Poccharroſa* was his mortall enemie, who moſt gladly promiſed them his aduice and ayde herein. *Vaſchus* therefore, leauing his ſicke men in the village of *Poccharroſa*, tooke with him threeſcore of his moſt valiant ſouldiers, and declared vnto them, how king *Tumanama* had often times ſpoken proude and threatning woordes agaynſt them: Likewiſe that it nowe ſtood them in hande of neceſſitie to paſſe through his dominion, and that hee thought it beſt to ſet vpon him vnwares. The ſouldiers conſented to his aduice, and exhorted him to giue the aduenture, promiſing that they would follow him, whither ſoeuer he went. They determined therfore to goe two dayes iourney in one day, that *Tumanama*, not knowing of their ſodayne comming, might haue no leyſure to aſſemble an armie: and the thing came to paſſe euen as they had deuiſed. For in the firſt watch of the night, our menne, with the *Poccharroſians*, inuaded the village and pallace of *Tumanama*, where they tooke him pryſoner, ſuſpecting nothing leſſe. He had with him two young men, which hee abuſed vnnaturally, alſo foureſcore women, which he hadde taken violently from diuers kinges: likewiſe, a great number of his gentlemen and ſubiectes were taken ſtragling in other villages neere about his pallace. For their houſes are not adherent together as ours bee, beecauſe they are oftentimes troubled with vehement whirlewindes, by reaſon of the ſodayne changes and motions of the ayre, cauſed by the influence of the planettes, in the equalitie of the day and night, being there in maner both of one length throughout all the yeere, foraſmuch as they are neere vnto the Equinoctiall lyne, as we haue ſayde before. Their houſes are made of trees, couered, and after their manner thatched with the ſtalkes of certayne rough hearbes. To the pallace of

A good policie.

The cauſe of vehement winds neere the Equinoctiall.

of *Tumanama*, was onely one houſe adherent, and that euen as bygge as the pallace it ſelfe. Eyther of theſe houſes were in length a hundred and twentie paces, and in breadth fiftie paces, as our men meaſured them. In theſe two houſes the king was accuſtomed to muſter his menne, as often as he prepared an armie. When *Tumanama* therefore was thus taken captiue, with all his Sardanapanicall familie, the *Pocchorroſians* bragged and threatned him, beeing nowe bounde, that he ſhould ſhortly be hanged: the other kinges alſo his borderers, reioyced at his miſfortune. Whereby our menne perceiued that *Tumanama* was no leſſe troubleſome to his neighboures, then was *Pacra* to the kinges of the ſouth ſide of the mountaynes. *Vaſchus* alſo the better to pleaſe them, threatned him grieuouſly, but in deede entended no euill towardes him. He ſpake therfore ſharply vnto him with theſe woordes: Thou ſhalt nowe ſuffer punihment thou cruell tyrant, for thy pride and abhominations. Thou ſhalt know of what power the Chriſtians are, whom thou haſt ſo contemned, and threatened to drawe by the hayre of their heads to the next ryuer, & there to drowne them, as thou haſt oftentimes made thy vaunt among thy naked ſlaues: But thou thy ſelfe ſhalt firſt feele that, which thou haſt prepared for others. And herewith commaunded him to bee taken vppe: Neuertheleſſe giuing a priuie token of pardon to them whiche layde handes on him. Thus vnhappily *Tumanama*, fearing and beleeuing that *Vaſchus*, hadde ment in earneſt as he commanded, fell proſtrate at his feete, and with teares deſired pardon: Proteſting that hee neuer ſpake any ſuch wordes, but that perhaps his noble menne in their drunkenneſſe hadde ſo abuſed their tongues, whiche hee coulde not rule: For their wines, although they be not made of grapes, yet they are of force to make men drunken. Hee declared furthermore, that the other kinges his borderers had of malice ſurmiſed ſuch lyes of him, enuying his fortune, becauſe he was of greater power then they, moſt humbly deſiring *Vaſchus*, that as hee tooke him to bee a iuſt victourer, ſo to giue no credite vnto their vniuſt and malicious complayntes: Adding heereunto, that if it woulde pleaſe him to pardon him, not hauing offended, he woulde bring him great plentie of golde. Thus laying his right hande on his breaſt, hee

Vaſchus his woordes to King Tumanama.

Oderũt quem metuunt.

he ſwore by the Sunne, that he euer loued and feared the Chriſtians ſince hee firſt hearde of their fame and victories : eſpecially when hee hearde ſay, that they had *Michanas*, that is ſwordes ſharper then theirs, and ſuche as cutte in peeces all thinges that come in their wayes. Then directing his eyes towarde *Vaſchus*, who had his ſworde in his hande, he ſpake thus, Who (except he were out of his witte) dare lift vp his hande agaynſt this ſworde of yours, wherewith you are able with one ſtroake to cleaue a manne from the head to the nauell? Let no manne therefore perſwade you (O moſt migtie victourer) that euer ſuche woordes proceeded out of my mouth. As *Tumanama* with trembling ſpake theſe woordes, therewith ſwallowing downe the knottes of death, *Vaſchus* ſeemed by his teares to be mooued to compaſſion, and ſpeaking to him with chearefull countenaunce, commaunded him to bee looſed. This doone hee ſent immediately to his pallace for thirtie poundes weight of pure golde, artificially wrought into ſundry ouches, which his wyues and concubines vſed to weare. Alſo the thirde day following, his noble men & gentlemen, ſent threeſcore pounds weyght of golde for their fine and raunſome. *Tumanama* being demaunded where they had that golde : he anſwered, that it was not gathered in his dominions, but that it was brought his auncеſtours from the riuer *Comogrus* towarde the ſouth. But the *Pocchorroſians* and other his enemies ſayde that he lyed, affirming that his kingdome was riche in golde. *Tumanama* on the contrary parte, inſtantly proteſted that he neuer knew any golde myne in all his dominions, yet denyed not but that there hath ſometimes beene founde certayne ſmall graines of gold, to the gathering whereof, he neuer hadde any regard, becauſe they could not get it without great & long labour. While theſe things were doing, the ſicke men which *Vaſchus* had left in the village of *Pocchorroſa*, came to him the viii. day of the Calendes of Ianuary, in the yeere of CHRIST. 1413. bringing with them certayne labourers from the Kinges of the South, with ſundry inſtrumentes to digge the grounde, and gather golde. Thus paſſing ouer the day of the natiuitie of CHRIST without bodily labour, vpon Saint Stephens day hee brought certayne myners to the ſide of a hill, not farre diſtant from the pallace

Xxx pounde weyght of wrought golde.

Threeſcore pondes weight of golde.

They abhorre labour.

of

of *Tumanama*, where (as he sayth) hee perceiued by the colour of the earth, that it was like to bring foorth golde. When they had digged a pit, not past a hand breadth and a halfe, and sifted the earth thereof, they founde certayne small graines of golde, no bygger then lintell seede, amounting to the weyght of twelue graynes, as they prooued with their balances of assaie, before a notarie and witnesse, that the better credite might bee giuen thereto. Whereby they argued, that the richenesse of that land was agreeable to the report of the borderers, although *Vaschus* coulde by no meanes cause *Tumanama* to confesse the same. They suppose that he nothing esteemed so small a portion: but other say, that hee denied his countrey to be fruitfull of golde, least by reason thereof, the desire of golde might intice our menne to inhabite his kingdome, as indeed the seely king was a prophet in so thinking. For they chose that and the region of *Pocchorrosa* to inhabite, and determined to buylde townes in them both, if it should so please the king of Castile: aswell that they may bee bayting places and vittailyng houses for such as should iourney towarde the south, as also that both the regions were fruitefull, and of good grounde to beare fruites and trees. Intending nowe therefore to depart from thence, hee tryed the earth by chaunce in an other place, where the colour of the ground, with certayne shining stones, seemed to be a token of golde, where causing a small pitte to be digged, litle beneath the vpper crust of the earth, hee founde so much gold as weyghed the peece of golde whiche the Spanyardes call *Castellanum Aureum*, and is commonly called *Pesus*, but not in one grayne. Reioycing at these tokens, in hope of great riches, hee bad *Tumanama* to bee of good comfort, promising him that hee woulde bee his friende and defender, so that hee troubled not any of the kinges, whiche were friendes to the Christians: Hee also perswaded him to gather plentie of golde. Some say that he ledde away all *Tumanama* his women, and spoyled him, least he shoulde rebell. Yet hee deliuered his sonne to *Vaschus*, to be brought vp with our menne, to learne their language and religion, that hee might hereafter the better vse his helpe, aswel in all thinges that he shoulde haue to doe with our menne as also more politikely rule, and obtayne the loue of his owne subiectes

The colour of the golden earth, and a tri all of the same

Tokens of great plenty of golde.

ſubiectes. *Vaſchus* at this tyme fell into a vehement feuer, by reaſon of exceſſe of labour, immoderate watching, and hunger, inſomuche that departing from thence, hee was fayne to bee borne vpon mens backes in ſheetes of Goſſampine cotton : likewiſe alſo many of his ſouldiers, whiche were ſo weake, that they could neyther goe nor ſtande, To this purpoſe they vſed the helpe of the inhabitantes, who ſhewed themſelues in all thinges willing and obedient. Alſo ſome of them which were ſomewhat feeble, and not able to trauayle, although not grieuouſly ſicke, were ledde by the armes, vntill they came to the dominion of king *Comogrus*, a great friende to the Chriſtians, of whom we haue largely made mention before. At *Vaſchus* comming thither, hee founde that the olde king was dead and his Sonne (whome wee ſo prayſed for his wiſedome)to raygne in his ſteade, and that he was baptized by the name of Charles. The pallace of this *Commogrus*, is ſituate at the foote of a ſteepe hyll well cultured, hauing toward the ſouth a plaine of twelue leagues in breadth, and very fruitefull. This playne they call *Zauana*. Beyonde this, are the great and high mountaynes, whiche diuide the two ſeas, whereof wee haue ſpoken before. Out of the ſteepe hilles, ſpringeth the ryuer *Commogrus* whiche runneth through the ſayde playne to the hygh mountaynes, receiuing into his channell by their valleyes, all other ryuers, and ſo falleth into the ſouth ſea : It is diſtant from *Dariena*, about threeſcore and tenne leagues towarde the weſt. As our men therfore came to theſe parties, king *Commogrus* (otherwiſe called Charles by his chriſtian name) met them ioyfully, and entertayned them honourably, giuing them their fyll of pleaſaunt meates and drinkes : Hee gaue alſo to *Vaſchus* twentie pounde weight of wrought golde. *Vaſchus* recompenced him with thinges whiche hee eſteemed muche more, as axes, and ſundry kindes of carpenters tooles : alſo a ſouldiers cloake, and a fayre ſhurt, wrought with needle woorke. By theſe giftes *Comogrus* thought himſelfe to bee halfe a God among his borderers. *Vaſchus* at his departing from hence, earneſtly charged *Comogrus*, and the other kinges, to remayne faithfull and obedient to the chriſtian king of Caſtile, if they deſired to liue in peace and quietneſſe, and that they ſhoulde hereafter more diligently

Feeblenesse of hunger and watching.

The riuer Comogrus.

gently applie themſelues to the geathering of golde, to bee ſent to the great chriſtian *Tiba* (that is) king: Declaring further, that by this meanes, they ſhoulde both gette them and their poſteritie a patrone and defender againſt their enemies, and alſo obtayne great abundaunce of our thinges. Theſe affayres thus happily atcheiued, hee went forward on his voyage to the pallace of king *Poncha*, where he founde foure yong men, which were come from *Dariena*, to certifie him that there were certayne ſhyppes come from *Hiſpaniola* laden with victualles, and other neceſſaries. Wherefore taking with him twentie of his moſt luſtie ſouldiers, he made haſt to *Dariena*, with long iorneys: leauing the reſidue behind him, to followe at their leyſure. He writeth, that he came to *Dariena* the xiiii. Ca. of Fe. An. 1514 The date of his letter is: From *Dariena*, the iiii. day of March. He writeth in the ſame letter, that he had many ſore conflictes & that he was neyther yet wounded, or loſt any of his men in the battayle: and therefore in all his large letter, there is not one leaſe without thankes giuing to almightie God for his deliuery, and preſeruation from ſo many imminent perils. He attempted no enterpryſe, or tooke in hand any voyage, without thinuocation of God and his holy ſaintes. Thus was *Vaſchus Balboa* of a violent Goliah, turned into *Heliſeus*, and from *Anteus* to *Hercules*, the conquerour of monſters. Being therefore thus turned from a raſhe royſter, to a politike and deſcret capytayne, he was iudged worthy to bee aduanced to great honour: By reaſon whereof, hee was both receiued into the Kinges fauour, and thereupon created the generall or Lieutenaunt of the Kinges armie in thoſe Regions. Thus muche haue I gathered both by the letters of certayne my faithfull friends being in *Dariena*, and alſo by worde of mouth of ſuch as came lately from thence. If your holyneſſe deſire to knowe what I thinke herein, ſurely by ſuche thinges as I haue ſeene, I beeleeue theſe thinges to bee true, euen ſo the order and agreeing of *Vaſchus* and his companions warrelike letters, ſeeme to confirme the ſame. The Spanyarde therefore ſhall not neede hereafter, with vndermining the earth with intollerable labour, to breake the bones of our mother, and enter many myles into her bowelles, and with innumerable daungers cut in ſunder whole

Vaſchus returneth to Dariena.

The good fortune of Vaſchus.

O flatteryng fortune, looke his death in the booke of the Iland lately found.

The earth is our generall mother.

whole mountaynes to make away to the courte of infernall *Pluto*, to bring from thence wicked golde, the ſeed of innumerable miſchieues, without the whiche, notwithſtanding wee may nowe ſcarcely leade a happie lyfe, ſith iniquitie hath ſo preuailed, and made vs ſlaues to that, wherof we are Lordes by nature: The Spanyardes (I ſay) ſhall not neede with ſuch trauayles and difficultie, to dygge farre into the earth for gold, but ſhall finde it plentifully, in maner in the vpper cruſt of the earth or in the ſandes of ryuers dryed vp by the heate of ſommer, onely waſhing the earth ſoftly from the ſame, and ſhall with like facilitie gather plentie of pearles. Certaynly the reuerent antiquitie (by all the Coſmographers aſſent) obteined not ſo great a benefite of nature, nor yet aſpired to the knowledge hereof, becauſe there came neuer a man before out of our knowne world, to theſe vnknowne nations, at the leaſt with a power of men by force of armes, in manner of conqueſt: wheras likewiſe nothing can bee gotten here, foraſmuch as theſe nations are for the moſt part ſeuere defenders of their patrimonies, and cruel to ſtraungers, in no conditiõ admitting them otherwiſe then by conqueſt eſpecially the fierce Canibales or Caribes. For theſe wylie hunters of men, giue themſelues to none other kinde of exerciſe, but onely to manhunting, and tyllage, after their maner. At the comming therefore of our menne into their regions, they looke as ſurely to haue them fall into their ſnares, as if they were hartes or wilde bores: and with no leſſe confidence, licke their lippes ſecretly, in hope of their praye. If they gette the vpper hande, they eate them greedily: if they myſtruſt themſelues to be the weaker parte, they truſt to their feete, and flee ſwifter then the winde. Agayne, if the matter be tryed on the water, aſwell the women as the men can dyue and ſwimme, as though they had beene euer brought vp and fedde in the water. It is no maruayle therfore, if the large tract of theſe regions haue bin hitherto vnknowne. But nowe ſith it hath pleaſed God to diſcouer the ſame in our time, it ſhall beecome vs to ſhewe our naturall loue to mankinde, and duetie to God, to endeuour our ſelues to bring to them ciuilitie and true religion, to the increaſe of Chriſtes flocke, to the confuſion of Infidels and the Deuill their father, who delighteth in our deſtruction, as hee hath done

The courte of infernal Pluto

Marchantes.

The fiercenes of the Canibales.

Our duty to God, and naturall loue to mankinde.

done from the beginning. By the good ſucceſſe of theſe firſt fruites, our hope is that the Chriſtian religion ſhall ſtretch forth her armes very farre, whiche thing ſhoulde the ſooner come to paſſe, if all men to their power, eſpecially Chriſtian princes (to whom it chiefely perteyneth) woulde putte their handes to the plough of the Lordes vineyarde: The harueſt ſurely is great, but the workemen are but fewe. As wee haue ſayde at the beeginning, your holyneſſe ſhal hereafter nouriſh many myriades of broodes of chyckens vnder your winges. But let vs nowe returne to ſpeake of *Beragua*, being the Weſt ſide of *Vraba*, and firſt found by *Colonus* the Admiral, then vnfortunatly gouerned by *Diego Nicueſa*, and now left in maner deſolate, with the other large regions of thoſe prouinces, brought from their wilde and beaſtly rudeneſſe, to ciuilitie and true religion.

The office of Chriſtian princes.

The harueſt is great.

The fourth Chapter of the thirde Decade.

I Was determined (moſt holy father) to haue proceeded no further herin, but that one fiery ſparke, yet remaining in my mind, would not ſuffer me to ceaſe. Whereas I haue therefore declared how *Beragua* was firſt found by *Colonus*, me thinke I ſhould cómit a hainous crime if I ſhoulde defraud the man of the due commendations of his trauayles, of his cares and troubles, and finally of the dangers & perils which he ſuſteyned in that nauigation. Therefore in the yeere of chriſt 1502. in the 6. day of the Ides of May, he hoyſed vp his ſayles, and departed from the Ilands of *Gades*, with foure ſhips, of fiftie or threeſcore tunne a peece, with a hundred, three ſcore, and ten men, and came with proſperous winde to the Ilandes of *Canariæ*, within fiue dayes following. From thence arryuing the 16. day at the Ilande of *Dominica*, beeing the chiefe habitation of the Canibales, he ſayled from *Dominica* to *Hiſpaniola* in fiue other dayes. Thus within the ſpace of 26. dayes, with proſperous winde, and by the ſwift fall of the Ocean from the Eaſt to the Weſt, hee ſayled from ſpaine to *Hiſpaniola*, whiche

The fourth nauigation of Colonus the Admirall.

courſe

courſe is counted of the mariners, to be no leſſe then a thouſand and two hundred leagues. Hee taryed but a while in *Hiſpaniola*, whether it were willingly, or that hee were ſo admonyſhed of the Vice Roy. Directing therefore his voyage from thence toward the weſt, leauing the Ilandes of *Cuba* and *Iamaica* on his right hande toward the north, he writeth that he chaunced vpon an Ilande more ſouthwarde then *Iamaica*, which the inhabitantes call *Guamaſſa*, ſo florishing and fruitefull, that it might ſeeme an earthly Paradyſe. Coaſting along by the ſhores of this Ilande, hee mette two of the Canoas, or boates of thoſe prouinces, whiche were drawne with two naked ſlaues againſt the ſtreame. In theſe boates was caryed a ruler of the Ilande, with his wife and children, all naked. The ſlaues ſeeing our men alande, made ſignes to them with proud countenance in their maiſters name, to ſtand out of the way, and threatned them, if they woulde not giue place. Their ſimpleneſſe is ſuch, that they neyther feared the multitude, or power of our men, or the greatneſſe and ſtraungeneſſe of our ſhyppes. They thought that our men would haue honoured their maiſter with like reuerence as they did. Our menne hadde intelligence at the length, that this ruler was a great marchant, which came to the marte from other coaſtes of the Iland: for they exerciſe buying and ſelling by exchaunge with their confines. Hee had alſo with him good ſtore of ſuch ware as they ſtande in neede of, or take pleaſure in: as laton belles, raſers, kniues, and hatchettes made of a certayne ſharpe yellowe bright ſtone, with handles of a ſtrong kinde of wood: alſo many other neceſſarie inſtruments with kytchen ſtuffe, and veſſelles for all neceſſarie vſes: likewiſe ſheetes of Goſſampine cotton, wrought of ſundry colours. Our men tooke him pryſoner, with all his familie, but *Colonus* commaunded him to be looſed ſhortly after, and the greateſt parte of his goods to be reſtored, to winne his friendſhyppe. Beeing heere inſtructed of a lande lying further towarde the ſouth, hee tooke his voyage thyther. Therfore little more then ten myles diſtant from hence, he found a large land, which the inhabitants called *Quiriquetana*, but he named it *Ciamba*. When he went alande, and commaunded his chaplaine to ſay maſſe on the ſea bankes, a great confluence of the naked inhabitants flocked thi-

From Spayne to Hiſpaniola a thouſande two hundred leagues.

Simple people

A great marchaunt.

Gentle people

ther, simple and without feare, bringing with them plentie of meate and fresshe water, marueling at our menne, as they had beene some straunge myracle. When they had presented their giftes, they went somewhat backwarde, and made lowe curtesie after their manner, bowing their heades and bodyes reuerently. He recompenced their gentlenesse, rewarding them with other of our thinges, as counters, brasilettes, and garlandes of glasse, and counterfeit stones, looking glasses, needelles, and pynnes, with such other trashe, whiche seemed vnto them precious marchandize. In this great tracte, there are two regions, whereof the one is called *Tuia*, and the other *Maia*. Hee writeth, that all that lande is very faire and holesome, by reason of the excellent temperatnesse of the ayre: And that it is inferiour to no lande in fruitefull grounde, beeing partly full of mountaynes, and partly large playnes: also replenished with many goodly trees, wholsome hearbes, continuing greene, and flourishing all the whole yeere. It beareth also very many holly trees, and pyneapple trees. Also vii. kindes of date trees, whereof some are fruitefull, and some barren. It bringeth forth likewise of it selfe *Pelgarus*, and wild vines, laden with grapes, euen in the woodes among other trees. He sayth furthermore, that there is such abundaunce of other pleasant and profitable fruites that they passe not of vines. Of one of those kindes of date trees they make certaine long and broade swordes, and dartes. These regions beare also Gossampine trees here and there commonly in the woodes. Likewise *Mirobalanes* of sundry kyndes, as those which the phisitians call *Emblicas*, and *Chebulos*: *Maizium* also, *Iucca*, *Ages*, and *Battatas*, like vnto those which we haue said before to be founde in other regions in these coastes. The same nourisheth also Lions, Tygers, Hartes, Roes, Goates, and dyuers other beastes. Lykewise sundry kindes of byrdes and foules: among the whiche they keepe onely them to franke and feede, which are in colour, biggenesse, and taste, much like vnto our Pehennes. He sayth that the inhabitantes are of hygh and goodly stature, well lymmed and portioned, both men and women, couering their priuie partes with fyne breeches of gossampine cotton, wrought with diuers colours. And that they may seeme the more comely and beautifull (as they take

The region of Tuia & Maia.

Seuen kindes of date trees.

Wilde vines.

Mirobalanes.

Birdes and foules.

People of goodly stature

it)

it) they paynt their bodies redde and blacke, with the iuyce of certayne apples, whiche they plant in their gardens for the same purpose. Some of them paynt their whole bodies, some but parte, and other some drawe the portures of hearbes, floures, and knottes, euery one as seemeth best to his owne phantasie. Their language differeth vtterly, from theirs of the Ilandes neere about them. From these regions, the waters of the sea ran with as full a course towardes the West, as if it had beene the fall of a swift ryuer. Neuertheles he determined to searche the East partes of this lande, reuoluing in his minde that the regions of *Paria* & *Os Draconis* with other coasts founde before towardes the East, should bee neere there about, as indeede they were. Departing therefore from the large region of *Quiriquetana*, the xiii. day of the Calendes of September when he had sayled thirtie leagues, he founde a riuer, within the mouth whereof he drewe fresh water in the sea: where also the shore was so cleane without rockes, that hee founde grounde euery where, where he might aptly cast anker. He writeth that the swift course of the Ocean was so vehement & contrary, that in the space of fourtie dayes, he coulde scarcely sayle threescore and tenne leagues, and that with much difficultie, with many fetches and compasses, finding himselfe to bee sometymes repulsed and dryuen farre backe by the violent course of the sea, when hee woulde haue taken lande towarde the euening, least perhappes wandering in vnknowne coasles in the darkenesse of the night, he might be in danger of shippewracke. Hee wryteth, that in the space of eight leagues, he found three great and fayre ryuers, vppon the bankes whereof there grewe reedes bygger then a mannes thygh. In these ryuers was also great plentie of fishe, and great Tortoyses: Lykewise in many places, multitudes of Crocodiles lying in the sande, and yaning to take the heate of the sunne: beside, diuers other kindes of beastes, whereunto he gaue no names. He sayeth also, that the soyle of that lande is verie diuers and variable, beeing somewhere stonie and full of rough and craggie promontories, or poyntes reaching into the sea, and in other places as fruitfull as may bee. They haue also diuers Kinges and rulers. In some places they call a King *Cacicus*: in other places they

They paynt their bodies.

The swift course of the sea from the East to the West.

Fresh water in the sea.

Fayre ryuers. Great reeds.

Great Tortoyses.

they call him *Quebi*, and somewhere *Tiba*. Such as haue beehaued themselues valyantly in the warres agaynste their enemies, and haue their faces full of scarres, they call *Capras*, and honour them as the antiquitie did the gods which they called *Heroes*, supposed to bee the soules of such menne, as in their life time excelled in vertue and noble actes. The common people they call *Chiui*, and a manne, they call *Homem*. When they say in their language, take manne, they say *Hoppa home*. After this, hee came to another ryuer apt to beare great shippes, before the mouth whereof, lye foure small Ilandes, full of flourishing and fruitfull trees: these Ilandes he named *Quatuor tempora*. From hence, sayling towarde the East for the space of xiii. leagues, still agaynst the violent course of the water, he found twelue other small Ilandes, in the which, because he founde a new kind of fruits, much like vnto our Lemonds, he called them *Limonares*. Wanderyng yet further the same way for the space of xii. leagues, hee founde a great hauen entring into the lande, after the manner of a guilfe, the space of three leagues, and in maner as broade, into the which fell a great ryuer. Here was *Nicuesa* lost afterwarde, when he sought *Veragua*, by reason wherof, they called it *Rio de los perdidos*, that is, the ryuer of the lost men. Thus *Colonus* the Admirall, yet further continuing his course agaynst the furie of the sea, founde manie hygh mountaines, and horrible valleyes, with dyuers ryuers and hauens, from all the which (as he sayth) proceeded sweete sauours, greatly recreatyng and comforting nature: insomuche that in all this long tract, there was not one of his men diseased, vntill he came to a region which the inhabitantes call *Quicuris*, in the which is the hauen called *Cariai*, named *Mirobalanus* by the Admirall, because the *Mirobalane* trees are native in the regions thereabout. In this hauen of *Cariai*, there came about two hundred of the inhabitantes to the sea side, with euerie of them three or foure dartes in their handes, yet of condition gentle enough, and not refusing straungers. Their comming was for none other purpose, then to knowe what this newe nation meant, or what they brought with them. When our menne hadde giuen them signes of peace, they came swimming to the shyppes, and desired to barter with them by exchaunge. The Admirall, to allure

Quatuor tempora.

The region of Quicuri.

The hauen of Cariai or Mirobalanus.

allure them to friendſhippe, gaue them many of our thinges: But they refuſed them, ſuſpecting ſome deſceit thereby, becauſe hee would not receiue theirs. They wrought all by ſignes: for one vnderſtoode not a woorde of the others language. Such giftes as were ſent them, they left on the ſhore, and woulde take no part thereof. They are of ſuche ciuilitie and humanitie, that they eſteeme it more honorable to giue, then to take. They ſent our men two young women, being virgines, of commendable fauour, and goodly ſtature, ſignifying vnto them, that they might take them away with them, if it were their pleaſure. Theſe women, after the manner of their countrey, were couered from their ancles ſomewhat aboue their priuie partes, with a certayne cloth made of goſſampine cotton, but the men are al naked. The women vſe to cutte their hayre: but the men let it growe on the hinder part of their head, and cutte it on the fore part. Their long hayre, they binde vppe with fyllettes, and winde it in ſundry rowles, as our maydes are accuſtomed to doe. The Virgins which were ſent to the Admirall, he decked in fayre apparell, and gaue them many giftes, and ſent them home agayne. But likewiſe all theſe rewardes and apparell they left vppon the ſhore, becauſe our men had refuſed their giftes. Yet tooke hee two men away with him (and thoſe verie willingly) that by learning the Spaniſh tongue, hee might afterwarde vſe them for interpretours. He conſidered that the tractes of theſe coaſtes were not greatly troubled with vehement motions, or ouerflowinges of the ſea, forasmuche as trees growe in the ſea not farre from the ſhore, euen as they doe vpon the bankes, of ryuers: the whiche thing alſo other do affirme, which haue latelier ſearched theſe coaſtes, declaring that the ſea ryſeth and falleth but litle thereabout. He ſayth furthermore, that in the proſpect of this land, there are trees engendred euen in the ſea, which after that they are growen to any height, bend downe the toppes of their braunches into the grounde: whiche embracing them, cauſeth other braunches to ſpring out of the ſame and take roote in the earth, bringing foorth trees in their kinde ſucceſſiuely, as did the firſt roote from whence they hadde their originall, as doe alſo the ſettes of vines, when onely both the endes thereof are put into the grounde. Plinie in the tweifth

Ciuile and humane people.

Trees growing in the ſea after a ſtrange ſort.

Plinie.

booke of his naturall hyſtorie maketh mention of ſuche trees deſcribing them to bee on the lande, but not in the ſea. The Admirall writeth alſo, that the like beaſtes are engendred in the coaſtes of *Cariai*, as in other prouinces of theſe regions, and ſuch as we haue ſpoken of before: Yet that there is one founde here in nature muche differyng from the other. This beaſt is of the bygneſſe of a great Monkey, but with a tayle much longer and bigger, it lyueth in the woodes, and remoueth from tree to tree in this manner: Hanging by the tayle vpon the braunche of a tree, and gathering ſtrength by ſwaying her body twyſe or thryſe to and fro, ſhee caſteth her ſelfe from branch to branche, and ſo from tree to tree, as though ſhee flew. An archer of ours hurt one of them, who, perceiuing her ſelfe to bee wounded, leapt downe from the tree, and fiercely ſet on him whi che gaue her the wounde, in ſo much that he was faine to defend himſelfe with his ſwoorde. And thus by chaunce, cutting of one of her armes, he tooke her, and with much a do brought her to the ſhyppes, where within a while ſhee waxed tame. While ſhe was thus kept and bounde with cheynes, certayne other of our hunters had chaſed a wilde Bore out of the maryſhes neere vnto the ſea ſide: for hunger and deſire of fleſh, cauſed them to take double pleaſure in hunting. In this meane time other which remayned in the ſhyppes, going a lande to recreate themſelues, tooke this Monkie with them, who, aſſoone as ſhe had eſpyed the Bore, ſet vppe her bryſtels, and made towarde him. The Bore likewiſe ſhooke his briſtels, and whet his teeth. The Monkie furiouſly inuaded the Bore, wrapping her tayle about his body, & with her arme, reſerued of her victourer, held him ſo faſt about the throte, that he was ſuffocate. Theſe people of *Cariai*, vſe to drie the dead bodies of their princes vppon hurdels, and ſo reſerue them inuolued in the leaues of trees. As he went forwarde, about twentie leagues from *Cariai*, he found a gulfe of ſuche largeneſſe, that it contayned xii. leagues in compaſſe, in the mouth of this gulfe was foure litle Ilandes, ſo neere together, that they made a faſe hauen to enter into the gulfe: This gulfe is the hauen which wee ſayde before to bee called *Cordaro* of the inhabitauntes. But they haue nowe learned, that only the land of the one ſide therof, lying on the right hand

A ſtrange kind of Monkeys.

A Monkey fighteth with a man.

A conflict betweene a Monkey and a wild Bore.

The bodies of kinges dryed and reſerued.

at

at the enteryng of the gulfe, is called by that name, but that on the left ſide, is called *Aburema.* Hee ſayth that all this gulfe is full of fruitefull Ilandes, well replenifhed with goodly trees, and the grounde of the ſea to bee very cleane without rockes, and commodious to caſt anker: likewiſe the ſea of the gulfe to haue great abundance of fyſhe, and the lande on both the ſides to bee inferiour to none in fruiteſulneſſe. At his firſt arryuing, he eſpyed two of the inhabitantes, hauing cheynes about their neckes, made of ouches (whiche they call *Guauines*) of baſe golde, artificially wrought in the fourmes of Eagles, and Lions, with diuers other beaſtes, and fowles. Of the two Cariaians whiche he brought with him from *Cariai*, he was enfourmed that the regions of *Cerabaro* and *Aburema* were rich in gold, and that the people of *Cariai* haue al their gold from thẽce for exchange of other of their thinges. They tolde him alſo, that in the ſame regions there are fiue villages, not farre from the ſea ſide, whoſe inhabitantes applie themſelues onely to the gathering of gold. The names of theſe villages are theſe, *Chirara, Purea, Chitaza, Iureche, Atamea.* All the men of the prouince of *Cerabaro*, go naked, & are painted with diuers colours. They take great pleaſure in wearyng garlandes of floures, and crownes made of the clawes of Lions & Tygers. The women couer onely their priuie partes with a fyllet of gollampine cotton. Departing from hence, & coaſting ſtill by the ſame ſhore for the ſpace of xviii. leagues, he came to another riuer, where he eſpyed about three hundred naked men in a company. When they ſaw the ſhyppes drawe neare about the land, they cryed out aloud, with cruell countenaunces, ſhaking their wooden ſwoordes, and hurling dartes, taking alſo water in their mouthes, and ſpouting the ſame againſt our men: whereby they ſeemed to inſinuate, that they would receiue no condition of peace, or haue ought to doe with them. Here he commaunded certayne pieces of ordinaunce to be ſhot of towarde them, yet ſo to ouerſhoote them, that none might bee hurt thereby: For hee euer determined to deale quietly & peaceably with theſe newe nations. At the noyſe therefore of the gunnes, and ſight of the fire, they fell downe to the grounde, and deſired peace. Thus enteryng into further friendſhippe, they exclaunged cheynes and ouches of golde,

Crownes of beaſts clawes.

Spightfull people.

Guns make peace.

golde, for glaſſes, and hawkes belles, and ſuch other marchandies. They vſe drummes or tymbrels made of the ſhelles of certayne ſea fiſhes, wherewith they encourage themſelues in the warres. In this tract are theſe ſeuen ryuers, *Acateba*, *Quareba*, *Zobroba*, *Anagutin*, *Vrida*, *Duribba*, *Beragua*, in all the whiche golde is founde. They defende themſelues agaynſt rayne and heate with certayne great leaues of trees, in the ſteade of clokes. Departing from hence, he ſearched the coaſtes of *Ebetere*, and *Embigar*, into the whiche fall the goodly ryuers of *Zobaran* and *Cubigar*: And here ceaſeth the plentie and fruitfulneſſe of golde, in the tract of fiftie leagues, or there about. From hence, onely 30. leagues diſtant, is the rocke whiche in the vnfortunate diſcourſe of *Nicueſa* we ſayd was called of our men *Pignonem*, but of the inhabitantes the Region is called *Vibba*. In this tract alſo, about ſyxe leagues from thence, is the hauen whiche *Colonus* called *Portus Bellus* (wherof we haue ſpoken before) in the regiõ which the inhabitantes call *Xaguaguara*. This region is very populous but they goe all naked. The king is paynted with blacke coloures, but all the people with redde. The king and ſeuen of his noble men, had euery of them a litle plate of gold hanging at their noſethrylles, downe vnto their lyppes: and this they take for a comely ornament. The men incloſe their priuy members in a ſhell, and the women couer theirs with a fyllet of geſſampine cotton, tyed about their loynes. In the gardens they nouriſhe a fruite much like the nut of a pine tree, the which (as wee haue ſayde in another place) groweth on a ſhrubbe, much like vnto an hartichoke, but the fruite is much ſofter, and meate for a king: alſo certayne trees whiche beare gourdes, whereof wee haue ſpoken before: this tree they call *Hibuero*. In theſe coaſtes they mette ſometimes with Crocodiles lying on the ſandes, the whiche when they fledde, or tooke the water, they left a very ſweete ſauoure behinde them, ſweeter then muske or *Caſtoreum*. When I was ſent ambaſſadour for the Catholike King of Caſtile, to the Soltane of Babylon, or Alcayre in Egypt, the inhabitantes neere vnto the ryuer of *Nilus* tolde mee the like of their female Crocodiles, affirming furthermore, that the fat or ſhewet of them, is equall in ſweetneſſe with the pleaſaunt gummes of Arabie. But the Admirall was nowe at

Seuen golden ryuers.

Note wher the plenty of gold endeth.

Crocodiles of ſweete ſauour

Alcayre or Babylon in Egypt.

the

the length enforced of neceſſitie to depart from hence, aſwell for that he was no longer able to abide the contrarie and violent courſe of the water, as alſo that his ſhyppes were dayly more and more putrified, and eaten through with certaine wormes, which are engendred of the warmeneſſe of the water in all thoſe tractes, neere vnto the Equinoctiall lyne. The Venetians call theſe wormes *Biſſas*. The ſame are alſo engendred in two hauens of the citie of *Alexandria* in Egypt, and deſtroy the ſhyppes if they lye long at anker. They are a cubite in length, and ſomewhat more, not paſſing the quantitie of a finger in bigneſſe. The Spaniſh maryner calleth this peſtilence *Broma*, *Colonus* therefore, whom before the great monſters of the ſea could not feare, now fearing this *Broma*, being alſo ſore vexed with the contrary fal of the ſea, directed his courſe with the Ocean toward the Weſt, and came firſt to the ryuer *Hiebra*, diſtant onely two leagues from the ryuer of *Beragua*, becauſe that was cómodious to harborowe great ſhips. This region is named after the ryuer and is called *Beragua* the leſſe, becauſe both the riuers are in the dominion of the king whiche inhabiteth the region of *Beragua*. But what chaunced vnto him in this voyage on the right hande and on the left, let vs nowe declare. While therfore *Colonus* the Admirall remained yet in the ryuer *Hiebra*, he ſent *Bartholomæus Colonus* his brother, and Lieuetenaunt of *Hiſpaniola*, with the ſhyp boates, and threeſcore and eyght men, to the riuer of *Beragua*, where the king of the Region, beeing naked, and paynted after the manner of the countrey, came towardes them, with a great multitude of men waiting on him, but all vnarmed and without weapons, giuing alſo ſignes of peace. When hee approched neerer, and entred communication with our men, certayne of his gentlemen, neereſt about his perſon, remembring the maieſtie of a king, and that it ſtoode not with his honour to bargayne ſtanding, tooke a great ſtone out of the ryuer, waſhing and rubbing it very decently, and ſo put it vnder him, with humble reuerence. The king thus ſitting, ſeemed with ſignes and tokens, to inſinuate that it ſhould be lawfull for our men to ſearch and viewe all the riuers within his dominion. Wherefore the ſyxt day of the Ides of February, leauing his boates with certayne of his company, he went by lande on foote, from the bankes

Shyppes eaten with wormes.

Alexandria in Egypt.

How the king of Betagua entertayned the Lieutenant.

Their reuerence to their king.

bankes of *Beragua*, vntill he came to the ryuer of *Duraba*, which he affirmeth to be richer in golde then either *Hiebra* or *Beragua*: For golde is engendred in all ryuers of that land, insomuch that among the rootes of trees growing by the bankes of the ryuers, and among the stones left of the water, and also whersoeuer they dygged a hole or pyt in the gounde, not past the depth of a handefull and a halfe, they founde the earth, being taken out thereof, myxte with golde: whereupon he determined to fasten his foote there, and to inhabite. Which thing the people of the countrey perceiuing, and smelling what inconuenience and mischiefe might thereof ensue to their countrey, if they should permitte straungers to plant their inhabitations there, assembled a great armie, and with horrible outcryes assailed our menne (who had now begun to build houses) so desperately, that they were scarcely able for to abide the first brunte. These naked Barbarians at their first approache, vsed onely slynges and dartes: but when they came neerer to hande strokes, they fought with their wooden swoordes, whiche they call *Michanas*, as we haue sayde before. A man woulde not thinke what great malice and wrath was kindled in their heartes agaynst our men, and with what desperate myndes they fought for the defence of their libertie, which they more esteeme then life or riches: For they were nowe so void of all feare, and contemning death, that they neyther feared long bowes or crosse bowes, nor yet (which is moste to be marueyled) were any thing discouraged at the terrible noyse of the gunnes, shotte of from the shyppes. They retyred once: but shortly after encreasing their number, they returned more fiercely then at the first. They would haue bin contented to haue receiued our men friendly as straungers, but not as inhabitours. The more instaunt that our men were to remayne, so much the greater multitude of borderers flocked together dayly, disturbing them both night & day, sometimes on the one side, and sometimes on the other. The shyppes lying at anker neare vnto the shore, warded them on the backe halfe: but at the length they were fayne to forsake this lande, and returne backe the same way by the whiche they came. Thus with much difficulty & daunger they came to the Iland of *Iamaica*, lying on the south side of *Hispaniola* & *Cuba*, with their

Slinges and dartes.

Libertie more esteemed then riches.

The Spanyardes are dryuen to flight.

their ſhippes as full of holes as ſiues, and holes ſo eaten with wormes, as though they had been bored through with wimbles. The water entred ſo faſt at the riftes and holes, that yf they had not with the painful labour of their handes emptied the ſame as faſt, they were like to haue periſhed: where as yet by this meanes they arriued at *Iamaica*, although in manner halfe dead. But their calamitie ceaſed not heere: For as faſt as their ſhippes leaked, their ſtrength diminiſhed, ſo that they were no longer able to keepe them from ſinking. By reaſon whereof, falling into the handes of the Barbarians, and incloſed without hope of departure, they led ther liues for the ſpace of tenne monethes among the naked people, more miſerablie then euer did *Achemenides* among the Giauntes, called *Cyclopes*, rather liuing, then being either contented or ſatiſfied with the ſtrange meates of that Ilande, and that onely at ſuche times as pleaſed the Barbarians to giue them part of theirs. The deadly enmitie and malice whiche theſe barbarous kinges beare one againſt an other, made greatly with our men: For at ſuche times as they attempted warre againſt their borderers, they woulde ſometimes giue our men part of their bread, to aide them. But how miſerable and wretched a thing it is to liue onely with bread gotten by begging, your holineſſe maye eaſily coniecture: eſpecially where al other accuſtomed foode is lacking, as wine, oile, fleſhe, butter, cheeſe, and milke, wherwith the ſtomackes of our people of Europe haue euer been noriſhed, euen from their cradels. Therfore as neceſſitie is ſubiect to no law: ſo doth it enforce men to attempt deſperate aduentures, and thoſe the ſooner, which by a certaine nobilitie of nature do no further eſteeme life then it is ioined with ſome felicitie. *Bartholomeus Colonus* therfore, intending rather to prooue what God woulde do with him and his companions in theſe extremities, then any longer to abide the ſame, commaunded *Diegus Mendez* his ſtewarde, with two guides of that Ilande, whome he had hired with promiſes of great rewardes at their returne, to enter into one of their Canoas, and take their voiage to *Hiſpaniola*. Being thus toſſed on the ſea to and fro from rocke to rocke, by reaſon of the ſhortneſſe and narowneſſe of the Canoa, they arriued at the length at the laſt corner of *Hiſpa-*

A miſerable caſe.

Neceſſitie hath no lawe.

How farre life is to be eſteemed

niola,

niola, being distant from *Iamaica* fourtie leagues. Here his guides departing from him, returned againe to *Colonus*, for the rewardes whiche he had promised them: but *Diegus Mendez* went on forward onfoote, vntill he came to the citie called *Sanctus Dominicus*, being the chiefe & head citie of the Ilande. The officers and rulers of *Hispaniola*, being enfourmed of the matter, appointed him two shippes, wherewith he returned to his maister and companions. As he founde them, so came they to *Hispaniola*, very feeble, and in maner naked. What chaunced of them afterwarde, I knowe not as yet. Let vs now therefore leaue these particulars, and speake somwhat more of generals. In al those tracts, whiche we saide here before to haue been founde by *Colonus* the Admiral, both he himselfe writeth, and all his companions of that voiage confesse, that the trees, hearbes, and fruites, are florishing and greene all the whole yeere, and the aire so temperate & holesome, that of al his compa nie there neuer fel one man sicke, nor yet were vexed either with extreme colde or heate, for the space of fiftie leagues, from the great hauen of *Cerabaro*, to the riuers of *Hiebra* and *Beragua*. The inhabitantes of *Cerabaro*, and the nations whiche are betwixt that & the saide riuers, applie not them selues to the geathering of golde, but only at certaine times of the yeere, and are very expert and cunning herein, as are our miners of siluer and Iron. They knowe by long experience in what places golde is most abundantly engendered: as by the colour of the water of the riuers, and such as fall from the mountaines, and also by the colour of the earth and stones. They beleeue a certaine godly nature to be in golde, forasmuche as they neuer geather it, except they vse certaine religious expiations or purging, as to absteine from women, and all kindes of pleasures, and delicate meates and drinkes, during all the time that their golden harueste lasteth. They suppose that mē do naturally liue and die as other beastes do, and therfore honour none other thing as God: Yet do they pray to the Sunne, and honour it when it riseth. But let vs nowe speake of the mountaines, and situation of these landes. From all the sea bankes of these regions, exceeding great and high mountaines are seene towarde the South, yet reaching by a continual tract from the East into the west,

Sanctus Dominicus.

Landes found by Colonus.

Temperat regions and holsome aire.

Expert miners

A godly nature in golde.

Golden harueste.

High & great mountains.

weſt, by reaſon wherof, I ſuppoſe that the two great ſeas (wherof I haue ſpoken largely before) are deuided with theſe mountaines, as it were with bulwarkes, leaſt they ſhoulde ioine and repugne, as Italie diuideth the ſea called *Tirrhenum*, from the ſea Adriatike, whiche is nowe commonly called the gulfe of Venice. For whiche way ſo euer they ſailed from the point called *Promontorium, S. Auguſtini* (whiche perteineth to the Portugales, and proſpecteth againſt the ſea Atlantike) euen vnto *Praba* and the hauen *Cerabaro*, and to the furtheſt landes founde hitherto weſtward, they had euer great mountaines in ſight, both neere hande, and alſo farre of, in all that long raſe. Theſe mountaines where in ſom place ſmooth, pleaſaunt, and fruitfull, full of goodly trees and hearbes, and ſomwhere high, rough, ful of rockes, & barren, as chaunceth in the famous mountaines of *Taurus* in *Aſia*, and alſo in diuers coaſtes of our mountaines of *Apennini*, and ſuch other of like bigneſſe. The ridges alſo of theſe mountaines are diuided with goodly and faire vallies. That part of the mountaines which includeth the limittes of *Beragua*, is thought to be higher then the cloudes, inſomuch that (as they ſay) the tops of them can ſeldome bee ſeene for the multitude of thicke cloudes whiche are beneath the ſame. *Colonus* the Admiral, the firſt finder of theſe regions, affirmeth that the toppes of the mountaines of *Beragua*, are more then fifte e miles in height. He ſaith furthermore, that in the ſame region at the rootes of the mountaines the way is open to the ſouth ſea, & compareth it as it were betwene Venice and *Genua*, or *Ianua*, as the Genues wil haue it called, whiche fable that their citie was builded of *Ianus*. He affirmeth alſo, that this land reacheth forth toward the ſouth, and that from hence it taketh the beginning of breadth: like as from the Alpes, out of the narowe thigh of Italie, we ſee the large and maine landes of Fraunce, Germanie, and Pannonie, to the Sarmatians and Scithians, euen vnto the mountaines and rockes of Riphea, and the froſen ſea, & embraſe there with, as with a continuall bonde, al Thracia, and Grecia, with all that is included within the promontorie or point of *Malea*, and *Helleſpontus* ſouth warde, and the ſea *Euxinus*, and the mariſſhes of *Meotis* in *Scithia* northwarde. The Admiral ſuppoſeth, that on the left hande, in ſailing towarde the weſt, this lande

Tirrhenum is nowe called Tuſcane.

The mountains of Beragua higher then the cloudes.

Mountaines of fiftie miles height.

Ianus otherwiſe called Japhet the ſon of Noe.

lande is ioined to *India*, beyonde the riuer of *Ganges*, and that on the right hande towarde the North, it is extended to the frosen sea, beyonde the Hiperboreans and the North pole So that both the sea (that is to meane that south sea which we said to bee founde by *Vaschus* and our Ocean) shoulde ioine and meete in the corners of that lande, and that the waters of these seas do not onely inclose and compasse the same without diuision, as Europe is inclosed with the seas of *Hellespontus*, and *Tanais* with the frosen Ocean, and our sea of *Tyrrhenum* with the Spanishe seas: But in my opinion, the vehement course of the Ocean toward the west, doth signifie the let that the said two seas shoulde not so ioine togeather, but rather that that lande is adherent to the firme landes towarde the North, as we haue saide before. It shall suffice to haue saide thus muche of the length hereof: Let vs nowe therefore speake somwhat of the breadth of the same. We haue made mention before howe the south sea is diuided by narowe limittes from our Ocean, as it was proued by the experience of *Vaschus Nuñez* and his companions, which firste made open the way thyther. But as diuersly the mountaines of our Alpes in Europe are somwhere narowe and in some place brode: euen so, by the like prouidence of nature, this land in some part therof reacheth farre in breadth, and is in other places coarcted with narowe limittes from sea to sea, with vallies also in some places, whereby men may passe from the one side to the other. Where we haue described the regions of *Vraba* and *Beragua* to be situate, these seas are diuided by small distaunce: Yet ought we to thinke the region, whiche the greate riuer of *Maragnonus* runneth through, to be very large, if we shall graunt *Maragnonum* to be a riuer and no sea, as the freshe waters of the same ought to perswade vs. For in suche narowe caues of the earth, there can be no swalowing gulfes of suche bignesse as to receiue or nourishe so great abundance of water. The like is also to be supposed of the great riuer of *Dabaiba*, whiche we saide to be from the corner of the gulfe of *Vraba*, in some place of fourtie fathomes depth, & som where lesse: also three miles in breadth, and so to fall in to the sea. We must needes graunt, that the earth is brode there, by the which the riuer passeth from the high mo ũtaines of *Dabaiba*

By this coniecture, the way shoulde open to Cathai by the Hiperboreans.

Looke the nauigation of Caborc. Decad. lib. VI.

The great riuer Maragnonus.

The great riuer Dabaiba, or sancti Iohannis

from

from the East, and not from the West. They say that this ryuer consisteth and taketh his encrease of foure other ryuers, falling from the mountaynes of *Dabaiba*. Our men call this riuer *Flumen. S. Iohannis*. They say also that from hence it falleth into the gulfe of *Vraba* by seuen mouthes, as doth the ryuer of *Nilus* into the sea of Egypt: Likewise that in the same region of *Vraba*, there are in some places narrowe streyghts, not passing fyfteene leagues, and the same to bee sauage, and without any passage, by reason of diuers maryshes and desolate wayes, which the Latines call *Lamas*, but the Spanyardes according to their varietie call them *Tremedales*, *Trampales*, *Cenegales Sumideros*, and *Zabondaderos*. But before wee passe any further, it shall not bee greatly from our purpose to declare from whence these mountaynes of *Dabaiba* haue their name, according vnto the antiquities of the inhabitantes. They sayde that *Dabaiba* was a woman, of great magnanimitie and wisedome among their predecessoures in olde time, whome in her life all the inhabitauntes of those prouinces did greatly reuerence, and beeing dead, gaue her diuine honour, and named the region after her name, beleeuing that shee sendeth thunder and lightning, to destroy the fruites of the earth if shee be angred, and to send plentie if shee be well pleased. This superstition hath beene perswaded them by a craftie kinde of men, vnder pretence of religion, to the intent that they might enioy suche giftes and offerinnges as were brought to the place where shee was honoured. This is sufficient for this purpose. They say furthermore, that the maryshes of the narrow land, whereof we haue spoken, bring forth great plentie of Crocodiles, Dragons, Battes, and Gnats, being very hurtfull. Therefore whensoeuer they take any iourney toward the south, they go out of the way toward the mountaynes, and eschewe the regions neere vnto those perylous fennes or maryshes. Some thinke that there is a valley lying that way that the ryuer runneth, which our men call *Rio de los perdidos*, that is, the ryuer of the lost men (so named by the misfortune which there befell to *Nuneſa* and his company) and not farre distaunt from the hauen *Cerabaro*, whiche diuideth those mountaynes toward the south. But let vs nowe finish this booke with a fewe other thinges worthie to be noted. They say therefore,

The ryuers haue their increase from the springes of the mountaynes.

The ryuer of Nilus in Egypt.

Maryshes and desolate wayes

A superstitious opinion of the original of the mountaynes of Dabaiba.

Dragons and Crocodiles in the maryshes.

The hauen Cerabaro.

Twentie golden ryuers.

fore, that on the right hand and left hand from *Dariena* there are twentie ryuers, in all the which great plentie of golde is founde. Beeing demaunded what was the cause why they brought no greater abundance of golde from thence: they answered, that they lacked myners, and that the men which they tooke with them from Spayne thither, were not accustomed to labour, but for the most part brought vp in the warres. This land seemeth

Precious stones.

also to promise many precious stones: For beside those which I sayde to be founde neere vnto *Coriai* and *Sancta Martha*, one *Andreas Moralis*, a pilot (who had trauayled those coastes with *Iohannes de la Cossa* while hee yet liued) hadde a precious Diamonde, which hee bought of a naked young man in the region of *Cumana*, in the prouince of *Paria*. This stone was as long as two ioyntes of a mans middle finger, and as bigge as the first ioynt of the thumbe, beeing also paynted on euery side, consisting of eight squares, perfectly fourmed by nature. They say that with this they made scarres in anuylles and hammers, and brake the teeth of fyles, the stone remayning vnperished. The young man of *Cumana*, wore this stone about his necke among other ouches, & solde it to *Andreas Moralis* for fyue of our counterfeit stones, made of glasse of diuers colours, wherewith the ignorant young man was greatly delighted: They found also certayne Topases on the shore. But the estimation of golde was so farre entred into the heades of our men, that they had no regard to stones. Also the most parte of the Spanyardes, doe laugh them to scorne which vse to weare many stones, specially such as are common, iudging it to be an effeminate thing, & more meet for women then men. The noble men only, when they celebrate solemne mariages, or set forth any triumphes, weare cheynes of golde, beset with precious stones, & vse fayre apparell of silke, embrodered with golde, intermyxte with pearles and precious stones, and not at other times. They thinke it no lesse effeminate for men to smel of the sweete sauours of Arabie, and iudge him to be infected with some kinde of fylthy lechery, in whome they smell the sauour of muske or *Castoreum*. But like as by one apple taken from a tree, we may perceiue the tree to be fruitfull, and by one fyshe taken in a ryuer, wee may knowe that fishe is engendred in the same: euen so, by a litle gold, and by one stone

A precious Diamond of exceeding bigenes.

Topasis.

we

wee ought to consider that this land bringeth forth great plentie of golde, and precious stones. What they haue found in the porte of *Sancta Martha*, in the region of *Cariai*, when the whole naue passed thereby vnder the gouernaunce of *Petrus Arias*, and his company, with certayne other of the kinges officers, I haue sufficiently declared in his place. To bee short therefore all thinges doe so flourish, growe, encrease, and prosper, that the last are euer better then the first. And surely to declare my opinion herein, whatsoeuer hath heretofore bin discouered by the famous trauayles of *Saturnus* and *Hercules*, with such other whom the antiquitie for their heroical factes honoured as gods, seemeth but litle and obscure, if it be compared to the Spanyards victorious labours. Thus I bid your holinesse farewell, desiring you to certifie me howe you like these first fruites of the Ocean, that being encouraged with your exhortations, I may the gladlier, and with lesse tediousnesse, write such thinges as shall chaunce hereafter.

The fifth Chapter of the thirde Decade.

ALL such liuing creatures, as vnder the circle of the moone bring forth any thing, are accustomed by the instinct of nature, as soone as they are deliuered of their birth, either to close vp ꝑ matrice, or at the least to be quiet for a space: But our most fruiteful Ocean and new world, engendreth & bringeth forth daily new birthes, whereby men of great wit, and especially suche as are studious of newe and marueylous thinges, may haue somewhat at hand wherewith to feed their mindes. Yf your holinesse doe aske to what purpose is all this: ye shall vnderstand, that I had scarsly finished the historie of such thinges as chaunced to *Vaschus Nunnez* and his companie in their voyage to the South sea, when sodenly there came newe letters from *Petrus Arias* the newe gouernour, whom the king had appoynted the yeere beefore with an armie of men and a nauie of ships to sayle to these newe landes. He signified by his

letters, that hee with his naule and company arryued all safely. Furthermore, *Iohannes Cabedus* (whom your holinesse at the requeſt of the moſt catholike king hadde created Bishop of that prouince of *Darien*) & three other of the chiefe officers ioyned in commission to be his assistantes, as *Alphonsus de Ponte*, *Diegus Marques*, and *Iohannes de Tamra*, confirmed the same letters, and subscribed them with their names. The nauigation therefore of *Petrus Arias*, was in this maner. The day before the Ides of April, in the yeere of Christe. 1514. he hoysed vp his sailes, in the towne of saint *Lusar de Barrameda*, situate in the mouth of the ryuer *Betis*, which the Spanyardes nowe call *Guadalchobir*. The seuen Ilandes of *Canaria* are about foure hundred myles distant from the place where this riuer falleth into the sea. Some thinke that these are the Ilandes whiche the olde wryters did call the fortunate Ilandes: but other thinke the contrary. The name of these Ilandes are these. The two that appeare first in sight, are named *Lanzalota* and *Fortisuentura*. On the backe halfe of these, lyeth *Magna Canaria* or *Grancanaria*. beyond that is *Tenerif* and *Gomera* somewhat towarde the North from that. *Palma* and *Ferrea* lye behinde, as it a were bulwarke to all the other. *Petrus Arias* therefore, arryued at *Gomera* the eight day after his departure, with a naule of seuenteene ships, & a thousand and fiue hundred men, although there were onely a thousande and two hundred assigned him by the kinges letters. It is sayd furthermore, that hee left behinde him more then two thousande very pensiue and sighing that they also myght not bee receiued, proferyng themselues to goe at their owne charges. Hee taryed xvi. dayes in *Gomera*, to the intent to make prouision of fuel and freshe water, but chiefely to repayre his shyppes, beeing sore broosed with tempestes, and especially the gouernours shyppe, which had lost the rudder: For these Ilandes are commodious resting place for all such, as intende to attempt any nauigations in that maine sea. Departing from hence in the Nones of May, he sawe no more lande vntill the third day of Iune, at the which hee arryued at *Dominica* an Ilande of the Canibales, beeing distaunt from *Gomera* about eight hundred leagues. Here hee remayned foure dayes, making newe prouision of fresh water and fuell, durying which tyme, hee sawe no man, nor yet any

The nauigation of Petrus Arias.

The Ilande of Canarie.

Prouision of fresh water and fuel.

steppes

ſteppes of men, but founde plentie of ſea Crabbes and great Liſarts. From hence he ſayled by the Ilandes of *Matinina* (otherwiſe called *Madanino*) *Guadalupea* and *Galanta* (otherwiſe called *Galana*) of all whiche wee haue ſpoken in the firſt Decade. Hee paſſed alſo through the ſea of hearbes or weedes, continuing a long tract: Yet neyther he, nor *Colonus* the Admirall (who firſt found theſe Ilandes, and ſayled through this ſea of weedes) haue declared any reaſon how theſe weedes ſhould come. Some thinke the ſea to bee verie muddie there, and that theſe weedes are engendred in the bottome thereof, and ſo beeing looſed, to aſcende to the vppermoſt part of the water, as wee ſee oftentimes chaunce in certayne ſtanding pooles, and ſometymes alſo in great ryuers. Other ſuppoſe that they are not engendred there, but to bee beaten from certayne rockes by the violence of the waters in tempeſtes: And thus they leaue the matter in doubt. Neyther haue they yet any certayne experience whether they ſticke faſt or giue place to the ſhyppes, or wander looſe vpon the water: But it is to be thought, that they are engendred there, for otherwiſe they ſhoulde bee dryuen together one heapes, by the impulſion of the ſhyps, euen as a beaſome gathereth the ſweepinges of a houſe, and ſhould alſo let the courſe of the ſhyppes. The fourth day after that he departed from *Dominica*, the hygh mountaynes couered with ſnowe, (whereof we haue ſpoken in the ſeconde Decade) appeared vnto him. They ſay that there the ſeas runne as ſwiftly towarde the Weſt, as it were a ryuer falling from the toppes of hygh mountaynes, although they ſayled not directly toward the weſt but inclined ſomewhat to the South. From theſe mountaynes falleth the ryuer of *Gaira*, famous by the ſlaughter of our men, at ſuch time as *Rodericus Colmenares* paſſed by thoſe coaſtes, as we haue ſayde before: Likewiſe many other fayre ryuers haue their originall from the ſame mountaynes. This prouince (in the which is alſo the region of *Caramairi*) hath in it two notable hauens, of the which our men named the one *Carthago* or *Carthagena*, & the other *Sancta Martha*, the region wherof the inhabitats call *Saturma*. The port of *Sancta Martha*, is neerer to the mountaynes couered with ſnowe, called *Montes Niuales*, for it is at the roots of the ſame mountains, but the hauen of *Carthago* is more

The ſea of hearbes.

Theſe mountaynes are called Montes Niuales, or Serra Neuata, Deca. 2. li. lib. i. and ii.

Mountaynes couered with ſnowe.

westward, about syftie leagues. Hee writeth marueilous thinges of the hauen of *Sancta Martha*, whiche they also confirme that came lately from thence: Of the which young *Vesputius* is one, to whom *Americus Vesputius* his vncle (being a florentine borne) left the exact knowledge of the Mariners faculties, as it were by inheritance after his death, for hee was a very expert maister in the knowledge of his carde, his compasse, and the eleuation of the pole starre, with all that pertayneth thereto. This young *Vesputius* was assigned by the king to bee one of the maisters of the gouernours shyppes, because hee was cunning in iudging the degrees of the eleuation of the pole starre by the quadrant: For the charge of gouerning the rudder, was chiefly committed to one *Iohannes Serranus* a Spanyard, who hadde oftentimes ouerrunne those coastes. *Vesputius* is my very familiar friend, and a wittie young man, in whose company I take great pleasure, and therefore vse him oftentimes for my gheste. He hath also made many voyages into these coastes, and diligently noted suche thinges as hath seene. *Petrus Arias* therefore writeth, and he confirmeth the same, that the inhabitantes of these regions tooke their originall of the Carribbes or Canibales, as appeared by the desperate fiercenesse & cruelty which they oftentimes shewed to our men when they passed by their coastes. Suche stoutnesse and fortitude of mynde is naturally engendred in these naked Barbarians, that they feared not to assayle our whole nauie, and to forbidde them to haue a lande. They fight with venemous arrowes, as wee haue sayde beefore. Perceiuing that our menne contemned their threatninges, they ranne furiously into the sea, euen vp to the breastes, nothing fearing eyther the byggenesse or multitudes of our shyppes, but ceased not continually beeing thus in the water, to cast dartes, and to shoote their venemous arrowes as thicke as hayle: Insomuch that our men had bin in great danger, if they had not bin defended by the cages or pauisses of the shyppes, and their targettes: Yet were two of them wounded, which died shortly after. But this conflict continued so sharpe, that at the length our men were enforced to shoote of their greatest peeces of ordinaunce with hayleshoote: at the slaughter and terrible noyse whereof, the Barbarians beeing sore discomfited and shaken with feare, thinking

The stoutnes of the Barbarians.

The Canibals fight in the water.

The vse of Gunnes.

thinking the ſame to bee thunder and lightning, turned their backes, and fledde amayne. They greatly feare thunder, becauſe theſe regions are oftentimes vexed with thunder and lyghtnynges, by reaſon of the hygh mountaynes, and neareneſſe of the ſame to the region of the ayre, wherein ſuch fiery tempeſts are engendred, which the philoſophers call *Meteora*. And albeit that our men hadde nowe dryuen their enemies to flight, and ſawe them diſparcled and out of order, yet doubted they, and were of diuers opinions, whether they ſhoulde purſue them, or not. On the one partie ſhame prycked them forward, and on the other ſide, feare cauſed them to caſt many peryls, eſpecially conſideryng the venemous arrowes whiche theſe Barbarians can direct ſo certainely. To depart from them with a drye foote (as ſayth the prouerbe) with ſo great a nauie, and ſuch an armie, they reputed it as a thing greatly ſounding to their reproach and diſhonour. At the length therefore, ſhame ouercomming feare, they perſwaded them, & came to land with their lhip boates. The gouernour of the nauie, and alſo *Veſputius* doe write, that the hauen is no leſſe then three leagues in compaſſe, being alſo ſafe without rockes, and the water thereof ſo cleare, that a man may ſee pybble ſtones in the bottome twentie cubits deepe. They ſay likewiſe, that there falleth two fayre ryuers of freſhe water into the hauen: but the ſame to be meeter to beare the Canoas of theſe prouinces, then any bygger veſſels. It is a delectable thing to heare what they tel of the plentie and varietie, and alſo of the pleaſaunt taſt of the fyſhes, aſwell of theſe riuers, as of the ſea there about: By reaſon wherof they found here manie fyſher boates and nettes woonderfully wrought of the ſtalkes of certayne hearbes or weedes, dryed and tawed, and wreathed with cords of ſpunne gotſampine cotton. For the people of *Caramairi*, *Gaira*, and *Saturma*, are verie cunning in fiſhing, and vſe to ſell fiſh to their borderers, for exchaunge of ſuch thinges as they lacke. When our men hadde thus chaſed the Barbarians from the ſea coaſtes, and had nowe entred into their houſes, they aſſayled them with newe skirmiſhes, eſpecily when they ſawe them fall to ſacking and ſpoyling, and their wyues and children taken captyue. Their houſeholde ſtuffe was made of great reedes, which growe on the ſea

The generation of thunder and lightning.

Plenty of fiſh.

Cunning fiſhers.

kes, and the ſtalkes of certaine hearbes beaten, and afterwarde made harde. The floores thereof were ſtrewed, with hearbes of ſundrie colours, and the walles hanged with a kinde of tapſtry, artificialy made of gossampine cotton, and wrought with pictures of Lions, Tigers, and Eagles, The doores of their houſes and chambers were full of diuers kindes of ſhelles, hanging looſe by ſmall cordes, that being ſhaken by the winde, they might make a certaine ratteling, and alſo a whiſteling noiſe, by gathering the winde in their holowe places: for herein they haue great delight, and impute this for a goodly ornament. Diuers haue ſhewed me many wonderfull thinges of theſe regions, eſpecially one *Gonzalus Fernandus Oniedus*, being one of the magiſtrates appointed in that office, which the Spaniardes call *Vecdor*, who haue alſo hitherto entred further into the land then any other. He affirmeth, that he chaunced vppon the fragment of a Saphire, bigger then the egge of a gooſe, and that in certaine hilles where he trauailed with thirtie men, he founde many of the pretious ſtones called Smaragdes, Calcidones, and Ieſpers, beſide great peeces of Amber of the mountaines. He alſo, with diuers others do affirme that in the houſes of ſom of the Canibales of theſe regions, they founde the like precious ſtones, ſet in golde, and inclоſed in tapſtry or arras (if it may ſo be called) wherewith they hang their houſes. The ſame lande bringeth foorth alſo many woodes of braſile trees, and great plentie of gold, in ſo much that in maner in al places they found on the ſea bankes, & on the ſhores, certaine marchaſites in token of golde. *Fernandus Oniedus* declareth furthermore, that in a certaine region called *Zenu*, lying foureſcore and tenne miles from *Dariena* Eaſtwarde, they exerciſe a ſtraunge kinde of marchaundize: For in the houſes of the inhabitantes, they founde great cheſts and baſkets, made of the twigges and leaues of certaine trees apte for that purpoſe, being all ful of Graſſehoppers, Grilles, Crabbes, or Crebbes, Snakes alſo, and Locuſtes, which deſtroie the fieldes of corne, all well dried and ſalted. Being demanded why they reſerued ſuch a multitude of theſe beaſtes: they anſwered, that they kept them to be ſoulde to the borderers, whiche dwell further within the lande, and that for the exchaunge of theſe pretious birdes, and ſalted fiſhes, they receiued

Tapiſtrie.

This is he whom Cardanus praiſeth.

Precious ſtones.

The Smaragde is the true Hemerode.

Another kinde of Amber is founde in whales.

Golde and Braſile.

Marchaſites are flowres of mettals, by the colours whereof, the kindes of mettals are knowen.

These Locuſtes burne the corne with touching, and deuoure the reſidue. They are in India of three foote length.

ceiued of them certayne ſtraunge thinges, wherein partly they take pleaſure, and partly vſe them for their neceſſarie affaires. Theſe people dwell not together, but ſcattered heere and there. The inhabitantes of *Caraxuari*, ſeeme to dwel in an eathly Paradiſe, their region is fayre and fruiteſull, without outragious heate, or ſharpe colde, with litle difference of the length of day and night throughout all the yeere. After that our men hadde thus dryuen the Barbarians to flight, they entred into a valley, of two leagues in breadth, and three in length, extending to certayne fruiteſull mountaynes, full of graſſe, hearbes, and trees, at the rootes whereof, lye two other vallies towarde the ryght hande and the left, through eyther of the whiche runneth a fayre ryuer, whereof the ryuer of *Cairi* is one, but vnto the other they haue yet giuen no name. In theſe vallies they found many fayre gardens, and pleaſaunt fieldes, watered with trenches, diſtributed in marueilous order, with no leſſe art then our Inſubrians and Hetrurians vſe to water their fieldes. Their common meate, is *Ages, Iucca, Maizium, Battata*, with ſuch other rootes and fruites of trees, and alſo ſuch fyſhe as they vſe in the Ilandes and other regions of theſe prouinces. They eate mannes fleſhe but ſeldome, becauſe they meete not oftentimes with ſtraungers, except they goe forth of their owne dominions with a mayne armie, of purpoſe to hunt for menne, when their rauenyng appetite pricketh them forwarde: For they abſtayne from themſelues, and eate none but ſuche as they take in the warres, or otherwiſe by chaunce. But ſurely it is a miſerable thing to heare howe many myriades of men theſe filthy and vnnaturall deuourers of mens fleſh haue conſumed, and left thouſandes of moſt fayre and fruiteſull Ilandes and regions deſolate without menne: by reaſon whereof, our menne found ſo many Ilandes, whiche for their fayreneſſe and fruiteſulneſſe myght ſeeme to be certayne earthly Paradyſes, and yet were vtterly voyde of men. Hereby your holineſſe may conſider how pernitious a kynde of men this is. We haue ſayde before, that the Iland named *Sancti Iohannis* (which the inhabitants cal *Burichena*) is next to *Hiſpaniola*. It is ſayde, that onely the Canibales which dwell in the other Ilandes neere about this, as in the Ilande called *Hayhay* or *Sancta Crucis*, and in *Guadalupea* (otherwiſe called

Gardens.

Inſubres are nowe called Lumbardes, and Hetruri, Tuſcans.

One myriade is ten thouſande.

Quenquenicos, or *Caracaricos*) haue in our tyme violently taken out of the sayde Ilande of *Santa Ioanna*, more then fyue thousande men to be eaten. But let it suffice thus muche to haue wandered by these monstrous bloudsuckers. Wee will now therefore speake somwhat of the rootes wherof they make their bread, forasmuch as the same shall hereafter be foode to Christian men, in steade of breade made of wheate, and in the steade of radyshe, with such other rootes as they haue beene accustomed to eate in Europe. We haue oftentimes sayde before, that *Iucca* is a roote, whereof the best and most delicate bread is made, both in the firme lande of these regions, and also in the Ilandes: but howe it is tylled or husbanded, howe it groweth, and of how diuers kindes it is, I haue not yet declared. Therefore, when they entend to plant this *Iucca*, they make a hole in the earth, knee deepe, and rayse a heape of the earth taken out of the same, fashionyng it like a square bedde, of nine foote breadth on euery side, setting twelue trunkes of these rootes (being about a foote and a halfe long apeece) in euery of the sayd beddes, containing three rootes of a side, so layd a slope, that the endes of them ioyne in maner together in the center or middest of the bedde within the grounde. Out of the ioyntes of the rootes, and spaces betweene the same, spring the toppes of the blades of newe rootes, whiche by little and little encreasyng growe to the bygnesse and length of a mans arme in the brawne, and oftentimes as bygge as the thygh: so that by the tyme of their full rypenesse, in manner all the earth of the heape is conuerted into rootes. But they say that these rootes are not rype, in lesse then a yeere and halfe, and that the longer they are suffered to grow, euen vntil two yeeres compleate, they are so much the better, and more perfecte to make breade thereof. When they are taken foorth of the earth, they scrape them, and slyse them, with certayne sharpe stones, seruing for the same purpose. And thus leying them betweene two great stones, or putting them in a sacke made of the stalkes of certayne tough hearbes and small reedes, they presse them (as we doe cheese or crabbes to drawe out the iuyce thereof) and so let them dry a day before they eate them. The iuyce or liquour they cast away: (as wee haue sayde) it is deadly poyson in the Ilands. Yet is the iuyce of

The maner of planting the roote Iucca.

Earth turned into rootes.

How bread is made of roots

such

ſuch as growe in the firme lande wholeſome, if it be ſodde, as is the whey of our milke. They ſay that there are many kyndes of this *Iucca*, whereof ſome are more pleaſaunt and delicate then the other, and are therefore reſerued as it were to make fyne Manchet for the kinges owne table: But the Gentlemen eate of the meaner ſort, and the common people of the baſeſt. The fineſt they call *Cazabbi*, whiche they make rounde like cakes, in certayne preſſes, before they ſeethe it, or bake it. They ſay furthermore, that there are likewiſe diuers kindes of the rootes of *Ages*, and *Battatas*. But they vſe theſe rather as fruites, and dyſhes of ſeruice, then to make breade thereof, as we vſe Rapes, Radiſhes, Muſhromes, Nauies, Parſnippes, and ſuche like. In this caſe, they moſt eſpecially eſteeme the beſt kinde of *Battatas*, which in pleaſant taſt and tenderneſſe, farre exceedeth our Muſhromes. It ſhall ſuffice to haue ſayd thus much of roots: We will nowe therefore ſpeake of another kinde of their bread. We declared before, that they haue a kinde of grayne or Pulſe, muche like vnto *Panicum*, but with ſomewhat bygger graynes, which they beate into meale, vpon certayne great hollow ſtones with the labour of their handes, when they lacke *Iucca*, and of this is made the more vulgar or common breade. It is ſowen thryſe a yeere, ſo that the fruitefulneſſe of the ground may beare it, by reaſon of the equalitie of the time, whereof we haue ſpoken ſufficiently before. In theſe regions they found alſo the grayne of *Mayzium*, and ſundry kindes of fruites of trees, diligently planted, and well husbanded. The way betweene the regions of *Caramairi* and *Saturma*, is fayre, broade, and right forth. They founde here alſo ſundry kindes of water pottes made of earth, of diuers colours, in the which they both fetche and keepe freſhe water: Lykewiſe ſundry kindes of iugges, goderdes, drinking cuppes, pottes, pannes, diſhes, and platters, artificially made. When the gouernour hadde giuen commaundement by proclamation, that the inhabitantes ſhould eyther obey the Chriſtian king, and embrace our religion, or els to depart out of their countrey: they anſwered with venemous arrowes. In this skirmiſhe, our menne tooke ſome of them: whereof, clothing the moſt parte in fayre apparell, they ſent them agayne to their owne companie: But leading the reſidue to the

Panicum is a grayne ſomewhat like mil: The Italians call it Melica.

He meaneth the equall lēgth of day & night which is continually in regions vnder the Equinoctiall lyne.

the ſhyppes, to the intent to ſhew them the power and magnificence of the chriſtians, that they might declare the ſame to their companions, thereby to wynne their fauour, they appareled them lykewiſe, and ſent them after their fellowes. They affirme, that in all the ryuers of theſe coaſtes, they ſawe great argumentes and tokens of golde. They founde here and there in their houſes good ſtore of Harts fleſh, & Bores fleſh, wherewith they fedde themſelues delicately. They alſo haue great plenty of ſundry kindes of birdes, and foules, whereof they bring vppe many in their houſes, ſome for neceſſarie food, and other for dayntie dyſhes, as wee doe Hennes and Partriches. Our menne hereby coniecture, that the ayre of theſe regions is very wholſome, foraſmuch as ſleeping all night vnder the firmament on the bankes of the ryuers, none of them were at anie tyme offended with reumes or headache, by reaſon of any noyſome humour, or vapour proceeding from the earth, ayre, or water. Our menne furthermore founde there many great botomes of goſſampine cotton ready ſpunne, and fardelles of dyuers kindes of feathers, whereof they make themſelues creſtes and plumes, after the maner of our men of armes: alſo certaine clokes, which they eſteeme as moſt comely ornamentes. They founde likewiſe an innumerable multitude of bowes and arrowes. The inhabitantes alſo of theſe regions, in ſome places vſe to burne the carkaſes of their princes when they are dead, and to reſerue their bones buryed with ſpyces in certayne hylles. In other places, they onely drie them, and imbalme them with ſpyces and ſweete gummes, and ſo reſerue them in ſepulchers in their owne houſes. Somewhere alſo, they drie them, ſpyce them, adourne them with precious iewelles, and ouches, and ſo reuerently place them in certain tabernacles, made for the ſame purpoſe in their owne pallaces. When our men hadde many of their tablettes, braſelettes, collers, and ſuch other ouches (which they call *Guanines*) they found them rather to be made of latoun then of golde: whereby they ſuppoſe that they haue vſed to exchaunge their ware with ſome craftie ſtraungers, which brought them thoſe counterfeit ouches, to defraude them of their golde: For euen our men perceiued not the deceit vntill they came to the melting. Furthermore, certayne of our buil-

Holſome ayre.

Goſſampine Cotton. Feathers.

Bowes and arrowes.

Dead bodies reſerued.

Sanzalus Ouiedus ſaith, that they gylt inameylouſly with the iuyce of a certayne Leafe.

ders

ders wandering a little way from the ſea coaſtes, chanced to find certayne peeces of white marble: whereby they thinke that in time paſt ſome ſtrangers haue come to thoſe lands, which haue digged marble out of the mountaines, and left thoſe fragments on the playne. There our men learned that the riuer *Maragnonius* deſcendeth from the mountaynes couered with ſnow, called *Montes Niuales*, or *Serra Nevata*, and the ſame to bee encreaſed by many other riuers, which fall into it throughout all the lowe and waterly regions, by the which it runneth with ſo long a tract from the ſayd mountaynes into the ſea, and this to be the cauſe of the greatneſſe thereof. Theſe thinges being thus brought to paſſe, the gouernour commaunded the trumpeter to blowe a retraite: Whereupon they which were ſent to land (being fiue hundred in number) making a great ſhout for ioy of their victory, ſet themſelues in order of battayle, and ſo keeping their array, returned to the ſhips laden with ſpoyle of thoſe prouinces, and ſhining in ſouldiers clokes of feathers, with fayre plumes & creſtes of variable colours. In this meane time, hauing repayred their ſhips, and furniſhed the ſame with all neceſſaries, they looſed anker the xvi. day of the Calendes of Iuly, directing their courſe to the hauen of *Carthagena*, in the which voyage they deſtroyed & waſted certayne Ilands of the Canibales, lying in the way according as they were commanded by the king. But the ſwift courſe of the water deceiued both *Iohannes Sarranus* the chiefe Pilot of the gouernours ſhip, and al the other although they made their boſt that they perfectly knew the nature therof: For they affirme that in one night they were caried fourty leagues beyond their eſtimation.

White marble.

The great ryuer Maragnonius.

This ioyneth with the mighty riuer called Flumen Amazonum, found of late.

Clokes of feathers.

The ſwift courſe of the water.

Fourtie leagues in one night.

The ſixt Chapter of the thirde Decade.

Here muſt wee ſomewhat digreſſe from Coſmography, and make a philoſophicall diſcourſe to ſearche the ſecret cauſes of nature. For wher as they all affirme with one conſent that the ſea runneth there from the Eaſt to the Weſte, as ſwiftely as it were a ryuer falling from high mountaynes, I thought it not good to let ſuch

Sundry opinions why the ſea runneth with ſo ſwifte courſe from the Eaſt into the Weſt.

such matter slyppe vntouched. The which while I consider, I am drawne into no small ambiguitie and doubt, whyther those waters haue their course, whiche flowe with so continuall a tract in circuite from the East, as though they fledde to the West, neuer to returne, and yet neyther the West thereby any whit the more sylled, nor the East emptied. If we shall say that they fal to their centre (as in the nature of heauie thinges) and assigne the Equinoctiall lyne to bee the centre (as some affirme) what centre shall we appoynt to be able to receiue so great abundance of water; Or what circumference shall be found wet; They whiche haue searched those coastes, haue yet founde no like reason to bee true. Many thinke that there should be certaine large strayghtes or entrances in the corner of that great lande, which we described to be eight tymes bigger then Italie, and the corner thereof to bee full of gulfes, whereby they suppose that some strayghtes should passe through the same, lying on the West side of the Ilande of *Cuba*, and that the sayde straightes should swalowe vp those waters, and so conueye the same into the West, and from thence agayne into our East Ocean, or North seas, as some thinke. Other will, that the gulfe of that great lande bee closed vppe, and the lande to reache farre towarde the North on the backe side of *Cuba*, so that it embrace the North landes, which the frosen sea encompasseth vnder the North pole, and that all the lande of those coasts, should ioyne together as one firme lande: Whereby they coniecture, that those waters shoulde be turned about by the obiect or resistance of that lande, so bending towarde the North, as we see the waters turned about in the crooked bankes of certayne ryuers. But this agreeth not in all poyntes. For they also which haue searched the frosen sea, and sayled from thence into the West, doe likewise affirme, that those North seas flowe continually toward the West, although nothing so swiftly. These North seas haue bin searched by one Sebastian Cabot, a Venetian borne, whom being yet but in manner an infant, his parents caryed with them into Englande, hauing occasion to resort thither for trade of marchandize, as is the manner of the Venitians, to leaue no parte of the worlde vnsearched to obtayne rychesse. Hee therfore

The Equinoctiall lyne.

Why al waters moue towarde the south or Equinoctiall, read *Cardanus de subtilit. liber. 11. de elementis.*

Strayghtes.

As by the strayght of Magelanus

The North landes.

The frosen sea

Sebastian Cabot.

fore furniſhed two ſhyppes in England at his owne charges: And firſt with three hundred menne, directed his courſe ſo farre towarde the North pole, that euen in the moneth of July he found monſtrous heapes of Iſe ſwimming on the ſea, and in manner continuall day light: Yet ſawe hee the lande in that tracte free from Iſe, whiche hadde beene moulten by heate of the Sunne. Thus ſeeing ſuch heapes of Iſe beefore him, hee was enforced to turne his ſayles, and folowe the Weſt, ſo coaſting ſtill by the ſhore, that he was thereby brought ſo far into the ſouth, by reaſon of the lande bending ſo much ſouthwarde, that it was there almoſt equall in latitude with the ſea called *Fretum Herculeum*, hauing the North pole eleuate in maner in the ſame degree. He ſayled likewiſe in this tract ſo farre towarde the Weſt, that hee hadde the Iland of *Cuba* on his left hande, in maner in the ſame degree of longitude. As he trauayled by the coaſtes of this great lande (whiche he named *Baccallaos*) he ſayth, that hee founde the like courſe of the waters toward the weſt, but the ſame to run more ſoftly and gentlely, then the ſwift waters which the Spanyardes founde in their nauigations ſouthwarde. Wherefore, it is not onely more like to bee true, but ought alſo of neceſſity to be concluded, that betweene both the landes hitherto vnknown there ſhoulde be certayne great open places, whereby the water ſhould thus continually paſſe from the Eaſt into the weſt: which waters I ſuppoſe to be driuen about the globe of the earth by the vnceſſaunt mouing and impulſion of the heauens, and not to be ſwalowed vp and caſt out agayne by the breathing of *Demogorgon*, as ſome haue imagined, beecauſe they ſee the ſeas by increaſe & decreaſe, to flow and reflow. Sebaſtian *Cabot* himſelfe named thoſe landes *Baccallaos*, becauſe that in the ſeas therabout he founde ſo great multitudes of certayne bygge fyſhes, much like vnto Tunnies (which thinhabitants cal *Baccallaos*) that they ſometimes ſtayed his ſhyppes. Hee founde alſo the people of thoſe regions couered with beaſtes skinnes: yet not without the vſe of reaſon. He alſo ſayth there is great plentie of Beares in thoſe regions, whiche vſe to eate fyſhe: For plungeing themſelues into the water where they perceiue a multitude of theſe fyſhes to lye, they faſten their clawes in their ſcales, and ſo drawe them to lande, and eate them: So that (as he ſayth) the

The voyage of Sebaſtian Cabot from England to the froſen ſea.

Demogorgon is the ſpirit of the earth.

People couered with beaſts skinnes.

the beares beeing thus satisfied with fyshe, are not noysome to menne. He declareth further, that in many places of these regions, he sawe great plentie of laton among the inhabitantes. *Cabot* is my very friende, whom I vse familiarly, and delight to haue him sometimes keepe mee companie in my owne house: For beeing called out of Englande by the commaundement of the Catholike king of Castile, after the death of Henry King of Englande, the seuenth of that name, hee was made one of our counsayle and assistance as touching the affayres of the new Indies, looking dayly for shyppes to bee furnished for him to discouer this hidde secret of nature. This voyage is appoynted to be begunne in Marche in the yeere next following, being the yeere of Christe. *1516.* What shall succeede, your holynesse shall be aduertised by my letters, if God graunt me life. Some of the Spanyardes denie that Cabot was the first finder of the lande of *Bacallaos*, and affirme that hee went not so farre Westwarde: But it shall suffice to haue sayde thus muche of the gulfes and strayghtes, and of Sebastian Cabot. Let vs nowe therefore returne to the Spanyardes. At this time, they let passe the hauen of *Carthago* vntouched, with all the Ilandes of the Canibales thereabout, whiche they named *Insulas Sancti Bernardi*, leauing also behinde their backes, all the regions of *Caramairi*. Heere by reason of a sodayne tempest, they were cast vpon the Ilande *Fortis*, beeing about fyftie leagues distaunt from the entraunce of the gulfe of *Vraba*. In this Ilande, they founde in the houses of the inhabitantes, many baskets made of certaine great sea reedes, full of salt. For this Iland hath in it many goodly salt bayes, by reason whereof they haue great plentie of salte, which they sell to other nations for such thinges as they stand in neede of. Not farre from hence, a great Curlew, as bigge as a Storke, came flying to the gouernours shippe, and suffered her selfe to be easely taken, which beeing caryed about among all the shyppes of the nauie, dyed shortly after: They sawe also a great multitude of the same kinde of foules on the shore a farre of. The gouernours shyppe, which we sayde to haue lost the rudder, beeing nowe sore brooſed, and in manner vnprofitable they left behinde, to followe at leasure. The nauie arryued at *Dariena* the twelfth day of the Calendes of Iuly, and the gouernours

The Ilandes of the Canibales.

The Ilande Fortis.

Salte.

A strang thing

uernours shippe (being voide of men) was driuen alande in the same coastes within foure daies after. The Spaniardes whiche now inhabited *Dariena*, with their Captaine and Lieuetenaunt *Vaschus Nunnez Balboa* (of whome we haue largelie made mention before) being certified of the arriuall of *Petrus Arias* and his companie, went foorth three miles to meete him, and receiued him honorably, and religiously with the psalme *Te deum laudamus*, giuing thankes to god by whose fate conduct they were brought so prosperously thither to al their comfortes. They receiued them gladly into their houses builded after the maner of those prouinces. I may wel cal these regions, Prouinces, *a Procul Victis* (that is) such as are ouercome farre of, forasmuche as our men do now inhabite the same, al the barbarous kinges and Idolatours being ejected. They entertained them with such cheare as they were able to make them: as with the fruites of those regions, and new bread, both made of rootes and the graine *Maizium*. Other delicates to make vp the feast, were of their own store, which they brought with them in their ships, as poudred flesh, salted fishe, and bread made of wheat: for they brought with them many barrelles of wheate meale for the same purpose. Heere may your holinesse, not without iust cause of admiration, beholde a kinges nauie and great multitude of Christians, inhabiting not only the regions situate vnder the circle of heauen, called *Tropicus Cancri*, but also in maner vnder the Equinoctiall line, contrarie to the opinion of the olde wryters, a fewe excepted. But after that they are nowe mette togeather, let vs further declare what they determined to do. Therefore, the day after that the nauie arriued, there assembled a compa ny of Spaniards thinhabitours of *Dariena*, to the nũber of foure hundred and fiftie men. *Petrus Arias* the gouernour of the nauy, and his companie, conferred with them both priuilie and openlie of certaine articles, whereof it was the kinges pleasure he shoulde enquire: and most especially as concerning suche thinges whereof *Vaschus* the first finder and Admirall of the South sea, made mention in his large letter sent from *Dariena* to Spaine. In this inquisition they founde al things to be true whereof *Vaschus* had certified the king by his letters, and thereupon cõcluded, that in the dominions of *Comogra*, *Pocchorrosa* & *Tumamma*,

How Vaschus receiued the newe gouernour.

Habitable regions vnder the Equinoctiall line.

Tumanama at the assignement of *Vaschus*, certaine fortresses shoulde be erected foorthwith, to thintent there to plant their colonie or habitation. To the better accomplyshment hereof, they sent immediatly one *Iohannes Aiora*, a noble young gentleman of *Cordaba*, & vnder Lieuetenant, with foure hundred men, and foure Caruels, and one other litle ship. Thus departing, he sailed first directly to the hauen of *Comogrus*, distant from *Dariena* about twentie and fiue leagues, as they write in their last letters. From hence, he is appointed to sende a hundred and fiftie of his foure hundred, towarde the South, by a newe and righter way founde of late, by the whiche (as they say) it is not past twentie and sixe leagues from the pallace of king *Comogrus* to the entraunce of the gulfe of *Sancti Michaelis*. The residue of the foure hundred shal remaine there, to be an aide and succour to al such as shall iorney to and fro. Those hundred and fiftie whiche are assigned to go southwarde, take with them for interpretours certain of our men, which had learned the soothern language of the bondmen which were giuen to *Vaschus* when he ouerranne those regions, & also certaine of the bondemen themselues which had nowe learned the Spanishe tongue. They say that the hauen of *Pocchorrosa* is only seuen leagues distant from the hauen of *Comogrus*. In *Pocchorrosa* he is assigned to leaue fiftie men, with the lightest ship, which may be a passinger betwene them: that like as we vse post horses by land, so may they by this currant ship, in short space certifie the Lieuetenaunt and the inhabitours of *Dariena* of such thinges as shal chaunce. They entend also to build houses in the region of *Tumanama*. The pallace of king *Tumanama*, is distant fro *Pocchorrosa* about twenty leagues. Of these foure hundred men, being of the olde souldiers of *Dariena* & men of good experience: fiftie were appointed to be as it were *Decurians*, to guide and conduct the newe men from place to place to do their affaires. When they had thus set all thinges in order, they thought it good to aduertise the king hereof, and therwith to certifie him, that in those prouinces there is a king named *Dabaiba*, whose dominion is verie riche in gold, but the same to be yet vntouched by reason of his great power. His kingdome ioineth to the second great riuer, named *Dabaiba* after his name, whiche falleth into the sea

Where the new gouernour planteth his habitation

A passinger ship.

Decurians are officers deuided into tennes &c.

The goldemines of Dabaiba.

ſea out of the corner of the gulfe of *Vraba*, as we haue largely declared before. The common report is, that all the land of his dominions is ryche in golde. The pallace of King *Dabaiba* is fyftie leagues diſtant from *Daricna*. The inhabitauntes ſay, that from the pallace, the gold mynes reach to the borders on euery ſide. Albeit our menne haue alſo golde mynes not to bee contemned, euen within three leagues of *Dariena*, in the which they gather golde in many places at this preſent: Yet do they affirme greater plentie to bee in the mynes of *Dabaiba*. In the bookes of our firſt fruites, written to your holineſſe, we made mention of this *Dabaiba*, wherein our men were deceiued, and myſtooke the matter: For where they founde the fyſhermen of king *Dabaiba* in the maryſhes, they thought his region had beene there alſo. They determined therefore to ſende to king *Dabaiba*, three hundred choyſe young men, to be choſen out of the whole armie, as moſt apt to the warres, and well furniſhed with all kyndes of armour and artillerie, to the intent to go vnto him, and will him, eyther friendly and peaceably to permit them to inhabite part of his kingdome, with the fruition of the golde mynes, or els to bidde him battayle, and driue him out of his countrey. In their letters, they oftentimes repeate this for an argument of great ryches to come, that they in a manner dygged the ground in no place, but founde the earth myxt with ſparkes and ſmall graynes of golde. They haue alſo aduertiſed the king, that it ſhal be commodious to place inhabitours in the hauen of *Sancta Martha*, in the region of *Saturma*, that it may be a place of refuge for them that ſayle from the Ilande of *Dominica*, from the which (as they ſay) it is but foure or fiue dayes ſayling to that hauen of the region of *Saturma*, and from the hauen, but three dayes ſayling to *Daricna*. But this is to bee vnderſtoode in going and not in returning. For the returning from thence is ſo laborious and difficulte, by reaſon of the contrary courſe of the water, that they ſeeme as it were to aſcende hyghe mountaynes, and ſtryue agaynſte the power of *Neptunus*. This ſwift courſe of the ſea towardes the weſt, is not ſo violent to them whiche returne to Spayne from the Ilandes of *Hiſpaniola* and *Cuba*, although they alſo doe labour agaynſt the fall of the Ocean: The cauſe whereof is, that the ſea is

An errour.

The region of Saturma.

The Ilande of Dominica.

Difficult ſayling agaynſt the courſe of the ſea.

 leere

heere very large, so that the waters haue their full scope. But in the tract of *Paria*, the waters are constrained together by the bending sides of that great lande, and by the multitude of Ilandes lying agaynst it, as the like is seene in the strayghtes or narrowe seas of Scicile, where the violent course of the waters cause the daungerous places of *Scilla* and *Caribdis* by reason of those narrowe seas which conteyne *Ionium*, *Libicum*, and *Tyrrhenum*. *Colonus* the firste finder of these regions, hath left in wryting, that sayling from the Ilande of *Guanassa*, and the prouinces of *Iaia*, *Maia*, and *Cerabaro*, being regions of the west marches of *Beragua*, he founde the course of the water so vehement and furious agaynst the foreparte of his shippe, while he sayled from those coastes towarde the East, that he coulde at no time touche the ground with his sounding plummet, but that the contrarie violence of the water woulde beare it vppe from the bottome: Hee affirmeth also, that hee coulde neuer in one whole day, with a meetely good winde, wynne one myle of the course of the water. And this is the cause why they are oftentimes enforced to sayle first by the Ilandes of *Cuba* and *Hispaniola*, and so into the mayne sea towarde the North, when they returne to Spaine, that the North wyndes may further their voyage, whiche they cannot bring to passe by a direct course: But of the motions of the Ocean sea to and fro, this shall suffice. Let vs nowe therefore rehearse what they write of *Dariena*, and of their habitation there, which they call *Sancta Maria Antiqua*, planted on the sea bankes of *Dariena*. The situation of the place, hath no natural munition or defence, & the aire is more pestiferous then in *Sardes*. The Spanishe inhabitours are all pale and yelowe, like vnto them which haue the yelowe iaundies: which neuertheles commeth not of the nature of the region, as it is situate vnder the heauen. For in many regions being vnder the selfe same degree of latitude, hauing the pole of the same eleuation, they find holsome & temperate ayre, in such places where as the earth bringeth forth fayre springes of water, or where holsome riuers runne by bankes of pure earth without mudde: but most especially where they inhabite the sides of the hils, and not the valleyes. But that habitation whiche is on the bankes of the ryuer of *Dariena*, is situate in a deepe valley, and enuironed

The daungerous straightes of Scylla and Charibdis.

The vehemēt course of the sea from the east to the west

on

on euery ſide with high hilles : By reaſon whereof, it receiueth the Sunne beames at noonetyde directly perpendicular ouer their heades, and are therefore ſore vexed by reflection of the beames, both before, behinde, and from the ſides. For it is the reflection of the ſunne beames whiche cauſeth feruent heate, and not their acceſſe or neereneſſe to the earth, foraſmuch as they are not paſſible in themſelues, as doth manifeſtly appeare by the ſnowe lying continually vnmoulten vpon certayne hygh mountaynes, as your holineſſe knoweth right weil. The ſunne beames therfore falling on the mountaynes, are reflected downwarde into the valley, by reaſon of the obiecte of the declining ſides of the hylles, as it were the fall of a great rounde ſtone, rowled from the toppe of a mountayne. The valley therefore receiueth both thoſe beames whiche fall directly thereon, and alſo thoſe whiche are reflected downewarde from euery ſide of the mountaynes. Their habitation therefore in *Dariena*, is pernicious and vnwholeſome, onely of the particular nature of the place, and not by the ſituation of the region as it is placed vnder the heauen, or neere to the ſunne. The place is alſo outragious by the nature of the ſoile, by reaſon it is compaſſed about with muddie and ſtinking maryſhes, the infection whereof is not a little encreaſed by the heate : The village it ſelfe is in a mariſhe and in manner a ſtanding puddle, where, of the droppes falling from the handes of the bondemen, while they water the pauementes of their houſes, Toades are engendred immediately, as I my ſelfe ſawe in another place the droppes of that water turne into flies in the Sommer ſeaſon. Furthermore, whereſoeuer they digge the ground the depth of a handfull and a halfe, there ſpringeth out vnwholeſome and corrupt water, of the nature of the ryuer, whiche runneth through the deepe and muddy chanell of the valley, and ſo falleth into the ſea: Now therefore they conſult of remouing their inhabitations. Neceſſitie cauſed them firſt to faſten their foote heere, becauſe that they whiche firſt arryued in thoſe landes, were oppreſſed with ſuche vrgent hunger, that they hadde no reſpect to chaunge the place, although they were thus vexed by the contagion of the ſoyle and heate of the Sunne, beeſide the corrupt water, and infectious ayre, by reaſon of venemous vapours, and exhalati-

By what meanes the Sunne beames are cauſe of feruent heate.

The pernicious ayre of Dariena.

Toades and Flies engendred of droppes of water.

Neceſſity hath no lawe.

one ryſyng from the ſame. An other great incommodity was, that the place was deſtitute of a commodious hauen, being three leagues diſtaunt from the mouth of the gulfe: The way is alſo rough and difficult to bring victualles and other neceſſaries from the ſea. But let vs nowe ſpeake ſomewhat of other particular thinges which chaunced. Therefore ſhortly after that they were arryued, there happened many thinges whereof they had no knowledge before. A certayne well learned phiſition of Caule, whom partly the authoritie of the Bythop of *Dariena*, and partly the deſire of golde, had allured to thoſe landes, was ſo ſcarred with lightning in the night ſeaſon, lying in bedde with his wife, that the houſe and all the ſtuffe therein being ſet on fire and burnt, hee and his wife beeing ſore ſcorched, ranne foorth crying, and almoſt naked, hardly eſcaping the daunger of death. And another time as certayne of them ſtoode on the ſhore, a great Crocodile ſodenly caryed away a maſtie of a yeere and a halfe olde, as a kyte ſhoulde haue ſnatched vp a chicken: and this euen in the preſence of them all, where the miſerable dogge cryed in vaine for the helpe of his maiſter. In the nyght ſeaſon they were tormented with the byting of battes, whiche are there ſo noyſome, that if they bite any man in his ſleepe, they putte him in daunger of life, onely with drawing of bloude: In ſo much that ſome haue dyed thereof, failing as it were into a conſumption through the malicioufneſſe of the venemous wounde. If theſe Battes chaunce to finde a cocke or a henne abroad in the night ſeaſon, they byte them by the combes, and ſo kil them. They alſo whiche went laſt into theſe dominions, do write, that the lande is troubled with Crocodiles, Lions, and Tygers: but that they haue nowe deuiſed artes and engins how to take them. Likewiſe that in the houſes of their fellowes, they founde the hides and caſes of ſuch Lions and Tygers as they hadde killed. They write furthermore, that by reaſon of the rankneſſe and fruitefulneſſe of the grounde, kyne, ſwyne, and horſes, doe marueilouſly increaſe in theſe regions, and growe to a muche bygger quantitie then they whiche were of the firſt broode. Of the exceeding highneſſe of the trees with their fruites, of the garden hearbes, fruites, plantes, and ſeedes, which

A houſe ſet on fire with lightning.

A dogge deuoured of a Crocodile. *Tanquam ca-nis de Delo.*

The byting of Battes.

Lions and Tygers.

Beaſtes waxe higher in their kinds.

which our men brought from Spaine, and ſowed and ſet the ſame in theſe regions: likewiſe of the Hartes and other foure footed beaſtes both tame and wilde, alſo of diuers kindes of foules, birdes, and fiſhes, they write euen as wee haue declared in the decades before. *Careta*, the king of the region of *Cioba*, was with them for the ſpace of three daies: whom when they had friendly entertained, and ſhewed him the ſecrete places of their ſhippes, their Horſes alſo, with their trappers, bardes, and other furniimentes, beſide many other thinges whiche ſeemed ſtraunge to him, and had further delighted his minde with the harmony of their muſical inſtrumentes, & giuen him many rewardes, they diſmiſſed him halfe amaſed with too muche admiration. He ſignified vnto them, that there are trees in that prouince, of the plankes whereof if ſhippes were made, they ſhoulde be ſafe from the woormes of the ſea, whiche they call *Bromas*. Howe theſe woormes gnawe and corrode the ſhippes, we haue declared before. Our ſhippes are greatly troubled with this plague, if they lie long in the hauens of theſe regions. But they affirme that the wood of this tree is ſo bitter, that the woormes will not taſte thereof. There is alſo an other tree peculiar to theſe landes, whoſe leaues if they onely touche the bare in any place of a mans body they cauſe great bliſters, and thoſe ſo malitious, that except the ſame be foorthwith healed with ſalte water or faſting ſpittle, they do incontinently engender deadly paines. They ſay likewiſe, that the ſauour of the wood is preſent poiſon, and that it can no whither be caried without daunger of life. When thinhabitantes of the Ilande of *Hiſpaniola* had oftentimes attempted to ſhake of the yoke of ſeruitude, and coulde neuer bring the ſame to paſſe, neither by open warre, nor yet by priuie conſpiracies, they were determined in the night ſeaſon to haue killed our men in their ſleepe with the ſmoke of this wood: But when the Chriſtian men had knowledge hereof, they compelled the poore wretches to confeſſe there intent, and puniſhed the chiefe authours of the deuice. They haue alſo a certaine hearbe with the ſauour wherof they are preſerued from the hurt of this venemous wood, ſo that they may

Note.

Broma or Biſſa are wormes which deſtroy ſhippes.

A venemous tree.

Perhaps their venemous arrowes are made of this woode

A preſeruatiue againſt poiſon

beare it safely. Of these small thinges it shall suffice to haue saide thus much. They looke dayly for many greater thinges to certifie vs off from the Ilandes of the south sea: For at such time as the messenger whiche brought our letters departed from thence, *Petrus Arias* prepared an exped t on to that riche Ilande which lieth in the mouth of the gulfe called *Sinus S. Michaelis*, and reacheth into the south sea, being also left vntouched of *Vaschus*, by reason that the Sea was at that time of the yeere sore troubled with tempestes, as we haue further declared in *Vaschus* his voiage to the south. Wee looke therefore dayly for greater thinges then are hitherto past. For they haue now taken in hande to subdue manie other prouinces, which we suppose to be either very riche or to bring foorth some straunge workes of nature. *Iohannes Diaz Solisius* of *Nebrissa* (of whom we haue made mention before) is sent by the front of the cape or point of *Sancte Augustini* (which reacheth seuen degrees beyonde the Equinoctial line, and pertaineth to the dominion of the Portugales) to thintent to ouerrunne the south side, from the backe halfe of *Para*, *Cumana*, *Cuquibacoa*, with the hauens of *Carthago*, and *Sancta Martha*, of *Darien* also, and *Beragua*, that more perfect and certaine knowledge may be had of those tractes. Further more, one *Iohannes Poncius* was sent foorth with three ships, to destroie the Canibales, both in the lande and Ilandes there about: aswell that the nations of the more humane & innocent people may at the length liue without feare of that pestiferous generation, as also the better and more safely to searche the secretes and riches of these regions. Many other likewise were sent diuers and sundrie waies, as *Ca per Badaucias* to search the West partes, *Franciscus Boxerra*, to saile by the corner of the gulfe and *Dulcem*, to passe by the mouth or enterance thereof to the East coastes of the gulfe, to searche the secretes of the lande, in the which *Fegeda* with his company had of late begun to plant there habitation, and had builded a fortresse and a village, *Badaiocus* departed first from *Darien*, with fourescore souldiours well appointed, whome *Ledonicus Morales* followed with fiftie: To *Boxerra* were also fourteene assigned, and threescore and tenne to *Vallesius*. Whether they shall arriue at safe and commodious hauens, or fall into vnfortunate stations, he only knoweth

The Ilands of the south sea.

The rich Ilād called Dites.

Cap. sancti Augustini. Of the euil successe of these voiages, reade decade, 3. Libr. 9.

An expedition to destroy the Canibales.

Looke decade 3. Lib. 9.

whe-

whose prouidence ruleth all: for as for vs men wee are included within the knowledge of thinges after they haue chaunced. Let vs now therefore come to other matters.

The seuenth Chapter of the thirde Decade.

PEtrus Arias the gouernour of the supposed cõtinent, was scarsly entred into the mayne sea with his nauie, onwarde on his voyage to *Dariena*, but I was aduertised that one *Andreas Moralis* a pilot, who had oftentimes ouerrun the coastes of these newe seas, and the Ilandes of the same, was come to the court to sel such marchandies as he brought with him from thence. This man had diligently searched the tracte of the supposed continent, and especially the inner regions of the Ilande of *Hispaniola*, whereunto hee was appoynted by his brother *Nicolaus Ouandus* (the gouernour of the Ilande, and chiefe Commendator of the order of the knights of *Alcantara*) because he was a wittie man, and more apt to search such thinges then any other: so that with his owne handes hee drewe fayre cardes and tables of such regions as hee discouered. Wherein as he hath beene founde faithfull of such as haue since had better triall hereof, so is he in most credite amongst the best sort. He therefore reserted to me, as all they are accustomed to do which returne from the Ocean. What I learned of him & diuers other, of things heretofore vnknown, I wil now declare. The beginning of this narration, shall be the particular description of the Ilande of *Hispaniola*, forasmuch as it is the heade, and as it were, the principall marte of all the liberality of the Ocean, and hath a thousand & againe a thousand, faire, pleasant, beautifull, & rich *Nereides*, whiche lye about it on euery side, adorning this their lady & mother, as it were an other *Tethus* the wife of *Neptunus* enuyroning her about, & attending vpon her as their queene & patroneſſe.

The nauigations of Andreas Moralis.

A particular description of the Ilande of Hispaniola.

Nereides are nymphes of the sea, he meaneth Ilandes.

Tethis the wife of Neptunus & goddes of the sea.

tronesse. But of these *Nereides* (that is to say, the Ilandes placed about her) wee will speake more hereafter. Lette vs in the meane tyme declare somewhat of the Ilande whiche our menne named *Margarita Dines* (whiche the Spanyardes call *De las perlas*) being nowe well knowne, and lying in the south sea in the gulfe called *Sinus Sancti Michaelis* (that is) saint Michaels gulfe. This Ilande hath presently brought to our knowledge many straunge and woonderfull thinges, and promiseth no small hope of greater thinges in tyme to come. In this is founde great plenty of pearles, so fayre and great, that the sumptuous queene *Cleopatra* might haue seemed to weare them in her crownes, chaynes, and brassettes. Of the shelfishes wherein these are engendred, we wil speake somewhat more in the end of this narration. But let vs nowe returne to *Hispaniola*, moste like vnto the earthly paradise. In the description hereof, wee will beginne of the imposition of diuers names, then of the fourme of the Ilande, temperate ayre, and beneficiall heauen, and finally of the deuision of the regions. Therefore for the righter pronouncing of the names, your holines must vnderstand that they are pronounced with the accent, as you may know by the verge set ouer the heads of the vowels, as in the name of the Ilande *Matinino*, where the accent is in the last vowell, and the like to bee vnderstoode in all other names. They say therefore, that the first inhabitours of the Ilande were transported in their *Canoas* (that is, boates made of one whole peece of woode) from the Ilande of *Matinino*, being lyke banished men driuen from thence by reason of certaine contrarie factiõs and diuisions among themselues, like as we reade howe *Dardanus* came from *Corytho*, and *Teucrus* from *Creta* into Asia, and that the region where they placed their habitation, was afterward called *Troianum*. The like wee reade howe the Tyrians and Sidonians arriued with their nauy in *Libya* by the fabulous conduction of *Dido*. These Matinians in like maner being banished from their owne country, planted their first habitation in that parte of the Ilande of *Hispaniola*, which they call *Cahonao*, vpon the banke of the ryuer named *Bababoni* as is reade in the beginning of the Romans that *Æneas* of Troy arryued in the regiõ of Italie, called *Latium*, vpon the bankes of the ryuer of Tiber.

Great pearles.

Hispaniola like vnto the earthly Paradise.

The first inhabitours of Hispaniola.

Within

Within the mouth of the ryuer of *Bababoni*, lyeth an Iland, where it is sayd that the inhabitantes builded their first house, whiche they named *Camoteia*. This house they consecrated shortly after, and honoured the same reuerently, with continuall gyftes and monumentes, euen vntill the comming of our menne, like as the Christians haue euer religiously honoured Hierusalem the fountayne and originall of our fayth: As also the Turkes attribute the like to the citie of *Mecha* in Araby, and the inhabitantes of the fortunate Ilandes (called the Ilandes of Canarie) to *Tyrma*, builded vppon a hygh rocke, from the whiche manie were wont with ioyfull myndes and songes to cast themselues downe headlong, beeing perswaded by their priestes that the soules of all such as so died for the loue of *Tyrma*, shoulde thereby enioye eternall felicitie. The conquerours of the Ilandes of Canarie, founde them yet remaynyng in that superstition euen vntill our tyme, nor yet is the memorie of their sacrifices vtterly worne away: the rocke also reserueth the olde name vnto this daye. I haue also learned of late, that there yet remayneth in the Ilande some of the faction of *Betanchor* the Frenche manne, and first that brought the Ilandes to good culture and ciuilitie, beeing thereto lycenced by the king of Castile, as I haue sayde before. These do yet (for the most part) obserue both the language and maners of the Frenche menne, although the heyres and successours of *Betanchor*, had solde the two subdued Ilands to certaine men of Castile: Yet the inhabitours which succeeded *Betanchor*, & builded them houses, and encreased their families there, do continue to this day, and liue quietly and pleasantly with the Spanyardes, not grieued with the sharpe colde of Fraunce. But let vs nowe returne to the inhabitantes of *Matinino* and *Hispaniola*. The Ilande of *Hispaniola* was first named by the first inhabitours *Quizqueia*, and then *Haiti*: and this not by chance, or at the pleasure of suche as deuised these names, but of credulitie and beleefe of some great effecte. For *Quizqueia*, is as muche to say as, A great thing, and that so great, that none may bee greater. They interprete also, that *Quizqueia* signifieth, large, vniuersall, or all, in like signification as the Greekes named their God called *Pan*, because that for the greatnes thereof, these simple soules

Ierusalem.

Mecha.

The Ilandes of Canarie.

Betanchor a frenchman.

The first names of Hispaniola.

soules supposed it to bee the whole worlde : and that the Sunne beames gaue light to none other world, but onely to this Ilande, with the other adiacent about the same, and thereupon thought it most woorthie to be called great, as the greatest of all other knowne to them. *Haiti* is as much to say by interpretation, as rough, sharpe, or craggie. But by a figuratiue speache called denomination (whereby the whole is named by parte) they named the whole Ilande *Haiti* (that is) rough: Forasmuch as in many places the face of this Ilande is rough, by reason of the craggie mountaynes, horrible thicke woodes, and terrible darke and deepe vallies, enuironed with great and high mountaynes, although it bee in manie other places exceeding beautifull and flourishing. Heere must wee somewhat digresse from the order we are entred into. Perhappes your holinesse wil marueil by what meanes these symple men shoulde of so long continuãce beare in mind such principles, wheras they haue no knowledge of letters. So it is therefore, that from the beeginning, their princes haue euer beene accustomed to commit their children to the gouernance of their wise men, which they cal *Boitios*, to be instructed in knowledge, and to beare in memorie suche thinges as they learne. They giue themselues chiefely to two thinges: As generally, to learne the originall and successe of thinges, and particularly, to rehearse the noble factes of their graundfathers, great graundfathers, and aunceslours, aswell in peace as in warre. These two things they haue of old time composed in certayne meeters and ballettes in their language. These rymes or ballettes, they call *Areitos*. And as our minstrelles are accustomed to sing to the Harpe or Lute, so do they in like maner sing these songs, and daunce to the same, playing on Timbrels made of shels of certayne fishes: These Timbrels they call *Maguas*. They haue also songs and ballettes of loue, and other of Lamentations and mourning, some also to encourage them to the waires, with euery of them their tunes agreeable to the matter. They exercise themselues much in dauncing, wherein they are very actiue, and of greater agilitie then our men, by reason they giue themselues to nothing so much, and are not hindered with apparell, which is also the cause of their swiftnesse of foote. In their ballets left them of their aunceslours, they haue

Their maner of learning.

Ballets and rymes.

C

Singing and dauncing. Songes of loue and mourning.

pro-

prophecies of the comming of our menne into their countrey. Prophecies.
These they ſing with mourning, and as it were with groning, bewayle the loſſe of their libertie & ſeruitude. For theſe prophecies Note.
make mention that there ſhoulde come into the Iland *Maguacoches*, that is, men clothed in apparell, and armed with ſuche ſwoordes as ſhoulde cutte a man in ſunder at one ſtroke, vnder whoſe yoke their poſteritie ſhould be ſubdued. And here I do Their familiaritie with ſpirites.
not maruell that their predeceſſours coulde prophecie of the ſeruitude and bondage of their ſucceſſion (if it be true that is ſayd) of the familiaritie they haue with ſpirites, whiche appeare to them in the night, whereof we haue largely made mention in the ninth chapter of the firſt decade, where alſo we haue intreated of their Zemes (that is) their Idolles, and images of deuilles whiche they honoured. But they ſaye that ſince theſe Zemes were The deuil is driuen away by baptiſme.
taken away by the Chriſtians, the ſpirites haue no more appeared. Our men aſcribe this to the ſigne of the croſſe, wherwith they defende themſelues from ſuch ſpirites: For they are nowe all cleanſed and ſanctified by the water of baptiſme, wherby they haue renounced the deuil, & are conſecrated the holy members of Chriſt. They are vniuerſally ſtudious to knowe the bondes Surueyers,
and limits of their regions and kingdomes, and eſpecially their *Matani* (that is) noble men: ſo that euen they are not vtterly ignorant in the ſurueying of their landes. The common people haue none other care then of ſelling, ſowing, and planting. They are moſt expert fiſhers, by reaſon that throughout the whole yeere, they are accuſtomed dayly to plunge themſelues in the ryuers, ſo that in manner they liue no leſſe in the water then on the lande. They are alſo giuen to hunting: For (as I haue ſayd before) they haue two kindes of foure footed beaſtes whereof the one is, little Conies, called *Vſtas*, and other Serpentes, named *Iuannas*, much like vnto Crocodiles, of eight foote length, of moſt pleaſant taſte, and lyuing on the lande. Serpentes. A Crocodile is much like to our Ewte or Lyſerte.
All the Ilandes nouriſhe innumerable byrdes and foules: as Stockdoues, Duckes, Geeſe, Hearons, beſide no leſſe number of Popingayes then Sparrowes with vs. Euery King hath his ſubiectes diuided to ſundrye affaires: as ſome to hunting, other to fiſhing, and other ſome to husbandrie. But let vs nowe returne to ſpeake further of the names. Wee haue ſayde that

Quizqueia

Quizqueia and *Haiti*, were the olde names of this Ilande. The whole Iland was also called *Cipanga*, of the region of the mountaynes abounding with golde : lyke as our auncient poets called all Italie *Latium*, of part thereof. Therefore as they called *Ausonia* and *Hesperia*, Italy : euen so by the names of *Quizqueia*, *Haiti*, and *Cipanga*, they vnderstood the whole Iland of *Hispaniola*. Our men did first name it *Isabella*, of Queene Helisabeth, whiche in the Spanishe tongue is called *Isabella*, and so named it of the first Colony where they planted their habitation, vpon the banke neere vnto the sea on the North side of the Ilande, as we haue further declared in the first Decade. But of the names, this shall suffice. Let vs nowe therfore speake of the fourme of the Ilande. They which first ouerranne it, described it vnto me to be like vnto the leafe of a Chesnut tree, with a gulfe towarde the West side, lying open agaynst the Ilande of *Cuba*. But the expert shypmaister *Andreas Morales*, brought me to the forme therof somewhat differing from that. For from both the corners, as from the East angle and the West, he described it to be indented and eaten with many great gulfes, & the corners to reache forth very farre, and placeth manie large and safe hauens in the great gulfe on the East side : But I trust shortly so to trauale further herein, that a perfect carde of the particular description of *Hispaniola* may be sent vnto your holinesse. For they haue now drawne the Geographicall description therof in cardes, euen as your holinesse hath seene the fourme and situation of Spayne, and Italy, with their mountaynes, valleyes, riuers, cities, and colonies. Let vs therefore without shamefastnesse compare the Iland of *Hispaniola* to Italie, sometime the head and Queene of the whole worlde. For if we consider the quantitie, it shall bee founde little lesse, and much more fruitefull. It reacheth from the East into the West, fiue hundred and fourtie myles, according to the computation of the latter searchers, although the Admirall somewhat increased this number, as wee haue sayde in the first Decade. It is in breadth somewhere almost three hundred myles, and in some places narrower, where the corners are extended : But it is surely muche more blessed and fortunate then Italie, being for the most parte thereof so temperate and flourishing, that it

Cipanga.

Italie called Latium.

Isabella.

The fourme of the Iland of Hispaniola.

A particular carde of Hispaniola.

Hispaniola compared to Italie.

The temperature of Hispaniola.

it is neyther vexed with ſharpe colde, nor afflicted with immoderate heate. It hath both the ſtayinges or conuerſions of the Sunne (called *Solſtitia*) in manner equall with the Equinoctiall, with litle difference betweene the length of the day and the night throughout all the yeere. For on the ſouth ſide, the day aſcendeth ſcarcely an houre in length aboue the night, or contrariwiſe. But the difference is more on the north ſide: Yet are there ſome regions in the Ilande in the whiche the colde is of ſome force. But your holyneſſe muſt vnderſtande this to bee incident by reaſon of the obiect or neereneſſe of the mountaines, as we will more largely declare hereafter: Yet is not this colde ſo pearſing or ſharpe, that the inhabitauntes are moleſted with ſnowe or byting froſt. In other places, the Ilande enioyeth perpetuall ſpring time, and is fortunate with continuall ſommer and haruеſt. The trees flouriſhe there all the whole yeere, and the meddowes continue alway greene. All thinges are exceeding fortunate, and growe to great perfection. Howe wonderfully all garden hearbes and fruites do encreaſe, ſo that within the ſpace of ſixteene dayes after the ſeede is ſowen, all hearbes of ſmall ſteames, as lettiſſe, borage, radiſhe, and ſuch other, come to their full ripeneſſe, and alſo how hearbes of the bigger ſort, as Gourdes, Melons, Cucumbers, Pompons, Sitrones, and ſuch other, come to their perfection in the ſpace of thirtie dayes, we haue ſufficiently, declared els where. Of the beaſtes tranſported out of Spayne thither, we haue ſaide howe they growe to a much greater kinde: Inſomuch that when they fall into communication of the oxen or kine, they compare them in biggeneſſe to Elephantes, and ſwyne to Mules: but this ſomewhat by an exceſſiue kinde of ſpeach. Wee haue alſo made mention howe their ſwines fleſhe is more ſauourie and of farre better and more pleaſaunt taſt, and more wholſome then ours, by reaſon that they are fedde with the fruites of Mirobalane trees, and other pleaſaunt and nouriſhing fruites of that countrey, which growe there of themſelues, as doe with vs Beeches, Holly, and Okes. Vines woulde alſo proſper there with marueylous encreaſe, if they hadde any regard to the planting therof. The like encreaſe commeth of wheate, if it be ſowen vpon the mountains, where the cold is of ſome ſtrength: but not

The Equinoctiall.

Colde accidentall, and not by the ſituation of the regions.

Perpetuall ſpring and ſommer.

Marueilous fruitefulnes.

Beaſtes.

Oxen and ſwine of exceeding bigneſs.

Swine fed with Mirobalanes.

in

in the ſame plaines, by reaſon of too much fatneſſe and rankneſs of the grounde. It is in maner incredible to heare, that an eare of wheate ſhould be bigger then a mans arme in the brawne, and more then a ſpan in length, bearing alſo more then a thouſand graynes, as they all confeſſe with one voyce, and earneſtly affirme the ſame with othes. Yet they ſay that the bread of the Ilande called *Cazabbi*, made of the roote of *Iucca*, to be more holſome, becauſe it is of eaſier digeſtion, and cultured with leſſe labour, and greater encreaſe. The reſidue of the time which they ſpend not in ſetting and planting, they beſtowe in gathering of golde. They haue nowe ſuch plentie of foure footed beaſts, that Horſes and oxe hydes, with ſheepe skinnes, and goate skinnes and ſuch other, are brought from thence into Spaine: ſo that nowe the daughter in many thinges helpeth and ſuccoureth her mother. Of the trees of braſyle, ſpices, the graine which coloureth ſcarlet in bright ſhyning red, maſtix, Goſſampine cotton, the precious metall called *Electrum*, & ſuch other commodities of this Ilande, we haue ſpoken ſufficiently before. What therfore canne chaunce more happy vnto man vpon the earth, then there to lyue where he need not to be dryuen to cloſe chambers with ſharpe colde or faynting heate, nor yet in winter eyther to be laden with heauie apparel, or to burne the ſhinnes with continuall ſitting at the fire, which thinges make men olde in ſhort time, by reſoluing the naturall heate, whereof a thouſand diſeaſes enſue. They alſo affirme the ayre to be very healthfull, and the waters and ryuers to be no leſſe holſome, as they whiche haue their continuall courſe through the earth of the golden mynes. For there is in maner no ryuers, no mountaynes, and but fewe playnes, that are vtterly without golde. But lette vs nowe at the length come to the particular deſcription of the inner partes of this bleſſed Ilande. Wee haue before declared how it is in maner equally diuided with foure great ryuers, deſcending from hygh mountaynes, whereof that which runneth towardes the Eaſt, is called *Iumna*, as that towardes the Weſt is named *Attiburicus*, the thirde is *Nahiba* or *Haiba*, whiche runneth Southward, the fourth is called *Iache*, and falleth towarde the North. But this ſhypmaiſter hath brought an other deſcription, obſerued of the inhabitantes from the beginning.

An eare of wheat as big as a mans arme in the brawne.

Great plenty of cattayle.

Incommodities of intemperate regions.

Holſome ayre and water.

Golde euery where.

Let

Let vs therfore diuide the whole Iland into fiue partes, calling the regions of euery prouince by there olde names: and finally make mention of ſuch thinges as are worthy memory in euery of them. The beginning of the Ilande on the Eaſt ſide, is conteined in the prouince named *Caizcimu*, ſo named for that in their language *Cimu* ſignifieth the front or beginning of anie thing. After this, foloweth the prouince of *Hubaba*, and then *Caibabo*, the fourth is *Bainoa*. *Guaccaiarima* conteineth the weſt corner. But the laſt ſaue one, *Bainoa* is of larger boundes then the three other. *Caizcimu* reacheth from the firſt front of the Ilande to the riuer *Hozama*, which runneth by the citie of ſaint Dominicke. But towarde the North ſide, it is ended at the rough mountaines of *Haiti*. *Hubabo*, is included within the mountaines of *Haiti* and the riuer *Iaciga*. *Caiabo* the third prouince, conteineth althat lieth between *Cubabo* and *Dabaiio*, euen vnto the mouth of the riuer of *Iaccha* or *Iacke* (one of the foure which diuide the Iland equally) & aſcendeth to the mountaines of *Cibaua*, where the greateſt plenty of gold is founde, out of the which alſo the riuer *Demahus* ſpringeth, and ioining with the ſpringes of the riuer of *Naiba* (being an other of the foure which diuideth the Iland toward the ſouth ſea) falleth to an other banke of the riuer of ſaint Dominick. *Bainoa*, beginneth at the confines of *Caiabi*, and reacheth euen vnto the Iland of *Cubini*. which lieth neare vnto the ſea bankes of the North ſide of the Ilande. where we ſaide that they erected the firſt colonie or habitatiõ. The prouince of *Guaccaiarima*, occupieth the remanẽt towarde the weſt: this they named *Guaccaiarima* becauſe it is the extreame or vttermoſt part of the Iland. For *Iarima* in their language, ſignifieth the taile or end of any thing, and *Gua*, is an article which they vſe oftentimes in the names of things, and eſpecially in the names of their kinges, as *Guarionexius* & *Guaccanarillus*. In the prouince of *Cazium*, are theſe regions, *Higuei*, *Guanama*, *Reyre*, *Xagua*, *Aramana*, *Arabo*, *Hazoa*, *Macorix*, *Caiacoa*, *Guaiagua*, *Baguaximabo*, & the rough mountaines of *Haiti*. Here let vs ſpeake ſomwhat of their aſpirations, which they vſe otherwiſe then the Latines do. It is to be noted that there is no aſpiration in their vowels, which haue not the effect of a conſonant. So that they pronounce their aſpirations more vehemently then

The citie of S Dominick.

Of prouinces diuided into regions.

we

we do the conſonant .f. Yet,all ſuche wordes as in there tongue are aſpirate,are pronounced with like breath and ſpirite as is f.ſauing that heerein the neather lippe is not moued to the vppermoſt teeth. With open mouthes and ſhaking their breaſtes they breath out theſe aſpirations, *ha, he, hi, ho, hu*, as the Hebrues and Arabians are accuſtomed to pronounce theirs. I finde alſo that the Spaniardes vſe the like vehemencie in the aſpirations of thoſe wordes which they haue receiued of the Moores & Arabians which poſſeſſed Spaine,and continued there many yeeres, as in theſe wordes *Almohadda*,which ſignifieth a pillow or boulſter , alſo *Almohaza*,that is a horſe combe: with diuers ſuch other words,which they ſpeake in maner with panting breaſtes, & vehement ſpirites. I haue thought it good to rehearſe theſe thinges,becauſe among the Latines it oftentimes ſo chaunceth,that only the accent or aſpiration,chaungeth the ſignification of the worde, as *hora*,for an houre, and *ora*,for the plurall number of this worde *os*, whiche ſignifieth the mouth: alſo *ora*, whiche ſignifieth regions or coaſtes. The like alſo chaunceth in the diuerſitie of the accent,as *occido* I kil,&*occido* I fal:euen ſo in the language of theſe ſimple men, there are many thinges to be obſerued.But let vs now returne to the deſcription. In the prouince of *Hubabo*,are theſe regions, *Xamana*, *Canabacoa*, *Cubabo*, with many other,the names whereof I haue not yet learned.The prouince of *Cubabo*,conteineth theſe regions, *Migua* and *Cacacubana*. The inhabitauntes of this region, haue a peculiar language much differing from the common language of the Iland, and are called *Maioriexes*. There is alſo an other region called *Cubana*, whoſe language differeth from the other. Likewiſe the region of *Bauohagua*,hath a diuers tongue. There are alſo other regions, as *Dababon*,*Cybabo*, and *Manababo*. *Cotoy* is in the middle of the Ilande. By this runneth the riuer *Nizaus*, and the mountaines called *Mathaitu*, *Hazua*,& *Neibaymao*,confine with the ſame In the prouince of *Bainoa*,are ỹ regiõs of *Maguana*,*Iagobanacho*,*Bexarucco*,*Dabaiagua*,& *Attibuni*,ſo named of the riuer alſo *Caunoa*,*Buiaici*,*Dababonici*,*Maiaguariti*,*Atiei*,*Maccazina*,*Guababba*,*Aunuici*,*Mariẽ*,*Guaricco*,*Amaguci*,*Xaragua*,*Yaguana*,*Azuei*,*Iacchi*,*Honoruco*,*Diaguo*,*Camaie*,& *Neibaimao*.In *Guaccaicerima* the laſt prouince,theſe regions are conteined *Manicaraо*,*Guabagua*,*Taque-*

The pronunciation of the Hebrues and Arabians The Moores and Arabians poſſeſſed Spaine.

How the aſpiration chaungeth the ſignification of woordes.

Diuers languages in the Iland.

Iuquenazabo, Nimaca, Baiona the leſſe, *Cabana, Iamaici Manabaxao, Zauana, Habacoa*, and *Ayquiera*. But let vs entreate ſomewhat of the particulars of the regions. In the prouince of *Cauzcimu*, within the great gulfe of the beginning, there is a great caue in a hollow rocke vnder the roote of a high mountaine, about two furlonges from the ſea, the entry of this caue is not much vnlyke the doores of a great temple, being very large, and turnyng many wayes. *Andreas Morales* the ſhypmaiſter, at the commandement of the gouernour, attempted to ſearch the caue with the ſmaleſt veſſels. He ſayth that by certayne priuie wayes many ryuers haue concourſe to this caue, as it were a ſynke or chanel. After the experience hereof, they ceaſed to maruaile whither other ryuers ranne, which comming fourſcore & ten myles were ſwalowed vp, ſo that they appeared no more, nor yet fel into the ſea by any knowne wayes. Nowe therefore they ſuppoſe that ryuers ſwalowed vp by the hollow places of that ſtony mountayne, fall into this caue. As the ſhypmaiſter entred into the caue, his ſhippe was almoſt ſwalowed. For he ſayth, that there are many whirlepooles and ryſinges or boylinges of the water, which make a violent conflict and horrible roryng, one encounteryng the other: alſo many huge holes and hollow places, ſo that what on the one ſide with whirlpooles, and on the other ſide with the boyling of the water, his ſhyppe was long in manner toſſed vp and downe like a ball. It greatly repented him that he had entred, yet knew he no way how to come forth. He now wandred in darkeneſſe aſwell for the obſcureneſſe of the caue into the which hee was farre entred, as alſo that in it were thick clouds, engendred of the moiſt vapours proceeding of the conflict of the waters, which continually fall with great violence into the caue on euery ſide. Hee compareth the noyſe of theſe waters, to the fal of the famous ryuer *Nilus* from the mountains of Ethiope, they were alſo deafe, that one could not heare what another ſaide. But at the length with great daunger and feare, he came foorth of the caue, as it had beene out of hell. About threeſcore myles diſtant from the chiefe citie of Saint Dominicke, there are certayne hygh mountaynes, vpon the toppes whereof is a lake or ſtanding poole inacceſſible, neuer yet ſeene of the which came lately to the Ilande, both by reaſon of the roughneſſe

Riuers deuoured of caues.

Whirlepooles and conflict of waters.

Clouds in the caue.

The cataracte of Nilus.

A ſtanding poole in the top of a high mountaine.

neſſe of the mountaynes, and alſo for that there is no path or open way to the toppes of the ſame. But at the length the ſhipmaſter being conducted thyther by one of the kinges, aſcended to the toppes of the mountaynes, and came to the poole. He ſaith that the colde is there of ſome force: and in token of winter, he founde fearne and bramble bushes, which two growe onely in colde regions. Theſe mountaynes, they call *Imaizari Hibathano*. This poole is of freſh water three myles in compaſſe, and wel replenished with diuers kinds of fiſhes. Many ſmal riuers or brooks fall into it. It hath not paſſage out, becauſe it is on euery ſide enclosed with the toppes of mountaynes. But let vs now ſpeake of another poole, which may well be called a ſea in the myddeſt of lande, and bee compared to the Caſpian or Hercanian ſea in the firme lande of *Aſia*, with certayne other lakes and pooles of freſhe water.

Fearne and bramble bushes growe onely in colde regions.

The Caſpian and Hercanian ſea.

The eight Chapter of the thirde Decade.

THe prouince of *Bainoa* being thriſe as bigge as the three firſt, that is *Cauzimu*, *Ibabo*, and *Caibabo*, includeth a valley named *Caiouaru*, in the which there is a lake of ſalt, ſower, and bytter water, as we reade of the ſea called *Caſpium*, lying in the firme lande beetweene *Sarmatia* and *Hircania*. We haue therefore named it *Caſpian*, although it bee not in the region of *Hircania*. It hath many ſwalowing gulfes, by the which, both the water of the ſea ſpringeth into it, & alſo ſuch as fal into it from the mountayns are ſwalowed vp. They thinke that the caues thereof, are ſo large and deepe, that great fyſhes of the ſea paſſe by the ſame into the lake.

A great lake of ſoure and ſalt water.

Sea fiſhes in lakes of the mayneland.

Among theſe fyſhes, there is one called *Tiburonus*, which cutteth a man in ſunder by the myddeſt at one ſnap with his teeth, and deuoureth him. In the ryuer *Hozama*, running by the chiefe citie of Saint Dominicke, theſe *Tiburoni* doe ſometymes come from the ſea, and deuoure many of the inhabitantes: eſpecially ſuch as do dayly plunge themſelues in the water, to the in-

The deuouring fiſh called Tiburonus.

tent

rent to keepe their bodies very cleane. The riuers which fall into the lake, are these. From the North side *Guanicabon*: From the Southe, *Xucoei*: From the East, *Guannabo*: And from the West, *Occoa*. They saie that these riuers are great and continuall, and that beside these, there are .xx. other small riuers whiche fall into this *Cassuum*. Also on the North side within a furlong of the lake, there are aboue twoo hundreth springes, occupying likewise about a furlong in circuite, the water wherof is colde in sommer, fresshe also, and holsome to be dronke. These springes make a riuer that can not bee waded ouer, which neare at hande ioining with the other, falleth into the lake. Here must we staie a while. The kinge of this region founde his wife praying in a Chapell builded by the Christians within the precincte of his dominion, and required her company to satisfie his fleshely lust. His wife reproued him, and put him in remembraunce to haue respecte to the holy place The wordes which she spake to him were these, *Teitoca, Teitoca* which is as muche to say, as, be quiet, be quiet. *Techeta cynato guamechyna*: That is God will be greatly angry. *Guamechyna*, signifieth God, *Techeta* greatly, *Cynato* angrie. But the husoande haling her by the arme, saide, *Guaibba*, that is. goe, *Cynato maccabuca guamechyna*: That is, What is that to me if God be angry? And with these wordes as he prosered her violence, sodenly he became dumme and lame. Yet by this myracle being striken with repentaunce, he euer after ledde a relygious life, insomuche that from thencefoorth he would neuer suffer the Chapell to be swepte or decked with any other mans hande. By the same miracle, many of thinhabitauntes, and all the Christians being moued, resorted deuoutly to the Chapell. They take it in good parte that the king suffered the reuenge of that reproche. Let vs now returne to *Cassuum*. That saite lake is tossed with stormes and tempestes, and oftentimes drowneth small shippes or sither boates, and swaloweth them vp with the mariners: In so muche that it hath not been hearde of, that any man drowned by shippewracke, euer plunged vp againe, or was caste on the shore, as commonly chaunceth of the dead bodies of suche as are drowned in the sea. These tempestes, are the daintie banquets of the *Tiburones*.

The riuers that fall into the lake Cassuum.

CC. springes within the space of a furlong.

A miracle.

The Indian language.

A king striken dumme and lame by a myracle.

Such as are drowned in the lake are not cast vp againe.

This *Caspium*, is called *Hayguergabon*. In the myddeſt hereof, lyeth an Iland named *Guanacca*, to the which they reſort when they go a fishing: but it is now cultured. There is in the ſame playne, an other lake next vnto this, whoſe water is mixte of ſalt and freſh, and is therfore neither apt to be drunke, nor yet to be refuſed in vrgent neceſſitie: This conteineth in length twentie and fiue miles, and in breadth eight miles, in ſome places alſo nine or ten. It receiueth many riuers, which haue no paſſage out of the ſame, but are ſwalowed vp as in the other. Water ſpringeth out of the ſea into this alſo: but in no great quantitie, which is the cauſe that it is ſo commixt. In the ſame prouince towardes the weſt ſide, there is an other lake of freſhe water, not farre diſtaunt from *Caſpius*: this the inhabitauntes call *Iauagua*. The ſame ſalte lake hath on the North ſide thereof, an other named *Guaccua*: this is but litle, as not paſt three or foure miles in breadth, and one in length, the water of this may well be drunke. On the South ſide of the ſalt lake, there lieth an other named *Babbaco*, of three miles in length, and in maner rounde. the water of this is freſhe, as of the two other. This lake, becauſe it hath no paſſage out, nor yet any ſwalowing gulfes, conueieth the ſuperfluous waters to the ſea if it be encreaſed with the ſtreames which fal ſomtimes more abundantly from the mountaines: There is in the region of *Xamana* in the prouince of *Bauoa*. There is an other called *Guaniba*, lying betweene the Eaſt and the South, neere vnto the ſide of *Caſpius*: this is ten miles in length, and almoſt rounde. There are furthermore many other ſmall ſtanding pooles or lakes diſparſed here and there in the Iland, whiche I will let paſſe, leſt I ſhoulde be tedious in remaining too long in one thing. I will therfore make an ende with this addition, that in all theſe great plentie of fiſhe and foule is nouriſhed. All theſe lakes lie in a large plaine, the which from the Eaſt reacheth into the Weſt a hundreth and twentie miles, being of breadth .xviii. miles where it is naroweſt, and .xxv. where it is largeſt. Looking toward the Weſt, it hath collaterally on the left hand the mountaines of *Daiguani*, and on the right hand, the mountains of *Gaigua*, ſo called of the name of the vale it ſelfe. At the roots of the mountaines

A lake of ſalt & freſhe water.

A lake of freſh water.

A lake of ten miles in length.

A plaine of a hundred and twenty miles

mountaynes of *Caigua* towarde the North ſide, there lyeth an other vale much longer and larger then that before named: For it conteineth in length almoſt two hundred myles, and in breadth thirtie where it is largeſt, and about xx. where it is naroweſt. This vale in ſome parte thereof, is called *Maguana*, in an other place, *Iguanum*, and els where, *Hathathiei*. And foraſmuch as we haue here made mention of this parte of the vale named *Hathathiei*, wee will ſomewhat digreſſe from the diſcourſe of this deſcription, and entreate of a thing ſo ſtraunge and marueilous, that the lyke hath not beene heard of. So it is therefore, that the king of this region named *Caramatexius*, taketh great pleaſure in fiſhing. Into his nettes chaunced a young fyſhe, of the kinde of thoſe monſters of the ſea which the inhabitours called *Manati*, not founde I ſuppoſe in our ſeas, nor knowne to our men before this tyme. This fiſhe is foure footed, and in ſhape lyke vnto a Tortoyſe, although ſhee be not couered with a ſhell, but with ſcales, and theſe of ſuch hardneſſe, & couched in ſuch order that no arrow can hurte her. Her ſcales are beſet and defended with a thouſand knobbes, her backe is playne, and her head vtterly like the head of an Oxe. She liueth both in the water, & on the land, ſhee is ſlowe of mouing, of condition meeke, gentle, aſſociable, and louing to mankinde, and of a marueilous ſence of memory, as are the Elephant and the Delphyn. The king nouriſhed this fiſh certayne daies at home with the bread of the countrey, made of the roote of *Iucca* & *Pampoke*, and with ſuch other roots as men are accuſtomed to eate: For when ſhee was yet but young, hee caſt her into a poole or lake neere vnto his pallace, there to bee fed with hande. This lake alſo receiueth waters, and caſteth not the ſame forth againe. It was in tyme paſt called *Guarabo*: but is nowe called the lake of *Manati*, after the name of this fyſhe, which wandered ſafely in the ſame for the ſpace of xxv. yeeres, and grewe exceeding bigge. Whatſoeuer is written of the Delphines of Baian or Arion, are much inferiour to the dooinges of this fyſhe, which for her gentle nature they named *Matum*, that is, gentle, or noble. Therefore whenſoeuer any of the kinges familyers, eſpecially ſuch as are knowne to her, reſorte to the bankes of the lake, and call *Matum, Matum*, then ſhe (as minde-full of ſuch benefites as ſhee hath receiued of men) lifteth vp her

A plain of two hundred miles in length.

The marueilous fyſhe Manati.

A monſter of the ſea fedde with mans hande.

Matum.

head,and commeth to the place whither she is called, and there receiueth meate at the handes of suche as feede her. If anie desirous to passe ouer the lake, make signes and tokens of their intent, she boweth her selfe to them, therewith as it were gentelely inuityng them to amount vppon her, and conueyeth them safely ouer. It hath beene seene, that this monstrous fish hath at one tyme safely caryed ouer tenne men singing and playing. But if by chaunce when shee lifted vp her head she espyed any of the Christian men,she would immediately plunge downe againe into the water, and refuse to obey, because shee had once receiued iniurie at the handes of a certayne wanton young manne among the Christians, who hadde cast a sharpe darte at her, although shee were not hurte, by reason of the hardnesse of her skinne,being rough and full of scales and knobbes, as wee haue sayde: Yet did shee beare in memorie the iniurie shee sustayned, with so gentle a reuenge requiting the ingratitude of him, which had delt with her so vngentlely. From that day whensoeuer shee was called by any of her familiars, she would first looke circumspectly about her,least any were present apparelled after the maner of the Christians. She woulde oftentimes play and wrastle vppon the banke with the Kinges chamberlens, and especially with a young man whom the King fauoured well,being also accustomed to feede her. Shee woulde bee sometimes as pleasaunt and full of play as it had beene a monkey or marmaset,& was of long tyme a great comfort and solace to the whole Iland; For no small confluence aswel of the christians as of the inhabitantes, hadde daily concourse to behold so strange a myracle of nature, the contemplation whereof was no lesse pleasaunt then wonderfull. They say that the meate of this kinde of fyshe, is of good taste, and that many of them are engendred in the seas thereabout. But at the length, this pleasant play-fellowe was lost, and caryed into the sea by the great ryuer *Attibunicus*, one of the foure whiche diuide the Ilande: For at that tyme there chaunced so terrible a tempest of wynde, and rayne, with such flouds ensuing,that the lyke hath not lightly beene heard of. By reason of this tempest, the ryuer *Attibunicus* so ouerflowed the banks,that it filled the whole vale,and mixt it selfe with al the other lakes: at which tyme also,this gentle *Manum* and pleasant

A fish caryeth men ouer the lake.

A marueilous thing

The ryuer Attibunicus.

compa-

companion, folowing the vehement course & fall of the flouds, was thereby restored to his olde mother and natyue waters, and since that tyme neuer seene agayne. Thus hauyng digressed sufficiently, let vs nowe come to the situation of the vale. It hath collaterally the mountaynes of *Cibaua* and *Caiguam*, which bring it to the South sea. There is an other vale beeyonde the mountaynes of *Cibaua* towarde the North, this is called the vale of *Guarionexius*, because that before the memorie of man, the predecessours & auncestours of king *Guarionexius*, to whom it is descended by ryght of inheritance, were euer the Lordes of the whole vale. Of this king, wee haue spoken largely in the first narration of the Ilande in the first Decade. This vale is of length from the East to the West, a hundred and foure score myles, and of breadth from the South to the North, thirtie myles where it is narowest, and fiftie where it is broadest. It beginneth from the region *Canabocoa* by the prouinces of *Hubabo* and *Caubo*, and endeth in the prouince of *Bainoa*, and the region of *Mariena*: it lyeth in the middest betweene the mountaynes of *Cibana*, and the mountaynes of *Caborai* & *Caxacubuna*. There is no prouince nor any region, which is not notable by the maiestie of mountaynes, fruitfulnesse of vales, pleasantnesse of hilles, and delectablenesse of playnes, with abundance of faire ryuers running through the same. There are no sides of mountaynes or hilles, no ruers, which abound not with golde and delicate fishes, except only one riuer, which from the original there of, with the springes of the same breaking foorth of the mountaynes, commeth out salt, and so continueth vntill it perish: This riuer is called *Babum*, and runneth through the middle of the region *Magana*, in the prouince of *Bainoa*. They suppose that this ryuer hath made it selfe a way vnder the grounde, by some passages of playster, or salte earth: for there are in the Ilande many notable salte bayes, whereof wee will speake more hereafter. Wee haue declared howe the Ilande is diuided by foure ryuers, and fyue prouinces. There is also another partition, whiche is this, the whole Ilande consisteth of the toppes of foure mountaynes, whiche diuide it by the myddest from the East to the West: in all these is abundance of nourishing moysture, and great plentie of golde, of the caues also of the which, the waters

The great vale of Guarionexius.

Golde in all monntaynes, and golde and fish in all ryuers.

Salt bayes.

The ryuers haue their increase from the caues of the mountaynes.

of all the ryuers (into the which the caues emptie themselues) haue their originall and increase. There are lykewise in them horrible dennes, obscure and darke vales, and mightie rockes of stone. There was neuer any noysome beast founde in it, nor yet any rauening foure footed beast: no Lion, no Beare, no fierce Tygers, no craftie Foxes, nor deuouring Woolues. All thinges

No hurtfull or rauening beast in the Iland.

are blessed and fortunate, & now more fortunate, for that so many thousandes of men are receiued to bee the sheepe of Christes flocke, all their Zemes and Images of deuilles beeing reiected and vtterly out of memorie. If I chaunce nowe and then in the

The authours excuse.

discourse of this narration to repeate one thing diuers tymes or otherwise to make digression, I must desire your holynesse therewith not to bee offended: For whyle I see, heare, and wryte these thinges, mee seemeth that I am heere with so affected, that for very ioy I feele my minde stirred as it were with the spirite of Apollo, as were the Sibilles, whereby I am enforced to repeate the same agayne: especially when I consider howe farre the amplitude of our religion spreadeth her wynges. Yet among these so many blessed and fortunate things, this one

By what meanes the people of the Iland are greatly consumed.

grieueth mee not a little: that these simple poore men, neuer brought vp in labour, doe dayly perishe with intollerable trauayle in the golde mynes, and are thereby brought to such desperation, that many of them kill themselues, hauing no regarde to the procreation of children: insomuch that women with childe, perceiuing that they shall bring foorth suche as shall bee slaues to the Christians, vse medicines to destroy their conception. And albeit that by the Kinges letters patentes it was decreed that they should be set at libertie: yet are they constrayned to serue more then seemeth conuenient for free men. The number of the poore wretches is wonderfully extenuate, they were once reckened to bee about twelue hundred thousand heades: but what they are now, I abhorre to rehearse. We will therefore let this passe, and returne to the pleasures of *Hispaniola*.

The pleasures of Hispaniola.

In the mountaynes of *Cibaua*, which are in manner in the middest of the Iland, in the prouince of *Caniba* (where we sayd to bee the greatest plentie of natyue gold) there is a region named *Cotoui*, situate in the cloudes, enuironed with the toppes of high mountaynes, and well inhabited: it consisteth of a playne

The region of Cotoui situate in the cloudes.

of

of.xxv.miles in length, and.xv.in breadth. This plaine is higher then the toppes of other mountaines : ſo that theſe mountaines may ſeeme to bee the chiefe progenitours of the other. This playne ſuffereth alterations of the foure times of the yere, as the Spring, Sommer, Autumne, and winter . Heere the hearbes waxe withered, the trees looſe their leaues, and the medowes become hoare : the whiche thinges (as wee haue ſaide) chaunce not in other places of the Ilande, where they haue only the Spring and Autumne . The ſoile of this plaine bringeth foorth fearne and bramble buſhes, bearing blacke berries, or wilde raſpes, which two are tokens of colde regions : Yet is it a faire region, for the colde thereof is not very ſharpe, neither doeth it afflicte thinhabitantes with froſt or ſnowe. They argue the fruitfulneſſe of the region by the fearne, whoſe ſtalkes or ſtemmes are bigger then a ſpeare or Iauelin . The ſides of thoſe mountaines are riche in golde, yet is there none appointed to digge for the ſame, becauſe it ſhalbe needefull to haue apparelled miners, and ſuch as are vſed to labour : For thinhabitants liuing contented with little, are but tender, and can not therefore away with labour, or abide any colde. There are two riuers which runne through this region, and fall from the toppes of the preſent mountaines: One of theſe is named *Comoiayxa*, whoſe courſe is towarde the Weſt, and falleth into the chanell of *Nauba* : the other is called *Tirecotus*, which running towarde the Eaſt, ioineth with the riuer of *Iumna*. In the Ilande of *Creta* (now called Candie) as I paſſed by in my legacie to the Soldane of Alcair or Babilon in Egipt, the Venetians tolde mee, that there lay ſuch a region in the toppes of the mountaines of *Ida*, whiche they affirme to be more fruitefull of wheate corne then any other region of the Ilande : But foraſmuch as once the Cretences rebelled againſt the Venetians, and by reaſon of the ſtreight and narrow way to the toppes thereof, long defended the region with armes againſt thauthoritie of the Senate, and at the length, being foreweried with warres, rendred the ſame, the Senate commaunded that it ſhould be left deſarte, and the ſtreightes of thentraunces to be ſtopped, leaſt any ſhould aſcend to the region without their permiſſion. Yet in the yere of Chriſt M. D. ii licence was graunted to the huſbande men to till and

A plaine in the toppes of mountaines.

The higher, the colder.

Moderate colde in the mountaines.

Golde.

Thinhabitantes of Hiſpaniola can abide no labour nor colde.

the Ilande of Creta or Candie, vnder the dominion of the Venetians.

and manure the region, on ſuch condition, that no ſuch as were apte to the warres might enter into the ſame. There is alſo an other region in *Hiſpaniola*, named *Cotoby*, after the ſame name: this diuideth the boundes of the prouinces of *Vbabo* and *Caiabo*. It hath mountaines, vales, and plaines: but becauſe it is barren, it is not muche inhabited: Yet is it richeſt in golde, for the originall of the abundaunce of golde beginneth herein, in ſomuch that it is not geathered in ſmall graines and ſparkes, as in other places: but is founde whole, maſſie, and pure, mong certaine ſofte ſtones, and in the vaines of rockes, by breaking the ſtones whereof, they folowe the vaines of golde. They haue founde by experience, that the vaine of golde is a liuing tree, and that the ſame by all waies that it ſpreadeth and ſpringeth from the roote by the ſofte pores and paſſages of the earth, putteth forth branches, euen vnto the vppermoſt parte of the earth, and ceaſſeth not vntill it diſcouer it ſelfe vnto the open aire: at which time, it ſheweth foorth certaine beautifull colours in the ſteede of floures, rounde ſtones of golden earth in the ſteede of fruites: and thinne plates in ſteede of leaues. Theſe are they which are diſparcled throughout the whole Ilande by the courſe of the riuers, eruptions of the ſpringes out of the mountaines, and violent falles of the flooddes: For they thinke that ſuch graines are not engendred where they are geathered, eſpecially on the drie land, but otherwiſe in the riuers. They ſay that the roote of the golden tree extendeth to the center of the earth, and there taketh noriſhmēt of increaſe: For the deeper that they dig, they finde the trunkes thereof to be ſo much the greater, as farre as they may folowe it for abundaunce of water ſpringing in the mountaines. Of the branches of this tree, they finde ſome as ſmall as a thread, & other as bigge as a mans finger, according to the largeneſſe or ſtraightneſſe of the riftes and cliftes. They haue ſometimes chaunced vpon whole caues, ſuſteined & borne vp as it were with golden pillers, and this in the waies by the which the branches aſcende: the which being filled with the ſubſtaunce of the trunke creeping from beneath, the branche maketh it ſelfe waie by whiche it maie paſſe out. It is oftentimes diuided by encountring with ſome kinde of harde ſtone: Yet is it in other cliftes nouriſhed by the exhalations and

Pure and maſſie golde in the region of Cotoby.

The vaine of golde is a liuing tree.

Theſe colours of floures are called Marchaſites.

The roote of the golde tree.

The branches of the golden tree.

Caues ſuſteyned with pillers of golde.

The ſtones of the golde mines.

and vertue of the roote. But nowe perhappes you will aske me what plenty of golde is brought from thence. You ſhall therfore vnderſtand, that onely out of *Hiſpaniola*, the ſumme of foure hundred, and ſometimes fiue hundred thouſande ducates of golde is brought yeerely into Spayne: as may bee gathered by the fyfth portion due to the Kings Exchequer, which amounteth to the ſumme of a hundred and foureſcore, or foureſcore & tenne thouſande Caſtellanes of golde, and ſometymes more. What is to be thought of the Iſlande of *Cuba* and *Sancti Iohannis* (otherwiſe called *Burichena*) being both very rich in golde, we will declare further hereafter: to haue ſayde thus much of golde, it ſhall ſuffice. We will now therefore ſpeake ſomewhat of ſalt, wherewith wee may ſeaſon and reſerue ſuch thinges as are bought with golde. In a region of the prouince of *Bainoa*, in the mountaynes of *Daiaguo*, about twelue myles diſtant from the ſalt lake, called *Caſpius*, there are ſalte bayes in the mountaynes, in a maner as harde as ſtones, alſo clearer and whiter then cryſtall. There are likewiſe ſuch ſalt bayes, which growe wonderfully in *Laletania* (nowe called *Cataloma*) in the territorie of the duke of *Cadona*, the chiefe ruler in that region: but ſuch as knowe them both, affirme that theſe of *Bainoa* are moſt notable. They ſay alſo, that this cannot bee cleft without wedges and beetelles of Iron: But that of *Laletania* may eaſily bee broken, as I my ſelfe haue prooued. They therefore compare this to ſuche ſtones as may eaſily be broken, and the other to marble. In the prouince of *Caizimu*, in the regions of *Iguanama*, *Caiacoa*, and *Guariagua*, there are ſpringes whoſe waters are of marueylous nature, beeing in the ſuperficiall or vppermoſt parte freſhe, in the middeſt, myxte of ſalte and freſhe, and in the loweſt parte ſalte and ſoure. They thinke that the ſalt water of the ſea iſſueth out ſoftly, and the freſhe to ſpring out of the mountaynes: The one falleth downe, and the other ryſeth, and are not therefore ſo vniuerſally myxte, whereby the one may vtterly corrupt the other If any manne lay his eare to the grounde neere to any of theſe ſpringes, hee ſhall perceiue the grounde there to bee ſo hollow, that the rebounding noyſe of a horſeman comming, may bee hearde for the ſpace of three myles, and a footeman one myle. In the laſt region toward the South, named *Guaccaiarima*, in the lordſhip

What golde is brought yeerely from Hiſpaniola into Spayne.

Salt of the mountaynes very hard and cleare.

Salt as hard as ſtones.

Springes of ſalt, freſhe, and ſower water.

Hollow caues in the ground.

lordſhip of *Zauana*, they ſay there are certayne wild men, which liue in the caues and dennes of the mountaynes, contented only with wylde fruites: Theſe men neuer vſe the company of any other, nor will by any meanes become tame. They lyue without any certayne dwelling places, and without tyllage or culturyng of the grounde, as wee reade of them whiche in olde tyme lyued in the golden age. They ſay alſo that theſe men are without any certayne language: They are ſometymes ſeene, but our menne haue yet layde handes on none of them. If at any tyme they come to the ſight of men, and perceiue any making towarde them, they flee ſwifter then a Harte: Yea, they affirme them to bee ſwifter then Grehounds. What one of theſe ſolitarie wanderers dyd, it is worth the hearing. So it is, that our men hauing granges adioyning neere vnto the thicke woods, certayne of them repayred thither in the moneth of September, in the yeere M.D. xiiii. in the meane time, one of theſe wylde men came leaping out of the woode, & approching ſomewhat towarde them with ſmyling countenance, ſoddenly ſnatched vppe a childe of theirs, being the ſonne of the owner of the grange, which he begot of a woman of the Iſlande: He ranne away with the childe, and made ſignes to our men to follow him: Many followed, aſwell of our men, as of the naked inhabitantes, but all in vayne. Thus when the pleaſant wanderer perceiued that the Chriſtians ceaſed to purſue him, hee left the chylde in a croſſe way by the which the ſwyneheardes were accuſtomed to dryue the ſwyne to their paſture. Shortly after, a ſwyneheard founde the childe, and brought him home to his father, yet tormenting himſelfe for ſorrowe, ſuppoſing that wyld man to haue beene one of the kinde of the Canibales, and that his ſonne was nowe deuoured. In the ſame Iſlande they gather pytch, whiche ſweateth out of the rockes, beeing much harder and ſourer then the pytch of the tree, and is therefore more commodious to calke or defende ſhyppes agaynſt the woormes called *Bromas*, whereof wee haue ſpoken largely beefore. This Iſlande alſo bringeth foorth pytch in two kyndes of trees, as in the Pyne tree, and another named *Copeia*. I neede not ſpeake of the Pyne tree, becauſe it is engendred and knowne in manner euery where. Let vs therefore ſpeake ſomewhat of the

Certaine wild men liuing in caues and dennes.

Men without a certaine language.

Men as ſwift as Grehounds.

A wilde man runneth away with a childe.

Pitch of the rocke.

Pitch of two kindes of trees The Pyne tree.

the other tree called *Copeia*, Pitche is likewiſe gathered of it, as of the Pyne tree, although ſome ſay that it is gathered by diſtilling or dropping of the woode when it is burnt. It is a ſtrange thing to heare of the leafe thereof, and howe neceſſarie prouiſion of nature is ſhewed in the ſame. It is to bee thought that it is the tree, in the leaues whereof the Chaldeans (beeing the firſt finders of letters) expreſſed their mynde beefore the vſe of paper was knowne. This leafe is a ſpanne in breadth, and almoſt rounde. Our menne write in them with pynnes or needles, or any ſuch inſtrumentes made of metall or wood, in maner as well as on paper. It is to bee laughed at, what our men haue perſwaded the people of the Ilande as touching this leafe. The ſymple ſoules beleeue, that at the commaundement of our men, leaues doe ſpeake and diſcloſe ſecretes. They were brought to this credulitie by this meanes. One of our menne dwelling in the citie of *Dominica*, the chiefe of the Ilande, deliuered to his ſeruant (being a man borne in the Ilande) certayne roſted Conies (whiche they call *Vtias*, beeing no bygger then myſe) willing him to carie the ſame to his friende, whiche dwelt further within the Ilande. This meſſenger, whether it were that he was thereto conſtrayned through hunger, or entyſed by appetite, deuoured three of the Conies by the way. Hee to whom they were ſent, wrote to his friende in a leafe how many he receiued. When the maiſter hadde looked a while on the leafe in the preſence of the ſeruant, hee ſayde thus vnto him, Ah ſonne, where is thy fayth? Could thy greedie appetite preuayle ſo much with thee, as to cauſe thee to eate the Conies committed to thy fidelitie? The poore wretche trembling and greatly amaſed, confeſſed his fault, and therewith deſired his maiſter to tell him howe he knewe the trueth thereof. This leafe (quoth he) which thou broughteſt mee, hath tolde me all. Then he further rehearſed vnto him the houre of his comming to his friende, and lykewiſe of his departing when hee returned. And thus they merily deceiue theſe ſeely ſoules, and keepe them vnder obedience: inſomuche that they take our men for gods, at whoſe commaundement leaues do diſcloſe ſuch thinges as they thinke moſt hid and ſecrete. Both the ſides of the leafe receiueth the fourmes of letters, euen as doeth our paper. It is thicker then double

The tree Copeia.

The leafe of a tree in the ſtead of paper.

They beleeue that leaues do ſpeake.

A pretie ſtory.

Ignorance cauſeth admiration.

The leafe wherein they write.

double parchment, and maruelous tough. While it is yet flo-rifhyng and newe, it fheweth the letters white in greene, and when it is drie, it beecommeth white and harde, like a table of woode, but the letters waxe yelowe: It dooth not corrupt or putrifie, nor yet looſeth the letters though it bee wet, nor by any other meanes, except it bee burnt. There is another tree named *Xagua*, the iuyce of whoſe foure apples, being of a darke redde coloure, ſtayneth and coloureth whatſoeuer is touched therewith, and that ſo firmely, that no waſhing can take it away for the ſpace of twentie dayes. When the apple is full rype, the iuyce looſeth that ſtrength. The apple is eaten, and of good taſt. There is an hearbe alſo, whoſe ſmoke (as wee haue rehearſed the like beefore of a certayne wood) is deadly poyſon. On a tyme when the Kinges aſſembled to-gether, and conſpired the deſtruction of our men, where as they durſt not attempt the interpriſe by open warre, their deuiſe was, priuily to lay many bundels of thoſe hearbes in a certayne houſe, which ſhortly after they intended to ſet on fire, to the in-tent that our men, making haſt to quench the ſame, might take their death with the ſmoke thereof: But, their purpoſed prac-tyſe being bewrayed, the authours of the deuiſe were puniſhed accordingly. Nowe (moſt holy father) foraſmuche as your holyneſſe writeth, that whatſoeuer we haue written of the newe worlde, doth pleaſe you right well, wee will rehearſe certaine thinges out of order, but not greatly from our purpoſe. Of the ſetting the rootes of *Maizium*, *Ages*, *Iucca*, *Battatas*, and ſuch other, being their common food, and of the vſe of the ſame, we haue ſpoken ſufficiently before: But by what meanes they were firſt applied to the cómodity of men, we haue not yet declared. Wee nowe therefore entende to en-treate ſomewhat heereof.

A ſtronge co-loure of the iuyce of an apple.

An hearbe whoſe ſmoke is poyſon.

The ninth Chapter of the thirde Decade.

THey say that the first inhabitours liued contented with the rootes of Dates, and Magueans, whiche is an hearbe, much like vnto that whiche is commonly called Sengrene or Orpin: also the rootes of Guaiegans, which are round and great, muche like vnto puffes of the earthe or mushromes. They did likewise eate *Guaieros*, like vnto Persnips, *Cibaues* like Nuttes, *Cibaioes* and *Maccanes*, like vnto Onions, with diuerse other such rootes. They say that after many yeeres, a certaine *Boition*, that is, a wise olde man, sawe vppon the bankes syde a bush like vnto fenell, & transplanting the roote therof, brought it from wildernesse to a better kinde, by nourishing it in gardens. This was the beginning of *Iucca*, which at the first was deadly poyson to all such as did eate thereof rawe. But for as much as they perceiued it to be of pleasant taste, they determined many wayes to proue the vse thereof, and at the length found by experience, that being sodde, or fryed, it was lesse hurtfull: by whiche meanes also, they came to the knowledge of the venome lying hyd in the iuyce of the roote. Thus by drying, salting, seasoning and otherwise temperyng it, they brought it to their syne bread, which they cal *Cazalbi*, more delectable and holsome to the stomacke of man then bread made of wheate, because it is of easier digestion. The same is to be vnderstoode of other roots, and the grayne of *Maizium*, whiche they haue chosen for their chiefe meate among the seedes of nature, as we reade howe *Ceres* the daughter of *Saturnus*, gathered wheate and barley (with such other corne as are now most in vse among men) in Egypt, of certayne graynes, taken out of the mudde dryuen from the mountains of Ethiopia by the increase of the ryuer *Nilus*, & left in the playne at such time as *Nilus* resorted agayne to his chanell. For the which fact, we reade that the antiquitie gaue diuine honour to *Ceres*, who first nourished and increased suche chosen seeds.

The kindes of fruites wherewith the inhabitantes lyued first.

Necessitie the mother of all artes.

The syne bread Cazabi, made of the rootes of Iucca.

Howe Ceres first founde the wheate & barley in Egypt.

There

There are innumerable kindes of Ages, the varietie whereof, is knowne by their leaues and flowers. One kinde of these, is called *Guanaguax*, this is white both within and without. An other named *Guaraguei*, is of violet colour without, and white within. The other kindes of *Ages*, they call *Zazaucios*, these are redde without and white within. *Squinctes*, are white within redde without. *Tuma*, is altogether of violet coloure. *Hobas* is yelowe both of skinne and inner substaunce. There is another named *Atibunieix*, the skinne of this is of violet colour, and the substaunce white. *Anguamar*, hath his skinne also of violet coloure, and is white within. *Guaccaracca*, hath a white skinne, and the substance of violet colour. There are many other which are not yet brought to vs. But I feare me least in the rehearsal of these, I shall prouoke the spurres of malicious persons against me, which will scorne these our doinges, for that wee haue written of many such small thinges, to a Prince occupyed in such weyghtie affayres, as vnto your holinesse, vpon whose shoulders resteth the burden of the whole Christian worlde. But I woulde aske of these malicious enuyers of other mens trauailes whether Plinie and such other famous writers, when they directed and dedicated such thinges to kinges and Princes, entended onely to profit them to whom they consecrated the fruit of their knowledge. They sometimes intermyxt famous things with obscure thinges, light with heauie, and great with small, that by the furtherance of Princes, their vniuersall posteritie might enioye the fruition of the knowledge of thinges. At other times also beyng entent about particular thinges, and desirous of new things, they occupied themselues in searching of particular tractes and coastes, with such thinges as nature brought foorth in the same, by this meanes to come the better to more absolute and vniuersall knowledge. Let them therefore contemne our doing, and we will laugh to scorne, not their ignorance and slouthfulnesse, but pernicious curiousnesse: and therewith hauing pytie of their frowarde dispositions, will committe them to the venemous Serpentes of whome enuie tooke his first originall. It shall in the meane tyme abundantly content vs, that these thynges doe please your holynesse, and that you doe not despyse our simple vestures, wherewith wee haue onely weaued

The roots of Ages.

The authours excuse.

Plinie.

toge-

together, and not adourned, gathered, and not deſcribed, ſuch marueilous thynges, in the garnyſhing whereof, nature hath ſufficiently ſhewed her cunning. Our deſire is none other herein, but for your ſake to doe our endeuour that theſe things may not peryſhe: let euery man take heereof what lyketh him beſt. Of the ſheepe or bullocke ſolde in the market, nothing remayneth in the euening, beecauſe the ſhoulder pleaſeth one, the legge another, and the necke another: yea ſome haue moſt phantaſie to the bowelles, and ſome to the feete. Thus hauing enough wandered, lette vs returne to our purpoſe, and declare with what woords they ſalute the Kinges children when they are firſt borne, and how they apply the beginning of their liues to the end, and why their kinges are called by many names. Therefore when the King hath a ſonne borne, ſuche as dwell neere about his pallace or village, repayre to the queenes chamber, where one ſaluteth the newe borne childe with one name, and another with another name. God ſaue thee thou ſhining lampe, ſayth one: Another calleth him, bright and cleare. Some name him the victourer of his enemies: and other ſome, the puiſſaunt conquerour deſcended of bloud royall, and brighter then golde: with diuers other ſuche vayne names. Therefore like as euery of the Romane emperours was called *Adiabenicus*, *Parthicus*, *Armenicus*, *Dacicus*, *Gothicus*, and *Germanicus*, according to the titles of their parents and aunceſters: euen ſo by the impoſition of names inuented by other kinges, *Bechicus Anacaoa* the lord of the region of *Xaragua* (of whom and of the wiſe woman *Anachaona* his ſiſter, we haue ſpoken largely in the firſt Decade) was called by all theſe names following, *Turcigua Hobin*, which is as much to ſaye as, a king ſhining as bright as laton, *Starei*, that is, bright, *Huibo*, highneſſe, *Duiheynequen*, a rich floud. With all theſe names, and more then fourtie other ſuch, doth king *Beuchius* magnifie himſelfe as often as hee commaundeth any thing to bee done, or cauſeth any proclamation to be made in his name. If the cryer by negligence leaue out any of theſe names, the king thinketh it to ſounde greatly to his contumely and reproche: The like is alſo of other. Howe fondly they vſe themſelues in making their teſtamentes, wee will nowe declare. They leaue the inheritance of their kingdomes to theldeſt

By what names they ſalute the kings childrē when they are borne.

The names and tytles of the Romane Emperours.

Howe they make their teſtamentes.

sonnes of their eldest sisters. If shee fayle, to the eldest of the seconde syster, and so of the thirde if the seconde also fayle: For they are out of doubt that those children come of their bloude, but the children of their owne wyues, they counte to bee not legitimate. If there remayne none of their sisters children, they leaue the inheritaunce to their brothers: and if they fayle, it descendeth to their owne sonnes. Last of all, if all these fayle, they assigne it to the worthiest, as to him that is of greatest power in all the Ilande, that hee may defende their subiectes from their auncient enemies. They take as many wyues as them lyketh. They suffer the best beloued of the kinges wyues and concubines to be buryed with him. *Anacaona* the sister of *Beuchius* the king of *Xaragua*, being a woman of such wisedome and cunning, that in making of rymes and ballettes shee was counted a prophetisse among the best, commanded, that among all the wiues and concubines of the King her brother, the fayrest (whose name was *Guanahatabenechina*) shoulde be buried aliue with him, and two of her waiting maydes with her: Shee would surely haue appoynted diuers other to that office, if shee had not beene otherewise perswaded by the prayers of certayne fryers of saint Fraunces order, which chaunced then to bee present. They say that this *Guanahattabenechina* had none in all the Ilande comparable to her in beautie. She buryed with her all her iewels, and twentie of her best ornamentes. Their custome is, to place beside euery of them in their sepultures, a cuppe full of water, & a portion of the fyne bread of *Cazabbi*. In *Xaragua*, the region of this king *Beuchius*, and in *Hazua*, part of the region of *Caiabo*, also in the fayre vale of salte and freshe lakes, and lykewise in the region of *Yaguana* in the prouince of *Bainoa*, it rayneth but seldome: In all these regions are fosses or trenches made of olde time, whereby they conuey the water in order to water their fieldes, with no lesse art then doe the inhabitours of newe Carthage, and of the kingdome of *Murcien* in *Spartaria* for the seldome fall of rayne. The region of *Maguana*, diuideth the prouince of *Bainoa* from *Baubo*, and *Zauana* from *Guacaiarima*. In the deepe vales, they are troubled with rayne more often then needeth. Also the confines of the chiefe citie, named S. Dominike, are moister then is necessarie. In other places, it raineth moderately

So did great Alexander.

The kinges wiues & concubines are buried with him.

They burie their iewels with them.

A dreame of an other life after this.

Where it rayneth but seldome.

Where it rayneth much.

moderatly. There are therfore in the Iland of *Hiſpaniola*, diuers and variable motions of the elementes, as we reade the like of many other regions. Of their colonies or manſions which the Spaniardes haue erected in this Iland, we haue ſpoken ſufficiently before. They haue ſince that time builded theſe villages, *Portus platæ*, *Portus Regalis*, *Lares*, *Villanoua*, *Azuam*, and *Saluaterra*. Hauing ſaide thus much of the Iland of *Hiſpaniola*, the mother and lady of the other Ilandes, and as it were *Tethys* the moſt beautifull wife of *Neptunus* the God of the ſea, let vs nowe entreate ſomewhat of her Nimphes and faire *Nereides*, which waite vppon her, and adourne her on euery ſide. We will therfore begin at the neareſt, called the newe *Arethuſa*, ſo named of the fountaine *Arethuſa* in the Iland of Sicilie. This is famous by reaſon of a ſpring, but otherwiſe vnprofitable. Our men named it of late *Duas Arbores*, becauſe it hath onlye two trees growing in it: neere vnto the which is a fountaine that cometh from the Iland of *Hiſpaniola* through the ſecrete paſſages of the earth vnder the ſea, and breaketh foorth in this Iland, as the riuer *Alpheus* in *Achaia* runneth vnder the ſea from the citie of *Elde*, and breaketh foorth in the Iland of Sicilie in the fountaine *Arethuſa*. That the fountaine of this newe *Arethuſa*, hath his originall from the Iland of *Hiſpaniola*, it is manifeſt heereby, that the water iſſuing out of the fountaine bringeth with it the leaues of many trees whiche growe in *Hiſpaniola*, and not in this Iland. They ſaie that the fountaine hath his originall from the riuer *Yzmuroa*, in the region of *Guaccanarima*, confining with the Iande of *Zauana*. This Iland is not paſt a mile in circuite, and commodious for fiſhermen. Directly towards the Eaſt (as it were the porter keeping the entrie to *Tethis*) lieth the Iande of *Sancti Iohannis* (otherwiſe called *Burichena*) whereof we haue ſpoken largely before: this aboundeth with gold, and in fruiteſull ſoile is equall with her mother *Hiſpaniola*: in this are many colonies or manſions of Spaniardes, which apply them ſelues to geathering of golde. Towardes the weſt on the North ſide great *Cuba* (for the longneſſe thereof, long ſuppoſed to be continent or firme lande) wardeth our *Tethis* on the backe halfe. This is much longer then *Hiſpaniola*, and from the Eaſt to the weſt is diuided in the

Variable motions of the Elementes.

The colonies and villages which the Spaniardes haue budded.

The other Ilandes about Hiſpaniola.

The Iande of Arethuſa.

A ſpring running vnder the ſea from Hiſpaniola to Arethuſa.

The Iland of Sancti Iohannis.

The Iande of Cuba.

middest with the circle called *Tropicus Cancri*. *Hispaniola* and the other lying on the South side of this, are included almost in the mydde space betweene the saide Tropike and the Equinoctiall line, which many of the olde writers supposed to be vnhabitable and desart, by reason of the feruent heate of the Sunne in that clime, as they coniectured: but they were deceiued in their opinion. They affirme that richer golde mynes are founde in *Cuba*, then in *Hispaniola*. They say also that euen now while I write these thinges, there is golde geathered together ready to the melting, amounting to the quantitie of a hundred and foure score thousand Castellans of gold, an argument surely of great richesse. *Iamaica* is more towarde the South then these, and is a pleasaunt and fruitful Ilande, of soyle apt for corne, grasses and settes, it consisteth of onely one mountaine: the inhabitantes are warrelike men, and of good wit, *Colonus* compared it to Scicilie in bignesse. They which of late searched it more exactly, say that it is somewhat lesse, but not muche. It is thought to be without golde and precious stones, as the like was supposed of *Cuba* at the beginning. The Ilande of *Guadalupea* (first named *Caraqueira*) lying on the South side of *Hispaniola* is foure degrees nearer the Equinoctiall. It is eaten and indented with two gulfes (as we reade of great Britanie, nowe called England, and Calidonia, nowe called Scotland) being in maner two Ilandes. It hath famous Portes. In this they founde that gumme whiche the Apothecaries call *Anima Albun*, whose fume is holsome against reumes and heauinesse of the head. The tree whiche engendereth this gumme, beareth a fruite much like vnto a Date, being a spanne in length. When it is opened, it seemeth to conteine a certaine sweete meale. As our husbandmen are accustomed to reserue Chestnuts, and such other harde fruites, all the winter, so do they the Dates of this tree, being muche like vnto a Figge tree. They founde also in this Ilande, Pine trees, of the best kinde, and such other daintie dishes of nature, whereof we haue spoken largelie before: Yea they thinke that the inhabitauntes of other Ilandes, had their seedes of so many pleasaunt fruites from hence. For the Canibales, being a wilde and wandering people, and ouerrunning all the countreie about them,

Habitable regions vnder the Equinoctial.

The riche golde mines of Cuba.

The Ilande of Iamaica.

The Ilande of Guadalupea.

The gum called Anime album.

Dates.

Pine trees.

The Canibales.

to

to hunte for mans flesshe were accustomed to bring home with them whatsoeuer they founde straunge or profitable in anye place : They are intractable, and will admit no straungers. It shall therefore be needefull to ouercome them with great power : For as well the women as men, are experte archers, and vse to inuenome their arrowes . When the men go foorth of the lande a man hunting, the women manfully defend their coastes against such as attempt to inuade the same . And hereby I suppose it was thought,, that there were Ilandes in the Ocean, inhabited onely with women, as *Colonus* the Admirall him selfe perswaded mee, as I haue saide in the firſt Decade. This Ilande hath also fruitefull mountaines and plaines, and notable riuers . It nourisheth hony in trees, and in the caues of rockes, as in *Palma* one of the Ilandes of *Canaria*, hony is geathered among the briers and bramble bushes. About .xviii. miles Eastward from this Ilande, lieth an Ilande which our men named *Desiderata*, being. xx. miles in circuite, and verie faire . Also about tenne miles from *Guadalupea* towarde the South, lieth the Ilande of *Galanta*, being thirtie miles in circute, and plaine : It was so named for the neaterelle and beautifulnesse thereof. Nine miles distant from *Guadalupea* towarde the East there are .xv. small Ilandes, named *Todos Sanctos*, or *Barbata*: these are full of rocks, & barren, yet necessary to be knowen to such as vse to trauaile the seas of these coastes. Againe, from *Guadalupea*. xxxv. miles towarde the North, there is an Ilande named *Monsserratus*, conteining in circuite fourtie miles, hauing also in it a mountaine of notable height. The Ilande named *Antigua*, distante from *Guadalupea* thirtie miles, is about fourtie miles in circuite . *Diegus Colonus* the sonne and heire of *Christophorus Colonus*, tolde me that his wife (whom he lefte in the Ilande of *Hispaniola* at his comming into Spaine to the counte) did write vnto him, that of late among the Ilandes of the Canibales, there is one founde which aboundeth with golde. On the lefte side of *Hispaniola* towarde the South, neere vnto the hauen *Beata*, there lieth an Ilande named *Portus Bellus* : they tell marueilous thinges of the monsters of the sea about this Ilande, and especially of the Tortoises, for they say that they are bigger then great rounde targettes . At suche time as the

Whereby it would seeme that there were Ilandes of women.

Hony in trees and rockes.

The Ilands Desiderata.

The Ilande Galanta.

The Ilandes of Todos Sanctos, or Barbata.

The Ilande Monserratus

The Ilande Antigua.

The Ilande Portus Bellus

Great Tortoyses.

The generation of Tortoyses.

heate of nature moueth them to generation, they come forth of the sea, and making a deepe pit in the sande, they lay three or foure hundred egges therein. When they haue thus emptied their bagges of conception, they put as muche of the sande againe into the pit, as may suffice to couer the egges, and so resort againe to the sea, nothing carefull of their succession. At the day appointed of nature to the procreation of these beastes, there creepeth out a multitude of Torroises, as it were pismires swarming out of an ant hill: and these onely by the heate of the Sunne, without any helpe of their parentes. They say that there egges are in maner as bigge as Geese egges. They also compare the flesh of these Tortoises, to be equall with veale in taste. There are beside these, innumerable Ilandes, the which they haue not yet searched, nor yet is it greatly necessary to sift this meale so finely. It may suffice to vnderstande that there are large landes, and many regions, which shall hereafter receiue our nations, tounges, and maners, and therewith embrace our religion. The *Troians* did not sodeinly replenish Asia, the *Tirians* Libia, nor the *Greekes* and *Phenices* Spaine. As touching the Ilandes whiche lie on the North side of *Hispaniola*, I haue let passe to speake: For albeit they are commodious for tillage and fishing, yet are they left of the *Spaniardes* as poore and of small value. We will nowe therefore take our leaue of this old *Tethis*, with her moist and watery Nimphes, and receiue to our new acquaintance the beautifull lady of the South sea, richly crowned with great pearles, the Ilande of *Dites* being riche both in name and in treasure. In my Epistle booke which I sent vnto your holinesse this last yeere, I declared howe *Vaschus Nunnez Balboa*, the Captaine of them which passed ouer the daungerous mountaines toward the South sea, learned by reporte, that in the prospect of those coastes there lay an Ilande abounding with pearles of the greatest sort, and that the king thereof was riche, and of great power, infesting with warres the other kinges his borderers, and especially *Chiapes* and *Tumaccus*: Wee declared further, howe at that time it was left vntouched by reason of the raging tempestes which troubled that South sea three monethes in the yeere. But

The Egges of Tortoises.

Innumerable Ilandes.

Troians. Tirians. Greekes. Phenitians.

The North Ilandes.

The Ilandes of the South sea.

The Ilande of pearles.

ii.

it is now better knowne to our men, who haue now alſo brought that fierce king to humanitie, and conuerted him from a cruell Tyger, to one of the meeke ſheepe of Chriſtes flocke, ſanctified with the water of baptiſme, with all his familie and kingdome. It ſhall not therefore be from our purpoſe to declare, by the gouernaunce of what captaines, or by what meanes theſe thinges were ſo happily atcheiued.

Wilde beaſtes muſt be tamed with the rod.

The tenth Chapter of the thirde Decade.

AT the arryuall of *Petrus Arias* the new gouernour of *Dariena*, he gaue commandement that one *Gaſpar Moralis* ſhould take in hand the expedition to the Iſlande of *Dites*. Hee therefore tooke his voyage firſt to *Chiapes* & *Tumacchus* kinges of the ſouth, whom *Vaſchus* before had conciled & left friends to the Chriſtians. They friendly & magnifically entertained our men, who prepared thē a nauy of ꝑ kings boats to paſſe ouer into this Iland, which they cal *Dites*, and not *Margarita* or *Margaritea*, although it abound with pearls, which in the latin tong are called *Margaritæ*. For they firſt called another by this name, which lyeth next to the mouth of *Os Draconis* in the regiō of *Paria*, in the which alſo is foūd great plēty of pearles. *Gaſpar* brought with him only xl. armed men to the Ilād, for that he could couey ouer no greater number, by reaſō of the ſmalnes & narowes of their boates or barks, which they cal *Culchas* made of one whole peece of timber, as we haue ſayd before. The king of the Iland came forth againſt them fierſly, with cruel and threatning countenance, & with a great band of armed men, crying in maner of a larome, & in token of the battayle, *Guazzauara Guazzauara*, which is aſmuch to ſay as, battaile againſt the enemy, & is (as it were) a watch word to giue the onſet: wherewith alſo they threw their darts, for they haue not theyſe of bows. They were ſo obſtinate & deſperate, that they aſſailed our men vō foure *Guazzauaras*, that is, battailes. At the length our men with certaine of *Chiapes* and *Tumacchus* men (beeing olde enemies to this king of the Iland) got the vpper hande, by reaſon they aſſailed

An expedition to the Iland of Dites in the ſouth ſea.

The Iland of Margarita.

Os Draconis Paria.

A conflict.

the king ſodenly and vnawares Yet was hee determined to aſſemble a greater power, and once againe to attempt the fortune of warre, but that he was otherwiſe perſwaded by the kinges his borderers, which counſelled him to giue ouer, and ſubmit himſelfe, ſometime by the example of themſelues & other, threatning the deſtruction of his flouriſhing kingdome, and otherwhiles declaring vnto him the humanitie and gentleneſſe of our men, by whoſe friendſhip hee might obteyne honour and quietneſſe to him and his: willing him furthermore to conſider, what chanced vnto them which the yeere before reſiſted and aduentured the hazarde of the battaile, as did theſe kings *Poncha*, *Pocchorroſa*, *Quaregua*, *Chapes*, and *Turuachus*, with ſuch other. By theſe perſwaſions, the king ſubmitted himſelfe, and came friendly to our men, whom he conducted to his palace, which they ſay to bee marueilouſly adourned and prince like. As ſoone as they entred into the pallace, hee brought foorth a baſket of curious workemanſhip, and full of pearles, which hee gaue them. The ſumme of theſe pearles amounted to the weight of a hundred & ten pounds, after. viii. ounces to the pounde: being againe rewarded of our men, with ſuch tryfles as they brought with them of purpoſe, as garlandes of Chriſtall, and glaſſe, and other counterfeit ſtones of diuers colours, with looking glaſſes alſo, and laton belles, and eſpecially two or three Iron hatchets (which they more eſteeme then great heapes of golde) he thought himſelfe abundantly recompenced. They laugh our men to ſcorne, that they will depart with ſo great and neceſſarie a thing for anie ſumme of golde: affirming an axe or hatchet to be profitable for many vſes of men, and that golde ſerueth onely for wanton pleaſures, and not to be greatly neceſſarie, Being therefore ioyfull and glad of the friendſhip of our men, he tooke the captaine by the hande, and brought him with certaine of his familiars to the higheſt towre of his palace, from whence they might proſpecte the mayne ſea: then caſting his eyes about him on euery ſide, and looking towarde the Eaſt, hee ſaide vnto them, Beholde, heere lyeth open before you the infinite ſea, extended beyonde the ſunne beames: then turning him toward the South and Weſt, he ſignified vnto them that the lande whiche laie before their eyes, the toppes of whoſe great mountaines they

The king of the Ilande of Dites ſubmitteth himſelfe.

The kinges pallace.

A hundreth and ten pound weight of pearles.

Axes and hatchets more eſteemed then golde.

The kinges words.

they might ſee, was exceeding large: then comming ſomewhat neerer, hee ſayde, Beeholde theſe Ilandes on the right hande and on the left, which all obey vnto our empyre, and are ryche, happie, and bleſſed, if you call thoſe Ilandes bleſſed whiche abounde with golde and pearle. We haue in this Iland little plentie of golde: but the deepe places of all the ſeas about theſe Ilandes are full of pearles, whereof you ſhall receyue of mee as many as you will require, ſo that yee perſiſt in the bonde of friendſhyppe which you haue begunne. I greatly deſire your friendſhippe, and woulde gladly haue the fruition of your thinges, whiche I ſette muche more by then millions of pearles: You ſhall therefore haue no cauſe to doubt of any vnfaithfulneſſe or breach of friendeſhippe on my behalfe. Our menne gaue him lyke friendly wordes, and encouraged him with many fayre promiſes to doe as he hade ſayde. When our menne were nowe in a readineſſe to departe, they couenanted with him to pay yeerely to the great king of Caſtyle a hundred pounde weight of pearles. He gladly agreed to their requeſt, and tooke it for no great thing, nor yet thought himſelfe any whit the more to beecome tributarie. With this king they founde ſuch plentie of Harts and Conies, that our men, ſtanding in their houſes, might kill as many as them liſt with their arrowes. They liue heere very pleaſauntly, hauing great plentie of all thinges neceſſarie. This Iland is ſcarcely ſixe degrees diſtant from the Equinoctiall lyne. They haue the ſame maner of breade, made of rootes and the grayne of *Maizium*, and wine made of ſeedes and fruites, euen as they haue in the region of *Comogra*, and in other places, aſwell in the Ilandes, as in the firme lande. This king is nowe baptiſed, with all his familie and ſubiectes. His deſire was, at his baptiſme, to bee named *Petrus Arias*, after the name of the gouernour. When our men departed, hee accompanied them to the ſea ſide, & furniſhed them with boates to returne to the continēt. Our menne diuided the pearles among them, reſeruing the fift portion to be deliuered to the officers of the kinges Exchequer in theſe partes. They ſay that theſe pearles were marueilous precious, faire, orient, & exceeding big: inſomuch that they brought many with them bigger then haſell nuttes. Of what pryſe & value

Ilandes ryche in golde and pearles.

C. pounde weight of pearles yeerely for a tribute.

Plentie of Hartes and Conies.

Wine of fruits and ſeeds.

The king is baptiſed.

The fift parte of pearles due to the king.

Big pearles.

A pearle for a Pope.

lue they might bee, I conſider by one pearle the whiche *Paulus*, predeceſſour to your holines, bought at the ſecõd hand of a marchant of Venice for foure & fourtie thouſand ducates. Yet amõg thoſe which were brought from this Iland, there was one bought euen in *Dariena*, for a thouſand & two hundred Caſtellãs of gold this was almoſt as big as a meane walnut, & came at the length to the handes of *Petrus Arias* the gouernour, who gaue it to that noble and faithfull woman his wife, of whoſe manner of departure with her husband, we haue made mention before. We muſt then needes thinke that this was very precious, whiche was bought ſo deare among ſuch a multitude of pearles, where they were not bought by one at once, but by poundes, and at the leaſt by ounce. It is alſo to bee thought that the Venetian marchant bought his for no great ſumme of money in the Eaſt parts: But he ſolde it the dearer, for that he chaunced to liue in thoſe laſciuious and wanton dayes, when men were giuen to ſuch nice and ſuperfluous pleaſures, and met with a marchant for his purpoſe. But let vs nowe ſpeake ſomewhat of the ſhelfiſhes, in the which pearles are engendred. It is not vnknowne to your holyneſſe, that Ariſtotle, and Plinie his follower, were of diuers opinions as concerning the generation of pearles. But theſe Indians, and our men, reſt onely in one aſſertion, not aſſenting to them in any other: as, eyther that they wander in the ſea, or that they moone at any tyme after they are borne. They will therefore that there be certayne greene places, as it were meddowes, in the bottome of the ſea, bringing forth an hearbe much like vnto Tyme, and affirme that they haue ſeene the ſame, and that they are engendred, nouriſhed, and growe therein, as we ſee the increaſe, and ſucceſſion of Oyſters to grow about themſelues Alſo that theſe fiſhes delight not in the conuerſation or companie of the ſea dogges, nor yet to bee contented with onely one, two, or three, or at the moſt foure pearles, affirming that in the fyſhing places of the King of this Ilande, there was founde a hundred pearles in one fyſhe, the whiche *Gaſpar Morales* the Captaine himſelfe, and his companions, diligently numbred: For it pleaſed the King at their beeing there, and in their preſence, to commaunde his dyuers to goe a fyſhing for thoſe kinde of fyſhes. They compare the matri-

An other pearle of great price.

Nice and ſuperſtitious pleaſures.

Diuers opinions of the generation of pearles.

Hearbes in the bottome of the ſea.

A hundred pearles in one ſhell fyſhe.

ces

ces of these fyshes, to the places of conception in Hennes, in the whiche their egges are engendred in great multitudes and clusters, and beleeue that these fyshes bring foorth their birth in like manner. For the better proofe whereof, they say that they founde certayne pearles comming foorth of their matrices, as beeing nowe come to the tyme of their full rypenesse, and mooued by nature to come out of their mothers wombe, openyng it selfe in time conuenient : lykewise, that within a while after, they sawe other succeede in like manner. So that to conclude, they sawe some comming foorth, and othersome yet abiding the tyme of their perfection : which being complete, they also became loose, and opened the matrice. They perceyued the pearles to bee inclosed in the myddest of their bellies, there to bee nourished and increase, as an infant sucking his mothers pappes within her wombe, beefore hee mooue to come foorth of her priuie places. And if it chaunce any of these shelfishes to bee founde scattered in the sande of the sea (as I my selfe haue seene Oysters disparcled on the shores in dyuers places of the Ocean) they affirme that they haue beene violently driuen thither from the bottom of the sea by force of tempestes, & not to haue wandered thither of themselues: But, that they become white by the clearnesse of the morning dewe, or waxe yelowe in troubled weather, of otherwise that they seeme to reioyce in fayre weather and cleare ayre, or contrarywise, to be as it were astonyshed and dymme in thunder and tempestes, with such other: the perfect knowledge hereof, is not to be looked for at the handes of these vnlearned men, which handle the matter but grossely, and enquire no further then occasion serueth. Yet do they affirme by the experience and industrie of the dyuers, that the greatest pearles lie in the deepest places, they of the meane sort hygher, and the least highest of all, and neerer to the brimme of the water: And say therefore, that the greatest doe not wander, but that they are created, nourished, and increase in the deepest places of the sea, whether fewe dyuers (and that but seldome) dare aduenture to dyue so deepe to gather them, aswell for feare of the sea crabbes, which wander among these pearle fyshes to feede of them, and for feare of other monsters of the sea, as also least their breath should fayle them in too lōg

The matrice of the pearle fyshe.

The birth of pearles.

Where the biggest meane & least pearles are engendred

Sea crabbes.

remai-

remayning in the water: And this they ſay to be the cauſe why the oldeſt (& therefore biggeſt) ſea muſcles inhabite the deepeſt places, from whence they are not lightly moued by tẽpeſts. Furthermore, how much the bigger & older theſe fiſhes are, they ſay that in their larger matrices, the greater number & bigger pearles are found, and that for this cauſe there are fewer found of the biggeſt ſort. They thinke alſo, that when they firſt fal from their fiſhes in the deepe places, they are deuoured of other fiſhes, becauſe they are not yet heard. Againe, the ſmalleſt differ from the biggeſt in a certaine ſwelling or impoſtumation, which the Spanyards call a tympany: For they denie that to be a pearle which in olde muſcles cleaueth faſt to the ſhell, but that it is a wart, which being raſed from the ſhell with a fyle, is round & bright but only of one ſide, and not precious, being rather of the nature of the fiſh it ſelfe, then of a pearle. They confeſſe that they haue ſeene certaine of theſe muſcles cleauing on rockes, yet theſe but fewe, and nothing woorth. It is alſo to bee thought, that the pearle fiſhes or ſea muſcles whiche are founde in India, Arabia, the redde ſea, or Taprobana, are ruled in ſuch order as the aforenamed famous authours haue written: For their opinion herein is not vtterly to be reiected, foraſmuche as they were learned men, and trauayled long in the ſearching of theſe thinges. But wee haue nowe ſpoken ſufficiently of theſe ſea fyſhes, and of their egges, which the fond niceneſſe and wantonneſſe of menne haue made dearer then the egges of hennes or geeſe. Let vs therefore intreate ſomewhat of other particular thinges, which are come to our knowledge of late. Wee haue elſwhere largely deſcribed the mouthes of the gulfe of *Vraba*, with ſundry and variable regions diuided with the manifolde gulfes of that ſea: But as concerning the Weſt coaſtes, in the which our men haue builded houſes, and planted their habitations on the bankes of *Dariena*, I haue no newe matter to write. Yet as touching the Eaſt partes of the gulfe, I haue learned as followeth. They ſay that the vniuerſall lande of the Eaſt region of the gulfe, from the corner thereof farre reaching into the ſea, and from the extreame or vttermoſt mouth of the ſame, receiuing the waters of the ſea whiche fall into it, euen vnto *Os Draconis* and *Paria*, is by one generall name called *Cari-*

bana,

The ſea muſcles wherein pearles are engendred.

The regions of the Eaſt ſide of the gulfe of Vraba.

bana, of the *Caribes* or Cambales whiche are founde in euery region in this tracte : But from whence they hadde their particular originall, and howe, leauing their natyue soyle, they haue spreade their generation so farre, lyke a pestiferous contagion, wee will nowe declare. Therefore from the firste front reaching foorth into the sea (in whose tracte we sayd that *Fogeda* fastened his foote) towarde the corner, about nine myles distant, there lyeth a village of *Caribana*, named *Futcraca* : three myles distaunt from this, is the village of *Viraba*, of the whiche it is thought that the whole gulfe tooke his name, beecause this village was once the heade of the kingdome. About sixe myles from this, is *Feti* : Nine myles from *Feti*, is *Zerema* : And about twelue myles from this, *Sorache*. Our men founde all these villages full of people, all the which giue themselues onely to manhunting : Insomuche that if they lacke enemies agaynst whome they may keepe warre, they exercise crueltie agaynst themselues, and eyther slay the one the other, or els dryue the vanquished to flyght. Whereby it is apparant, that by these their continuall warres, and dryuing the one the other out of their countreys, this infection hath gone so farre, not onely on the firme lande, but also into the Ilandes. I was also aduertised of another thing, the whiche to my iudgement seemeth woorthie to bee put in memorie. One *Coruales*, a iudge in causes of lawe among the Spanyardes of *Dariena*, sayth that on a tyme walking abroade with his booke in his hande, hee met by the way with a fugityue, which hadde fledde from the great landes lying farre towarde the West, and remayned here with a King with whome hee was entertayned. When this man perceiued the lawyer looking on his booke, marueyling thereat, hee came running vnto him, and by interpretours of the king whom hee serued, spake thus vnto him. Haue you also bookes, wherein you may reserue thinges in perpetuall memorie ; and letters, whereby you may declare your mynde to suche as are absent ? And herewith desired that the booke might bee opened vnto him, supposing that he shoulde therein haue founde the letters of his owne countrey : But when hee sawe them vnlyke, he sayde further, that in his countrey there were cities fortified with walles, and gouerned by lawes, and that the people

The region of Caribana.

The originall of the Cambales.

The villages of Caribana.

Manhunters.

Bookes: Looke in the beginning of the booke of the lands lately founde.

people also vsed apparell : but of what religion they were, I did not learne. Yet hadde our menne knowledge both by the woordes and signes of this fugitiue, that they were circumcised. What nowe thinke you hereby (most holy father) Or what doe you diuine may come hereof, when time shall subdue all these vnder your throne ? Let vs nowe entermingle certaine small thinges among these great matters. I haue not thought good to pretermit that which chaunced to *Iohannes Solisius*, who, to searche the south side of the supposed continent, departed with three shippes from the port *Ioppa* (not farre distant from the Ilandes of *Gades* or Cales in the Ocean) the fourth day of the Ides of September, in the yeere M. D. xv. or what successe *Iohannes Pontius* hadde, whom the newe gouernour *Petrus Arias* appoynted to vanquish and destroy the Caribes or Canibales, deuourers of mans flesshe : also to what ende the voiages of the other captaynes came, which were sent foorth diuers waies at the same tyme, as *Gonzalus Badaiocius*, *Franciscus Bezarra*, and *Vallcius*, *Iohannes Solisius* tooke the matter in hande in an euill houre. He sayled beyonde the poynt of sa nt Augustine (whiche they cal *Cabo. S. Augustim*) toward the South side of the supposed continent beyond the Equinoctial line. For (as we haue said before) that point reacheth Southwarde to the seuenth degree of the South pole, called the pole Antartike. He proceeded in that voiage sixe hundred leagues, and found the land from the point to extende so farre towarde the South beyond the Equinoctiall, that he came to the thirtieth degree of the South pole. As he sayled thus forwarde, hauing nowe on his backe haife the starres named *Caput Draconis*, (that is, the Dragons head) and the regions of *Paria* lying northwarde from him, & prospecting toward the pole Artyke, he chaunced to fall into the hands of the filthy Canibales : For these craftie foxes seemed to make signes of peace, when in their mindes they conceaued a hope of a daintie banquet, & espying their enemies a farre of, began to swalow their spettle, as their mouth watered for greedines of their pray. As vnhappy *Solisius* descended, with as many of his company as coulde enter into the boate of the byggest shyppe, sodenly a great multitude of the inhabitantes brust forth vpon them, and slue them euery man with clubbes, euen in the sight of their fellowes.

Circumcised people.

What chaunced to the Capitaynes whiche the gouernour sent diuers wayes.

Looke decade number. vi.

The voiage of Iohannes Solisius.

Cab S. Augustim.

Iohn Solisius is slaine of the Canibales.

The fiercenes of the Canibales.

fellowes. They caried away the boate, and in a moment broke it all to fytters, not one eſcaping. Their furie not thus ſatisfied they cut the ſlayne men in peeces, euen vppon the ſhore, where their fellowes might behold this horrible ſpectacle from the ſea. But they being ſtricken with feare through this example, durſt not come foorth of their ſhippes, or deuiſe howe to reuenge the death of their Captayne and companions. They departed therefore from theſe vnfortunate coaſtes, and by the way lading their ſhyppe with Braſell, returned home agayne with loſſe, and heauie cheare. Of theſe thynges I was aduertiſed of late by their owne letters. What they haue els doone, I ſhall haue more particular knowledge hereafter. *Iohannes Pontius* was alſo repulſed by the Canibales in the Ilande of *Guadalupea*, being one of the chiefe Ilandes of their habitation. For when they ſawe our men a farre of on the ſea, they lay in ambuſhe, ſodenly to inuade them when they ſhoulde come a lande. Our men ſent foorth a fewe foote men, and with them their Laundreſſes to waſhe their ſhirtes and ſheetes: For from the Ilande of *Ferrea*, beeing one of the Ilandes of Canarie (euen vnto this Ilande, for the ſpace of foure thouſand & two hundred myles) they had ſeene no lande, where they might finde any freſh water, foraſmuche as in all this large ſpace the Ocean is without Ilandes. At their comming therefore to lande, the Canibales aſſayled them, caryed away the women, and putte the menne to ſuche diſtreſſe, that fewe of them eſcaped. By reaſon whereof, *Pontius* beeing greatly diſcomfited, durſt not inuade the Canibales, fearing their venomed arrowes, which theſe naked manhunters can direct moſt certainely. Thus good *Pontius* fayling of his purpoſe, was fayne to giue ouer the Canibales, whome (being ſafe & vnder the houſe roofe) he threatned to vanquiſh & deſtroy. Whither he went from thence, or what new thinges hee founde, I haue as yet no further knowledge. By theſe myſfortunes, *Soliſius* loſt his lyfe, and *Pontius* his honour. Let vs nowe ſpeake of another, whoſe enterpryſe came to lyke purpoſe the ſame yeere. *Iohannes Aiora*, borne in the citie of *Corduba*, a man of noble parentage, ſent in ſteade of the Lieutenaunt (as we haue ſaide) more couetous of gold, then carefull of his charge, or deſirous of prayſe for well ſeruing, ſought occaſions of quarrelling againſt

Brayle.

Iohannes Pontius is repulſed by the Canibales.

The voyage of Iohannes Aiora.

Looke Deca. iii. liber. vi.

agaynſt the kinges, and ſpoyled many, violently extortyng gold of them againſt right & equitie: and further, handled them ſo extremely, that of friendes they became moſt cruell enemies, inſomuche that they ceaſed not with deſperate myndes, by all meanes they could, to ſlay our men openly or priuily. By reaſō whereof it is come to paſſe, that where beefore they bartered quietly, exchanging ware for ware, they are nowe fayne to doe all thynges by force of armes. When hee had thus exacted a great quantitie of golde of them (as it is ſayde) hee fled priuily and tooke away a ſhippe with him by ſtealth, as the common rumour goeth, nor yet hitherto haue we heard whither he went, or where hee arriued. Some ſuſpect that *Petrus Arias* the gouernour ſhoulde conſent to his departure, becauſe this *Iohannes Aiora*, is brother to *Gonſalus Aiora*, the kinges hyſtoriographer, a man both learned, and expert in the diſcipline of warre, and ſo much the gouernours friend, that theſe two among a fewe, may be counted examples of rare amitie. I my ſelfe alſo am greatly bounde vnto them both, and haue long enioyed their friendſhip yet ſhall I deſire them both to pardon me in declaring my phantaſie heerein, that in all turmoyles and tragicall affayres of the Ocean, nothing hath ſo muche diſpleaſed me, as the couetouſneſſe of this man, who hath ſo diſturbed the pacified minds of the Kinges. Nowe among theſe troublous chaunces, let vs rehearſe the variable fortune of *Gonſalus Badaiocius*, and his ſelowes, whoſe proſperous beginninges, ended with vnfortunate ſucceſſe. *Gonſalus* therfore in the moneth of May, in the yeere of Chriſt 1515. departed from *Dariena* with foureſcore armed men directing his voyage towarde the South, and reſting in no place vntill he came to the region of *Cerabaro*, which our men named *Gratia Dei*, diſtant from *Dariena* about a hundred and fourſcore myles: for they call it threeſcore leagues. He ſpent certaine daies heere in idleneſſe: for he coulde neither by fayre meanes, nor by foule, allure the king of the region to come to him. While he lay thus idlely, there came to him other fyftie men, ſent from *Dariena* vnder the gouernance of captayne *Lodouicus Mercado*, who departed from *Dariena* in the Calendes of May, to the intent to ſearche the inner partes of thoſe regions. When they mette togeather, they determined, after conſultation, to paſſe ouer

The lewd behauiour of Iohn Aiora.

The variable fortune of Gonſalus Badaiocius.

Cerabaro. Decade iii. li. iiii.

ouer the mountaynes lying towarde the South, euen vnto the South ſea lately founde. Beholde nowe a wonderfull thing, that in a lande of ſuche maruelous longitude in other places, they founde it heere to bee onely about fyftie myles, diſtaunt to the South ſea: for they count it xvii. leagues, as the manner of the Spaniardes is to reckon, and not by myles: Yet ſay they that a league conſiſteth of three myles by lande, and foure by ſea, as wee haue noted before. In the toppes of the mountaynes and turning of the waters, they founde a king named *Iuana*, whoſe kingdome is alſo named *Coiba*, as is the region of king *Caretta*, of whom we haue made mention elſwhere. But for as much as the region of this *Iuana*, is rycher in golde: they named it *Coiba Dites*, that is, *Coiba* the rich: For whereſoeuer they dygged the grounde, whether it were on the drie lande, or in the wet chanelles of the ryuers, they founde the ſande, whiche they caſt foorth, myxt with golde. *Iuana* fledde at the comming of our men, and could neuer be brought agayne. They ſpoyled all the countrey neare about his palace: yet had they but litle golde, for he had caryed all his ſtuffe with him. Here they founde certayne ſlaues, marked in the faces after a ſtraunge ſorte: For with a ſharpe pricke made eyther of bone, or els with a thorne, they make holes in their faces, and foorthwith ſprinkling a powder thereon, they moiſte the pounced place with a certaine blacke or reade iuyce whoſe ſubſtaunce is of ſuche tenacitie and clammineſſe, that it will neuer weare away: They brought theſe ſlaues away with them. They ſay that this iuyce is of ſuche ſharpeneſſe, and putteth them to ſuche payne, that for extreme doloure they haue no ſtomacke to their meate certaine dayes after. The kinges which take theſe ſlaues in their warres, vſe their helpe in ſeeking for golde, and in tyllage of the grounde, euen as doe our men. From the pallace of *Iuana*, following the courſe of the water about tenne myles towarde the ſouth, they entred into the dominion of another king, whom our menne named the olde man, becauſe hee was olde, not paſſing of his other name. In the region of this king alſo, they founde golde in all places, both on the lande, and in the ryuers. This region is very fayre, and fruitfull, and hath in it many famous ryuers. Departyng

The South ſea.

A league containeth foure myles by ſea and but three by lande.

The golden region Coiba Dites.

Sande myxt with golde.

Howe their ſlaues are marked in the face.

Golde.

from hence, in fyue dayes iourney they came to a lande leste desolate: They suppose that this was destroyed by ciuile discorde, forasmuche as it is for the moste parte fruitefull, and yet not inhabited. The fyfth day, they sawe two men comming a farre off: these were laden with breade of *Maizium*, whiche they caryed on their shoulders in sackes. Our men tooke them, and vnderstoode by them that there were two kynges in that tracte, the one was named *Periquete*, who dwelt neere vnto the sea, the others name was *Totonoga*. This *Totonoga* was blinde, and dwelt in the continent. The two men whiche they met, were the sithers of *Totonoga*, whom hee hadde sent with certayne fardelles of fythe to *Periquete*, and had againe receiued bread of him for exchaunge: For thus doe they communicate their commodities one with another by exchaunge, without the vse of wicked money. By the conducting of these two menne, they came to king *Totonoga*, dwelling on the West side of saint Michaels gulfe, in the South sea. They hadde of this king the summe of sixe thousande Castellans of golde, both rude, and artificially wrought. Among those grumes of rude or natyue golde, there was one founde of the weight of two Castellans, whiche argued the plentifull rychnesse of the grounde. Following the same coast by the sea syde towarde the West, they came to a king, whose name was *Taracuru*, of whom they had golde, amounting to the weight of eyght thousande *Pesos*. Wee haue sayde before that *Pesos* is the weight of a Castelane, not coyned. From hence they went to the dominion of this kinges brother, named *Panamome*, who fledde at their comming, and appeared no more afterwarde. They say that his kingdome is ryche in golde. They spoyled his pallace in his absence. Syxe leagues from hence, they came to another king, named *Talor*. From hence they came to the king of *Cheru*. He friendly entertained our men, and gaue them foure thousand *Pesos* of golde. He hath in his dominion many goodly salt baues: the region also aboundeth with gold. About twelue myles from hence, they came to another king called *Anata*, of whō they had xv. thousande *Pesos* of golde, whiche he had gotten of the kings his borderers, whom he had vanquished by warre. A great part of this gold was in rude fourme, because it was molten when hee

A fruitefull region late desolate by ciuile discorde.

Sixe thousand Castellans of golde.

King Taracuru.

Foure thousand Pesos of golde.

Salte.

set

set the kinges houses on fire whome he spoiled. For they robbe and slay the one the other, sacking & firing their villages, and wasting their countreies. They keepe warre barbarously, and to vtter destruction, executing extreame crueltie against them that haue the ouerthrowe. *Gonsalus Badaiocius*, with his felowes, wandred at libertie, vntill they came to this king, and had geathered great heapes of golde of other kinges. For what in braceettes, collers, eareringes, brest plates, helmettes, and certaine barres wherewith women beare vp their brestes, they had geathered togeather in gold the summe of fourscore thousand Castellans, which they had obtained partly by exchang for our thinges where they founde the kinges their frendes, & otherwise by forcible meanes where they found the contrary. They had gotten also fourtie slaues, whose helpe they vsed both for cariage of their victualles and baggages, in the steede of Moiles or other beastes of burden, & also to relieue such as were sicke and forwearied by reason of their long iourneies and hunger. After these prosperous voiages, they came by the dominion of king *Scoria*, to the palace of a king named *Pariza*, where (fearing no suche thing) *Pariza* enclosed them with a great armie, and assailed them straggeling and vnwares, in such sort that they had no leasure to put on their armour. He slue and wounded about fiftie, and put the residue to flight. They made such hast, that they had no respect either to the golde they had geathered, or to their slaues, but left all behinde them. Those fewe that escaped, came to *Dariena*. The opinion of all wise men, as concerning the variable & inconstant chaunces of fortune in humane thinges were false, if all thinges sheulde haue happened vnto them prosperously. For such is the nature of this blinde goddesse, that she oftentimes delighteth in the ouerthrowe of them whom she hath exalted, and taketh pleasure in confounding high thinges with lowe, and the contrary. We see this order to be impermutable, that who so wil apply him selfe to geather rootes, shal somtimes meet with sweete Liquerisse, and other whiles with sowre Cockle. Yet woe vnto *Pariza*: for he shall not long sleepe in rest. The gouernour him selfe was of late determined with three hundred & fiftie choice souldiers to reuenge the death of our men: but where as he by chaunce fel sicke, his power went

Their maner of warre,

Gonsalus Badaiocius hath the ouerthrow and is spoiled of great riches of gold.

The inconstancie of fortune.

for warre vnder the conducting of his Lieuetenaunt *Gaspar Spinosa*, a Iudge in cases of lawe in *Dariena*. At the same time other were sent foorth to the Iland of *Dites*, to exact the portion of pearles limitted to the King for his tribute. What shall succeede, time will bring to our knowledge. The other two attempted thinhabitauntes beyonde the gulfe. *Franciscus Bezerra*, passing ouer the corner of the gulfe, and the mouthes of the riuer of *Dabaiba*, with two other captaines, and a hundred and fiftie souldiers well appoynted, went to make warre vpon the Canibales, euen in *Caribana* their owne cheifest dominion, towardes the village of *Turufy*, whereof wee haue made mention before in the comming of *Fogeda*. They brought also with them diuers engins of warre, as three peeces of ordinaunce, whose shot were bygger then egges: likewise fourtie archers, and xxv. hagbutters, to the entent to reach the Canibales a farre off, & to preuent their venomed arrowes: But what became of him & his companie, or where they arriued, wee haue yet no perfect knowledge. Certaine which came of late from *Dariena* to Spaine reported, that at their departure they of *Dariena* stoode in great feare least they also were tossed with some misfortune. The other captaine *Valleius* obtayned the forepart of the gulfe, but hee passed ouer by an other way then did *Bezerra*, for he tooke the beginning of *Caribana*, & *Bezerra* the end: *Valleius* returned againe. But of the threescore and ten men which he conueighed ouer with him, hee left fourtie and eight slaine among the Canibales. These are the newes which they bring that came last from *Dariena*. This came to mee the day beefore the Ides of October in this yeere 1516. *Rodericus Colmenares* (of whom we haue made mention before) & one *Franciscus Delapuente*. This *Franciscus* was one of the vnder captaines of this band, whose cheife captaine was *Gonsalus Badaiocius*, who hardly escaped the handes of King *Pariza*. These two captaines therfore, *Rodericus* & *Franciscus*, who departed from *Dariena* immediately after the misfortune which befel to *Badaiocius* & his companie doe both affirme, the one, that he hath heard, & the other that he hath seene, that in the South sea there are diuers Ilandes lying westward from the the Iland of *Dites*, and Saint Michaels gulfe, in many of the which are trees engendred and nourished, which bring foorth the same arromaticall fruites

The expedition of Fraunces Bezerra against the Canibales.

Canoes.

Valleius repulsed of his enemies.

The Ilands of the South sea.

In this sea lie the Ilandes of Mollucca. most fruitfull of spices.

as doth the region of *Collacutea*. This lande of *Collacutea*, with the regions of *Cochinus* and *Camemorus*, are the chiefe marte places from whence the Portugales haue their spices: And hereby doe they coniecture, that the land where the fruitfulnesse of spice beginneth, should not be farre frō thence, insomuch, that many of them which haue ouerrunne those coastes, do only desire that leaue may be graunted them to search further, and that they will of their owne charges frame and furnish shyppes, and aduenture the voyage to seeke those Ilandes and regions. They thinke it best that these shippes should be made and prepared, euen in sainct Michaels gulfe, and not to attempt this voyage by sainct Augustines point, which way were both long and difficult, and full of a thousand daungers, and is saide to reach beyonde, the fourtieth degree of the pole Antartike. The same *Franciscus*, being partener of the trauayles and daungers of *Gonsalus*, saith, that in ouerrunning those landes, he founde great heardes of Hartes and wylde Bores, and that he tooke many of them by an art which thinhabitantes taught him: which was, to make pittes or trenches in their walkes, and to couer the same with boughes: By this meanes also they deceyue all other kindes of wilde & foure footed beastes. But they take foules after the same maner that we do: As stocke doues, & an other tame stock doue brought vp in their houses. These they tye by a string and suffer them to flie a little among the trees: to the which as other birdes of that kinde resort, they kill them with their arrowes. Otherwise they take them with nettes, in a bare place purged from bryers & bushes, & scattering certayne seedes round about the place, in the middest wherof they tie a tame foule or bird, of the kinde of them which they desire to take: In like maner doe they take Popingayes & other foules. But they say that Popingayes are so simple, that a great multitude of them will flie euen into the tree in whose boughes the fouler sitteth, and swarme about the tame chattering Popingay, sufferyng themselues to bee easily taken: For they are so without feare of the sight of the fouler, that they tary while he cast the snare about their neckes, the other beyng nothing feared heereby, though they see him drawe them to him with the snare, and put them in the bagge which hee hath about him for the same purpose. There is an-

Collacutea. Cochinus and Camemorus, from whence the Portiugali haue their spyces.

He meaneth by the streight of Magellanus

How they take Hartes and wilde Bores.

Stocke doues.

Their maner of fouling.

Popingayes are easily taken

A ſtraunge kinde of fouling.

other kinde of fouling, heeretofore neuer heardof, and pleaſant to conſider. Wee haue declared before howe that in certayne of the Ilandes, and eſpecially in *Hiſpaniola*, there are diuers lakes or ſtanding pooles: In ſome of theſe (being no deeper then men may wade ouer them) are ſeene great multitudes of water foules: as well for that in the bottome of theſe lakes there growe many hearbes and weedes, as alſo that by reaſon of the heate of the Sunne, pearſing to the naturall place of generation and conception, where being double in force by reflection, & preſerued by moyſture there, are engendred of the ſlimineſſe of the earth and water, and by the prouidence of the vniuerſall creator, innumerable little fiſhes, with a thouſand ſundry kindes of frogges, wormes, gnattes, flyes, and ſuch other. The foules which vſe theſe lakes, are of diuers kyndes: as Duckes, Geeſe, Swannes, ſea Mewes, Gulles, and ſuch other. Wee haue ſayde alſo, that in their Orchardes they noryſhe a tree which beareth a kinde of great Gourdes. Of theſe Gourdes therefore, well ſtopped leaſt any water ſhould enter in at their rifes, and cauſe them to ſinke, they caſt many in the ſhalowe pooles, where, by their continuall wandering and waueryng with the motions of the wynde and water, they put the foules out of ſuſpection & feare: the fouler in the meane time, diſguiſing him ſelfe as it were with a viſour, putteth a great gourde on his head, much like to a helmet, with two holes neere about his eyes, his face and whole head beſide being couered therewith: and thus entreth hee into the poole euen vnto the chynne. For being from their infancie exerciſed in ſwimmyng, and accuſtomed to the waters, they refuſe not to continue therein along ſpace: the fouls thinking this Gourde to bee one of the other that ſwymme vppon the water, the fouler goeth ſoftly to the place where hee ſeeth the greateſt flocke of foules, and with waggyng his head, counterfeiting the mouing of the wauering Gourdes draweth neere to the foules, where ſoftly putting forth his right hande, hee ſodainly ſnatcheth one by the legges, and plungeth her into the water, where hee putteth her into a bagge which hee hath with him of purpoſe: The other foules ſuppoſing that this dyued into the water of her owne motion to ſeeke for foode (as is their maner) are nothing moued heereby, but goe forwarde on their

Fiſhes and wormes engendred of ſlime.

Foules.

Gourdes of the tree.

way

way before, vntyll they alſo fall into the ſame ſnare. I haue here for this cauſe entred into the declaration of theyr manner of huntyng and fouling, that by theſe more pleaſaunt narrations, I may ſomewhat mittigate and aſſwage the horrour conceyued in your ſtomake by the former rehearſall of their bloody actes and cruell manner. Let vs nowe therefore ſpeake ſomewhat againe of the newe and later opinions, as concerning the ſwyft courſe of the ſea towardes the Weſt about the coaſtes of *Paria*, alſo of the manner of gathering of golde in the golde myne of *Dariena*, as I was aduertiſed of late: and with theſe two quiet and peaceable thinges, we will make an ende of the tragicall affayres of the Ocean, and therewith byd your holyneſſe farewell. So it is therefore, that *Andreas Moralis* the pilot and *Oniedus* (of whome wee haue made mention before) repayred to mee, at my houſe in the towne of Matrite. As wee met thus together, there aroſe a contention beetwene them two, as concerning this courſe of the Ocean. They both agree, that theſe landes and regions perteyning to the dominion of Caſtile, doe with one cõtinuall tract & perpetual bond, embrace as on whole firme land or continent, all the mayne land lying on the North ſide of *Cuba*, & the other Ilands, being alſo Northweſt both frõ *Cuba* & *Hiſpaniola*: Yet as touching the courſe of the water, they vary in opnion. For *Andreas* will that this violent courſe of water be receiued in the lappe of the ſuppoſed continent, which bendeth ſo much, and extendeth ſo farre towarde the North, as wee haue ſayde: and that by the obiect or reſiſtance of the lande, ſo bending and crooking, the water ſhould as it were rebounde in compaſſe, and by force thereof bee driuen about the North ſide of *Cuba*, and the other Ilands, excluded without the circle called *Tropicus Cancri*, where the largenes of the ſea may receiue the waters falling frõ the narow ſtreames, & therby repreſſe that inordinate courſe, by reaſon that the ſea is there very large and great. I can compare his meanyng to nothing more aptely, then to the ſwift ſtreame commyng foorth of a myll, and falling into the myll poole: For in all ſuch places where waters runne with a violent fall through narowe chanells, and are then receyued in large pooles, they are ſodeinly diſparcled, and their violence broken: So that where as before they ſeemed of ſuche force as

Later opinions of the ſwyft courſe of the Ocean toward the Weſt

The continent or firme land.

to ouerthrowe all thinges beeing in their way, it cannot there be perceiued which way they runn. The Admirall himselfe *Diegus Colonus*, sonne and heyre to *Christophorus Colonus*, the first finder of these landes (who had nowe in comming and going, foure times passed through these seas) being demaunded of me what he founde or perceiued in sayling too and fro: answered, that there was muche difficultie in returning the same way by the which they goe. But whereas they fyrst take the way by the mayne sea towarde the North, before they directe their course to Spayne, hee sayth that in that tract hee felt the shyppe sometymes a little dryuen backe by the contrary course of the water: Yet supposed that this chaunceth onely by the ordinary flowing and reflowing of the sea, and the same not to be enforced by the circumflection or course of the water, rebounding in compasse as wee haue sayde. But thinketh rather, that this mayne land or supposed Continent, should somewhere bee open, and that the sayde open place, should bee as it were a gate entrie, or streyght, diuiding the North partes of that lande from the South, by the which also the Ocean runnyng towarde the West, may by the rotation or impulsion of the heauens, bee dryuen about the whole earth. *Ouiedus* agreeth with *Andreas Moralis* as touching the continuall adherence and closenesse of the sayde continent: Yet neither that the waters should so beate against the bending backe of the West lande, or bee in such sort repulsed and driuen into the mayne sea: But sayth, that he hath diligently considered, that the waters runne from the deepest & myddest of the maine sea, towarde the West: Also, that sayling neere vnto the shore with small vessels hee founde the same waters to returne againe towarde the East, so that in the same place they runne togeather with contrary course, as we oftentimes see the like to chaunce in ryuers, where, by the obiect of the bankes diuers whirle pooles and turninges arise in the water. By reason whereof, if any chaffe, strawe, wood, or any other thing of light substance be cast in any such places in ryuers, it followeth, that all such as runne with the water in the middest of the chanell, proceede well forwarde, but such as fall into the bending gulfes and indented margences of the crooked bandes, are caryed ouerthwart the chanell, and so wander about vntill they

The voyages of Diegus Colonus.

The voyage from the new land to Spaine

The contrary course of waters.

they meete with the full and directe courſe of the ryuer. Thus haue wee made you partener of ſuche thinges as they haue giuen vs, and written their dyuers opinions: Wee will then giue more certayne reaſon, when more certayne trueth ſhalbe knowne. We muſt in the meane time leane to opinions, vntill the day come appointed of God to reueale this ſecrete of nature, with the perfect knowledge of the pointe of the pole ſtarre. Hauing ſayde thus muche of the courſe of the Ocean, a briefe declaration of the gold mynes of *Dariena*, ſhall cloſe vp our Decades, and make an ende of our trauailes. Wee haue ſaide, that niene myles diſtant from *Dariena*, are the ſides of the hilles and the drye plaines in the which golde is geatherd, both on the dry lande, and alſo on the bankes, and in the chanells of ryuers. Therefore to all ſuche as are willing to geather golde, there is of ordinarie cuſtome appointed to euery man by the ſurueyers of the mynes, a ſquare plotte of grounde, conteining twelue paſes, at the arbitrement of the chooſer, ſo that it be not ground already occupyed, or left of other. The portion of grounde being thus choſen (as it were aſſigned of the ſtugures to buylde a temple) they incloſe their ſlaues within the ſame, whoſe helpe the Chriſtians vſe in tylling of their grounde, and geathering of golde, as we haue ſayd. Theſe places appointed vnto them they keepe as long as them liſt: and if they perceyue tokens of little golde, they require an other plot of grounde of twelue paſes to be aſſigned them, leauing the firſt in common: And this is thorder which the Spaniardes inhabiting *Dariena* obſerue in geathering of golde. I ſuppoſe alſo, that they vſe the like order in other places: Howbeit, I haue not yet enquired ſo farre. It hath been prooued, that theſe twelue paſes of grounde, haue yelded to their chooſers the ſumme of foureſcore Caſtellanes of golde. And thus leade they their lyues in fullfilling the holy hunger of golde. But the more they fill their handes with finding, the more increaſeth their couetous deſire. The more woodde is layde to the fire, the more furiouſly rageth the flame. Vnſaciable couetouſneſſe is no more diminiſhed with increaſe of rycheſſe, then is the drineſſe of the dropſie ſatiſfied with drynke. I let paſſe many thinges whereof I intende to wryte more largely in time conuenient, if I ſhall in the meane ſeaſon vnderſtand

The point of the pole ſtarre

The golde mynes of Dariena, and the manner of geathering golde.

Our incloſers wold leaue no ſuch commons

Auri ſacra Fames.

The dropſie of couetouſneſſe.

derstande theſe to be acceptable vnto your holyneſſe: my duetie and obſeruance to whoſe authoritie, hath cauſed mee the gladlier to take this labour in hande. The prouidence of the eternall creatour of all thinges, graunt your holyneſſe many proſperous yeeres.

The 4. *Decade* of *Peter Martyr* a *Millanoiſe* of *Angleria* writen to *Pope Leo* the 10 now firſt ſet forth, and examined.

MOſt bleſſed Father, *Ægidius Viterbienſis* that bright example of the Heremites of *Auguſtines* profeſſion, and of the ſacred order of *Cardinals* hauing executed his *Legation a Latere* whē he departed out of *Spaine*, left mee this charge in your *Holineſſe* name, and his owne, that after my 3. *Decades* long ſince ſent vnto your *Holynes*, I ſhould ſet downe alſo in writing, what the pregnant *Ocean* brought forth, beginning from the yeare 1492. and concludinge with the yeare 1516. of all which I deferred to write, becauſe many idle things were reported, and very litle worth the memorie. In our royall *Senate* of *Indian affaires*, *Epiſtles* full of circumſtances ſent from euery vaine fellowe, were daily read, out of the which wee gathered little ſubſtance. One boaſted that hee had found a finger of the hande diſcouered, another, a ioynt of the finger, and they who were the firſt Authors of diſcouering that world vaunted much more proudly and with full mouth, that they had diſcouered great matters, and writt newe and ſtrange things. Imitating the *Ante*, which thinketh ſhee is waightily loden, when ſhee carrieth a graine of corne to her Anthill, ſtolne out of the floore from a greate heape, ſowed by anothers labour. I call a finger of the hand found out graines of corne whatſoeuer *Ilandes*, the *Ocean* maintaineth, lyinge neere to *Hiſpaniola* and *Cuba*, and ſo to the *Continent*. For they are compaſſed about

about, both before, and behinde, and alſo on both ſides with innumerable *Ilandes*, as hennes inuironed with chickens, yet euery one is to haue the reward of his labour. Let vs therefore omittinge circumſtances preſent to the hands of your *Holines*, to delight your longinge eares, whatſoeuer is reported of the *Ilands Iucatan*, and *Cozumella*, and the huge country of *Hacoluca*, as yet not well knowne whether it bee an *Iland*, or annexed to the *Continent*, ſeeming woorthy of my remembrance. After this I will breifly declare in the enſuinge ſtory what ſucceeded in the ſuppoſed *Continent*: And *Hiſpaniola* ſhall finiſh the whole worke.

The firſt Chapter.

BY my former *Decade*, publiſhed by meanes of the *Printers*, your *Holines* may gather that certaine fugitiues arriuing vppon the borders of *Dariena*, wondering at our bookes, ſaid, they ſometimes dwelt in ſuch countries, whoſe inhabitants vſed ſuch inſtruments, and liued politickly vnder lawes,& *Pallaces* &had ſtately *Temples* built of ſtone, & alſo ſtreets, and paued wayes orderly compoſed, where they traded, and vſed to reſort. Thoſe lands our men haue now found out . Who therefore were the Authors, and how matters proceeded, let your *Holynes* lend your attentiue eare, ſeeing all theſe are publiſhed, to be ſubiected to your *Throne*. Of the Iland *Cuba* (which *Diecus Velasquez* Leiutenant gouernor by the name of Colonus the Admirall, called *Fernandina*, neere *Hiſpaniola* on the weſt, yet ſo toward the *North*, that the *Tropick* of Cancer diuideth *Cuba* in the middeſt, but *Hiſpaniola* is diſtant certaine degrees from thee *Tropick* to the *Æquator*) we haue ſpokē ſome what before. In this Iland of *Cuba* there are now 6. towns erected. The cheife where of taketh his name from Saint *Iames* the *Patrone* of the *Spaniardes*. Heere, there is natiue gold both in the mountaine, and riuers: ſo that they are dayly occupied in gathering and digginge thereof.

The

The same yeare that I finished my bookes, three Spaniards of the
Franciscus Fernandes Lupus Ochoa. Christoph. Morantes their voyage.
most auncient citizens of *Cuba*, *Franciscus Fernandes* of *Cordaba*, *Lupus Ochoa Caizedus*, and *Christophorus Morantes*, determined to seeke out new countries: but, for the kinge, *Bernardinus Ignignez Calciatensis* of the office of Accompts, and Captaine of one of the shippes. The Spaniards mind is euer restlesse, and al-
The Spaniards restes.
wayes buysying it selfe about great attempts. These men (at their owne proper costs and charge) furnished three shippes, such as they call *Caranelles*, and from the west angle of *Cuba*
S. Antony. Anthonius Alominus.
called Saint *Antonie*, they take sea, with their *Pilott Anthonius Alaminus* and 110. soldiers: for this angle is most commodious, and fit for relieuinge of shippes, and for prouision of wood and water. Betweene the West and South, which winde the Spaniards call South, west, they see lande for six dayes space. In which time (they say) they rann onely 66. leagues, for they anchored whersoeuer sunnseet came vpon them, least wandringe through an vnknown sea, they might strike vpon the rockes or lightinge amonge the sandy shelfs, might so be drowned and sunke. At length they fell vpon a very greate lande, where they goe a shoare and are curteously intertained and receiued by the Inhabitants. Our men (by signes, and beckning to them) demaunde of them what they call the name of
Iucatan and why so called.
the whole Prouince? They answered *Iucatan*, which signifieth in their language, I vnderstand you not. Our men thought *Iucatan*, had bin the name of the Prouince. So from this vnpremeditated euent this name of *Iucatan* remained, and shall continue for euer: yet the beginning thereof thinhabitants call *Encampi*. Our men goe vnto the citty seated on the shore, which for the hugenesse
Cayrus a great City.
therof they call *Cayrus*, of *Cayrus* the *Metropolis* of *Ægipt*: where they find turreted houses, stately tēples, wel paued wayes & streets where marts and faires for trade of marchandise were kept. The houses are either of stone or bricke, and lime maruelous artificially built. To the square courts or first habitations of their houses they ascend by 10. or 12. steps or staires. Yet they are not tiled but couered with reedes, or great stalkes of herbes. They gratifie each other with mutuall presents. The *Barbarians* gaue our men brooches, & Ieweles of gold very faire, & cunningly wrought, and our men requited them with vestures of silke & woll, & gaue them

also

alſo counterfet ſtones of glaſſe and little laton or copper belles acceptable preſentes to them beecauſe of the ſtrangeneſſe there of, But theymade ſlight account of our counterfeits, beecauſe themſelfus (out of certaine ſtones in their Mines) might getthoſe that were much brighter. This nation is not apparreled with wooll, becauſe they haue no ſheepe, but with Cotton after a thouſand faſhions, and diuerſly coloured The women are clad from the waſt to the ancle, and couer their heade and breſts with diuers vayles, and are very carefull that their leggs, and feete bee not ſeene. They frequent their *Temples* often, to the which the better ſort paue the wayes with ſtone from their houſes. They are great Idolaters: and are Circumciſed, but not all. They liue vnder lawes, and trafficke together with greate fidelitie, by exchaunginge commodities without mony. They ſawe Croſſes: and beeing demaunded by Interpeters whence they hadde them, ſome ſay, that a certaine man of excellent beauty paſſinge by that coaſt, left them that notable token to remember him. Others report a certaine manne brighter then the Sunne dyed in the workinge thereof. But concerninge the truth, there is no certainety knowne.

The apparrell of the Iucatans.

The Iucatans ſuperſtitious Idolaters, and ſome of them circumciſed.

Croſſes and a fabulous Tradition thereof amongſt them howbeit obſcurable.

The ſecond Chapter.

HAuing ſtayed there ſome fewe dayes they now beegan to ſeeme troubleſome to the inhabitants: for the long ſtay of a geuſt is not well pleaſinge vnto any. Taking therefore prouiſion of victuals, they bēd their courſe directly to the Weſt: and paſſing the prouinces *Coma*, and *Maia* (ſo called of the borderers) they tooke only woodd and water for their voyage. The Barbarians on the ſhore wondered to ſee our great veſſells floatinge on the ſea, to the beholdinge whereof menne, and women, children came ſtriuing and throngeinge from all places. Our menne alſo (not without great aſtoniſhment and admiration) beheld farre of from ſea, their goodly

goodly buildinges, but chiefely their *Temples* next the Seaside, aduanced like *Castelles*. At length hauing sayled 110. leagues, they determined to anchor in a prouince called *Campechium*, whose towne consisteth of 3000. houses, where after they hadde landed, and friendly imbraced each other, the *Barbarians* with great astonishment wondered at our mens art of sayling, the greatnesse of the vesselles, the sayles, the flagges, and other thinges. But as soone as they hearde the thunder of our ordinance discharged, and perceiued a smoaky, and sulphury fierie sent, and smell, they thought lightning had come from *Heauen*. The pettie king of this prouince curteously and royally entertayned our men in his *Pallace*, when they had feasted them after their manner, (where they haue both *Peacockes* and crammed foule both of the Mountaynes, Woods, and Water, as Partriches, Quayles, Turtles, Duckes, Geese, and fourefooted wilde beastes, as Boores, Hartes, and Hares: beside Wolfes, Lyons, Tygers, and Foxes) our menne were conducted with a princely Trayne to a broade crosse-way, standing on the side of the towne. Here they shew our menne a square stage or pulpit foure steppes high, partly of clammy *Bitumen*, and partly of small stones, whereto the Image of a manne cutte in marble was ioyned, two fourefooted vnknowne beastes fastening vpon him, which (like madde dogges) seemed, they would teare the marble mans guttes out of his belly. And by the Image stood a Serpent, besmeared all with goare bloud deuouring a marble Lyon, which Serpent compacted of *Bitumen*, and small stones incorporated together, was seuen and fourtie feete in length, and as thicke as a great Oxe. Next vnto it were three rafters or stakes fastened to the grounde, which three others crossed, vnderpropped with stones. In which place they punish malefactors condemned, for proofe whereof, they sawe innumerable broken arrowes, all bloudie, scattered on the grounde, and the bones of the deade, cast into an inclosed courte neere vnto it. The houses also heere, are built of lime and stone. This king they called *Lazarus* beecause they landed vpon *S. Lazarus* day. They depart from thence, alwayes to the West 15. leagues: and take the prouince called *Aguanil*. The towne thereof is called *Mosolo*, and their king *Chiapoton*, accenting the last sillable with

The prouince of Campechium.

A strange artificiall spectacle.

The prouince of Aguanil.

a ſharpe accent. This king ſtemely beholdeth our men like an enemie, and ſeekes to intrappe them with a *Stratagem*. For demaunding water, they ſignifie vnto them that there is a fountayne on the other ſide of the next hill, where they were to paſſe through a narrowe path: but by the chaunging of their countenaunces, and carying of their bowes and arrowes; they perceiued the deceite. Our men refuſe to goe any further. The *Barbarians* therefore charge them, and ſet vpon them, ſtraggling & vnprouided, and ouerthrowe aboue a thouſande of our menne. Such as ſledde, ſtucke faſt in the myre on the ſhore, for the Sea was very muddy there, by meanes whereof they ſhot 22. of our men through with their arrowes, and ſo ſlewe them, and for the moſt parte wounded the reſt. They report that *Franciſcus Fernandez* himſelfe Admirall of the Fleete, receiued 33. woundes almoſt none eſcaped ſcotfree: if they hadde marched forwarde to the hilles they ſhewed them, they hadde beene ſlayne euery man. They therefore that remayned aliue, returned ſad and ſorrowfull, to the Ilande *Fernandina* from whence they came, and are receiued by their companions with teares, and ſighes, for thoſe they hadde left behinde them, and thoſe that were preſent, being wounded.

1000 Spaniardes ſlayne by the Barbarians.

The Admirall wounded in 33. places of his body by the Barbarians.

The thirde Chapter.

Iecus Velaſquez Lieutenant Gouernour of *Cuba Fernandina* vnderſtanding this, furniſhed a fleete of foure *Caruelles*, with 300. menne or thereabouts. And appoynteth his Nephewe *Iohn Griſalua* Admirall of this litle Fleete, ioyning vnder officers with him, *Alphonſus Auila Franciſcus Montegria*, and *Petrus Aluaradus*, but for Pilotte the ſelfe ſame *Anthonius Alaminus*, who hadde the direction and regiment of the former Fleete. Who vndertooke the ſame voiage agayne, but ſometimes more to the South. And hauing ſayled ſome 70. leagues they diſcryed a tower ſpiring aboue the Sea, but ſawe no land. By direction of which tower, they made towarde an Ilande called *Coſumel*, three leagues diſtaunt from whence (they ſay) they ſmelt the ſweete ſauour of freſh water the

The Ilande Coſumel.

the winde blowing from thence. They finde this Iland to be 45. leagues about, a playne lande, and a moſt fortunate and fertile ſoyle. It hath golde, not naturally growing there, but brought vnto it from forreine partes. It aboundeth with hony fruites, and hearbes, and hath great plentie of foule and foure-footed beaſtes. That I may briefely conclude, the *Oeconomicall*, and *Politicall* gouernment of theſe inhabitantes, agreeth with theirs of *Iucatan*. Their houſes, temples, ſtreetes, and trade of marchandiſe are all one, and the apparell both of men and women is of Cotton, which the common people of *Italie* cal *Bombaſe*, and the Spanyards, *Algodon*, not cloth of woll, or ſilke.

Their houſes. Their houſes of bricke or ſtone, are couered with reedes, where there is ſcarcitie of ſtones, but where Quarries are, they are couered with ſhindle or ſlate. Many houſes haue marble pillers, as they haue with vs.

Auncient Towers. They founde auncient towers there, and the ruines of ſuch as hadde beene broken downe and deſtroyed, ſeeming very auncient: but one aboue the reſt, whereto they aſcended by 18. ſteppes or ſtaires, as they aſcende to famous, and renowned temples. Theſe people woondered at our ſhips, and art of ſayling. At the firſt incounter they were vnwillyng to entertaine gueſtes, but afterward they courteouſly admitted them. The *Gouernour* (whome they ſuppoſe to bee a *Prieſt*) conducted them vnto a tower, in the toppe whereof they erect a banner, and adiudging the Dominion thereof to the king of Caſtile.

Santa Cruce. They call the Ilande *Santa Cruce*, beecauſe they entred into the ſame the *Nones* of May, being then the feaſt of the holy croſſe. But they ſay, it was called *Cozumella*, of a certaine king *Cozumollaus*, whoſe aunceſters (as he vaunteth) were the firſt inhabitauntes of this Iland. In the tower they founde chambers, wherein were marble Idolles, or Statues, and Images of earth in the ſimilitude of Beares, theſe they call vppon with loud ſinging all in one tune, and ſacrifice vnto them with fumes, and ſweete odors, worſhipping them as their houſholde goddes. There they performe their diuine ceremonies, and adoration:

Idolles.

Circumciſion. they are alſo circumciſed. This king was apparelled with a garment of golſampine cotton, curiouſly wrought, and had the toes of one of his feete cut of. For a deuouring fiſh called *Tubero*, violently ſnapped his toes of at a bit, while he was ſwimming. He

The Kinges apparell.

hono-

honorably feaſted our men, and bountifully entertained them. After three daies they depart, ſayling directly to the weſt, and eſpie great mountaines a farre of. Which they perceiued to bee *Iucatan*, a land which they had alreadie diſcouered, being but fiue leagues diſtant from *Cozumella*. They take the ſouth ſide of *Iucatan* (to witte) next the continent. They compaſſe it, but not all, by reaſon of the multitude of rockes, and ſandie ſhelfes. Then *Alaminus* the Pilot bringes backe the ſhips to the North ſide of the Ilande, already knowne vnto him. And at length came to the ſame towne *Campechium* and king *Lazarus*, to whom the former ſhips went the yeere before: of whom beeing gently receiued, they are inuited to the towne. But they ſoone repented, that they had inuited them. For within a ſtones caſt from the towne, the borderers will our men to ſtand, and command them to begon, our men deſire leaue to water before they depart. They ſhewe them a well behinde them, from whence (they ſay) they might drawe water, but not elſwhere. They lodge at night in a fielde neere vnto the well. The *Barbarians* miſtruſt, and about 3000. armed men incampe themſelues not farre from our men neither partie ſlept that night, they fearing our menne woulde breake into the towne, and our men ſuſpecting ſome ſudden aſſault of the *Barbarians*, wakened the ſleepy, with the ſound of the trumpet, and drumme. As ſoone as day began to peepe, the *Barbarians* come vnto them, and call for our *Cuba* Interpretours, whoſe ſpeach (though not the ſame) is notwithſtanding ſomewhat like vnto it: and lighting a Torch of Frankincenſe, between both armies, they threaten to kill them, vnleſſe they quickly depart, before the torch bee extinguiſhed, and plainely tell them, that they will haue no gueſts. The torch is put out, or conſumed they encounter hand to hand, and kill one of our men, whome they ſhot through his ſhield with an arrow, and wounded many: ſo that our men retired to the ordinance placed by the wel, to diſcharge them vpon the *Barbarians*. The borderers retire vnto the towne, the ſouldiers with eger courage deſired to purſue thē. The Admiral *Griſalua* forbiddeth them: from thence they proceed to the furtheſt end of *Iucatan*, & found it more then 200. leagues in length from eaſt to weſt. They go to an excellent harbor which they called the hauen of *Deſire*. Afterwardes they paſſe ouer ſea

The Barbarians encamp & make warre againſt the Spaniardes.

The hauen of Deſire.

another landes, and Iande on the west neere to *Ineuay* : and doubt whether it be any Iande or not. They suppose it to be annexed to the Continent, there they finde a Bay, which they imagin to be compaſſed on both ſides with Iande: but knewe no certainnie thereof. This lande is called *Cuba*, or otherwise * Olim*, of the borderers. A mightie great riuer foundeth there, through the rage and violent current thereof into the Sea, yeeldeth potable waters for the ſpace of two leagues. They called the riuer (by the Admirals name) *Grisalua*, the borderers *Ilamon*. wondering at the ſaiing of their ſhippes, beſet both ſide of the riuer, to the number of 6000. warriours, armed with golden targets, bowes, and arrowes, and broade wodden ſwords, and ſpeares hardened in the fire, to reſiſt their landing, and to defend the bore. Both parties that night ſtoode in armes. At the firſt dawning of the day, beholde, about an hundred *Canoas* full of armed men. Wee haue elſwhere ſayde, that the Canowes are litle barkes, made of one tree. Here the Interpreters of *Cuba*, and they, agreed well inough in language. Peace offered by the Interpreters, is admitted. One Canoa commeth vnto them, the reſt ſtande ſtill. The Maiſter of the *Canoa*, demandeth what our men ſeeke in ſtrang countries: they anſwer they deſire gold, but onely by exchange, not of gift or violently. The Canow returneth to the king and the mariners report what they had done: the king being ſent for, willingly commeth vnto them. O admirable thing (moſt holy father) & worthy to be reported. The king calles his chamberlane vnto him, willeth the furniture of his chamber to be brought, & commandeth to arme our Generall *Grisalua* therewithall: firſt therfore he begínneth to put him on golden ſhoes, bootes, breſtplate, and whatſoeuer armour vſually made of Iron, or ſteele, a man of armes armed from top to toe vſeth to weare when he cómeth into the field. All that made of gold, wrought with wonderfull art, the king beſtoweth on *Grisalua*. *Grisalua* requiteth him with veſtures of ſilke, linnen, woollen, and other things, of our country. In the beginning of this *Incarnate* when they paſſed ouer from *Cozumella* they light on a *Canoa* of fiſhermen, wherin were 9. borderers, fiſhing with golden hookes: they take them al vnarmed, miſdoubting nothing. The king knew one of thé, & promiſed to ſend *Grisalua* as much gold the next day for his ranſome as

Cuba or Olim.

The ryuer Grisalua.

Golden armours.

The Generall by Barbarian King armed from toppe to the toe in compleate gold.

the

the man should weigh. *Grisalua* denied to release him without the consent of his fellowes, and therefore kept him still, and departed desirous to know further what lay beyond them.

The fourth Chapter.

SAyling about 100. leagues thence; alwayes to the west, they found a great gulfe, in the which 3. small Ilands stood: they went vnto the greatest of them. But oh cruell impiety (most holy father) oh terrible & blouddie minds of men, let your holines close the mouth of your stomacke, least it be disturbed. There they offer vp their children, boyes and girles, vnto their Idols, they are circumcised. The Images which they worship, are some of marble, & some of earth. Among the marble Images, standeth a Lion, with an hole through the necke, into the which they poure the bloud of those miserable wretches, that from thence it may run into a marble trough, let vs now declare with what ceremonies they sacrifice the bloud of those miserable creatures. They cut not their throats, but ripping vp their bresses, they plucke out the heart of the vnhappie sacrifice, with whose warme bloud they annoint the lips of their Idolles, and let the rest runne through into the trough, & then burne the heart vnopened, and the bowels, supposing it to be an acceptable fume vnto their gods. One of their Idolles hath the shape of a man, which bowing downe his head, looketh into the bloudie trenche, as it were accepting the oblation of the slayne sacrifices: they eate the brawnes of the armes, and fleshie partes of the thighes, and calfes of the legges, especially if they sacrifice an enemie conquered in the warres. They founde a riuer of congealed and clotted bloud, as though it had runne out of a butchery. For this wicked purpose, they transport poore soules from the bordering Ilandes: there they sawe innumerable heades and dead carkases mangled and cut in peeces, and very many whole, couered with mats. All those coasts abounde with golde & precious stones, one of our men wandering in the Iland, light vpon two hollow alablaster pitchers (cunningly wrought) ful of stones of diuers colours. They say also that they found a stone of the value of 2000. *Castellanes* of gold, which they sent vnto the gouernor.

An Ilande wherein they sacrifice their children to Idolles.

The maner of their most abhominable sacrifice.

A precious stone of great value.

The Ilande of Sacrifice. Ilandes of women.

This Ilande they called the Ilande of Sacrifice, there are also other Ilandes situate on the sides of this *Coluacana*, which women onely inhabite, without the societie of men. Some thinke they liue after the maner of the *Amazones*. But they that consider the matter more wisely, thinke them to be virgins liuing in common together, delighting in solitarines, as with vs, and in many places in auncient tyme, the virgins *vestales*, or such as were consecrated to *Vesta*, vsed to doe. At certaine times of the yeere, men from the bordering Ilandes passe ouer vnto them, not for the cause of generation, but moued with pittie, to till their fields and dresse their gardens, through which manuring of the grou̇nd they might the better liue. Yet report goeth, that there are other Ilandes, but of corrupt women, who cutte of the pappes of their young children, that they may the better practise the art of shooting, and that men resorte vnto them for the intent of generation, and that they keepe not the male children, but I thinke it a fable. Our men therfore at the shore of *Coluacana*, drew neere vnto the lande, and quietly traficke there. The king gaue our men a Cawdron, bracelers, chaynes, brooches, and manie other Iewelles of diuers kindes, and all of golde. Our men againe on the other part, gratifie him with our country commodities, and make him very cheerful. Here the cōpanie desired to settle themselues, and plant a *Colonie*, but the Admirall woulde not permit them. At that time the soldiers (companions in armes) were desperately bent against the Admirall. Their prouince consisteth of turreted houses: & hath also 15. very great townes, & in some places, they affirme, that they sawe townes of 20000. houses. The houses ioyne not euery where together, but are disseuered with gardens, and courts. Many of them are distaunt one from another. They haue streetes compassed with walles, where they keepe their markets and fayres, they haue paued streets, ouens & furnaces, lime, & bricke: they haue also potters, & Carpenters, & other artificers, & haue gotten most excellēt workmen of all the mechanicall arts. This king is called *Tuascus*: the country *Palmaria*. They say the towne where he keepeth his courte, called *Pontanchianum*, consisteth of fifteene thousande houses. When they receiue straungers or newe guestes, whoe entertayne peace with those countryes, in token of friendshippe, they

Guistes.

15. very great townes in Coluacana & the name of the.

Palmaria.

drawe

drawe a litle bloud from themſelues (with a raſor, or a litle knife made of ſtone) either out of the tongue, hand, arme, or any other part of the bodie, and this they doe, euen in the ſight of the ſtranger. Their Prieſtes liue a ſingle, and vncorrupted life. No man knoweth what the act of generatiō meaeth, vntil he mary. It is a deteſtable and haynous matter, and puniſhable with death, if they chaunce to do otherwiſe. The women are maruelous chaſt. Euery great man afore he hath maryed a wife, may haue as many Concubines as he pleaſeth. But the maried wife being take in adultery, is ſold by her huſband, yet only to his ſoueraign Prince, from whom, it ſhalbe lawfull for her kinſfolke to redeeme her. It is not lawfull for any that is vnmaried to ſit at table with ſuch as are maried, or to eate of the ſame diſh, or drinke of the ſame cup and make themſelues equall with ſuch as are married. In the monethes of Auguſt, and September, they abſtaine 35. dayes, not onely from fleſh, whereof they haue the beſt, both of foule, and wilde beaſtes taken by hunting: but they doe not ſo muche as eate fiſh, or any thing which might nouriſh the bloud: ſo that for thoſe dayes of abſtinence, they liue onely vpon hearbes, or pulſe. Here our men ſpent a fewe dayes very pleaſantly, afterward they depart, following the ſame ſhore, and meete with another king whom they called *Quaxdus*. When the king vnderſtoode our men deſired golde, he brought them plates of moulten golde. The Admirall ſignified by the interpreters, that hee deſired ſtore of that mettall, the next day he commaunded the golden image of a man of a cubit long to bee brought and a fan of gold, and an Idol of one of their Domeſticall gods curiouſly wrought, and alſo garlandes of diuers ſtones. He gaue our men alſo great ſtore of breſt-plates, and brooches and ornaments of diuers kinds, and precious ſtones of ſeuerall colours. He alſo ſatisfied them with moſt delicate meates very ſauorie and wel ſeaſoned. Inuiting our men a ſhore, forthwith erecting pauilions or boothes by commaundement of the king they ſpeedily couered them with greene boughes. The king ſmote his domeſticall ſeruants (that were negligent in bringing of boughes) with the ſcepter he bare in his hand, the ſeruants with an humble countenāce patiently beare the ſtripes he gaue them: the king being demanded, where ſo great plenty of gold was gathered, pointed with his

A ſtrange ceremony of theſe Barbarians at the receiuing of ſtrangers.

Single life.

Chaſtitie.

Adultery.

the honorable eſtimation the Barbarians haue of marriage.

General faſts

Rich giftes of diuers ſorts beſtowed vpon the Admirall.

finger to the next mountaines, and riuers runninge from them: theſe people are ſo vſed to riuers, and lakes, that it is all one to them to ſwimme or goe vpō the lande. When they deſire to gather gold, they diue into the riuers,& bringe foorth their hands full of ſande. And liftinge the ſande from hande to hand, they picke out the gold. In the ſpace of two houres, they are reported to fill a cane as bigge as a manns finger, with gold. Smooth, and pleaſinge words might be ſpoken of the ſweete odors, and perfumes of theſe countries, which we purpoſely omitt, becauſe they make rather for the effeminatinge of mens mindes, then for the maintenance of good beahauiour. The Admirall refuſed a boy of 12. yeeres of age which the kinge offered him, but receiued a yonge Virgin richly adorned, and reiected the boy, contrary to the mindes of the company. Of the precious ſtones they had from this king, they write, that one, was worth 2000. *Caſtelanes* of gold. So, at length they depart from this kinge, laden with gold and precious ſtones. The *Admirall Griſalua* ſendeth one of the Carauels to the Lieutenant Gouernour of *Fernandina* his vncle with meſſengers, who had the gold and precious ſtones In the meane ſpace, the reſt followe the ſhoare towards the weſt But one ſhip wherein *Franciſcus Montegrius* the *Viceadmiral* was, ſayled hard by the ſhoare, and the two other kept a looſe within vewe of the land. The borderers wondering at them, aſcribe the ſtrangenes of the matter to miracle. Thirteen Canoas came vnto Montegrius, by interpreters ſpeake together, and curteouſly ſalute each other: The borderers humbly intreat thē to come a ſhoare and promiſe them great matters, if they would goe to the king of the country. But Montegrius ſaith he cannot yeld to their intreatyes, becauſe his companions were to farre of from him, yet he ſent them a way contented giuinge thē certaine gifts of our country commodities, which pleaſed them well. From thence they goe vnto another famous towne & the 3. Carauelles together approached neere the ſhore, but the borderers with their targets, bowes, quiuers full of arrowes and broad woodden ſwords & Iauelins hardened at the end with fire, came fortharmed to our men, to reſiſt their landinge, & ſhot at them afarre of, but our menne diſcharged their ordinance againſt them. The Barbarians woonderinge at the thundringe of the greate Artillery

Swymming & diuinginto the bottome of riuers for gold

Sweete odors

A ſtone of a great value.

The borderers ſeeke torepulſe the landing of the Spaniards & atthaſtonith ment and terror of the great artillery are put to flight.

Artillerie and aſtoniſhed at the furie thereof, betake them to flight, and deſire peace. Here our mens victualles began to fayle them, & nowe the ſhippes were brooſed, & ſhaken, with long voiages. *Griſalua* therefore contented with that which he had done, and found, to returne to the Iland *Fernandina*, without the good liking of his companions.

The fift Chapter.

WE will now diuert a litle, and handle another nauigation, & then returne to theſe new foũd landes againe. The ſame *Diecus Velaſquez* Gouernor of *Fernandina*, almoſt at that time whẽ he ſent forth this nauy of 4. Carauels, appointed another voyage for one Carauell onely, with one *Brigantine* to go in conſort with 45. men. Theſe vſed violence againſt the inhabitantes. The people were Idolaters, and circumciſed, & are bordering next vpõ the ſhore of the ſuppoſed Continent. There are many fertile Ilandes, of a bleſſed & fruitfull ſoyle, *Guanaxam*, *Guitillam*, and *Guanaguam*. From one of theſe, they violently tooke 300. harmleſſe inhabitantes of both ſexes. This Ilande they called *Sancta Marina*. They thruſt them into the Carauell, & returned to *Fernandina*. They leaue the *Brigantine* with 25. of their companie, to the intent to hunt for more men. The hauen where the Carauell firſt arriued, is called the hauen of *Carenas*: this hauen is 200. and 40. leagues diſtaunt from the towne of *S. Iames*, the chiefe towne of the Iland of *Cuba*, this is a very long Ilande reaching in length to the Weſt, which the *Tropicke* of *Cancer* diuideth. Fortune ſeeking reuenge for theſe miſerable wretches, certaine of the keepers of the captiues go aland, and fewe remained in the Carauell. The Ilanders hauing gotten opportunitie to recouer libertie, ſuddenly ſnatching vppe our mens weapons, fel vpon the keepers, & ſlew ſixe of them, the reſt leape into the ſea. By which meanes the Ilanders poſſeſſe the Carauel, which they had learned to rule, ſo that they returne into their country, they lande not firſt at the ſame Iland, but at the next. They burne the Carauell, cary the weapons away with them, and paſſe ouer to their companions in *Canoas*, and ſette vppon our menne which were leſt in the *Brigantine*,

The fertile Ilands of Guanaxam Guitillam and Guanaguam.

300. Barbarians taken Captiues.

The hauen of Carenas.

The Captiues eſcape and ſlay ſixe of the Spaniardes.

ouerthrew them, and ſlew ſome of them. They who eſcaped, fled vnhappily to the *Brigantine*: there ſtandeth a great tree, next vn to the ſhore, in the top whereof they place a *Croſſe*, and engraue this inſcription in Spaniſh vpon the vpper barke thereof: *Vamos al Darien. Darien* is a ryuer, on the ſhore wherof the chiefe towne of the ſuppoſed Continent is ſeated, called *Sancta Maria Antiqua* The gouernour hauing intelligence thereof, ſpeedily ſendeth 2. ſhippes laden with ſouldiers, for ſuccour of them that were lefte, but they conſulted too long while all was done and paſt. Yet following the *Croſſe*, they came to the ſhore, and read the letters ingrauen on the tree: but durſt not attempt fortune with thoſe deſperate men that fled, well armed, and therefore returne backe againe. Theſe men from the next Ilande carry away 500. men & women as it had bin ſo many hares: thinking they might therefore lawfully doe it, becauſe they were circumciſed, the like miſchaunce befell them arriuing at *Fernandina*: Of the 2. ſhips, they fiercely aſſault one, and fighting eagerly, kill ſome of their Spaniſh keepers, the reſt caſt themſelues into the ſea, and ſwimme to the next Carauell, which went in conſort with them, and vniting themſelues all together with the Carauel which remained, aſſayled the other taken from them: the victory was doubtfull for 4. houres ſpace the *Barbarians*, both men and women, for recouery of their libertie, fought very fiercely, and the Spaniardes likewiſe with no leſſe fury and courage encountered them, leaſt they ſhoulde looſe the pray which was taken from them. At length the *Spaniardes* were conquerers, becauſe they were more nimble and readie in handling their weapons. The vanquiſhed *Barbarians* caſt themſelues headlong into the *Sea*, but are taken vp againe in boates: ſo that thoſe that were ſlaine in fight, and drowned in the water, were about 100. perſons. Of the Spaniards but fewe were wanting. The *Barbarians* that remained aliue are ſent to the towne of *S. Iames*, and to the mines of gold. Shortly after they goe vnto another of the neighbouring Ilandes: which are more in number there, then *Simplegades* in our *Ionian* Sea, which multitude of Ilands they commonly call *Archipelagus*. Here, as many of our mē aswent a ſhore out of the ſhips, were entertained with hoſtile armes, and ſlaine or wounded: they ſuppoſe this Iland to be that, whereunto *Ioannes Pontius* the Captain of one ſhip went

The ryuer Darien.

500 men and women taken & the ſucceſſe aduerſable to the former.

The Barbarians fight with the Spanyards

100 Barbarians ſlayne and wounded.

Archipelagus.

went, and left them much disquieted, being repulsed by the inhabitantes, and called it *Florida*: because he founde that Iland, on the day of the resurrection: the Spaniard calleth *Easter*, the flourishing day of the resurrection. They report, they saw, 26. Ilands, which *Colonus* had ouerpassed, as it were so many daughters of *Hispaniola*, and *Cuba*, and guarders of the supposed Continent, to breake the force of the stormes comming from the Ocean. In many of these, they found natiue graynes of gold. These people also weare diuers Iewelles, and vse gilded wooden Idols of their houshold gods, and some of gold very artificially wrought, they are most curious and ingenious workemen euery where. *Franciscus Chieregatus* your holinesse his *Nuncio* to our *Cæsar* in Spaine, brought one of their Idols with him, whereby you may gather how ingenious they are. It is a marueilous thing to see the making of their rasors. They forme them of certaine yelow stones cleere and transparent as chrystall, and with them they shaue, no otherwise, then if they were made of the most excellent steele. But that which is most admirable, and woorthie the beholding, when they haue a blunt edge through long vse, they sharpen thē not with a whet-stone, or other stone, or powder, but temper them onely by putting them into a certaine water. They haue also among them a thousande kindes of instruments and tooles, & other excellent fine things, which were too long to rehearse, & peraduenture tedious to your holines, so much busied with matters of great importance. I returne therefore from whence I digressed, to *Cozumella*, *Iucatana*, and *Coluacana*, or *Oloa*, riche and pleasant landes as *Elisium*, lately founde out, from which I diuerted, where it is sufficiently knowne, of how great moment those tractes & countries are.

Florida.

16. Ilandes.

Golde.

Idols of gold.

A wonder it is that ther shuld be such excellent workmanship amonge the Indians without the vse of steele and Iron.

The sixt Chapter.

THe new inhabitants of the Iland of *Cuba*, (the Spaniards) with the consent of the gouernor, furnish a new nauy of ten Carauels, with 500. men, ioyning three Brigantines with them as light horsemen, whose helpe they might vse to sounde the shallowe shores, and to discouer the daungers of many rockes. They shippe 16. horses, fit for

for warre: and chooſe *Fernandus Corteſius* (who then was chiefe Commaunder of the Citie of *Cuba*) Generall, and Admirall of the nauy, and for vnder officers they appoynt *Alphonſus Fernandez Portucarrerius*, *Franciſcus Montegius*, *Alphonſus Auila*, *Aluaradus* the *Spatenſian Commendatory*, *Iohn Velaſquez*, and *Diecus Ordaſſius*. They ſtill followe the ſame winde (from the laſt angle of *Cuba* to the weſt) which firſt *Franciſcus Velaſquez* did, and after him *Iohn Griſalua*, and ſo came to the Iland of Sacrifices, whereof I made mention before. Heere a ſharpe and boiſtrous wynde forbadde them to take lande, and a cruell tempeſt carryed them backe againe to *Cozumella*, lying on the eaſt ſide of *Iucatana*, this Iland hath onely one hauen, which they called *S. Iohns Port*. It hath in it ſixe townes onely, and hath no other water, then ſuch as is in welles and ciſternes. It wanteth ryuers and fountaynes becauſe it is a playne lande: and is onely 45. leagues in circuit about. The inhabitantes fled vnto the thicke woodes, and forſake their towns for feare, our men enter their deſolate and emptie houſes, and feede vpon their country victualles, and found there, furniture for houſes of diuers colours, rich and coſtly hangings, garmentes, and couerlets, which they cal *Amaccas* of goſſampine cotton. Beſides all this (moſt holy father) they founde innumerable bookes: of the which, together with other things brought to our new Emperour, we will hereafter ſpeake at large. Our ſouldiers viewed the Iland diligently throughout, yet ſtill keeping themſelues in battayle array, leaſt any violence might aſſayle them. They finde but few of the inhabitants, and one woman onely in their companie. By the Interpreter of *Cuba*, and three others, which the former Spanyardes had taken from *Iucatan*, they perſwaded the woman, to ſende for the abſent kings. The inhabitantes were the familiar friendes of this woman, the kinges conducted by the woman, came with her, who ſent meſſengers for them, made a league of friendſhip with our men, and cheerefully returne vnto their country houſes, and had much of their ſtuffe reſtored vnto them. They founde them Idolaters, & circumciſed. They ſacrifice children of both ſexes to their *Zemes* which are the Images of their familiar and domeſticall ſpirites, which they worſhip. *Alaminus* the Pilot, *Franciſcus Montegius* & *Portucarrerius*, the meſſengers who brought the preſentes to the king

S. Iohns Port

Rich hangings

Bookes.

Idolatry.
Circumciſion.
Sacrificing of children.

king, being demaunded by me, from whence they had the children they offered in sacrifice: answered, that they were brought to be sold from the collaterall Ilandes, for exchange of gold, & other marchandize. For in so huge and spatious a lande, the cursed care of damnable money hath no where yet possessed the inhabitants. They report also the same of other lands lately found two of the which Ilandes they call *Bian*, and *Segestian*. For want of children they sacrifice dogges: they nourish also dogs to eate, as our nation doth Conies: which dogs cannot barke, & haue snouts like foxes. Such as they purpose to eate, they geld. They reserue store of bitches for increase, and but a small number of dogs, as our shepheards do, of the sheepe. They that are gelded, growe marueilous fat. Our men diswaded them from sacrificing men, and told them howe abhominable it was. These *Barbarians* desire a lawe whiche they might followe. They easily perswaded them that there was one *God*, who created heauen and earth, and was the giuer of all good things, being one in substance vnder a triple person. They suffer their *Zemes* to be broken in peeces: & set vp the paited Image of the blessed virgin (which our mē gaue thē) in a sacred place of ỹ tēple, they pare, & sweep ỹ temple, & the pauemēt therof. They receiued also a *Crosse* to be worshiped, in remembrance of god himselfe, and that man, who died theron for ỹ saluation of mankinde: and on the toppe of the temple they erected a great woodden *Crosse*. They all assemble themselues together, and with reuerent feare, and trembling, humbly adore the Image of the blessed *Virgin* in the temple. These Inhabitants signified by interpreters vnto our men, that there were seuen captiue Christiās in the bordering Iland *Iucatan*, who arryued there being driuen thither by tempest. This Iland is onely fiue leagues distant from *Iucatan*. The Admirall *Cortes* vnderstanding this presently dispatcheth fiftie menne with two Carauelles for that businesse: who carrie with them three *Cozumellanes* to make inquirie for them, with letters also from the Admirall to the Christians, if they were to bee founde. Ouer these fiftie men and two Carauelles hee appoynted *Diecus Ordassus* chiefe commaunder, who was a warlike and valiant man: and declareth vnto them, howe honourable an act they shoulde performe, if they could bring any of them. Hee earnestly commendeth the matter

Marchandise of children for golde.

Heu quis primus fuit ille, auri qui pondera tecti gemāsque latere volentes, pretiosa pericula fodit Boet.

The Ilands of Bian and Segestian.

Eating of dogges.

The Barbarian easily beleeue there is a God.

So apte a people to receiue Religion the more to be lamented their miserie that euer they happened to be discouered by the cruell Spanyardo that sought not so much their precious soules as their golden soiles.

Seuen captiue Christians in Iucatan.

matter vnto them, for he hopeth to haue ſome light from them of all thoſe tractes and countries. They fortunately depart; ſixe dayes were appoynted them, for their returne, they ſtayed eight. Our men ſuſpected that the *Cozumellane* meſſengers, were either ſlaine or deteined, becauſe they ſtay ſo long: & therfore returne to the Admirall to *Cozumella* leauing them behinde. Nowe the Admirall began to thinke of his departure from *Cozumella* (deſpayring of the Chriſtians, whom he ſo much, deſired, and of the *Cozumellanes* they had left behinde) but the oppoſite violence of the ſea withheld him. While they ſtay, behold frō the weſt, they diſcery a Canow comming from *Iucatan*, which brought the *Cozumellanes* and one of the captiue Chriſtians, called *Hieronimus Aguilaris*, an *Aſtigitan Vandall* who had liued 7. yeers among the *Iucatanes*: with what ioy each imbraced other, this caſual accident may declare. He reporteth vnto them his owne hard chaunce & the miſerable condition of his cōpanions loſt together with him and they harken vnto him with attentiue minds. Here I thinke it not much from the matter, nor troubleſome to your *Holineſſe*, if I rehearſe how this miſchāce befel them. In my former Decads I made mention of a certaine noble man called *Valdiuia*, ſent frō the Spaniards which inhabited *Darien* in the ſuppoſed Continēt of the gulfe of *Vrabia*, to *Hiſpaniola* to the vice roy and Admirall *Colonus*, & to the *Kings* counſel (to whom the ordering & redreſſe of matters touching the ſuppoſed Cōtinent appertained) to ſignifie with what penury they were puniſhed, and what want they had of al thinges. Vnhappy *Valdiuia* tooke this matter vpō him in an vnlucky houre: for in the view of the Iland *Iamaica*, on the South ſide of *Hiſpaniola* & *Cuba*, a ſuddaine whirlwind droue him vpon the Quicke ſandes. Theſe blinde and ſwallowing ſholes of ſandes the Spanyardes call the Vipers, and that very aptly, becauſe many ſhyppes are there intangled, (as Lyſertes with the Vipers tayle) and ſo drowned. Here the Carauell ſplitte in peeces, ſo that *Valdiuia* with thirtie of his companions could ſcarce deſcende into the ſhyppe boate: where, without oares, and ſayles, theſe miſerable wretches were violently caried awaie by the ſtrong current of the Sea. For (as wee ſayde beefore in our Decades) the Seas flowe there in a perpetuall courſe towardes the Weſt. Thus they wandered thirteene dayes, not

A captiue chriſtian liued 7. yeeres among the Iucatans.

Valdiuia and his miſerable fortune,

not knowing whether they went, nor euer found any thinge to eate. By meanes whereof 7. of them perished through famine, and became foode for the fishes. The rest that remained aliue, now fainting through famine, were driuen to *Iucatan*: where they fell into the handes of a cruell king, who slew the Captaine *Valdi-via*, with certaine of his companions, and presently sacrificed them to their *Zemes*, & then inuiting his friendes, he eate them. These *Barbarians* eate onely their enemies, or such strangers as come vnto them, otherwise they abstaine from mans flesh. This our *Hieronimus Aquilaris*, and 6. of his fellowes, were kept till the third day to bee sacrificed: but they brake their bands by night, and so escaped the hands of this cruell and bloody Tyrant. They flie to another King who was his enemie, & humbly submit themselues vnto him, and are receiued, but as bondmen, and slaues. It is a lamentable thing to heare of the mother of this *Aquilaris*, whē shee vnderstood the matter, shee presently fell mad, though shee had heard it onely but vncertainely reported, that hee fell into the handes of men-eaters: so that when soeuer shee sawe flesh rosted, or put on the spit, shee would fill the house with her outcries, saying: Behold the members of my sonne. O most miserable and wretched mother, the most vnhappy of all women. *Aquilaris* therefore hauing receiued the Gouernours letter, sent by the *Cozumellane* messengers, declareth before the king his master called *Taxmarus*, what newes the *Cozumellanes* brought: And discourseth at large of the power of their king, who were arriued in these partes, and of the fortitude of the menne, and their bountie towardes their friendes, and rigor toward those that refused, or denied their requestes. Wherewith hee made *Taxmarus* tremble, insomuch, that hee intreateth his seruant that hee would so handle the matter that they might not enter his dominions as enemies, but would come peaceably vnto him. *Aquilaris* promiseth peace, and if neede were, to succour and ayde him against his enemies. Whereupon hee dismissed *Aquilaris*, and giues him three of his familiars for his companions. These thinges thus prosperously succeeding, *Cortes* ioyfull for the preseruation of *Aquilaris*, whom he might vse as a fit interpreter, departeth from *Cozumella*. Now therefore let vs declare, whether that fleete went, and what happened vnto them.

Valdiuia and certaine of his companions slaine, and sacrificed to the Idoll Zemes.

the mother of Aquilaris fell mad, and the occasion.

Aquilaris deliuered of the captiuity of the Barbarians.

The

The seuenth Chapter.

SO then, *Alaminus* the Pilot directing their course, they fall downe to the riuer which *Grisalua* had first discouered beefore: and found the mouth thereof stopped with sand, as we read of the riuer *Nilus* of *Egypt*, when the wind bloweth Easterly, about the *Canicular* dayes. They could not therefore proceede against the streame in greater vessels, then Brigantines, although elsewhere it bee apt to receiue such shippes. The Gouernour landeth 200. men in Brigantines & boates vpon the shoare, offereth peace by *Aquilaris*. The borderers demanded what they would haue? *Hieronimus Aquilaris* answered, victuales. There was a large sandie plaine, on the side of the towne, whether the inhabitantes will them resorte. The day following our men goe thether, and they bringe them eight of their hennes, as bigge and as sauory meate as Peacockes, some what of a brownishe colour, and brought also as much *Maizum*, as woulde scarce haue sufficed tenne hungry menne: and withall protest and plainely tell them, that they speedily depart thence. A greate multitude of armed menne come flocking to our men refusing to departe, and the *Barbarians* demaunde againe, what they meant to sayle through other mens countries. Our menne (by *Aquilaris*) aunswered, they desire peace, and victuales for exchaung of commodities, and gold also if they haue any. They answered that they will neyther haue peace nor warre with them, and that they shoulde bee gone againe, vnlesse they woulde bee kilde euery manne. Our menne sayde, and repeate it againe, that they woulde not departe, without plentie of victuales, sufficient to maintayne the souldiers that were presente. The *Barbarians* appoynte to bringe them victuales the nexte day, but they fayled: yet the thirde day, after our menne had incamped on the sandes, and stayde there all night, they brought them as much more victuales as before, and in their kinges

kings name commaunded them to depart. Our men sayde, they desired to see the towne, and to haue better victuales yet. They denie their request, and murmuring turne their backs. Our men oppressed with hunger, are compelled to seeke food. The Gouernour therefore sendeth his vnder Captaines a lande with 150. men, who goe sundry wayes (diuiding themselues in seuerall companies) vnto the countrie villages. The *Barbarians* cruelly intreated one of the troopes they met: but their companions were not farre from them, who hearing the sound of the alarum, came to rescue them beeing in danger. On the other part, the Gouernour planteth the Ordinance in the Brigantines, and boates; and draweth neere the shoare with the rest of the souldiers, and 16. horses. The *Barbarians* prepared to fight, runne speedily to defend the shoare, and withstand their landing, and with their arrowes and darts, hit some of our men a farre off, and wounded about 20. persons vnprepared, whereupon the Gouernour discharged the great Ordinance against the enemie, who with the slaughter which the bullets made, the thundring of the Artillery, and flashing of the fire, are astonished and discomforted. Our men cast themselues into the water, and runne vp to the knees, to pursue the straggling enemie flying, and together with the affrighted *Barbarians* enter the Towne. The *Barbarians* with continued course passe by the Towne, and forsake their houses. On the banke of this riuer, they say, there standeth a wonderfull huge towne, greater then I dare report. *Alaminus* the *Pilot* sayth it is a league and an halfe long, and containeth 25000. houses. His companions lessen the greatnes, and number of the houses: yet they confesse, it is a wonderfull great and famous towne. The houses are diuided with gardens, and are built of lime and stone, cunningly wrought by the industrious art of the *Architect*. Vnto these houses or habitations they ascend by 10. or 12. steppes or stayres. For none may charge his neighbours wall with beames or rafters. All the houses are seperated the distance of 2. paces asunder, and for the most part are couered with reede, thatch, or marish sedge: yet many of them are couered with slate, or shindle stone. The *Barbarians* themselues openly confessed, that they were 4000. men in battaile that day, yet vanquished of a few by reason of the newe and strange kind of fight, with horses, and shot.

The Barbarians fight with the Spaniardes & are discomfited.

A wonderfull large towne on the banke of the riuer.

ſhot, for the horſemen aſſayling the *Barbarians* in the reere ouerthrew their troupes, ſlew and wounded them on the right ſide, and on the left', as diſordered flockes of ſheepe. Theſe ſillie wretches ſtroken with aſtoniſhment at this miraculous & ſtrange ſight ſtoode amaſed, and had no power to vſe their weapons. For they thought the man on horſe-backe and the horſe to haue beene all one beaſt, as fables report of the *Centaures*. Our men held the towne 22. dayes, where they made good cheere vnder the roofe, while the hungry *Barbarians* abode in the open ayre, and durſt not aſſayle our men. They choſe the ſtrongeſt parte of the Towne, as it were a Caſtle of defence, and ſecuring themſelues with continuall watch by night, alwayes ſuſpitious, and fearing ſome violent aſſault, they gaue themſelues to reſt and ſleepe, vnder the King *Tanoſco*. The Inhabitants call the towne *Potanchianum*, and by reaſon of the victorie obtained there, our men called it *Victoria*. They report alſo wonderfull and ſtrange things of the magnificence, greatnes, and fineneſſe of their countrie pallaces built (for their delight) vppon their poſſeſſions or farmes, with ſolars, ſquare courtes to receiue the raine, and excellent borded roomes, after our faſhion. At length by Interpreters, and ſuch as were taken in battaile, they ſende for the *King*, and thoſe that were cheife in authoritie vnder him, and perſwade them to come vnarmed, and ſubmit themſelues. They obey their commaund, and returne euery man vnto their houſes, whereupon they aſſure them of peace vpon certaine conditions propoſed, that they abſtaine from the horrible ceremonies of mens bodyes which they ſacrificed to their *Zemes*, and pernicious deuils, whoſe image they worſhipped, and direct the eyes of their mind to our God Chriſt, the father of heauen and earth, borne into the world of a Virgin, and crucified for the redemption of mankind, & that they breake downe their images, and finally profeſſe themſelues to become ſubiect to the King of *Spaine*. All which they promiſe: and as the ſhortneſſe of time would permit, they were inſtructed. Being reſtored our men giue them content by preſenting them with our countrie commodities. They ſuppoſe ſuch men to bee ſent from Heauen, who beeing ſo fewe in number durſt incounter hande to hand, againſt ſo huge a multitude. They likewiſe alſo gaue our men certayne preſentes of gold, and twenty women ſlaues.

The conceipt of the Barbarians when they ſaw men on horſe backe

Victoria a towne.

Couenants for ſuppreſſing of Idolatry and exerciſing of Chriſtian religion, agreed vpon by the Barbarians.

So

So leauing them, they depart to ſeeke out other lands of the ſame ſhoare, and goe vnto a gulfe found out by *Alaminus* vnder the Conduct of *Griſalua*, which they named S. *Iohns Baye*, for *Bian* in the Spaniſh tongue ſignifieth a gulfe. The inhabitants come peaceably vnto them. The towne was ſome mile diſtant from the ſhoare ſituate vpon an hill, contayning 500. houſes, as they reporte. They inuite them to lodge in the towne, and offer them the halfe parte thereof, if they will dwell with them for euer. Our menne thought they were eyther terrified with the example of the Inhabitantes of *Potenchianum*, hauing heard the report thereof, or elſe, hoped (vnder the protection of ſuch men) to haue fauour & aide againſt the bordering enemies. For euen theſe people alſo are continually ſicke of this naturall diſeaſe, as the reſt of mankinde, miſcarryed through raging ambition of ſoueraingtie and dominion. Our men refuſe to ſeate themſelues there ſtill, but graunt to ſtay with them for a time. The people follow our men returning to the ſhoare, and with greate diligence erect boothes for them, and cottages made of boughes, and couer them the ſafeſt way to ſhelter them from raine. There they incampe: and leaſt the reſt of the company ſhould growe ſlouthfull, the Admirall chargeth *Alaminus* the Pilot and *Franciſcus Montegius* to indeuour to ſearch the weſt part of that land: and that in the meane time hee woulde recreate and refreſh the feeble and weary ſouldiers, and cure thoſe that were wounded, at *Potenchianum*. The Admirall therefore remaineth with the reſt. When they were readie to go, he giueth them 2. Brigantines and 50. men. To this gulfe, the courſe of the water was very ſmooth: but when they had ſayled a little further vnto the weſt, the violence of the Sea in ſhort ſpace tranſported them 50. leagues from their fellowes, as if they had beene forcibly carried away with a ſwift ſtreame falling from the high mountaynes. They light on a place where two waters meete together, diſcouering it ſelfe to them to bee an huge plaine ſea, which met with the waters running to the Weſt, as two mighty riuers, when they meete one againſt the other. So the waters comming from the South ſeemed as if they would reſiſt them as enemies, ſetting foote in anothers right, againſt the will of the true poſſeſſors thereof. Oppoſite to which concourſe of waters, they ſawe land a farre off, but on the right hand, and on the left none.

S. Iohns Baye.

Vniuerſall is the ſickneſs of Ambition.

Floting betweene theſe conflictes, they were toſſed hether and thether with the whirle-pooles, which had almoſt ſwallowed them inſomuch that for a long ſpace they doubted of any hope of life. Thus ſtriuing with ſayle and oares, they were ſcarce able to ouercome the violence thereof, For when they thought, they hadde one night ſayled two leagues forward, they founde that they were driuen backe foure. Yet at the length, through Gods fauour and helpe, they ouercame this daungerous conflict: they ſpent twentie two dayes in that little ſpace of Sea, and returne at length to their fellowes. They declare the matter vnto them: and adiudged it to be the end of the land of *Hacolucana*, & of the ſuppoſed Continent. The land which they ſaw before them, they ſuppoſe to be eyther annexed to our continent, or elſe to ioyne with the North partes to the *Baccelaos*, whereof wee haue at large diſcourſed in our Decades. So that (moſt holy Father) this matter remayneth doubtfull yet, but will be diſcouered in time. Theſe aduertiſements they gaue vs, we deliuer to your *Holineſſe*. While *Alaminus*, and *Franciſcus Montegius* ſearched theſe ſecrets, the king of the Prouince, whoſe name was *Muteczuma*, by one of his nobles called *Quitalbitor*, who gouerned the foreſayd towne, preſented our men with many rich gifts of gold and ſiluer, and precious ſtones ſette in golde, curiouſly wrought after a marueilous ſtrang maner, which they determined to ſend vnto our new Emperour the King. They conſult concerning the planting of a *Colonie*, without the aduiſe of *Diecus Velaſquez* Gouernour of *Cuba*, and differ in opinion. Some hold it as a fowle error, but the greateſt part ſeduced through the ſubtilty, and practiſe of *Cortes*, gaue him their voyces and conſent. Heere many thinges are reported againſt *Cortes*, touching his treachery and falſe dealing, which ſhall be better knowne heereafter, and therfore now may be omitted. They ſay, that they were not to reſpect the Gouernour of *Cuba*, ſeeing the matter ſhould be brought before an higher Iudge, (to wit) the King of Spaine himſelfe, ſo the multitude preuayled. Wherefore they deſire victuales of *Quitalbitor* the king, & aſſign the place for plantatiō of their *Colony*, 12. leagues frō thence in a moſt bleſſed and fertile ſoyle. And for their General and Commander they choſe *Cortes* himſelfe, (as ſome thinke) againſt his will. Who createth other Magiſtrates to gouerne the citie which they

Rich gifts, &c.

A Colonie erected.

they purpoſed to build. They choſe *Portucarrerius*, and *Montegius* (of whom elſe where I haue ſufficiently ſpoken) as meſſengers to carry the preſents to the Emperour the King of Spaine, vnder the conduct of the ſayd *Aluminus* the Pilot. Fower of the nobles willingly offer themſelues, with two women to attende thē after the faſhion of their country, which they likewiſe brought. The people are ſomewhat of a browniſh colour. Both ſexes peirce the flappes of their eares, where they hang pendants of gold beſet with precious ſtones. But themen bore whatſoeuer ſpace remayneth betweene the vppermoſt part of the nether lippe, and the rootes of the teeth of the lower chapp: and as we ſette precious ſtones in gold to weare vpon our fingers, ſo in that hole of the lippes, they weare a broad plate within faſtened to another on the outſide of the lippe, and the iewell they hang thereat is as great as a ſiluer *Caroline* doller and as thicke as a mans finger: I doe not remember that I euer ſawe ſo filthy and ougly a ſight: yet they thinke nothing more fine or comely vnder the circle of the Moone. By which example wee are taught, how fooliſhly mankind runneth headlong, blinded in his owne errors, and how wee are all deceiued. The *Æthiopian* thinketh the blacke colour to be fairer then the white: and the white man thinketh otherwiſe. Hee that is polled thinketh himſelfe more amiable then hee that weareth long hayre, and the bearded man ſuppoſeth hee is more comely then he that wanteth a beard. As appetite therefore moueth, not as reaſon perſwadeth, men run into theſe vanities, and euery prouince is ruled by their owne ſenſe, as one ſayth, we choſe vaine things, and abhorre thinges certaine and profitable. Whence they haue gold wee haue ſufficiently ſpoken, but our men wondred whence they had their ſiluer. They ſhewe them high mountaynes continually couered with ſnow, which fewe times of the yeere ſhewe their bare topps, by reaſon of thicke cloudes and miſts. The playne and ſmooth mountaines therefore ſeeme to bring forth gold, and the rough craggy hilles and colde vallies ingender ſiluer. They haue copper alſo. They fouud battayle axes, and digging ſpades among them: but no iron or ſteele. Let vs now come to the preſents which were brought to the king, and begin firſt with the bookes.

The people of a browne colour.

Eare ringes.

Lippe iewels

Conſuetudine nihil fortius. Senec. all is but opinion.

Siluer.

Copper.

The eight Chapter.

Bookes.

WE haue ſayde before, that theſe nations haue bookes: and the meſſengers who were Procurators for the new *Colony* of *Coluacana*, (together with other preſentes) brought many of them with them into Spayne. The leaues of their books whereon they write, are of the thin inner rinde of a tree, growing vnder the vpper barke: I thinke they call it *Philyra*, not ſuch as is within the barke of Willowes or Elmes, but ſuch as we may ſee in the woolly and downy partes of dates, which lyeth within the hard outward rinds, as nets interlaced with holes, and narrow ſpots. Thoſe maſhes or little nettings they ſtampe in a morter together with *Bitumen*, and afterwarde being ſoftened binde and extend them to what forme they pleaſe, and being made hard againe, they ſmeere and annoynt them with playſter, or ſome matter or ſubſtance like playſter. I thinke your *Holineſſe* hath ſeene table bookes, ouerſtrewed with playſter beaten and ſifted into fine duſt, wherein one may write whatſoeuer he pleaſeth, and after with a ſpunge, or a cloath blot it out, and write thereon againe. Bookes alſo are cunningly made of the fig-tree timber, which ſtewards of great houſes carry with them to the market, and with a penne of mettall ſette downe the wares which they haue bought, and blot them out againe when they haue entred them in their bookes of accompt. They make not their books ſquare leafe by leafe, but extend the matter and ſubſtance thereof into many cubites. They reduce them into ſquare peeces, not looſe, but with binding, and flexible *Bitumen* ſo conioyned, that being compact of wooden table bookes, they may ſeeme to haue paſſed the hands of ſome curious workman that ioyned them together. Which way ſoeuer the booke bee opened, two written ſides offer themſelues to the view, two pages appeare and as many lye vnder, vnleſſe you ſtretch them in length: for there are many leaues ioyned together vnder one leafe. The *Characters* are very vnlike ours, written after our manner, lyne after lyne, with characters like ſmall dice, fiſhookes, ſnares, files, ſtarres, & other ſuch like formes and ſhapes. Wherein they immitate almoſt the *Egyptian* manner of writing, and betweene the lines, they paint

The Characters which the Indians vſe.

paint the ſhapes of mē, & beaſts, eſpecially of their kings, & nobles. Wherfore it is to bee ſuppoſed that the worthy acts of euery kings auncestors, are there ſet downe in writing, as we ſee the like done in our time, that oftentimes the Printers inſert the pictures of the authors of the matter deliuered into generall hiſtories, and fabulous bookes alſo, to allure the mindes of ſuch as are deſirous to buy them. They make the former wooden table bookes alſo with art to content and delight the beholder . Beeing ſhut, they ſeeme to differ nothing from our bookes, in theſe they ſet downe in writing the rites, and cuſtomes of their lawes, ſacrifices, ceremonies, their computations alſo, & certayne *Aſtronomicall* annotations, with the manner and time of ſowing, and planting. They begin the yeere from the going downe of the *Starres, Pleiades*, or *Virgiliæ*, and end it with the moneths of the Moone. For they call a moneth a moone, heereupon when they intend to ſignifie moneths, they ſay moones. They call the moone in their language *Tona*: and reckon the dayes by the Sunne: therefore naming ſo many dayes they ſay, ſo many ſunnes, and in their language they call the Sunne *Tonatico*: yet ſomewhere it is otherwiſe, where yet without ſhew of reaſon they diuide the yeere into 20. moneths, and include the moneths alſo into 20. dayes. The huge Temples they frequent , they adorne with golden tapeſtry, and other furniture intermixed with precious ſtones. Euery day as ſoone as light beginneth to appeare, they perfume their temples, and offer deuout prayers before they take any thinge in hand. The inhabitants alſo of theſe countryes vſe horrible impietie in their ſacrifices, for as I haue ſayd before, they ſacrifice children of both ſexes to their Idols . At what time they caſt their ſeede into the ground, and when the corne beginneth to ſhoote out in eares, the people for want of children, ſacrifice ſlaues (bought with money, daintily fed, and richly arrayed) vnto their *Zemes*. They circumciſe them twentie dayes before they offer thē to their Idols , who paſſing through the ſtreetes, are humbly ſaluted by the townesmen, as though they ſhould ſhortly be reckoned among the number of the Godds. They honour their *Zemes* with another ſharpe kinde of piety , and deuotion : for they offer their owne blood, one out of the tongue, another out of the lippes, ſome out of the eares, and many out of the breaſt,

The ſubiect of the Indian bookes.

A moneth a moone.

Their diuiſion of the yeare.

The coſt the Indians beſtow on their temples very obſeruable.

Prayer.

thigh, or legges. This bleod they draw from them, by cutting and gaſhing themſelues with a ſharpe raſor, which as it droppeth they receiue in their hands and caſting it on high towardes heauen, beſprinckle the pauement of the Church therewith, ſuppoſing the godds are thereby pacified. Twelue leagues diſtant from the new Colonie *Villaricha*, on the Eaſt ſtandeth a towne of 5. thouſand houſes, by the ancient name of the inhabitants, called *Cempoal* but by a new, *Siuillia*. The King of this towne had fiue men impryſoned reſerued for ſacrifices: which our men hauing taken away, hee humbly deſired to haue them reſtored, ſaying, you bring deſtruction vpon me, and all this my kingdome, if ye take the ſlaues away from vs, which we determined to ſacrifice. For our *Zemes* being diſpleaſed, when our ſacrifices ceaſe, will ſuffer all our corne to be eaten with the weeuell, or to bee beaten downe with hayle, or conſumed with drougth, or to be layd flat to the ground with violent ſhowers. Leaſt therefore the inhabitants of *Cempoal* ſhould deſperately reuolt from them, our men choſe the leſſe euill for the preſent, ſuppoſing it was no time to forbid them to vſe their ancient & accouſtomed ceremonies, and therefore reſtored the ſlaues. Although the Prieſts promiſe them eternall glory, and perpetuall delightes, and familiarity with the Godds after the ſtormy dayes of this world: yet they hearken to theſe promiſes with heauie cheere, and had rather bee deliuered, then put to death. They call their Prieſtes *Quines*, in the ſingular number *Quin*, who liue vnmarried, a pure and chaſt life, and are honoured with reuerent feare. They alſo hang vp the bones of their enemies taken in the wars after they haue eaten the fleſh, bound together in bundels, at the feete of their *Zemes*, as trophes of their victories, with the titles of the conquerours vnder them. They report alſo another thing worth the noting, which will bee very pleaſing to your *Holineſſe*. The Prieſtes ſeeme to baptiſe children both males and females of a yeere olde, with holy ceremonyes in their temples, powring water croſſe-wiſe out of a cruet vpon their heads, and although they vnderſtand not their words, yet they obſerued their murmurs and actions: neyther do they as the *Mahumetanes* or Iewes, thinke their temples profaned, if any of another ſect be preſent at their ſacrifices, or ceremonyes. Wee haue now ſpoken ſufficiently

Siuillia.

The ſuperſtition of this people.

A perſwaſion of the reſurrection.

The bones of their enemies hanged vp for trophees.

A kinde of baptiſing with water, vſed amongſt them

ficiently of their bookes, Temples, and rites and ceremonies of their ſacrifices, let vs therefore proceede to the reſt of the preſents brought to the King.

The ninth Chapter.

THey brought alſo two mills, ſuch as may bee turned about with the hand, the one of gold, and the other of ſiluer, ſolid and almoſt of one circumference and compaſſe: (to wit,) twenty eight ſpannes about. That of golde weighed 3800. Caſtelanes. I ſayd before, that a Caſtelane is a coyne of golde, weighing a third part more then the Ducate. In the center of this mill, was an Image of a cubite long, repreſenting a King ſitting in a throane, cloathed to the knee, like vnto their *Zemes*, with ſuch a countenance, as we vſe to paint hobgoblings or ſpirites which walke by night. The field or plaine without the center was floriſhed with boughes, flowers, and leaues. The other of ſiluer was like vnto it, and almoſt of the ſame weight: and both were of pure mettall. They brought alſo graines of gold, as they grew, not molten, for proofe of natiue gold, which were as big as Lintels, and ſmall pulſe. And two chaynes of gold, whereof the one contayned eight linckes, wherein 232. redd ſtones were ſet, but not carbuncles, and 183. greene ſtones, which are of the ſame eſtimation there that the beſt Emerodes are with vs. At the edge of this chaine, hang twenty ſeuen golden belles, and betweene euery bell foure iewels ſet in gold, at euery one whereof golden pendants hang. The other chaine had 4. round lincks, beſet with 102. red ſtones, & with 172 greene, garniſhed with 26. golden belles. In the middle of the chaine, were 10. great precious ſtones ſet in gold, at the which 150. golden pendants hung, curiouſly wrought. They brought alſo by chaunce 12. payre of leather buskins of diuers colours, ſome embroydered with gold, and ſome with ſiluer, and ſome with precious ſtones, both blewe, and greene. At euery of theſe hung golden belles: alſo certaine myters, and attyres of the head full of diuers blew precious ſtones ſowed in them, like vnto *Saphires*. I know not what to ſay of the creſts, helmets, and ſannes of feathers: if manns witte or inuention euer got any honour in ſuch like artes, theſe people may woorthily obtayne the cheiſe

The rich gifts brought to the king.

The Indians excell al other nations in curiouſnes of workmanſhip.

cheife ſouereingty and commendation. Surely I marueile not at the gold and precious ſtones, but wonder with aſtoniſhment with what induſtrie and laborious art the curious workemanſhipp exceedeth the matter and ſubſtance. I beheld a thouſande ſhapes, and a thouſand formes, which I cannot expreſſe in writing: ſo that in my iudgement I neuer ſaw any thing which might more allure the eyes of men with the beauty thereof. The feathers of their foule vnknowne to vs, are moſt beautifull and ſhining. As they would admire our peacocks, or phesants traines when they ſawe them: ſo did wee wonder at their feathers, with the which they make their fannes, and creſts, and trimly beautifie all their worke. Wee ſawe blewe, greene, yeallow, redd, white & brownish, to be natiue colours in feathers. All thoſe inſtruments they make of gold. They brought two helmets couered with blewe precious ſtones: one edged with golden belles, and many plates of gold, two golden knobbes ſuſtaining the belles. The other couered with the ſame ſtones, but edged with 25. golden belles, creſted with a greene foule ſitting on the top of the helmet, whoſe feete, bill, and eyes were all of gold, and ſeuerall golden knobbes ſuſtained euery bell. Alſo foure trowt-ſpeares three-forked, couered ouer with quilles, and platted and wrought in, of diuers colours, the teeth whereof were full of precious ſtones, faſtened together with golden threedes, and wyars. They brought alſo a great Scepter beſet with precious ſtones after the ſame manner, with two golden ringes, and a bracelet of golde: and ſhooes of an Harts skinne, ſowed with golden wyar, with a white ſole in the bottom, and a looking glaſſe of a bright ſtone, halfe blew and white, ſet in golde: and by chaunce alſo they brought a cleere tranſparent ſtone called *Sphengites*. Likewiſe a *Lyſſer* ſet in gold, and two great ſhelles, two golden duckes, and the ſundry ſhapes of diuers birdes, and all of golde, foure fiſhes called *Cephali* of maſſie gold, and a rodd of copper. Beſides targetts for the warres, and bucklers, 24. ſheildes of gold, 5. of ſiluer, what ſoeuer they brought was curiouſly wrought in with feathers. Alſo a light ſquare target platted and wouen with quilles and feathers of diuers colours, in the front whereof, the midle of the golden plate was ingrauen with the portraiture of the Idoll *Zemes*. Foure other golden plates in maner of a croſſe incloſe the Image, wherin

were

were the proportions of diuers beaſtes, as Lyons, Tygers, and Woolues, hauing their heads framed of twigges, and little ſplints of timber, with the skinnes of the beaſtes ſowed vpon them, garniſhed with copper belles, and the ſhapes of diuers other beaſts exceeding well made of the whole skinne. Likewiſe great ſheetes of goſſampine cotton, intermingled with blacke, white, and yeallow colours, checker wiſe, which is an argument, that they are acquainted with cheſſe boards. One of theſe ſheets, on the right ſide was chequered with blacke, white, and red colours, and on the inſide, all of one colour, without variety. Another alſo wouen after the ſame manner, of other colors, with a blacke wheele in the middeſt, full of rayes and ſpots, with bright feathers intermixed. Two other white ſheetes alſo, Tapeſtry couerlets, rich Arras hangings, a litle ſouldiers cloake or caſſocke, ſuch as they vſe to weare in their countrie, with certaine wouen coates which they weare vnder thē, and diuers thinne light tyres for the head. I omitte many other thinges more beautifull to behold, then precious, which I ſuppoſe would be more tedious to your *Holineſſe*, then delightfull to report: as alſo the innumerable particulars of the diſcouerers, concerning their labours, wantes, dangers, monſters, and many aduerſities, whereof euery one in their anotations largely diſcourſe, which alſo are read and regiſtred in our Senate of *Indian* affayres. Theſe fewe obſeruations I haue gathered out of many and diuers of their bookes, and priuate letters. Yet the bringers of theſe preſents, and *Ferdinandus Cortes* the Admirall, and author of erecting the new *Colony*, in thoſe remote countries, were adiudged by the Kings Councell of *India*, to haue done againſt equity and right, for that without the aduiſe of the Gouernour of *Cuba*, who by the Kings authority ſent them forth, they tooke the matter vppon them contrary to his commaundement, and that they went (although it were to the King) without his conſent. *Diecus Velaſquez* therefore, the Gouernour by his procurator accuſeth them as fugitiue theeues, and traitours to the King: but they alledge, that they had performed much better ſeruice and obedience to the King, and that they appealed to a greater tribunal and an higher Iudge: and ſay, that they furniſhed a nauie at their owne charge, and that the Gouernour himſelfe parted with nothing vpon other termes, then as a marchant that was to receiue

gaine

gaine and profit by his commodities, which they alleadge, he ſold at a farre dearer rate. The Gouernour requireth to haue them puniſhed by death, they deſire magiſtracy and offices of commaund, and reward for the daungers, and labours ſuſtayned. Both the reward, and puniſhment are deferred: yet was it decreed, that both parties ſhould be heard. Now let vs returne to the *Darienenſes* the inhabitants of the gulfe of *Vrabia* in the ſuppoſed Continent, Wee haue ſayd heeretofore that *Darien* is a riuer falling into the Weſt ſide of the gulfe of *Vrabia*. Vpon the banke whereof the Spaniardes erected a Colony, expulſing the King *Cemacus* by force of armes: and called the name of the Colony *Sancta Maria Antiqua*, by occaſion of a vow made at the time of the fight. To theſe (as wee mentioned in the ende of our *Decades*) the ſame yeere wee ceaſed to write, 1200. men were ſent vnder the conduct of *Petrus Arias Abulenſis*, at the requeſt of *Vaſques Nunnes Balboa*, who firſt diſcouered the South Sea heeretofore vnknowne, and gouerned the *Darienenſes*. *Petrus Arias* arriuing at *Darien* with ample authority from the King, we declared, that diuers Centurions were ſent forth diuers wayes with diuers companies of foote: whereupon what followed I will briefly deliuer, becauſe all was hideous and dreadfull, & nothing pleaſing. Since our *Decades* ceaſed, no other thing was acted ſaue to kill, and be killed, to ſlaughter, and be ſlaughtered. The Catholique king created *Vaſcus Balboa Atlantado*, who could not brooke the ſoueraignty and commaunde of *Petrus Arias*, ſo that the diſſention betweene them ouerthrew all. *Iohannes Capedus* the Biſhop, a preaching Fryer of the order of S. *Francis* mediated the matter betweene them, and promiſed to giue *Vaſques* the daughter of *Petrus Arias* to wife. But no meanes might be found to make agreement betweene theſe two Commanders. They fall out much more cruelly, inſomuch that the matter came to that paſſe, that *Petrus Arias* taking occaſion againſt *Vaſchus* through proces framed by the magiſtrats of the citty, commaunded *Vaſchus* to be ſtrangled, and 5. other cheife Commanders with him, ſaying that *Vaſques* and his confederates went about to rebell in the South Sea, where *Vaſchus* built a fleete of 4. ſhipps, to ſearch the ſouth ſhoare of the ſuppoſed Continent. And affirmeth, that to the 300. ſouldiers he had with him, (his companions in armes) hee

Sancta Maria Antiqua.

ſhould

ſhould ſpeake theſe wordes. What, my friendes and fellow ſouldiers, partakers with me of ſo many labours, and daungers, ſhall we alwayes be ſubiect to anothers commaund? Who can nowe indure the inſolency and pride of this Gouernour? let vs follow theſe ſhoares whither Fortune ſhall conduct vs, and among ſo many *Eliſian* prouinces of ſo huge a land, let vs choſe one, where at length wee may leade the remnant of our life in freedome and liberty. What manne ſhall be able to finde vs out, or hauing found vs do vs violence? Theſe wordes being reported to the Gouernour, *Petrus Arias* ſendeth for *Vaſchus* from the South: *Vaſchus* obeyeth his commaund, and is caſt in pryſon, and yet denyeth that he euer imagined any ſuch purpoſe. Whereupon they ſought to produce teſtimony of the miſdemeanours which he had committed: his wordes are repeated from the beginning, and he adiudged worthy of death, and was executed. So poore miſerable *Vaſchus* (euen when he hoped to obtayne greater titles) ended the labours and dangers which he had vndergon. *Petrus Arias*, leauing his wife in *Daricna*, imbarketh himſelfe in the fleete, to ſearch the countries lying on the ſhoare: but whether hee bee returned, we haue yet no certaine intelligence, ſo that Fortune playes her part alſo with him. For euen now another whoſe name was *Lupus Soſa*, being called home, from the fortunate Ilandes, where he had beene Viceroy a long time, was made Gouernour of *Darien*: what ſtomacke *Petrus Arias* may haue, if he returne, let good men iudge. There was nothing done vnder his gouernment, woorthy of glory. On the one ſide he is blamed for being too remiſſe, and negligent, and on the other, for being too fauourable, and nothing ſeuere in correcting errors and diſorders. But we haue ſpoken enough of this matter: Now let vs repeate ſome thinges remayning yet behinde.

Vaſques executed.

Lupus Soſa made Gouernor of Darien.

The

The tenth Chapter.

The riuer Grandis

Of the great and deepe riuer *Dabaiba*, called by our men *Grandis*, which falleth into the vtternoſt angle of the gulfe of *Arabia*, by 7. ports or mouths as *Nilus* into the *Ægyptian* Sea, we haue ſpoken at large in our *Decades*.

Gold.

The hilly countries thereof by report of the inhabitauntes are very full of gold. *Vaſchus* and other Commanders went foure times vp this riuer armed in battayle aray againſt the ſtreame, with ſhippes of diuers kindes: firſt fourty leagues, next fifty, then eighty, and at an other time croſſed it, to ſearch the ſecrets of *Dabaiba*: but O wonderfull miſcheife and miſchaunce. A naked people alwaies ouerthrewe the clothed nation, the vnarmed the armed, and ſometimes kild them euery manne, or wounded them all. They goe to the warres with poyſoned arrowes, and where they can ſee the bare fleſhe of their enemies, they will not fayle to ſtrike them there. They haue likewiſe darts, which in the time of fight, they caſt ſo thicke a farre off, that like a cloude they take the light of the ſunne from their enemies: and haue alſo broade woodden ſwordes hardened in the fire, wherewith they fiercely fight hande to hande, if they come to handie ſtrokes, and *Vaſchus* himſelfe ſometime receiued many woundes at their handes. So the riuer of *Dabaiba*, and the kingdome were left vnſearched. It remayneth, that wee ſpeake ſomewhat of *Hiſpaniola*, the mother of the other Ilands. In it, they haue a full Senate, and fiue Iudges added to them, to giue lawes to the people of all thoſe tractes and Countries, but ſhortly they will leaue gathering of golde there, although it abound therewith, becauſe they ſhall want myners, and labourers. The miſerable inhabitauntes (whoſe helpe they vſed in gathering golde) are brought to a very ſmall number: conſumed from the beeginning with cruell warres, but many more with famine, that yeere they digged vpp the roote *Iucca*, wherewith they made

Poiſoned arowes

Dartes

Wodden ſwords hardened in the fire.

Hiſpaniola

The roote Iucca.

breade

bread for their nobles, and ceaſed from ſowing that graine *Maizum* their common bread: the ſpots and puſtels of that foule diſeaſe heeretofore vnknowne vnto them, in the former yeere 1518 which like rotten ſheep inuaded thē through a contagious breath or vapour, and withall, to ſpeake truely, the greedy deſire of gold in digging, ſifting, & gathering whereof, they cruelly vexed theſe poore wretches, who after the ſowing of their ſeede, were wont to giue themſelues to idle ſportes, dancing, fiſhing, or hunting of certaine conies, which they call *Vtia*, conſumed the reſt. But now it is decreed by all the Kings Councell, that they be reduced to a free people, and giue themſelues onely to increaſe or generation, and to tillage and husbandry: and that ſlaues elſe where bought, ſhould be drawne to that labour of the gold-mines. We haue ſpoken ſufficiently of the deadly hunger of golde. It is a marueilous thing to heare how all thinges grow & proſper in this Iland. There are now twenty eight ſuger-preſſes erected in it, wherewith they wring out great plenty of ſuger. They ſay, that higher and greater ſuger canes grow in this Iland, then any where elſe: and that they are as thicke as a mans arme in the fleſhy and brawny part, and of a mans ſtature, and an halfe high. And which is more ſtrange, *Valentia* in Spayne, where our Auncеſtors made greate quantity of ſuger euery yeere, or where ſoeuer they take moſt care and paines about their ſuger canes, and when euery roote bringeth forth ſixe, or ſeuen ſprouting canes at the moſt: in *Hiſpaniola*, euery roote bringeth twenty and ſometimes thirtie. The plentie of foure footed beaſtes and cattle is exceeding great: yet the raging thirſt of gold hath hetherto diuerted the Spanyard from tyllage. Corne increaſeth wonderfully there, inſomuch (as they ſay) it hath ſometimes yeelded more then an hundred fould, where they are carefull to ſow it in the hilles, or tops of the mountaynes, eſpecially towardes the North. But in playne and open fieldes, it vaniſheth to chaffe, by reaſon of the ranckneſſe, and exceſſiue moyſture thereof. Vines alſo grow in thoſe parts: but what ſhoulde wee ſpeake of the trees which beare *Caſſia-fiſtula*, brought hether from the bordering Ilandes of the ſuppoſed Continent, mentioned in the bookes of our Decades? Whereof there is ſo great plentie now, that after fewe yeeres, wee ſhall buy a pound thereof at the *Apothecaries*, for the price of one ounce,

Hiſpaniola decreed to bee a free people.

He commendeth the ſuger Canes of Hiſpaniola.

Plenty of cattle and wonderful increaſe of corne.

Vines.

I haue ſpoken ſufficiently in my Decades of the *Braſil* woodes and other prerogatiues of this bleſſed Iland, and alſo of the benefits which nature hath bountifully beſtowed vppon it. I thought good alſo to repeate many things, becauſe I ſuppoſe, the waight of your important affayres, might happily diuert your *Holineſſe* mind from the remembrance thereof. And ſauory and pleaſing diſcourſes, diſtort not the lippes by repetition, ſo that a precious matter be adorned with rich and coſtly attire. The matter deſerued a garment imbroydered with gold, and precious ſtones: but wee haue couered it with a fryars coole. Let the blame therefore of my fault be impoſed vppon the moſt reuerent *Ægidius Viterbienſis* that well deſeruing *Cardinall* of your *Holineſſe* ſacred *Sea Apoſtolical*, who inioyned mee, beeing an vnskilfull artificer to melt gold in a Smithes ſhopp, to frame coſtly iewels and ornamentes therewith.

HAs Petri Martyris ſalebras, & ſpineta qua potuimus cura, & induſtria, iam tandem percurrimus, in quibus traducendis ſi temporis mora tibi nimis longa videatur, qui poteras, quod mihi oneris impoſuiſti facilius ſubire, qui acuto polles ingenio, & arte meliore: æquo tamen animo, & amica fronte feras, quod in hiſce noui argumenti libellis ſtuduerim magis veritati, quam verborum ornamento, aut breuitati,

M. Lock.

The 5. *Decade* of *Peter Martyr* a *Millanoiſe* of *Angleria*, dedicated to Pope *Adrian* the ſixt.

Oſt holy father, and moſt gracious Prince, I dedicated my fourth *Decade* of the ſtate of *India*, to Pope *Leo* the tenth your moſt bountifull Cosin germane: wherein we haue related with great fidelity, and integrity what menne, Ilands, or vnknowne landes haue beene diſcouered in the Ocean in our time, to the yere from the incarnation 1520. Since which time, other letters came from *Fernandus Cortes*, Admirall of the Emperours fleete, ſent from thoſe countries, which he had then ſubiected to the Spaniſh dominion, wherein newe, and ſtraunge matters were contayned, ſuch as had neuer beene heard of before, very admirall and wonderfull. All which, as briefly and truely as I could, obſeruing the order of the matter and times, I haue preſſed in this fift *Decade* of my Commentaries, which I dedicated to Pope *Adrian* your predeceſſour, and ſeeing he is departed this life before the receit thereof, as you are heyre of his dignity, ſo be inheritour of my labours, as heereafter you ſhall be of all, if I write any thing worthy the hiſtoricall reading. I dedicate it therefore by name to your gracious and ſacred maieſty, that vnder your happy protection and authority it may be publiſhed, & all men may know, how great an addition hath bin made vnto the name of Chriſt, ſince your *Holineſſe* came to the Papacy which the Almighty, (as I hope, and deſire) for your piety, and clemencies ſake, will infinitely increaſe. Proceede therefore, as you haue begunne, and make perpetuall peace betweene Chriſtian Princes, eſpecially betweene the Emperour, and the moſt Chriſtian Princes, which are at variance with him, and aduance the ſtandarde of the healthfull Croſſe againſt the impious enemie: and ſo leaue eternall monuments of your name, and fame to al poſterity, which no time ſhal euer be able to deface. In the end therfore of the former booke, (that we may return to our purpoſe, mention

He begins his narration.

mention was made of the most mighty King *Muteczuma*, who in an huge citty, seated in the middle of a salt lake, called *Tenustitane*, raigned farre, and wide ouer many citties, and kinges of diuers Prouinces, from whom (as we mentioned before) presentes of wonderfull excellency were sent by the Spanyardes *Montegius* and *Portucarrerius* to the Emperour *Charles* abiding at *Valliodolet* that most famous towne of Spaine. But in the meane space while *Cortes* expecteth the returne of the messengers hee sent to the Emperour, least through idlenes the souldiers should become dull, and sluggish, hee determined to execute his intended voyage. That great and mighty citty therefore beeing pacified and quieted, which in the former booke of my Decades, I say was called *Potenchianum* vnder King *Tanasco*, was presently after called *Victoria* by our men, by reason of a victorie obtained there against an huge multitude of *Barbarians*. From whence *Cortes* went some 80. leagues to the West, and there planted a *Colonie* vppon the shoare, some fewe leagues from another citty within the lande, named *Zempoal*, neere the riuer of *Grisalua*, and aboute halfe a league from the village, vpon a little rising hill, named *Chiamistan*: but hee called his owne Colony *Vera Crux*, because he landed vpon the Eeue before the feast of the Crosse. From thence *Cortes* determined in perso to vnderstand what was reported of so great a King, as he had heard *Muteczuma* was, and what rumour went of so huge and vast a citty. *Cortes* thought and purpose being vnderstood, the inhabitants of *Zempoall* bordering vpon *Muteczuma*, who by violence yeelded him subiection, yet beeing deadly enemies vnto him, consulting together, went vnto *Cortes*, as the *Hedui*, and *Sequani*, after the *Heluetians* were vanquished, came humbling themselues and weeping vnto the Emperour, for the insolent and outragious tyranny of *Ariouistus* King of the *Germanes*: so did the *Zempoalenses* complaine of *Muteczuma*, & much more greiuously, in that, besides the heauie tributes of other prouinciall reuenues, which they yeerely gaue, they were compelled to giue vnto *Muteczuma* slaues, and for want of them, to giue him some of their owne children in stead of tribute, to bee sacrificed to their godds. For wee haue sayde, and it is well knowne vnto your *Holinesse*, that in all those countryes they offer vp mans blood to appease their angry godds, as heereafter shalbe declared

The Colony Zempoal. Vera crux.

Muteczuma a mighty king.

Slaues (and for want of slaues) free-children paid for tribute to Muteczuma to bee sacrificed.

declared more at large. The *Zempoalenſes* therefore promiſe to giue *Cortes* pledges for their fidelity, and auxiliary forces (valiant and couragious warriours) againſt the Tyrant becauſe they hope (that God, creator of Heauen and earth fauoringe them, of whom our men made report, and alſo ſafely brake downe their parents Images which they worſhipped before) they ſhall free the citty from ſo cruell a Tyrant, and reſtore liberty to the whole Prouince, otherwiſe moſt fortunate, if *Cortes* would pitty this their ſo great calamity, & meete with their cruell iniuryes: and they further ſay, they doubt not but they ſhal get the victory becauſe they thought *Cortes* and his conſorts were ſent from Heauen, ſeing they were ſo mild vnto the conquered, and ſuch deſtroyers of them that refuſed amity with them, or being fewe in number, that they durſt ſtand, and reſiſt ſo great a ſorte of warriours, as the power of the *Potenchianenſioans* was. For our men in that battayle diſranked and ouerthrewe 40000. armed men (as your *Holines*, hath often heard of them who were preſent thereat, and hath likewiſe read it in letters ſent from the cheiſe Commaunders) with no more then 500. foote, 16. horſe and ſome great ordinance. Heere we muſt make a litle digreſſion to another ſort of men, who are of ſo ſlender and baſe a courage as they take thoſe things for fables, which they think to be without compaſſe of their ſtrength. Theſe men will writh the Noſe, when they ſhall vnderſtand that ſo many thouſands of the enemye were ouerthrown by ſo ſmall a number of ſouldiers. But two things may cutt their caulles aſunder, The one is an example, the other the ſtrangenes of the thing. Haue they not read that the Emperour withleſſe force conquered the mighty armies of the *Heluetians*, then of *Arioniſtus*, and laſtly of the *Belgæ*? Did not Themiſtocles vanquiſh *Xerxe* kinge of the *Perſians* and ſlew his army at *Salamina* (who is reported to haue inuaded *Grecia* with ſo great a multitude, that his army hauinge pitched their tentes, deſirous to dine, drinking riuer water, drew their chanels drye) when he had no greater a power then 12. thouſand *Grecians* ſo that the *Emperor* being ſcarce able to flie, eſcaped with one ſhippe onely? Beſides, our menne hadd twoe ſeuerall kindes of fight, neuer ſeene before to thoſe *Barbarians* or euer hearde of, which with the onely ſight thereof compelled them

The Conceit that the Barbarians had of the chriſtians.

A digreſſion to anſwer an obiection.

The great Artillery and men on horſe back how terrible to the Barbarians

them to runn away, to wit, the thunder of the ordinance, & the flame and sulphury smell issuinge from the great artillery which they supposed to be thunder and lightning, brought by our menn from heauen. Neither were they lesse terrified through the approach of the horses thinkinge the manne on horsebacke and the horse to haue binn but one beast, as fables report of the *Centaures*: neither did it alwayes succeede well and happily with our menne, who had often vndergone the like hazzardes themselues, insomuch, that the *Barbarians*, haue sometimes destroyed whole armyes of our men and haue vtterly refused to intertaine strangers and guestes. But I must now returne to the intended voyage, from whence I diuerted. The oration of the *Zempoalenses* being ended, and interpreted by *Hieronimus Aquilaris*, who tossed to and froe with waues had 7. yeeres together led a seruile life, vnder the power and commande of a certaine King of whom I haue at large made mention in the booke goinge before this *Decade Cortes* departed from *Vera Crux*, leauinge 150. men there, for defense of that Colony & so marched forward with 15. horsmen only, 300. foote and 400 auxiliary *Zempoalenses* to ayde him in the warrs: yet first, he commaunded all the shippes (wherein he had brought his army) to be sunke vpō pretence that they were rotten: but he himselfe confesseth the cause, to be this, to wit, that thereby he might remoue all hope of flight from the souldiers, seeing he had determined to settle himselfe in those countryes & make his perpetuall dwellinge there. Yet the souldiers for the most part seemed to thinke otherwise: for they feared, by the example of many of their companions who were often slaughtered by the *Barbarians*, least the same might happen to them, that being but few in number, they should be brought to infinite nations, and those warlike, and armed people. Moreouer many of thē were the familiars, & frenes of *Iacobus Velasquez* Gouernour of the Iland of *Fernandina*, which is *Cuba* who desired to obey their old cōmander after they should returne from the search and viewe of strange countryes. Many of these (at what time *Cortes* dispatched a ship with the presents to the *Emperour*, without acquaintinge *Iacobus Velasquez* therewith) attēpted to steale away with a *Brigantine*, to signifie the departure of ỹ ship, ỹ laying al passage both by sea, and lād he might take her

A Pollicie of Cortes.

where vpon *Cortes*

Cortes apprehended foure and puniſhed them as guiltie of treaſon. Their names were *Iohn Scutifer, Iacobus Germegnus, Gonſalus Vmbria*, all Pilottes, together with *Alphonſius Pegnatus*. The ſhippes therefore being ſunke, and the reſt terrifyed (by the example of theſe foure) from further thought of any departure, he tooke his iourney vpon the 16. day of Auguſt 1519. to that great citie *Tenuſtitan* ſtanding vppon a lake, an hundred leagues diſtant to the Weſt, from the Caſtle of *Vera Crux*: And had with him from the *Zempoalenſes* three principall Commanders, called *Teuchius, Maiexus*, and *Tamaius*. That citie, and her neighbour towne named *Zacacami*, gaue him 1300. men, whoſe helpe our men vſed for caryage of their burdēs, in ſteed of packhorſes, as the manner is in thoſe countryes. Nowe therefore leaſt matters ſhould ſlightly bee omitted, I am to declare, what befell *Cortes* in that iourney. As he was vppon the way, it was told him that an vnknowne Fleete wandred along that ſhore: & as he vnderſtoode, it was *Franciſcus Garaius* Gouernour of the Ilande *Iamaica*, who alſo ſought a place to erect a newe *Colonie*. Wherefore *Cortes* ſendeth meſſengers to *Garaius*, and offereth him entertaynment at his *Colonie* of *Vera Crux*, and ſuch ſupplie as he had there, if hee wanted any thing: but whither he did this pollitikly or no, we ſhall hereafter knowe. *Garaius* refuſeth it: & by the Kinges Secretary, and witneſſes hee proteſteth to *Cortes*, that he yeelde him halfe part of all thoſe countryes, and aſſigne limites to diuide their iuriſdiction. *Cortes* denyeth his demaunde, and commanded the Secretarie and witneſſes ſēt from *Garaius* to be ſpoyled, and taking away his owne mens old raggs gaue them as many new garments for them. *Garaius* vrged him no further, but departed; being about to goe to other countryes, of the ſame ſhore. For from *Iamaica*, (the gouernment whereof was committed vnto him) he alſo in three Carauelles, the yeere beefore, ranne along the Sea coaſtes of that lande which *Iohannes Pontius* called *Florida*, (of whom I haue ſpoken at large in the former Decades) but with ill ſucceſſe. For hee was ouerthrowne by the inhabitauntes, who ſlewe the greateſt parte of his menne. The lyke alſo happened to *Iohannes Pontius*, the firſte finder of *Florida*. Beeing oftentymes repulſed by the inhabitauntes, hee was ſo wounded

Cortes takes his iourney towards the great Citie of Tenuſtitan.

Franciſcus Garaius.

Florida.

The vnhappie ſucceſſe of Iohannes Pontius.

wounded at the length, that returning to *Cuba* to cure himselfe, & his wounded men, he presently died there. But *Garaius* searching those shores after the death of *Iohannes Pontius*, saith hee founde *Florida*, to be no Iland, but by huge crooked windings & turninges to bee ioyned to this mayne Continent of *Tenustitan*. *Garaius* sayling to those shores, light vpon a riuer, flowing into the *Ocean* with a broade mouth, and from his ships, discryed many villages couered with reedes. A king whose name is *Panuchus* possesseth both sides of that ryuer, from which the country also is called *Panucha*. This king is reported to be subiect to the great king *Mutezuma*, and to paye him tribute. Free libertie of trading was not permitted there, and as wee gather by the Chart or map which *Garaius* his painters brought, it bendeth like a bow, so that descending from *Tenustitan* to the North, it bendeth alwayes more and more to the middle of a bowe. And presently againe it bendeth by litle and litle to the South, so that if a line be stretched from the shore of *Tenustitan*, to that part of the lande which *Iohannes Pontius* first touched, from the North side of *Fernandina*, it will make the string of the bow. *Garaius* thinketh that coast to be very litle profitable, because he sawe tokens & signes of small store of golde, and that not pure. Wherefore he wished rather to erect a *Colony* not farre from *Sancta Crux* the *Colony* of *Cortes*, but he forbad him. For in that place *Cortes* himselfe planted another, which he called by the name of *Almeria*, from *Almeria* a citie of the kingdome of *Granado* standing on the Sea shore, which not many yeers since was recouered frō the *Moores* by warlike prowesse. These things being thus done, *Cortes* pursueth his entended purpose. And hauing marched foure dayes iourney, forwarde from *Zempoal*, came into a Prouince named *Sinuchimalarem*, whiche is a playne hauing onely one citie or towne, seated on the side of a litle rising hill, exceeding stronge and fortified by nature. There is no other accesse vnto it, but by two scales or greeces, made by mans hande, harde to clime: which is the seate, and house of the King of that small *Prouince* tributarie to King *Mutezuma*. It is a most fruitefull Prouince, euery where in the playne full of many townes and villages, euery one of them contayning 300. or 400. houses, but countrey cottages. The Nobilitie (as it falleth out euery where)

Panucha.

The Colony Almeria.

Sinuchimalarem a Prouince.

where) dwell with their Kinge. This king peaceably entertained our menne in his towne, and fed them well, affirming that *Muteczuma* charged him so to doe. *Cortes* sayeth, hee will report it to *Muteczuma* and giue him thankes, and further saith that hee came out of his owne Empire and dominions to see him. *Cortes* departing from this kinge, went to a most high mountaine inclosing the end or boundes of that prouince. *Cortes* affirmeth, and they that came from it confesse, that no mountaine in *Spayne* is higher, and that passing ouer it in the Moneth of August, they indured sharpe and bitter cold, by reason of the congealed snow & continuall Ice. In the descent of these mountaines, they enter another plaine, at the beginninge and entrance whereof standeth a towne named *Texunacum*, this also is a most fruitfull plaine, and fortified with many villages and towers, and all of them subiect to *Muteczuma*. Being gone out of that valleye two dayes iorney, weakened & spent with hunger and cold they passed ouer barren countries without water, and therefore desolate, and not inhabited. Through that distemper, and a violent storme of winde and raine, with lightninge and thunder many perished. From thence they came vnto a calmer Mountaine, on the topp whereof stoode a Chapell dedicated to their Idolls. Before the Chapell dores, was an exceeding great stacke of wood. At certaine times of the yeere, euery one offer to their godds pyles of woode, together with the oblations which are to be sacrificed: Who thinke thereby they appease the angry gods. The Spaniardes call the opening of the mountaine toppes, *Portes*, so from the same effect, they called that passage the *Port* of wood. Descendinge from that Mountayne, they enter into another valley fruitfull and inhabited, whose Kinge is called *Cacataminus*. The Kinges Courte is all of stone, very greate made with halles, and many Chambers, after our fashion, and seated vppon the banke of a pleasant riuer runninge through that valley. This kinge honorably intertained vs, and being demaunded whether he were at *Muteczumas* commaund, he answered, & who is not? seeing *Muteczuma* is Lord of the world. But demaunding of him what hee thought of our King, he confessed he was greater, whom *Muteczuma* also himselfe would obey. Our men instantly requiring to know whether hee

A high mountaine

Texunacum a towne.

A Chappell dedicated to Idolls.

The Port of wood.

Cacataminus and his Court

Muteczuma thought to be lord of the world yet acknowledged to be lesse then Themperor.

hee could get any gold, he confeſſed, that he had gold, but that he would not giue it to any, without *Muteczumas* conſent. So they durſt not compell him to giue them any leaſt they ſhould diſquiet *Muteczuma* beeing farre of. Two other borderinge Kinges perſuaded through the fame of our nation, came vnto *Cortes* and either of them brought him a ſeueral chaine of gold, but of ſmale weight and no pure mettall, whereof the one had dominion 4. leagues vp the riuer, and the other two leagues downe the ſtreame. They ſay, that both ſides of the riuer are euery where fortified with houſes which haue gardens, and coun try farmes lying betweene them. They report that the Princes court, who hath his houſe vp the riuer, is not inferior either in greatnes, excellency, or ſtrength, and that there is a Caſtle here neere vnto his court, inexpugnable, and moſt exactly built with bulwarkes, and turretted walles, The report goeth that this Kinges towne conſiſteth of 5000. houſes, & ſome ſay, 6000 but they told vs not the name thereof. Our menn were alſo well entertained by this Prince: who is likewiſe ſubiect to *Mutec zuma*. From this kinges lodginge *Cortes* ſent 4. meſſengers to the next towne called *Taſcalteca*, to ſounde the myndes of the inhabitants, whether they would be pleaſed, that hee ſhould come vnto them becauſe he had heard that the *Taſcaltecanes* were a warlike people, and deadly enemyes to *Muteczuma*: Whereupon hee ſtayde 2. dayes with his king, expecting the meſſengers. *Muteczuma* could neuer perſwade the *Taſcaltecanes* to admitt any lawe from him, or that they ſhould obey him, inſomuch that they alwayes brought vp their youth in the hatred of *Muteczuma*, by meanes whereof for many yeares together they wanted ſalt and goſſampine cotton wherewith to make garments, being incloſed on euery ſide with *Muteczumas* countryes, and could not elſewhere procure theſe neceſſaryes. They ſay, that they had rather liue with greate want of things neceſſary, free frō the ſlauery & ſeruitude of *Muteczuma*, then to become his vaſſells, & ſubiects. In this citty they ſay, there are many nobles, Lords of villages, whoſe helpe the cōmon wealth of ꝑ *Taſcaltecanes* vſeth, making thē captaines, & Commanders in the warrs. They will haue no Lords. If it ariſe in any manns minde,

a pety kinges bringe preſents to Cortes.

Taſcalteca a towne.

The magnanimitie of this people.

to

to be desirous to raise an heade, it woulde draw to a worse mischiefe vpon that citizen, then the *Heluetianes* inflicted vpon *Orgentoriges*, affecting Empire and soueraignte, and perswading the Princes and chiefe of the *Hedui*, and *Sequani*, to do the like. The *Taſcaltecanes* are iuſt & vpright in their dealing, as they foūd by experiēce afterwards, wherof hereafter we wil ſpeake at large. *Cortes* therefore expecting the meſſengers, and none of them returned, departed from that towne, yet ſpent eight dayes in that valley, and diuers villages thereabout. In the meane ſpace the *Zempoalenſes* goe about to perſwade *Cortes*, to procure the amitie and friendſhip of the *Taſcaltecan* common wealth, declaring how great helpe he ſhould finde in them againſt the power of *Muteczuma*, if at any time hee attempted to doe any thing againſt them. Whereupon he remoued thence towardes *Taſcalteca*. In his iourney he founde another valley, which a wall of 20. foote broade, and a mans height and an halfe high, ouercroſſed from both the bottomes of high mountaines ſtanding on either ſide. In the whole wall there was but one gate, ten paces wide, built with diuers crooked turninges, leaſt the ſudden inuaſion of the enemie might aſſault them wandering & vnprouided. The wall appertaīed to the *Taſcaltecanes*, made for that purpoſe, leaſt the *Muteczumans* ſhold paſſe through that valley, whether they woulde or no; The inhabitantes of the valley behinde them, accompanying *Cortes*, as Guides to direct him the way, admoniſhed and perſwaded him, not to goe through the borders of the *Taſcaltecanes*, ſaying they were deceitfull, breakers of their fidelity and promiſe, and enemies to all ſtrangers, and ſuch as receiued intertainment from them, and further that if they tooke any, they were deuourers of their enemies: and therefore they woulde conduct *Cortes* and his companions al the way through the countryes of *Muteczuma*, where by *Muteczumas* commaundement, they ſhould haue whatſoeuer they could wiſh or deſire. On the contrary parte the *Zempoalenſian* guides, *Teuchius*, *Manexius*, and *Thamaius*, and ſome of the chiefe of *Zacatamini* who had a thouſand warriours, were moſt of the ſame opinion, who aduiſe him by any meanes not to truſt the tributaries of ꝑ *Muteczumans*, ꝑ our mē were to be drawn by ꝑ *Muteczuman*

A wall beelonginge to the Taſcaltecans

guides, through places, full of dangers, and paſſages fit for ambuſhment: and that he ſhoulde beware of the deceit of the *Mutezumanes*, they earneſtly beſought him: promiſing that they woulde be his guides through the open countries of the *Taſcaltecanes*. Reſoluing therefore to followe the counſell of the *Zempoalenſians*, and *Zacatamini*, hee taketh his iourney through the *Taſcaltecane* fields. *Cortes* himſelfe went beefore the bandes as they marched, with the horſe, of the which, he drewe forth two, and ſent them before as ſcoutes, who if they ſawe any imminent danger before their eyes, they might take notice thereof, & comming backe, ſignifie, that they muſt prepare themſelues to fight. The horſemen being ſent before from the toppe of an high hill ſome foure miles of, by chaunce diſcouered certaine armed men lying in ambuſcado in the next plaine, nowe in the iuriſdiction of the *Taſcaltecanes*. As ſoone as they ſawe the horſe, ſuppoſing the man and the horſe to be but one beaſt, ſtricken with feare at ſuch an horrible ſight and ſtrange apparition, they fled away or diſſembled flight. Our men make ſignes of peace, and cal them backe againe as they fled, beckening, and wauing to them with their handes. Of many, 15. of thē onely make a ſtande: hauing an ambuſcado hard by. The two horſemen that went before, cal the reſt of the horſe, and bidde them make ſpeede. A litle further about 4000. armed men iſſue foorth of the place where they lay hid, and begin the fight with our men, and in the twinckling of an eye kill two horſes with their arrowes. Our foote companies goe vnto them, and ſet vpon the enemie, who being wounded with arrowes and arquebus ſhot forſake the battaile. They ſlew many of them, but not a man more of ours either ſlayne or woūded. The next day following, meſſengers were ſent to *Cortes* to deſire peace: who brought two of the meſſengers with them whom *Cortes* expected a long tyme: they intreate pardon for that they had done, and make excuſes: ſaying, that they had forraigne ſouldiers that day, whiche they coulde not reſtraine, and that it was done againſt the power & abilitie which the Princes of that *Prouince* hadde to withſtande it: and that they were readie to pay for the horſes, and if any other dammage were done, they offered recompence. *Cortes* admitted their excuſes. Marching ſome three myles thence, hee incamped on the

Cortes ſendes ſcoutes before him.

Many armed men of the Taſcaltecans in ambuſh diſcouered fled at the ſight of our horſemen.

The Taſcaltecans begin to fight.

The Taſcaltecans deſire peace.

ſide

ſide of a certayne ryuer, and appoynted his nightlie watches, ſhrewdly miſtruſting the *Barbarians*. As ſoone as day began to appeare he went to the next village, where (of the foure meſſengers he ſent to ſounde the inhabitantes mynds) he found two of them had bin taken by the inhabitantes, & bound with cords, but breaking them by night they eſcaped. It was determined, that the next day they ſhoulde bee ſlaine: this they themſelues reported. While he thus ſtayde, beholde a thouſande armed men vnexpected, filling the ayre with their horrible clamors, caſt their Iauelins, and many ſortes of dartes at our men a farre of: but *Cortes* endeuored with faire ſpeeches to allure them, yet it profited nothing. They ſignifie vnto them by interpreters, that they prouoke not our men: but the more gentlely he dealt with them, the more inſolent, and outragious was the *Barbarians*. At length they retyred, and by litle and litle drewe our men purſuing them, to an hidden ambuſcado of armed men, about ſome hundred thouſande as *Cortes* himſelfe writeth. The *Barbarians* iſſue foorth, and compaſſed our men on euery ſide, ſo that they fought with doubtfull ſucceſſe from an houre before noone vntill the euening. In that battayle the *Zempoalenſes*, *Zacatamini*, *Iſtacmaſtitani*, and the reſt of the inhabitantes, who folowed *Cortes*, behaued themſelues valiantly, compelled through extreme neceſſitie: for being incloſed within the countries of the *Taſcaltecanes*, there was no way open for flight. The only hope of their ſafty was, to deſpaire of ſafty. Yf they had bin vanquiſhed, they had made the *Taſcaltecanes* a daintie banquet with their fleſh. For the conquered become foode to the conquerours. Wherefore the *Taſcaltecanes* truſting in their multitude began nowe to licke their lippes, through hope of daintie and delicatecates, when they vnderſtoode a forraine nation had entred the limits of their borders. But it fell out otherwiſe with them: for *Cortes* had ſixe fielde peeces, and as many arquebus ſhot, fourtie archers, & 13. horſemen intermixed with them, warlike engines and inſtruments vnknown to the *Barbarians*. Wherefore that cloud of *Barbarians* was nowe at length diſperſed: yet hee paſſed that night without ſleepe (in a certain chappell in the field conſecrated to Idolatry) much troubled & diſquieted in mind. But at ꝯ firſt dawning of the day, he came forth into the opē field withall his horſe

The Taſcaltecans make fight againe.

100000 barbarians in ambuſh.

A doubtfull battayle.

O ſauage people.

an

an hundred foote of his owne and 300 of the *Iſtacmaſtitan* Prouincialles: for that towne *Iſtacmaſtitan* alſo peaceably receiued *Cortes*, and gaue him 300. men for his ſupply and ayde againſt *Mutezuma*. He tooke alſo of the *Zempoalenſes*, and their next neighbours foure hundred men, leauing the reſt to guarde the campe and the carriages, and ouerranne al the enemies plaine, burnt fiue villages, made hauocke and ſpoyle of whatſoeuer he met with: and brought 400. captiues to the Campe. But at the firſt twilight, before the morning began to waxe red, behold ſuch an infinite number of the enemie, ran violently to the Campe, that they ſeemed to couer all the fieldes. They write, that there came 150000. armed men thither, who fought furiouſly at the fortifications of the campe. They ſay they incountered hand to hand for the ſpace of foure houres with great hazard of our mē: but the *Barbarians* retyred without doing any thing, for none there, coulde turne their backes. Of fearefull ſheepe, each man then tooke a Lyons courage with him. The enemie being put to flight, *Cortes* like a tyger great with young, marcheth forth againſt theſe traytors, who here and there were nowe returnd to their houſes. So waſting, deſtroying, taking, or killing, all he met he came vnto a towne of 3000. houſes (as they report) and aboue, all which he deſtroyed with fyer and ſworde. This being thus done, the Prouincialles ſmitten with exceeding terrour and feare, ſent the Nobility of that country Embaſſadours vnto *Cortes*. They craue pardon for that which is paſt, and promiſe that hereafter they woulde bee obedient to his commaunde, and receiue what Lawes ſoeuer in the name of that greate King of whome *Cortes* ſo muche gloryeth, For proofe whereof, they brought preſentes ſuch as were honourable and of eſteeme with them, to witte, helmettes, and plumes of feathers, (ornamentes for the warres) curiouſly wrought with woonderfull art. They brought alſo neceſſarie prouiſion of victuall, as of corne, and plentie of crammed foule, after their manner. For wee haue ſayde before, and your *Holineſſe* hath heard it reported, that they maynt aine certaine foule among them (in ſteede of our hennes) greater then Peacockes, and nothing inferior to them in taſt.

400. Captiues taken

A Huge army of the Taſcaltecans aſſault the camp

Greate and admirable are the effects of reſolued minds yf vrged by extremitie.

The Taſcaltecans craue pardon and bring preſents.

The ſecond Chapter.

Auinge heard what the Embaſſadours would deliuer, he greatly accuſeth their Lordes and maſters, yet offereth them pardon for the former dammage they had done & to admitt them into his amity and friendſhip, ſo that hereafter they carry themſelues faithfully in the obedience of the King of Spaine. The next day after, 50. men of the nobility came vnarmed vnto him (vnder color of intertaining amity) to eſpy the entrance of the campe. When *Cortes* ſawe thē view the ſituation of the campe with fixed eye, & troubled countenance, he began to ſuſpect. Separating one of them therefore from his felowes, hee leadeth him aſide, and by a faithfull Interterpreter exhorteth him to confeſſe the truth, who being intiſed through promiſes, and flattering ſpeaches, openeth the whole matter. He ſaith that the cheiſe man of that prouince *Queſitangal* by name, lay in ambuſhment with a great power of armed menne, to aſſault the campe vnawares the next night: and for that purpoſe his conſorts were ſent vnder pretence of peace, that they might vnderſtand, where to make the aſſault, or which might be the eaſieſt way to the boothes which our menne had erected, (that they might not lodge all night in the open ayer) that ſo entring them, they might ſet them on fire, and while our menne were buſied in quenching the ſame they might aſſault them, and put them all to the ſworde: for (ſaith he) we will tempt fortune with crafty deuiſes, and ſtratagemes ſeeing they were alwayes ouerthrown ſo vnhappily through warlike proweſſe. *Cortes* vnderſtāding this, deſired more fully to knowe the truth of the matter. Wherefore hee brought other 5. of the ſame company into a ſecret place a part, and threatened to torture thē, & offered thē liberall rewardes, in concluſiō all of them (without difference) cōfeſſed ꝑ ſame ꝑ the firſt man did. But, befor ꝑ report of this inquiſitiō ſhuld be ſpread he tooke thoſe 50. euery man: & cutting of their right hāds ſēt thē back to their maſter with

50 ſpies ſent home to their princes with their right hands cut of

with this meſſage. Tell your Princes thus, that it is not the part of valiant men, or ſuch as are renowned for warlike proweſſe, to bringe their purpoſes to paſſe by ſuch treacherous deuiſes. As for you the inſtruments of treachery who came enemies vnto vs in ſteede of negotiators, receiue this puniſhment of your wickednes, that hauing your right handes cutt off, ye returne vnto thē who choſe you to be authors of ſo miſcheuous and foule a deed Tell them, we wilbe ready, what houre ſoeuer they come, whether they aſſaile vs by night or ſet vpon vs at noone daye: ſo that they ſhall well know what thoſe fewe are, whom they ſeeke to diſquiet. They goe, and report what they ſawe, and ſhew what they had ſuffered. In the euening, an huge and turbulent multitude of *Barbarians*, diuided in totwo ſeueral cōpanies came vnto them. *Cortes* thought it much better to medle with them in the open day, when by the light he might ſhewe the *Barbarians* the ſterne countenance of his horſe, vnknowne to thē, & the force of the furious artillery, then to expect night which bringes a thouſand dangers with it, eſpecially to thoſe that ſet footing in ſtrang countries, ignorant of the places, if they be cōpelled to change. Seeing the horſes and fury of the great ordinance, and ſtricken with feare at the noyſe thereof, at the firſt incounter the Enimy retires to the ſtādinge corne, whereof the fields at that time were very ful, ſo being diſperſed, they ſought to hid themſelues. Their corne (as I haue oftē ſaid) is *Maizium*. Hereupō they gaue *Cortes* free liberty to wander: yet for certaine dayes he durſt not put his heade out of the Campe. About ſome league from the Campe they had a citty of the enemy which at the ſound of a trumpet aſſembled an innumerable multitude of ſouldiers. For *Cortes* himſelf writeth, and they who came frō thence are bold to ſay that this citty *Taſcalteca* conſiſteth of 2000. houſes. At length being certified by ſpies, ỹ the inhabitants of that greate citty were vnprouided, and ſecure, he ſuddenly inuaded it in the ſecond watch of the night, and ſet vpon them either wandringe or being aſleepe: by meanes whereof he poſſeſſeth the ſtrongeſt place therof. At the firſt dawning of the day, the cheife men come vnto him & humbly intreat him to doe thē no hurt & ſweare to obey his command. They bring with thē plenty of their countrie victualls, as much as *Cortes* would deſire, where vppon *Cortes*

The enemies about to begin fight are aſtoniſhed at the noiſe of the ordinance and flie

Cortes taketh the city by night

returned

returned victor to the Campe, where he founde the company much moued againſt him, becauſe hee brought them, where they might not returne, and therefore ſayd they would goe no further, for they could by no meanes eſcape, but ſhould ſhortly bee ſlayne euery man, ſeeing they ſawe themſelues compaſſed on euery ſide with ſuch fierce warriours, and that they ſhould periſh either with famine or colde, after they had eſcaped the weapons of the *Barbarians*. Affirming further, that the ſucceſſe of war was vncertaine, and that the victorie was not alwayes in the hande of menne, and therefore they perſwade and intreate him to returne to the ſhore, where their companions were left. Yf he refuſed, they proteſt, that they will forſake him. But *Cortes* who reſolued in his mind, that he woulde goe to *Tenuſtitan*, the chiefe citie of all thoſe countryes, thinking to deale wiſely and gentlely rather then to handle the matter ſeuerely, thus reaſoneth with them. What a ſtrange thing is this my fellow ſouldiers and companions in armes? why doe yee feare? Doe you not apparantly knowe that *God* is with you, who hath giuen vs ſo manie happie victories? Doe yee thinke thoſe whom weeare about to ſeeke, are better, and more valiant and ſtout? Doe yee not ſee, that it is in your power, that the faith of Chriſt ſhould infinitly be amplified? What kingdomes, and of what quality ſhall ye procure to your King and your ſelues, ſo yee be conſtant? That which remaineth behind, is but a ſmall matter. If peraduenture, (which I nothing feare) we muſt die, what could be more happie? could any man euer finiſh his life with more glory? Beſides, remember ye are Spanyardes, who commonly are of an vndanted ſpirite, not eſteeming their life a farthing, where either the obedience of Almightie God, or the opportunitie of obtaining glory, offer themſelues. Againe, whither ſhall we goe? What ſhal wee doe growing ſlothfull through idleneſſe on the ſhores? Take courage, take courage I ſay and with me ſubdue theſe *Barbarous* nations to the Lawe of *Chriſt*, and the obedience of our King. What fame ſhalbe left to poſteritie of theſe worthy actes, which yet neuer came to the eares of any man liuing? We ſhalbe more honourable among our neighboures in our country, then euer was *Hercules* in *Greece*, through his comming into *Spaine*, of whome monumentes are yet extant. Our labours are much more

A mutinie in Cortes his companie.

Cortes his braue oration to the ſouldiers.

more grieuous, and our rewardes shall be the greater. Rouse vp your selues therfore and with a stout courage vndertake with me what ye haue begunne, making no question of the victorie. Hauing ended his oration, the *Centurians* affirmed that *Cortes* had spoken well. The multitude (more vnconstant then the waues of the Sea, which goe whither soeuer the winde bloweth) yeeld likewise their consent, and lend their eares and tongues to serue euery turne. The souldiers myndes being pacified, *Embassadours* came vnto *Cortes* from *Zeutegal*, Generall Commander of that country, who craued pardon for that which was past, for taking armes agaynst our men. And that they shoulde not woonder thereat, they say, that they neuer acknowledged any king, or were euer subiect vnto any, and that they alwayes esteemed liber tie so much, that they suffered many inconueniencies in former times, least they should obey *Muteczumas* command. But chiefly they wanted cotton garmentes, and salt to season their meats which they coulde not get, without *Muteczumas* leaue. Yet if they might now be receiued in to his fauour and grace, they promise to doe whatsoeuer he shoulde commande. No man knewe of it, and so they were admitted. That citie *Tascalteca* was sixe leagues distant from the Campe, the citizens intreate him to come vnto them. *Cortes* a long time refused it, yet at length ouercome through the intreaties of the Princes, he went. But I must insert another thing before I proceed in the *Tascaltecane* matters Sixe of the familiar friendes of *Muteczuma* came to *Cortes*, with excellent and costly presentes: who brought diuers Iewels, and sundry vestures of golde, to the value of a thousand Castellanes of golde, and a thousande garmentes of Gossampine cotton dyed of diuers colours. When these men vnderstoode that *Cortes* determined to visite *Muteczuma* and his citie, they desired *Cortes* in the behalfe of *Muteczuma*, to thinke no more of that matter, beecause that citie *Tenustitan* was seated in the waters, where naturally was great want and scarsitie of all thinges: so that vnles they were supplyed by forrainers, there would be smale store of prouision fit for so great persons. But the *Embassadours* promise that *Muteczuma* should send what sume soeuer *Cortes* would demand of golde, siluer, precious stones and other things, where-soeuer he should make his aboad. To this *Cortes* made answer that

Viewe here the mutability of a multitude

Zeutegal feds Embassadours to Cortes with promise of subiection.

Cortes presented by 6. of the kindred of Muteczuma with rich giftes.

that he could not by any meanes graunt their requeſt, becauſe he had expreſſe commandement from his king, both to ſee that citty, and the king thereof, & make diligent inquiry of all things, that he might ſignifie by meſſengers to his maieſty what a thing it is. Vnderſtanding his minde and purpoſe, they deſire leaue of *Cortes* to ſend one of themſelues with that anſwere to *Mutecz-uma*. Leaue is graunted, & one of the ſix, who were ioyned in cō-miſſion went & returned againe the ſixt day: & brōght ten peeces of embоſſed golden plate from *Mutecz-uma* of equall waight and very fairely wrought. He brought alſo vpō ſlaues ſhoulders (becauſe they cann get no beaſtes for carriage) 1500. garmentes more precious then the former 1000. They that are of a baſe ſpirit, will heere woonder, & beleeue thoſe things to be fabulous which they neuer heard of before or which are without the com-paſſe of their ſtrength. Theſe men wee will ſatisfy in their place, when wee ſhal come to treate of the œconomicall and howſhold affaires of *Mutecz-uma*. Let this digreſſion from the *Taſcalte-canes* ſuffice. Now let vs report the quality, & greatnes of *Taſcalte-ca*, and this firſt, which I touched before. It alloweth Noblemen but cannot brooke Lords, as I ſayd before, and is gouerned part ly *Democratically* and partely *Ariſtocratically*, as ſomtime the Common wealth of *Rome* was, before it came to a violent Mon-archy. *Cortes* writeth, & they that come from thence ſay, that it is much geater then the citty of *Granata*, and more populous, and abounding with all things neceſſary for the life of man. They vſe bread made of *Mayzium*: and haue ſtore of foule, wild beaſts and freſhwater fiſh, but on ſea fiſh: for it ſtandeth too farre from the Sea, aboue 50. leagues diſtant, as ſome ſay. They haue alſo diuers kinds of pulſe. Within the ſtone walls, are houſes of ſtone high and well fortified, for they are allwayes ſuſpicious, and in feare, by reaſon of the bordering enemy which ioynes vpō them They frequent markets, and fayres: and are cloathed, & weare ſtockings or buſkines. They delight much in Iewels of gold & precious ſtones: & greatly eſteeme helmetts, and plumes of fea-thers of diuers colors, which they vſe for ornamēt in the wars: all which they plat & interlace with gold: they ſell wood for fuel eue ry where in the markets brought vpō mens ſhoulders: & ſel alſo for the vſe of building, beames, rafters planckes bricke, ſtones, & lime, & they haue architects, & excellēt potters. There is no earth

Mutecz-uma ſends preſents of wonderfull value to Cortes

Democratical-and Ariſtocra-tical the go-uernement of Taſcalteca.

en

en vessels with vs, that exceedeth the workmanshippe of theirs. They haue also *Herbaristes* that sell medicinable herbes: and they vse bathes. And it is also certainly knowne that they haue an order and lawes where by they gouerne. The largenesse of that prouince is 90. leagues in circuit about, whereof this citty *Tascalteca* is the heade & cheife: being full of townes, villages, and streetes, mountains, and fruitefull valleyes replenished with people, and those men of warre, by reason of the neighbourhood of *Muteczuma* their perpetual enemy. Heereunto adioineth another prouince, called the country of *Guazuzingo*: which is gouerned after the same order, in the forme of a common wealth. They are all enemies to theeues, for hauing taken them they lead them bound through the marketts, and beate them to death with cudgelles & are iust & vpright dealers. He aboad 20. dayes with the *Tascaltecans*: at what time, the six *Embassadours* of *Muteczuma* were alwayes at his side endeuoring to perswade *Cortes* not to intertaine friendshippe with the *Tascaltecanes*, and that hee should not trust faithlesse, & deceitfull men. The *Tascaltecanes* on the contrary part, affirmed that the *Muteczumanes* were tyrants, & wold bring *Cortes* into some daungerous & ineuitable misery, if he gaue credit to thē. *Cortes* secretly reioyced at this their dissentiō, thinking their mutuall hatred might profit him, & therefore fedd thē both with faire speaches. The *Muteczumanes* were very earnest with *Cortes*, to discharge himselfe of the *Tascaltecanes* and that hee woud goe to the citty *Chiurutecal*, in the iurisdiction of *Muteczuma*, not aboue 5. leagues distāt thence. There (say they) he might more eatily treate whatsoeuer he would concerninge the affaires, hee had with *Muteczuma*. The *Tascaltecanes* on the contrary, told *Cortes*, that they had prepared to intrappe him, both in the way & in the citty *Chiurutecal*. In the waye, becausse they signified ꝑ in many places the citizens thereof had cut trenches wherby ꝯ horses might be indangered, and that other wayes were turned from the right course: And that within the citty the wayes were stopped and dammed vp in many places, and fensed with heapes of earth, or stones: & that those citizens had gathered together a great heape of stones in their solars, turretts, & windwos which were ouer the streets & publicke wayes, whereby frō aloft they might kill our men cōming vnto thē. And further the *Tascaltecās* declare

a Politike gouerment

Guazuzingo, a Prouince.

punishment of Theeues.

Cortes his policie to maintaine a faction.

Chiurutecal a city.

declare that it was an argument, that the *Chiurutecalenſes* were corruptly affected towardes our men, in that they neuer came vnto them, as they of the citie *Guazuzingo* did, who were further of. *Cortes* vnderſtanding this, ſent vnto the *Chiurutecalenſes*, to complayne of their iniurie and negligence. Hauing hearde the meſſage of *Cortes*, they ſent Embaſſadours, but of the baſeſt of the people, and men of no worth to tell him, that they came not before, becauſe they were to goe through their enemies countryes, yet they ſayde that the *Chiurutecalenſes* were well affected vnto *Cortes*. But vnderſtanding the indignitie they offered him, in that the nobilitie diſdayned to come vnto him, hee ſent thoſe baſe companions away with threatning woordes, and with this charge, that vnleſſe the chiefe men of that citie came vnto him within three dayes, hee woulde come againſt them as an enemy, and then (ſayth he) they ſhoulde prooue what hee vſeth to doe when he is angry, if they deferred their comming, to yeeld obedience to the King of Spayne, to whom the dominion and Empire of all thoſe countryes belongeth. So they came, and *Cortes* ſayth, hee woulde admit the excuſes they made, ſo they performed their promiſe. They promiſe willingly to doe his command and that he ſhoulde know, and vnderſtande that the *Taſcaltecans* had ſpoken vntruth, and offered that they would pay tribute according to *Cortes* his edict, if he woulde come vnto them. So he ſtood long doubtfully diſtracted in diuers opinions. At lēgth hee reſolued to trie his fortune, and yeelding to the *Mutezumanes*, taketh his iourney towardes *Chiurutecal*. But the *Taſcaltecanes* hauing hearde his reſolution, perceiuing that good counſel preuailed nothing, ſay, they woulde by no meanes ſuffer, that *Cortes* ſhoulde freely commit himſelfe to the *Mutezumans* truſt ſo that it might be in their power, to be able to hurt him. That they were thankefull menne, to him who vſed them ſo kindly, and receiued the *Taſcaltecanes* into his friendſhippe and fauour after ſo innumerable errors, when he might vtterly haue deſtroyed them in due reuenge of their rebellion. Wherefore they inſtantly affirme that they would giue him an hundred thouſande armed mē in ſteed of a Prætoriā army to gard his perſō: but *Cortes* refuſed. It booted not to deny thē. That firſt night therfore he encāped on the banke of a riuer ouer againſt him, with that army

The Chiurutecalenſes ſend Embaſſadours to Cortes.

Cortes (contrary to the good counſell of the Taſcaltecanes) is by practiſe driuen to goe to Chiurutecall.

of almoſt an hũdred thouſand men. Afterwards retaining 2000, for his defence, hee ſent away the reſt, yeelding them deſerued thankes, as was fit. The *Chiurutecalenſian* prieſts comming forth after their manner with boyes and girles, ſinging, and with the ſounde of drummes, and trumpettes, receiued our menne (comming vnto them) a farre of. Entring the cittie, they were entertayned, and fedde well enough, but not daintilie, or plentifully. Concerning the damming vp of wayes, and rampires, & ſtones which were prepared, they perceiued ſomewhat, as they were admoniſhed by the *Taſcaltecanes*. But now, beholde newe meſſengers from *Muteczuma*: who ſpake vnto the citizens of *Chiurutecal* in the eare, and not to *Cortes*. The meſſengers demaunded what they had done with our men, the citizens made them no further anſwere. Wherefore *Cortes* moued to ſuſpition, beeing mindfull of the counſel of the *Taſcaltecanes*, by *Hieronimus Aquilaris* the Interpreter (who was skilfull in the language of theſe countries, hauing ſerued long time in the bordering prouinces) queſtioneth a certayne young man admitted to his preſence: & this is the ſumme of all that he vnderſtoode. He ſaith, that the *Chiurutecalenſes* when our men were to goe vnto them, had ſent away all the children, and old men, with their women, and goods what they ment elſe, he plainely profeſſeth, that he knoweth nothing. The treaſon is diſcouered, but in what manner and order, I muſt declare vnto you. A certaine *Zempoalenſian* mayde was abiding with a woman of *Chiurutecal*, who peraduenture folowed her husbande or her friende. The *Chiurutecalenſian* woman ſpake thus vnto the *Zempoalenſian* ſtranger. Friende, go with me. Whither ſaith ſhe? without the citie, and farre of ſaith ſhee. For that night ſhe ſaith innumerable multitude of armed men would cõe from *Muteczuma*, who will kill as many as they find within theſe walles. I reueale this vnto you, beecauſe I haue compaſſion on you: ſtay not heere, vnleſſe you deſire cruelly to finiſh theſe pleaſaunt yeeres of your tender age, with the reſt. The mayde diſcouereth the matter to *Aquilaris*. *Cortes* deſiring to examine it, knoweth the matter, and vnderſtoode it to be true. Whereupon he ſent to cal the chiefe rulers of the *Chiurutecalenſes*, & cõmãdeth his mẽ preſẽtly to arme thẽſelues. He declareth ỹ matter to ỹ captaies, & willeth ỹ vpõ notice giuẽ by diſcharge of a peece

A conſpiracie of Mutecꝛuma with the citizens of Chiurutecal againſt Cortes.

they

they fall vpon the authors of that miſcheuous practiſe, whom hee would aſſemble together in the hall of his lodginge. The cheiſe men of the citty came, and declaringe the matter firſt vnto them, hee caſteth them in priſon, taketh horſe, and goeth forth. He found the gates of his pallace compaſſed about with armed menne: ſo greate was the armed multitude of citizens which expected their comminge. Hee ſettes vppon them, before the reſt could come vnto them, ſo that they fiercely fought a long time, as he himſelfe ſaith for the ſpace of 5. houres. At length hee vanquiſhed the treacherous *Barbarians*, and then returneth to the appointed pallace. Hee calleth the citizens (who were bounde) vnto him, who being demaunded why they did ſo, they aunſwered, they were deceiued by *Muteczuma*: and that it was done againſt their will. But if hee would ſpare them, they promiſe, they would bee ſubiect to him for euer, and neuer obey *Muteczuma*, any more. The *Zempoalenſes*, and *Taſcaltecanes* who ayded him, behaued themſelues manfully that day, for the hatred they conceiued againſt the tyranny of *Muteczuma*. Whereupon *Cortes* ſpared the cittizens, and commanded them to goe vnto the women, and children, and the reſt, & bringe them backe againe. They did ſo: and the citty was repleniſhed with her people. This beinge done, hee did his endeuour to reconcile the *Taſcaltecanes*, and the *Chiurutecalenſes*, and to make them agree together, who were at variance before by *Muteczumas* meanes, and deadly hated one another. That citty *Chiurutecall* ſtandeth in a fruitefull plaine, conſiſting (as they write) of 20000. houſes built of lime and ſtone, within the wall, and as many in the ſuburbes. It was ſometimes a common wealth: but *Muteczuma* made it tributary and ſubiect to his comaunde. Both citties will now willingly obey vs. Theſe people are richer, and haue better garments then the *Taſcaltecans* their neighbours. The *Churutecalenſes* water a great part of their plaine by trenches which they haue cut: and that prouince is well fortified with turreted walles. *Cortes* himſelfe writeth that frō one high Church, he numbered 400. towers belonging to ꝑ prouince, beſides thoſe which were erected in the ſtreets of ꝑ citty which al were in ſteed of Churches. This country hath land fit for paſture, which (he ſaith) he yet found no where elſe in thoſe countryes becauſe other prouinces were ſo ful of people

Cortes bindeth the chiefe men of the citty authors of the conſpiracy

The Battayle ioyned.

Cortes vanquiſheth.

Cortes pardoneth the Conſpirators and they become his ſubiectes forſaking Muteczuma.

The deſcription of the City of Chiurutecall.

Paſture.

that they haue ſcarce grounde enough for their ſeede. Theſe thinges ſucceeding thus, he calleth *Muteczumas* Embaſſadours vnto him, and blameth the vniuſt and deceitfull dealing of their maiſter, affirming that it was not the part of a noble Prince, ſuch as he ſuppoſed *Muteczuma* had beene, to deale craftily, and to make others inſtrumentes of his cunning practiſes and deuiſes. Wherefore *Cortes* ſayth, that he woulde no longer keepe fidelitie and promiſe of amitie, giuen him by meſſengers betweene them, ſeeing *Muteczuma* had ſo trecherouſly contrary to his oath attempted theſe thinges againſt him. But the Embaſſadors halfe dead, and out of hart, ſayd, their maſter, neuer imagined, or knewe of any ſuch matter, and that time ſhoulde diſcouer what they ſayd, to be true. They ſay, that *Muteczuma* was alwayes a religious obſeruer of his promiſe: and that the *Chiurutecalenſes* diuiſed that of their owne heade, to preſerue them from the diſpleaſure of *Cortes*. Hauing thus ſpoken, the Embaſſadours deſire *Cortes* that with his good leaue they might ſend one of their cõpany to *Muteczuma*, to ſignifie what might be treated. Prouiſion of victuall is giuen him: who within fewe dayes returning brought preſentes with him for a King, to witte, tenne golden chargers, as he writeth and 1500. garmentes of Goſſampine cotton, ſuch as they vſe to weare. I ſayd elſwhere, I woulde deliuer theſe things more plainely to ſatiſfie baſe ſpirites of meane capacitie, from whence this King hath ſo many garments in his wardrope: beſides many things for foode, but ſpecially wine, which Kinges and noble men delight in, differing from that which the people vſe. For they make many ſorts of drinke, the ordinarie and common ſort of *Maizium*, but the better of diuers fruites. But of certaine almondes, which they vſe in ſteed of mony, they make wonderfull drinke, of this almonde we will ſpeake hereafter. By that familiar friend therfore of *Muteczuma*, and by theſe other new Embaſſadours, he affirmed that he knewe nothing of that, whiche the *Chiurutecalenſes* ſpake of him, who ſpake vntruly to excuſe themſelues, and that it ſhoulde ſo fall out hereafter that hee ſhoulde vnderſtande there was true friendſhippe betweene them, and, that *Muteczuma* vſed not to attempt anie thing by fraudulent meanes. Yet among theſe diſcourſes, hee intreateth him agayne, to deſiſt from his intended purpoſe

The Embaſſadours excuſe Muteczuma.

Kingly preſẽts againe ſent from Muteczuma to Cortes.

Wine.

Drinke.

Almondes in ſteede of money.

Muteczuma diſwadeth Cortes from comming to his citie.

poſe of comming to his city, for want of thinges neceſſary, bee cauſe that citty being ſeated in the waters, was naturally deſtitute of all thinges: yet ſufficiently prouided for her inhabitants by the auncient tradinge of the neighbouringe townes: but if ſtraungers came vnto it, it would bee poore and beggerly. *Cortes* denyed that he could graunt that becauſe he was ſo commaunded by his kinge. Vnderſtanding *Cortes* his reſolution, hee ſignifieth vnto him by the Embaſſadours, that hee would expect him in the citty, and that hee would prouide accordinge to his power, that nothing might be wantinge. And for that purpoſe they ſent many of his cheife rulers to accompany him vnto him. He therefore ſetteth forward towards the citty *Tenuſtitan*, being deſirous to ſee it. About ſome 8. leagues from thence hee founde a mountaine couered with aſhes in the ſommer, hauing two toppes, large and ſpacious on euery ſide, called *Popocatepeque* which is as much to ſay as a ſmoaky mountaine, becauſe in their language *Popoca* ſignifieth ſmoake, and *tepeque* a mountaine. From whoſe toppes a ſtronge ſmeake continually iſſueth, aſcendinge vpright vnto the cloudes, as an obſcure cloude ariſeth with a thicke vapour, ſo that the ſmoke equaleth the quantity of a greate houſe and is carried vp into the ayer with ſuch fury, that though the ayer bee ſhaken with violent windes, yet the ſmoake is not at all diſperſed. *Cortes* wondering at the matter, ſent ten valiant Spaniardes with guides of the inhabitants, to ſearch out the cauſe of ſo ſtrange a thinge, if it were poſſible. They obey his command, and aſcend the mountaine as neere as they might goe: but could not come vnto the very topp, by reaſon of the thicke aſhes, yet they came ſo neere, that they perceiued the roaringe of the flame, and the furious & fearefull noyſe of the ſmoake that iſſued foorth, with perpetuall whirlewinds which bluſtred about the mountaine, ſo ꝑ the mountaine trembled, & ſeemed as though it would haue falle. But two meſſẽgers of ꝑ Spãiards more bold then ꝑ reſt determined to get vnto the toppe, the inhabitants diſſuading them, who aſcended to the view of that huge gapinge mouth and ſay it is a league & an halfe broade: yet in the end much terified through the noiſe of ꝑ raginge flame, they returned, happy in their chance. They eſcaped ꝑ violence of the flame more & more increaſing, which iſſued foorth ſome what more mildly at ꝑ time, but in a very ſhort

A ſtrange and admirable report of a ſmoky mountaine called Popocatepeque.

The bouldnes of 2 Spainards

space became most furious, castinge out stones after an incredible & strange manner so that vnlesse by chance they had found a place in the way which was somewhat holowe, which gaue thē shelter, while the shower of stones was ouerpast (for that mountaine doth not alwayes cast foorth stones) they had vtterly perished, and lost their liues. The inhabitants so woondred at this matter, that they came flocking from euery place, with presents, to see them, as if they had bin halfe Goddes. But this (most holy father) is not to be omitted: The inhabitants suppose kinges (who while they liued, gouerned amisse) to haue a temporary aboade there being companions with diuels amonge those flames, where they may purge the foule spots of their wickednesse. These things being throughly sought out, the *Mutezuman* Embassadours led *Cortes*, whether the *Tascaltecanes* dissuaded him to goe. For that way hath troblesom passages, trenches, and diches full of narrow bridges, where an army might easily be ouerthrowne, because they could not passe ouer those places in troopes. He therefore tooke his iourney another way, somewhat further about, & more difficult, by the lowe valleyes of high smoakinge mountaines, from whence, when they were past, and looked downe before them, from the litle hilles vnder the mountaine they sawe a mighty greate valley called *Colua* where that greate citty *Tenustitan* lieth in the lake. This greate valley is famous for two lakes, the one salt, where the citty is seated, which (as they say) containeth 60. leagues in circuit: the other fresh, whereof wee shall speake more at large heereafter. The *Mutezuman* Embassadours, who accompanied our men, beeing demaunded why they went about to leade the army another way, answered, that they denyed not but that this way was better and more commodious: but because they were to march a dayes iourney through the Enemyes countryes of the *Guazuzingi*, and because peraduenture they might want prouision of victuall by way, therefore they persuaded thē thereunto. Here we are to note and obserue, that the *Guazuzingi*, and the *Tascaltecani* (two cōmonwealthes) were vnited in league & heart against *Mutezuman*: & therfore they feard thē but poore because being copassed with so mighty an enemy, they inioyed no free liberty of traffick with any other natiō. Wherfore vsing & coten-

The opinion the inhabitants haue of this mountayne.

Lakes.

the Guazuzingi.

tinge

ainge themſelues with their prouinciall reuenues, they liued in greate miſery, rather then they would ſubmitt their necke vnto the yoake of any kinge. Yet vnto *Cortes*, becauſe by his meanes they hoped in time to come to wander freely, they performed couenantes of friendſhip, and in token thereof, they gaue him certaine ſlaues, and garments after their manner, but very meane, and beſtowed vppon him things neceſſary for his reliefe, plentifully inough, for one day. Auguſt was now ended when being ſcarſe gone paſt the narrow paſſages of thoſe mountaines, he was brought to a paſſace in ỹ plaine, built for Summer delightes, which was ſo exceeding great, that the whole army was intertained there that night. For making a muſter of them, he found with him of the *Zempoalenſians*, *Tiſcaltecanes*, and *Guazuzingi*, more then foure thouſand armed men, but of his Spaniardes ſcarſe 300. But as I haue now ſayd, to ſtopp the mouthes of baſe & meane ſpirites, the matter was performed with gunnes, and horſes, ſtrange and vnknown kindes of fight, rather then with the multitude of armed men: And they had prouiſion of maintenance enough. For *Muteczumas* ſtewards whether ſoeuer our men went, prouided plentifully enough for them. Here they quaked for cold, by reaſon of the high mountaines neere adioyning, therefore they had neede of great fires. The brother of *Muteczuma* with many nobles came to *Cortes* that day, and brought preſents in *Muteczumas* name, 3000. Caſtellanes of golde, and excellent iewelles, and withall beſought them to returne, and ſtay whereſoeuer they pleaſed. And that *Muteczuma* would giue what tribute ſoeuer *Cortes* ſhould ſet downe, ſo hee would deſiſt from comminge to the citty compaſſed with waters where, of neceſſity, eſpecially with ſo great a multitude, hee muſt ſuffer penury and want, becauſe naturally it yeeldeth nothinge, and that hee would neuer, or by any meanes reuolt from the obedience of that kinge, from whom hee ſayd he was ſent. *Cortes* as mildly as he could, aunſwered that hee would willingly yeeld to *Muteczumas* requeſt to gratify ſo great a king, if he might ſafely do it without breach of his kings commandement. And that they ſhould not thinke his comminge to bee vnprofitable, but rather beneficiall and honorable. And that hee purpoſed to come thether, ſeeinge hee could not other

The Guazuzingi ſubmit to Cortes and giue preſentes ſuch as they had.

A great paſſace.

Cortes in all 4000. ſtrong.

Preſentes a gayne from Muteczuma.

Muteczuma offers tribute.

wide chuſe. But if hereafter his aboade ſhould be trobleſome to *Mutezuma*, he would preſently returne, after a league made and matters compoſed betweene them, which might more apparantly and commodiouſly bee performed in preſence, then by intercourſe of meſſengers, on either ſide. While they were buſie about theſe thinges, *Cortes* ſaith, that the inhabitants ceaſed not to prepare to intrapp him, and that the woods in the mountaines neere vnto the pallace, were that night full of armed men. But hee glorieth that hee was alwayes ſo wary, that hee eaſily freed himſelfe from their practiſes and deceits. Remouinge thence toward the citty in the lake, hee founde another lande citty, of 20000. houſes, as they ſay, called *Amaquemeca*, the name of whoſe prouince is *Chalco*. The king of that place is ſubiect to the dommon of *Mutezuma*. Here he feaſted our men daintily and plentifully and gaue his gueſts 3000. Caſtellanes of gold, & iewells, & 40 ſlaues, as another had giuen him a litle before. Foure leagues from thence, he came to a freſh lake, much leſſe then the ſalt: on the ſhoare whereof ſtandeth a citty, halfe in the water & halfe on drye land. An high mountaine lyeth neere vnto the citty. There twelue men came vnto *Cortes*, the cheife whereof was carred in a horſe litter vpon mennes ſhoulders: he was 25. yeeres old. When he a lighted from the horſelitter, ỹ reſt ranne ſpeedily, and clenſed the way of all filth, and ſtones, and if any ſtrawe or duſt lay there they made the way cleane as hee went to ſalute *Cortes*. After hee had ſaluted *Cortes* in the behalfe of *Mutezuma*, hee intreated that hee would blame the King as careleſſe and negligent, becauſe hee came not forth to meete him, affirminge hee was ſicke, and that they were ſent to accompany him. Yet if he would alter his purpoſe of goinge thether, it ſhould be moſt pleaſinge and acceptable vnto them. He courteouſly intertained them with faire words, & gaue them certaine pleaſing preſents of our country comodities: ſo they cheerefully departed. *Cortes* following them, found another towne of 1500. houſes ſeated in a lake of freſh water: whereto they paſſed & returne by boat. Their boates are made of one tree as I haue ofte ſaid of the Canoues of the Iſlands & they call thoſe boates *Acales*. Marching through the middle of the lake, he foũd a cauſey of the height of a ſpeare, which brought him to another famous

ambuſhes prepared and preſented.

Antiquemeca in the prouince of Chalco.

Gifts.

A Citie.

A great embaſſador ſent to meete Cortes on the way.

A towne.

famous towne of 2000. houſes. Heere, he was honorably intertained, and the townesmen deſired *Cortes* to ſtay with them all night, but the *Muteczuman* Princes accompanying him denyed their requeſt. Wherefore the *Muteczumans* conducted him that euenınge to a farr greater citty, called *Iztapalapa* which touched the ſhoare of a ſalt lake. This citty was in the iuriſdiction of *Muteczumas* brother, whoſe name was *Tacatepla*, three leagues diſtant from the former towne. Another citty called *Coluacam* is three leagues diſtant from *Iztapalapa*, from whence the prouince alſo is called *Colhua*, whereupon our menn from the begininge called the whole country by that name, becauſe they vnderſtoode thereof being farre from thence. *Izapalapa* (as they ſay) conſiſteth of eyght thouſand goodly houſes for the moſt part: and *Coluacana* is not much leſſe. The king of *Coluacana* was with *Muteczumas* brother, who alſo preſented *Cortes* with precious giftes. They report that the pallace of the king of *Iztapalapa* is very curiouſly built with lime and ſtone: and they ſay that the workmanſhipe of the tymber thereof is very artificiall: and they highly commend the princely pauements, inner roomes, and chambers, thereof, together with the huge and greate halles. That houſe alſo hath orchardes, finely planted with diuers trees, and herbes, and flouriſhing flowers, of a ſweete ſmell. There are alſo in the ſame, great ſtanding pooles of water with many kindes of fiſh, in the which diuers kinds of all ſortes of waterfoule are ſwimminge. To the bottome of theſe lakes, a man may deſcend by marble ſteppes brought farr of. They report ſtrange things of a walke incloſed with nettinges of Canes, leaſt any one ſhould freely come within the voyde plattes of grounde, or to the fruite of the trees. Thoſe hedges are made with a thouſande pleaſant deuiſes, as it falleth out in thoſe delicate purple croſſe alleyes, of mirtle, roſemary, or boxe, al very delightfull to behold. He reporteth many ordinary & meane things touching theſe matters which haue almoſt wearied me with their prolixity. Now therefore omittinge other thinges, let vs caſt forth this manne *Cortes* into the citie *Tenuſtitan*, and to the deſired embracements of *Muteczuma*, on the ode part.

Iztapalapas towne.

Coluacana City.

Gifts.

The pallace of Iztapalapa.

The

The 3. Chapter.

A wall of ſtone built in the wa ter.

THey goe from *Iztapalapa* to *Tenuſtitan*, the ſeate of that great king *Muteczuma*, vpon a wall of ſtone, made by the hande of man & with incredible charge, built in the waters, two ſpeares lēgth in bredth. That wall is in ſteed of a bridge for *Iztapalapa* alſo it ſelfe, ſome part of it ſtandeth in a ſalt lake, but the reſt is built vpon the land. Two cittyes

2 Cittyes foūded in the wa ter.

founded partly in the water, ioyne to one ſide of that bridge. On the other ſide ſtādeth one, whereof the firſt they meete with who goe that way, is called

Meſiqualcingo a citty.

Meſiqualcingo: the ſecond is *Colnacana*, whereof I ſpoake a litle before: and the third is called *Vuichilabaſco*. They ſay the firſt, conſiſteth of more then 3000. houſes the ſecond, of 6000. and the third of 4000. all of them furniſhed with turreted and ſumptuous Idole temples. Theſe cittyes adioyninge to the bridge, make ſalt, which all the nations of thoſe coūtries vſe. Of the ſalt water of the lake, they make it harde, conueyinge it by trenches into the earth apt to thicken it. And beinge hardened and congealed they boyle it, and after make it into roundelumpes or balles, to be carryed to marketts, or fayres, for exchaunge of foraine commodities. The tributaryes only of

The vſe of ſalt.

Muteczuma were made partakers of the benefit of that ſalt: but not ſuch as refuſed to obey his commande. The *Taſcaltecanes* therefore and *Guazuzingi*, and many others, ſeaſon their meate without ſalt, becauſe, as wee haue ſayd, they reſiſted the gouernment of *Muteczuma*. There are many ſuch walles, which ſerue in ſteede of bridges from places on the land, to cittyes on the water which ſometimes, as diuers wayes, ioyne and meete together. With this wall deſcending from *Iztapalapa*, another wall meeteth, from another ſide of the citty. In the place where they meete is a Caſtle erected of two inxepugnable towers, from thence by one way they goe to the citty. In theſe walles, or bridges, with in a certaine ſpace, there are little moueable bridges of tymber, which, when any ſuſpition of warre is imminent are drawne vp. I thinke thoſe partitions or cliftes alſo are made for portes, that they might not be deceiued, as in many

Obey not Muteczuma and eate no ſalt.

A Caſtle.

Drawe bridges.

places

places, which inioy quiet peace wee ſee the gates of cittyes ſhut by night for no other cauſe. The bridges beinge drawne vp, the pooles of flotinge waters remaine. They make a way for the waters, for the waters (as they ſay) ebb and flowe there. This is a wonder (moſt holy father) in nature, in my iudgement and theirs, who ſay they cannot beleeue by any meanes that it cann be ſo, becauſe themſelues haue elſe where neuer read it. This cittie ſtanding in the lake, or the ſituation of the ſalt lake it ſelfe, is more then ſeuenty leagues diſtant from the Sea. And betweene that and the ſea lye two long ridges of high mountaines, and two mighty valleyes betweene both mountaines. Yet the lake receiueth the flowinge and ebbinge of the Sea, vnleſſe they ſpeake vntruth. But noe man knoweth where the Sea commeth in, or goeth out. The flood comminge, by the narrow ſtreights of two hilles, the ſalt water is emptied in the channell of the freſh lake, but the force thereof returninge, it returneth from the freſh to the ſalt, neither is the freſh thereby ſo corrupted but it may bee drunke, nor doth the ſalt lake become freſh. We haue ſpoken ſufficiently of lakes, walles, bridges & Caſtles: let vs now at length returne to that pleaſing ſpectacle to the Spaniardes, becauſe it was longe deſired, yet happily to the wiſe *Tenuſtitans* it may ſeeme otherwiſe, becauſe they feare it would ſo fall out, that theſe gueſtes came to diſturbe the Eliſian quietneſſe and peace, though the common people were of another opinion, who ſuppoſe nothinge ſo delectable, as to haue preſent innouations before their eyes, not carefull of that which is to come. To this croſſe way, a thouſand menne, attired after their country faſhion, came from the citty to meete *Cortes*: who all vſing their ſeuerall ceremonyes, ſalute him. The ceremony or manner of ſalutation is this, to touch the earth with their right hand, & preſently to kiſſe that part of the right hand where with they touched the earth, in token of reuerence. All theſe were Noble men of the Court: behind thē the king himſelfe ſo much deſired, cōmeth now at lēgth. That way (as I haue already ſayd) is a league and an halfe long, others ſay, it is two leagues, yet is it ſo ſtraight, that layinge a line vnto it nothinge cann bee drawne more ſtraight. If the quicknes of mans eieſight beholding it wold ſerue him, he ſhal eaſily perceiue the entrāce of *Mutezumas* citty from

The ebbings & flowing of a lake 70. leagues diſtant from the ſea.

A Ceremonious and reuerent kinde of ſalutation.

from the very Castle, from whence *Cortes* remoued. The King went in the middle of the bridge, and the rest of the people on the sides orderly followinge in equall distances one from another, and all bare footed. Two Princes (whereof the one was his brother, the other, one of the peeres, Lord of *Iztapalapa*) taking the Kinge *Muteczuma* drew him by the armes, not that he needed such helpe, but it is their manner so to reuerence their kinges, that they may seeme to be vpheld and supported by the strength of the nobilitie. *Muteczuma* approchinge, *Cortes* dismounted from the horse whereon he roade, and goeth to the kinge being about to embrace him: but the Princes which stood on either side would not suffer him for with them it is an hainous matter to touch the kinge. They that came on the sides in ordered troopes, left their appointed places, that they might all salute *Cortes* with the accustomed ceremony of salutation. And then presently euery one went backe to his place againe, least the rankes should be disordered. After cheerefull salutations ended, *Cortes* turninge to the Kinge, tooke a chaine from his owne necke (which he wore) of smale value, and put it about the Kings necke. For they were counterfeits of glasse, of diuers colours, partly diamondes, partly pearle, & partly Carbuncles & all of glasse, yet the present liked *Muteczuma* well. *Muteczuma* requited him with two other chaines of gold and precious stones with shelles of golde, and golden Crevises hanginge at them. Hauinge intertained all, they who came out to meete them, turned their faces to that huge and miraculous citty: and march backe againe in the same order that they came, by the sides of that admirable bridge, leauing the middle alley of the bridge, onely for the Kinge *Muteczuma*, and our menne. But oh abhominable impiety to behould, and horrible to bee spoken. On either side of that bridge, on the out side, were many stately towers erected in the lake, all which were in steede of Churches. In these either the bodyes of slaues bought for mony or the children of tributaryes appointed for that purpose insteed of tribute, were offered or sacrificed, with a certaine horor that cānot be coceiued. Many vnderstāding ꝑ matter as they passed by confessed ꝑ their bowells earned within thē. At length they came to an exceeding great Palace, the auncient seate of *Muteczumas* auncestors

The Kinge drawne by the armes & what that may signifie.

Cortes dismounting to embrace the king was interrupted of the nobles.

Cortes giueth the king aeoun terfeit chaine a proper reward for so many rich presents.

The abhominable sacrifice of slaues and Children, the Christians first entertainment

auncestors, finely decked with Princely ornamentes. There, *Muteczuma* placed *Cortes* on a throne of golde, in the Kings hal and returned to another Pallace. He commanded all *Cortes* his followers and companions to be fed with delicate and Princely meates, & to bee all commodiously and well entertayned in their lodginges. After a few houres *Muteczuma* hauing dined, returneth to *Cortes*, and brought with him Chamberlaines, & others of his domesticall seruantes, laden with garmentes, intermixed with golde, and most liuely colours of Gossampine cotton. It is incredible to be spoken, but how credible it is, wee shall heereafter speake: They (who sawe them) say, they were 6000. garments and *Cortes* himselfe writeth the same. They brought also with them, many presentes of golde and siluer. At the tribunall of *Cortes* there was another bourded floure layde, decked with the like ornamentes. vpon that scaffolde *Muteczuma* assembling al the nobilitie of his kingdomes vnto him, made this oration vnto them, as they perceiued by the Interpreters which *Hieronimus Aquilaris* vnderstood. Most worthy & renowned men for warlike prowesse, & gratious towardes the suppliant, I wish that this your meeting may be prosperous, and I hope it shall be so: and let your comming to these countryes bee fortunate, and happie. After, turning to his nobilitie he speaketh thus. We haue heard by our auncestors, that we are strangers. A certaine great prince transported in shippes, beefore the memorie of all men liuing, brought our auncestors vnto these coasts, whither voluntarily, or driuen by tempest, it is not manifest, who leauing his companions, departed into his country, & at length returning, would haue had them gone backe againe. But they had now built them houses, & ioyning themselues with the women of the Prouinces had begotten children, and had most peaceable setled houses. Wherefore our auncestors refused to returne, and harkened no further to his perswasion. For they hadde nowe chosen among themselues both a Senate, and Princes of the people, by whose counsell and direction they woulde bee gouerned, so that they report he departed with threatning speeches. Neuer any appeared vnto this time, who demãded the right of that captaine & Commaunder. I therfore exhort and admonish you the Nobles of my kingdomes, that you doe the same reuerence to so great

Cortes placed in a throne of golde.

Cortes his royall entertaynment.

The oration of Muteczuma with Cortes & his companions.

a Commander of ſo great a king, that ye doe to me, and at his pleaſure, giue him the tributes, due vnto me. After turning his face vnto *Cortes*, he ſpake further. We thinke therefore by that which we haue ſpoken, that king who (you ſay) ſent you, deriued his diſcent from him, wherfore yee are luckily come, repoſe your mindes after the exceeding great labours, which I vnderſtande yee haue indured ſince ye came into theſe countries, and now refreſh and cõfort your faint and weary bodies. Al the kingdomes which wee poſſeſſe are yours. What Nobleman ſoeuer thou art, being ſent a Captaine for this purpoſe thou mayſt lawfully commande all the kingdomes, which were ſubiect vnto me. But as touching the reports of the *Zempoalenſians*, *Taſcaltecanes* and *Guazuzingi*, concerning me, they may iuſtly bee taken, for ſuch, as proceeded from the affection of an enemie: but the experience of matters ſhall proue them liers. They babbled that my houſes were of golde, and my mattes golde, and my houſeholde ſtuffe was all of gold, and that I was a god, and not a man. You your ſelfe ſee, that my houſes are of ſtone, my mattes made of ryuer weedes, and the furniture of my houſe of cotton. I confeſſe I haue Iewels of golde, layde vp in my Treaſury. Thoſe are yours: which, in the behalfe of that great king of ours, vſe at your pleaſure. But as touching that, that they ſaid I was no man, but immortall, beholde mine armes, and my legges, looke whether they be not fleſh and bone. Speaking this, he diſcouereth his armes, and legges, halfe weeping. When hee hadde made an end of ſpeaking, *Cortes* comforteth him, and putte him in good hope that matters ſhould be well caryed. With theſe wordes *Mutezuma* departed, ſomewhat with a cheerefull countenance, but whither quieted in minde, to ſuffer a Competitor, let him iudge who euer taſted the ſweete of Soueraignty, and whether any man woulde euer entertaine gueſts willingly, who violently intrude, ſette ſuche ſpeake as haue hadde experience thereof. In the faces of the Princes aſſembled, who hearde it, caſting downe their eyes vppon the grounde, you might apparantly vnderſtande, howe quiet that aſſembly was. For beeing readie to weepe, they receiued whatſoeuer was acted, with ſobbes and ſighes, and remayned long ſilent in a dumpe: and at length promiſe to perfourme *Mutezumas* commaunde: yet,

Mutezuma reſigneth vp his kingdome to Cortes.

yet, that they coulde not but be troubled in their mindes, for ſo great and ſuddaine an alteration of their ſtate. The aſſembly being diſmiſſed, euery one went to their owne kindred or familie. Of theſe thinges we haue ſufficiently ſpoken: now let vs declare what ſucceeded after that meeting. All thinges fell out very ill and vnluckily to *Muteczuma* his *Tributaries*, and his friendes, as we ſhall hereafter ſpeake: but for the inlargement of our religion, exceeding well. For wee hope, it ſhall ſhortly come to paſſe that thoſe blouddie ſacrifices ſhall bee taken away from among them, through the imbracing of the commandements of *Chriſt*. So they paſſed ſixe dayes quietly, but all the dayes following, ful of ſorrow, and calamitie, ſo that nothing coulde euer haue fallen out more vnhappily to any people, not onely to a King. For after thoſe ſeuen dayes, whether that it ſo fell out, or that *Cortes* woulde thereby take occaſion, hee ſayd, he receiued letters a litle before from that Gouernour whom he left in the garriſon of the *Colonie* of *Vera Crux*, wherby that Gouernour ſignified, that *Coalcopoca* the King of that prouince, where *Cortes* erected a *Colonie*, called *Almeria*, had committed a foule matter, not by anie meanes to be indured. That Gouernour reported that *Coalcopoca* ſent meſſengers vnto him, to tell him that the King *Coalcopoca* came not yet vnto him to ſalute him, and doe him that reuerence, due to ſo great a King, as he was, whome *Cortes* and his companions acknowledge, becauſe he was to paſſe through the enemies countryes, from whom they feared ſome inconuenience woulde enſue, and therefore deſireth, that the Gouernour woulde ſende ſome of his Spanyardes vnto him, to accompanie him in the way for his defence. For, he ſayde, hee was in good hope, that the enemie durſt not attempt any thing againſt him, while the Spanyardes were in his companie. The Gouernour gaue credite to the meſſengers, and ſent foure Spanyardes to *Coalcopoca*, to accompany him vnto him, through countries, friends to him but enemies to *Coalcopoca*. The meſſengers going vnto him, were aſſaulted within the borders of *Coalcopoca*, two of them the robbers on the high way ſide ſlew preſently, the other two being grieuouſly wounded, eſcaped. The Gouernour ſuppoſing it was doone by the practiſe of *Coalcopoca*, in reuenge of the matter, goeth againſt *Coalcopoca*. Hee hadde onely two horſes,

Letters to Cortes from the Gouernour of Vera Crux.

horſes,& with thoſe, certayne ſhot,and ſome peeces of ordinãce and footemen. He bringeth 50. of his companie with him, yet ſendeth for the bordering enemies of *Coalcopoca* to come to aide him, and ſo they aſſault the citie of *Coalcopoca*. The *Coalcopocans* fiercely reſiſted. In the aſſault they ſlew ſeuen Spanyardes, and many of thoſe that came to ayde them. At length the ſeat of *Coalcopoca* was vanquiſhed, and made a pray, many citizens being ſlayne and taken: But *Coalcopoca* eſcaped by flight. *Cortes* hauing gotten this occaſion determined to deſtroy and ouerthrow *Muteczuma* fearing leaſt peraduẽture fortune might chang,or leſt at any time becõmingloathſome vnto thẽ,through ỹ inſolẽcy of the Spanyards,whom ſpecially when they were idle and full fed he coulde hardly reſtraine,fearing alſo leaſt through the long & continuall trouble of entertainment,he might make them deſperate who entertained them, he goeth to *Muteczuma*: and affirmeth that it was written, and tolde him, that *Coalcopoca* his *Tributary* did thoſe things againſt the Gouernour of *Vera Crux*,not onely not without the priuitie of *Muteczuma*, but by his commaundement. *Cortes* ſayde, he woulde not haue beleeued it. Yet to take all ſuſpition out of the minde of the great King,to whoſe eares as he ſayd,the report of the matter came,*Muteczuma* muſt come to the Pallace where *Cortes* himſelfe dwelt, that hee might write, that he had him in his power, although his purpoſe were not to alter any thing concerning the gouernment of the citie or the kingdomes. But *Muteczuma*, although he vnderſtood his authoritie beganne now to bee weakened, yet graunted his requeſt. He commandeth his horſelitter to be brought, wherein hee might come vnto him. Whereupon through ſo great an alteration of thinges, a murmuring aroſe among the people, and they beganne to make a tumult. *Muteczuma* commanded them to lay downe their armes, and bee quiet : and perſwaded them all, that hee did it of his owne accorde. His Nobles and familiar friendes followed their maiſter with teares. After a few dayes,he deſireth, that hee woulde ſende for *Coalcopoca*, and the partakers of that wicked practiſe to puniſhe them, that ſo hee might acquitte his innocencie, with the great King. *Muteczuma* obeyeth : and callinge for certayne of his faithfull friendes, giueth them his pryuie ſeale, in token of his laſt

A wile vſed by Cortes to drawe Muteczuma into his power.

laſt will, adding this alſo in charge, that calling the next tributary people vnto them, they endeuour to bring him by force, if hee denyed to come. *Coalcopoca*, and one of his ſonnes, and 15. Noble men come. He denyed at the firſt, that he did it by the conſent of *Muteczuma*. Whereupon *Cortes* making a great fire in a large and ſpacious ſtreete, commaunded *Coalcopoca* with his ſonne, and the reſt, to be burned, *Muteczuma* and all his huge princely citty looking on, the ſentẽce of treaſon was pronounced againſt them. But when they ſaw they ſhould be brought to receiue puniſhment they confeſſed that *Muteczuma* commaunded them. Whereupon *Cortes* who by ſeeking occaſion, went about to challenge the Empire of *Muteczuma* vnto himſelfe, bindeth *Muteczuma* (whom he had with him) with fetters, and reuiled him beſides with threatning ſpeeches. Vnhappy *Muteczuma* then, aſtoniſhed at ſo ſtrang a matter, was full of feare, and his courage began to faile, ſo that he durſt not now lift vpp his head, nor intreate ayde of his ſubiectes and friendes, yet he preſently looſed him, and greatly blamed him for the deede. But he confeſſed hee had deſerued puniſhment, who like a meeke lambe with patient minde ſeemed to ſuffer theſe rules harder then thoſe which are inioyned grammer ſchollers, being but beardleſſe boyes, and quietly beareth all things, leaſt any ſedition of the Cittizens, and Nobilitie might ariſe. Any yoake whatſoeuer ſeemed to bee more eaſie vnto him, then the ſtirring vp of his people, as if he had beene guided by the example of *Dioclesian*, who rather determined to drinke poyſon, then to take the Empire vpon him againe, which he had once reiected. After that *Cortes* ſpeaketh to *Muteczuma*, ſaying, that he hoped, hee would keepe the promiſe he had made, concerning his obedience, and other couenants concluded in the behalfe of that great King of Spayne, wherefore to fulfill his deſire, if hee would, hee might returne backe vnto his pallace, where he liued before in princely manner. *Cortes* offereth him this fauour, but he refuſed it, ſaying, it was not poſſible, but he ſhould be prouoked by his nobility, and tormented with a thouſand troubles, and ſaith further, that their mindes were prepared to rayſe tumults, who (as he vnderſtood) gnaſhed their teeth for anger, becauſe he intertained *Cortes*, and his companions, eſpecially with ſuch a multitude of hatefull officials. He confeſſed, that he liued more quietly and

Coalcopoca ſent for commeth to Cortes.

Muteczuma appeached of conſpiracie is bound with fetters.

Cortes to Muteczuma.

ſafely with our menne, then to conuerſe with ſuch an vnruly and tempeſtuous multitude of his ſubiectes. Yet ſometimes he went to his pallaces to walke, which hee had built with wonderfull curioſity and art for his delight, whereof wee ſhall ſpeake more at large heereafter. So, they liued both together vnder one roofe a long time, *Cortes* the gueſt intertayned, and *Mutezuma* the intertainer, but now contrary. When ſoeuer he returned, in the euening, he went not to the ancient pallace of his auncestors, and his ſeate, but to the pallace of *Cortes*. Deſcending from his horſe-litter, he gaue gifts to all his followers, and to the Spanyardes alſo, and deſired to haue the Spaniards take him by the hand to whome hee called, and ſpake vnto them with cheerefull countenance, and courteous ſpeaches. The ſtate of things being thus, *Cortes* deſired *Mutezuma*, to ſhew him the mynes of golde, from whence he and his auncestors had their gold: I am well content ſaith *Mutezuma*: and preſently he commanded skilfull workemen experimented in that art to be brought vnto him. Diuers men with ſpaniardes appoynted by *Cortes* are ſent into diuers places to bringe newes to *Cortes*, what they had ſeene. They are firſt directed to the gold mines of a certaine prouince called *Zuzulla*. That prouince is 80 leagues diſtant from the Pallace of *Tenuſtitan*, where they gathered gold out of three riuers with little trouble, and yet the Spaniardes tooke not their inſtruments with them, wherewith to clenſe it. For the inhabitants doe not ſo highly eſteeme golde, that they make any reckoning to ſeeke for it otherwiſe, then, that caſting vp the ſand, they may picke out the greater graines of gold among the little ſtones. They ſay, that countrie, eſpecially in the middle thereof, is repleniſhed with ſtately townes within a leagues diſtance one from another. He ſent others to the countrey called *Tamaculappa*, whoſe inhabitants are richer, and more coſtly and curious in their attire, thē the *Zuzullani*, becauſe they inioy a more fertile ſoyle. He apoynted others alſo to go to another prouince named *Malinaltepech*, which lyeth neerer the Sea. 60. leagues diſtant from that Princely lake. There they gathered golde out of a great riuer. Others went to a country in the mountaines, named *Tenis*. Heere are fierce warriours, who haue ſpeares of 30. ſpans long, fit for fight. *Coatelimaccus*, the King thereof, is free from the ſubiection of *Mutezuma*: who ſayd, that the Spaniardes might lawfully

The golden mines of Zuzulla.

Stately townes

Tamaculappa.

Malinaltepech

Tenis.

Coatelimaccus king of Tenis.

lawfully set footing in his borders, but not the *Muteczumanes*. So *Coatelimaccus* peaceably receiued the Spaniardes, and fed them daintily. This Country *Tenis* is famous for 8. riuers, all which ingender cold. This King sent messengers to *Cortes*, to offer himselfe and all that he had. Others were appoynted to goe to a prouince called *Tachintebech*, who found two riuers there yeelding gold, and that it was a fit country for plantation of a Colony. *Cortes* being certified of the goodnes of this countrie of *Tachintebech*, desired of *Muteczuma*, that he would erect an house in that prouince, in the behalfe of our great King, whether, such as went thether to gather gold, might resort. This motion pleased him well: whereupon he commaunded the kings Carpenters to bee readie at hande. The diligence of his seruantes was so great that within lesse then the space of two moneths, they built a pallace, able to receiue any great Prince, and all his kingly traine, that they should lacke nothing. In the meane space while the house was building in the twinckling of an eye, as I may say, graines of *Panick*, wherewith they make bread, innumerable measures, and many small pulse, and diuers kindes of other pulse were sowne, & they planted also 2000. of those trees, which beare the almonde, which they vse in stead of mony, whereof else where I haue spoken more at large. Men of meane capacity, will thinke it but a phantasie, that mony should be gathered from trees. Without the greater house, three other houses were built, appoynted as houses of seruice for the pallace. They made also great pooles of freshwater, where aboundance of fish and water-foule might be kept, and maintained, but specially geese. For he caused 500. at one clap to be cast in, because they haue more vse of them, for the feathers, whereof they make many sortes of couerings. For they plucke the feathers from them euery yeere in the beginning of the spring. He added also hens, which are greater then our peacockes, & not inferiour to thē in tast, as I sayd elsewhere, whereof he prouided 1500. for present foode, & for increase of chickens. Besides, they make all instruments what soeuer might serue for tillage of the ground, and for the vse of husbādry. *Cortes* writeth, that that pallace erected in so smal a time, if it might haue bin sold, to haue bin more worth then 20000. Castellans, & that therewas not the like therof in all spaine. We grant what they grant. *Muteczuma* being afterward demāded

8. riuers in Tenis yeelding gold.

Tachintebech gold.

A great pallace at Tachintebech built in two moneths.

Instruments of husbandry.

Great Muteczuma then no man at Sea.

where there was any hauen, anſwered, he could not tell, becauſe he neuer had any care of matters pertayning to the ſea coaſt: yet hee woulde giue him all the ſhoare deſcribed in painting, that hee might choofe a place himſelfe, at his owne pleaſure. And to that ende, he ſent skilfull maiſters of thoſe ſhoares with the Spaniards, who trauaile diuers parts. In the prouince *Guazacalco*, whoſe king is deadly enemie to *Muteczuma*, the king admitted the Spaniardes, but not the *Muteczumanes*. This king ſayth he had heard of the worthineſſe of our men, and of their warlike proweſſe, ſince they ſubdued the *Potenchianenſes*, and from that time he deſired the amitie and friendſhip of our men, and ſayth that hee wiſheth that their comming might be proſperous, and ſhewed them the great mouth of a riuer, which riuer (they ſay) is deepe, where they might haue harbour for their greater ſhipps. There, he began to erect a Colony, the king ſo deſiring it, who after the maner of that country, ſet vp ſix of his *Tributaries* houſes vppon the banke of that riuer. He promiſed more, when need ſhall require and inuited the Spaniards to a perpetuall habitation, if they would ſettle themſelues within his borders, nay, euen within his cicty alſo, if they rather ſought it. Hee ſent preſents in token of deſired amity, although not very ſumptuous, and embaſſadours alſo to *Cortes* to offer his obedience. Let vs returne to *Muteczumas* matters againe. *Muteczuma* being deteined, or (that I may more freely ſpeake,) brought into honeſt ſeruitude, *Catamazinus* the poſſeſſor of the prouince of *Hacolucana*, (the cheife citty where of is *Teſucco*,) being a ſubiect, and allyed to *Muteczuma*, began to rebell: and openly profeſſed that now, hee would neyther obey *Cortes*, nor *Muteczuma* any longer, and proudly aduanced his creſt againſt them both. This King hath dominion ouer foure citties (from thence he is called *Nahautecal*, becauſe *Nahau* ſignifieth foure, and *tecal* Lord) yet are they vnder the Empire of *Muteczuma*: As your *Holineſſe* knowes, it falleth out in our kingdoms of Europe, that ther are mighty Princes vnder the Emperours in Germany, and vnder the kings of Spaine, and France, yet are they ſubiect to Emperours, and kings, with the countries themſelues, which they command. They ſay, that the cheif of thoſe citties, *Teſucco*: contayneth 30000. houſes, famous for excellent wals, ſumptuous temples, and ſtately houſes: and the reſt, haue ſome

Guazacalco.

The great curteſie of this king to Cortes

Catamazinus rebelleth.

Teſucco a city

ſome 3. or 4000. houſes, with country farmes, ſtreetes, and rich villages, bleſſed with a fruitfull ſoyle. The meſſengers of *Cortes* inuiting him to peace, he anſwered with a proud and haughty countenance: doe you thinke vs to be ſo deiected in mind, that we will ſubiect our necks to you ſtrangers? Hee alſo ſharpely reproued *Muteczuma*, that he ſo faintly yeelded himſelfe into the power of our men: and that they ſhould vnderſtand what hee was, if they came vnto him. And caſting out his armes, he ſaid, let them come whenſoeuer they would. This being reported *Cortes* deſired to inuade *Catamazinus* with hoſtile armes: *Muteczuma*, aduiſed him to deale other wiſe. For ſlaughter was prepared, if they came to handy blowes, becauſe *Catamazinus* was mighty, and Lord and Commaunder of men well experimented in armes. That the victory would be doubtfull, and if he ouercame, it would be bloody and therefore he thought beſt, to deale with him by ſubtilty, and cunning ſtratagems. He anſwered, that care ſhould be left to him: and ſayth, that he will cut *Catamazinus* his combe, without any great difficulty. Therefore ſending for his noble *Stipendiary* Captaines, hee ſayth, that hee would ſuppreſſe the raſh inſolency of *Catamazinus*. Theſe Captaines had alliance with *Muteczuma*, and *Catamazinus*, and his familiar friends, who being ſuborned, he commandeth to doe their endeuour to take *Catamazinus*, and bring him vnto him whether hee woulde or no, and if they ſawe it needefull to kill him. The circumſtances are long, and the hiſtory tedious: but it ſufficeth to declare how the matter was acted. The Captaines performed the commaundement of their maiſter, luckily. They tooke *Catamazinus* by violence in the night, vnprepared, and fearing nothing, and ſurpriſed him by boates in his owne houſe, ſeated on the brinke of a ſalt lake, and brought him to the pallace of *Tenuſtitan* ſtanding in the lake. Hee gaue *Catamazinus* to *Cortes*, who being impryſoned and bound in chaines, he placed his brother *Cacuſcazinus* in his kingdome, who was obedient to *Muteczuma*. The people of thoſe citties deſired it, becauſe they were to proudly gouerned by *Catamazinus*, neyther durſt the brother liue with the brother, becauſe hee was to ſtubborne, and captious. A fewe dayes after, *Cortes* perſwaded *Muteczuma*, to ſend meſſengers to the Noble menne, (who hearing their Kings oration, concerning the performing of their obedi-

The anſwere of Catamazinus to the offer of peace.

Muteczuma diſwadeth to warre with Catamazinus.

Catamazinus ſurpriſed and brought to Cortes.

Cacuſcaſiuus the brother made king.

ence to the great King of Spaine, went backe againe vnto their natiue countries) to require of euery of them, some parte of those things they possessed, to be sent to the great King of Spayne, be-
Presents demaunded to be sent to the K. of Spayne.
cause he was busily imployed in framing of a certaine great and endles peice of worke, and was carefull to finish the building hee had vndertaken. *Muteczuma* granted his request. Wherefore of his familiar friendes, Noble men knowne vnto him, as it happeneth in kings houses, through conuersing in kings secret chambers, *Cortes* sendeth two or three, to euery noble man, with as many Spanyardes to accompany them. So great a feare was now conceiued among them, that hearing the name of the Spaniardes no man knew how to mutter, or to thinke otherwise, then that he should be commaunded. Diuers men went to diuers places, some 50. some 60. some 80. and some an 100. leagues and more, and demaunded, and receiued large and liberall gifts. There was such plenty of gold, that *Cortes* writeth, that the 5. parte of that which
34000. Castellanes of gold for the king of Spaine.
was molten, due vnto the King, amounted to 34000. Castellans of gold: and your *Holinesse* knoweth, that the coyne which they call a Castellan, exceedeth the Ducat, a third part. Besides the gold which was to be melted, they brought many precious iewels of great waight, and value, very curiously wrought, wherein, the art and workemanship exceeded the mettall. For they haue most in-
Materiam superabat opus Ouid.
genious workemen of all arts, especially for working in gold, and siluer, whereof your *Holinesse* is not ignorant. For your *Holinesse* hath seene many, & hath sometimes wondred at the curious workmanship thereof, when you were with vs, before you attayned to that high and mighty throne. *Cortes* also saith, that they brought
The kings 5. part of the siluer.
no meane store of precious stones. But of the siluer which was brought, *Cortes* writeth, that the Kings fift part, was more then an hundred waight, of eight ounces, which the Spanyard calleth markes. They report incredible matters of Cotton, housholde-stuffe, tapestry or arras hangings, garments, and couerlets. Yet are they to be thought credible, when such a person dare boldely write such things to the Emperour, and the Senatours of our *Indian* Colledge. He addeth further, that he omitted many thinges, least hee should bee troublesome in recounting so great variety of things. They also who returne vnto vs frō thence, affirme the same But, as for those things which hee receiued from the King himselfe

Muteczuma

Muteczuma, they are ſo admirable both for the value, and art, that I thinke it beſt to omit them, before we ſee them. What was ſent before, we ſaw, together with your *Holineſſe* in that famous towne *Valdolet*, which in the fourth *Decade* we deſcribed. He writeth, that hee will ſhortly ſend many of thoſe thinges. They, who come vnto vs, ſay that the former, were much inferiour, both in number, quality, and value. *Cortes* gaue himſelfe to reſt & quietnes, and knew not what to doe in ſo great, and happy a ſucceſſe of things, for beholding the power of *Muteczuma*, the largenes of his Empire, and the order, elegancy, and plenty of his houſe, confeſſeth that he knowes not which way to turne himſelfe, nor where to begin, to make report therof. Yet, he declareth, ꝑ he wold begin with that prouince, where thoſe lakes, and the great citty of *Tenuſtitan*, and many others lie, and that hee will afterwardes ſpeake of the reſt. He ſayth, the prouince is called *Meſſica*, incloſed with high mountaines. In that Plaine are thoſe two lakes, the freſh, and the other ſalt, as I ſayde before. They ſay, that, that plaine is 70. leagues in circuite about, the greateſt part whereof is filled with lakes. Seeing the citty of *Tenuſtitan* is the ſeate of the great King *Muteczuma*, placed in the center of a ſalt lake: which way ſoeuer you go vnto it, it is a league and a halfe, or two leagues diſtant from the Continent, the lake day and night is plyed with boates going and returning. For they goe by ſtone bridges made by hand, foure leagues, as from the foure ſides, for the moſt part ioyned together, and ſolid, yet for a long ſpace open, and deuided, with beames layde ouer thoſe ports vnderpropped by poſts, whereby the flowing, and ebbing waters may haue a paſſage, and whereby they may eaſily be drawne vpp, if any daunger appeare. They ſay, thoſe bridges are two ſpeares length broade. One of them, wee deſcribed, when *Cortes* mette with *Muteczuma*, from thence, the forme and faſhion of the reſt, may bee taken. Two conduits of water were conueied by the bridge, without impedimēt to the bridge. All the citty take their drinke from thence. And places are appointed along the bridg, for the kings rentgatherers, who keepe boates to carry water through the city to be ſold, & require tribute of ſuch as fetch water there. This conduit hath 2. channels: ſo that whē one is foule, through the moſſy furring of the running water, they turne the courſe of the water into another channell,

The vnſpeakable power & riches of Muteczuma.

Meſſica the name of a prouince.

Muteczuma his Court in the center of a ſalt lake.

while the other be clenſed, ſo eyther channell beeing ſcoured by turne, they drinke purified water throughout the whole city. They ſay the thickines of that pipe, equalleth the body of an oxe. What ſhall I ſpeake of the multitude of bridges, throughout the citty it ſelfe, whereby neighbours paſſe ouer vnto neighbours? They are made of timber, and all of them ſo broad, that ten men may walke together in a ranke, they are innumerable as they ſay, and wee can thinke no leſſe. For their wayes for the moſt part, are by water: yet are there other wayes by land, as appeareth in our famous common wealth of *Venice*. Moreouer, they ſay, there are other citties built and founded vpon either lake, both on the banke, and on the water, after the manner of *Venice*. As for *Tenuſtitan* it ſelfe, they report, that it conſiſteth of 60. thouſand houſes, or there about, and if the reſt be true, which is deliuered, none may obiect againſt the poſſibility thereof. There are exceeding great ſtreetes therein, but ſpecially one, incloſed on euery ſide with walkes or galleries: which is the receit of all marchants and other tradeſmen Heere, there are worthy ſhoppes and warehouſes of all vendible wares, moſt commodious for apparell, victualling, and warlike, and ciuill ornaments: you may euery day in the markets, and faires number 60. thouſand men buyers, and ſellers, who bring of the commodities of their country in boates vnto the citty, and carry backe ſome forraine marchandiſe with them againe. As all our country men with vs vſe to conuay their carriages, vpon aſſes, or elſe vpon packe-horſes, or carts, ſo doth the country people out of the villages and country farmes to the neighbouring townes, and citties, whatſoeuer they haue gathered through their labourious induſtry and care: and at their returne in the euening, cary home, wood, ſtrawe, wine, wheate, barly, crammed foule, & ſuch like, wherewith to ſatiſfie either neceſſity, or appetite. But there is another great benefite there for all ſtrangers, and traders. For there is no ſtreete, biuiall, triuiall, or quadriuiall, where there are not victuallers. Euery moment of an houre roſt, and ſodden meates of foule, and foure footed beaſts are there to bee founde, but oxen, goates, and ſheepe they haue none. Young whelpes fleſh is vſuall there, as I haue already ſayd, which they geld and fatte for foode, they haue alſo ſtore and plenty of deere and wild bore, and they are excellent hunters: and haue alſo hares, and co-

nies,

Bridges.

Tenuſtitã hath 60000 houſes

Trades and marchandiſe.

No oxe goats or ſheepe

Yong whelpes fleſh dainty meate there.

Deere & wild bore.

Hares.

Conies.

nies, turtle doues, blacke birdes, and certaine birdes feeding vpon figgs and grapes, Partriges, and other birdes they call *Atagenes*, that country also nourisheth Phesants. And among other domesticall foule, euen as our country women bring vp chickens, so do they maintaine Geese, and Duckes, & Peacockes which our country men call hennes. I haue heeretofore sayd, that in greatnes, & colour of feathers, they are like Peahennes. But I neuer yet described their nature, and disposition. The femalles sometimes lay 20. or 30. egges, so that it is a multiplying company. The males, are alwayes in loue, and therefore they say, they are very light meate of digestion. They alwayes stand gazing and looking vpon themselues before the femalles, and as our peacockes doe, they walke all the whole day with their traines spread like a wheele, before their beloued femalles, ietting and going crosselwise, as our peacockes also doe, and continually euery moment, after they haue gone foure strides, or little more, they all make a noyse, like a sicke man oppressed with a violent feuer, when he gnasheth and chattereth with his teeth for cold. They shewe diuers colours at their pleasure among the feathers of the necke, shining sometimes blewe, sometimes greene, and lastly purple, according to the diuers motion of the feathers, as a delicate young man insnared with the loue of his lemman desiring to yeeld contentment & delight. But a certaine priest called *Benedictus Montinus*, a curious searcher of those countries, told me one thing, which hee sayd, hee learned by experience, hard for mee to beleeue. He sayth, hee nourished many flockes of these peacockes, and was very carefull to multiply them by generation: who sayth, that the male is troubled with certayne impediments in the legges, that he can scarse allure the henne to treade her, vnlesse some knowne person take her in his hand, and hold her, nor doth the henne (saith hee) refuse to bee taken, nor is the male discouraged from comming vnto her. For as soone as hee perceiueth the henne which he loueth, is held, hee presently commeth vnto her, and performes his businesse in the hand of the holder. This he reporteth, yet his fellowes say it falleth out very seldome so. Of those peacockes, Geese, and Duckes, they haue great plenty of egges, so that, whether they will haue them raw, or dressed after diuers manners, or serued vppon sippetts, the haue them alwaies

Turtles.
Blacke birdes.
Partriges.
Phesants.

Of the nature of their Hens and Cockes.
A prety conceipt.

at

at hand. They haue alſo with them, plenty of fiſh, both of the riuer, and of the lake, but no ſea fiſh, for they are a great diſtance from the ſea, and of thoſe, raw, boyled, or roſted, marchants get ſtore at their pleaſure. But of our country fruites, they haue cherries, plummes, and apples, of diuers kindes, but many of thoſe ſortes of fruites are vnknowne to vs. Many rauening foules of euery kinde for ſenſuall appetite, are ſold aliue, and their whole skinnes ſtuffed with cotton, ſo that ſuch as behold them, would thinke they were liuing. All ſtreetes, and paſſages haue their artificers, diuided apart. They highly eſteeme Herbariſts and *Apothecaries*, to cure diſeaſes. They haue alſo many kindes of pot herbes, as lettice, raddiſh, creſſes, garlicke, onyons, and many other herbes beſides. They gather certaine hony, and wax from trees, and ſuch hony as our country yeeldeth from bees. I haue now ſufficiently ſpoken concerning crammed foule, foure-footed beaſts, fiſhes, and other things ſeruing for foode, and ſenſualitie: but with what mony theſe things are done, it is a pleaſing ſtory to report, but your *Holineſſe* hath heard it, and I haue elſe where written thereof.

Fruites.

Potherbes.

Hony gathered from trees.

Of bees.

The fourth Chapter.

Haue heeretofore ſaid that their currant money is of the fruits of certaine trees, like our almonds, which they call *Cachoas*. The vtility and benefit thereof is two fould: for this almonde ſupplieth the vſe of monie, and is fit, to make drink, of it ſelfe it is not to be eaten, becauſe it is ſomewhat bitter, although tender, as a blaunched almond. But being bruiſed or ſtamped in a morter, it is kept for drinke, a portion of the powder whereof being caſt into water, and then ſtirred about a little, drinke is made thereof, fitte for a king. O bleſſed money, which yeeldeth ſweete, and profitable drinke for mankinde, and preſerueth the poſſeſſors thereof free from the helliſh peſtilence of auarice, becauſe it cannot be long kept, or hid vnder grounde. There are alſo many other ſortes of drinke, (as it commonly happeneth in the Country where your *Holineſſe* was borne,) of ale, and ſyder, and the graine *Maizium* bruiſed and boyled

Mõney of the fruits of trees.

Drinke may be made of their money fit for a king.

He doth prefer this mony to ours of gold and ſiluer, as leſſe hurtfull to the minde and more profitable to the body.

Drinkes.

in

in certaine great veſſels, or pitchers, with fruites and certayne herbes, which drinke, euery tauerne or victualling houſe where meate is dreſſed, affordeth to ſuch as will buy the ſame. Before your *Holineſſe* departed out of Spayne, you vnderſtoode of that ſtrange matter of the mony, neuer heard of before. But how that tree might be planted, nouriſhed, and grow, wee had not then heard: but now all things are better knowne vnto vs. Thoſe trees grow but in fewe places: for they haue neede of an hot, and moiſt country, indued with a certaine milde temper of the ayre. There are Kings, whoſe rents, and reuenues are only the fruits of thoſe trees. By exchange and barter thereof they buy them neceſſary things, as ſlaues, and garments, and whatſoeuer maketh for ornament, or other vſes. Marchantes bring in diuers wares and commodities vnto them, and carry out plenty of thoſe fruites, which the reſt of the prouinces vſe. Theſe almondes are ſo currant, as by that meanes, all the borderers are made partakers thereof. The like happeneth in all countries: for who ſoeuer haue ſpices, gold, ſiluer, ſteele, iron, leade, or any other mettall, through the bounty of their country, they obtayne the forraine commodity which they deſire. For they goe through other countries, which want theſe marchandies, or which through humane effeminacy ſuppoſe they want them, and bring home ſuch things as they knowe are acceptable to their neighbours, that through this varietie of thinges they may adorne nature. So wee liue in the world, and ſo we muſt ſpeake. But with what art theſe trees are nouriſhed I am now to declare. The yong & tender tree is plãted vnder any other tree, that as a yong infant in the boſome of the nurſe, it may be ſecured frõ ꝑ heat of the ſun, & violence of ſhowers But after it is grown vp ꝑ it may ſpread her roots, & being now hardened, may inioy ꝑ calme breathing of ꝑ aire & ſun, the nouriſhing tree is either rooted vp, or cut down. Let this ſuffice for the tree ẅ beareth mony: which if cõmon & baſe ſpirits wil not beleeue, I deſire not to compel them therunto. Whatſoeuer alſo ſerueth for the building or ornament for houſes, is ſold in the ſtreets of *Tenuſtitan* and common markets, as beames, rafters, wood, lime, morter, or playſtering, bricke, and ſtones readie hewed for preſent vſe. Many ſorts alſo of earthen veſſels are ſold there, as water pots, greate iuggs, chargers, gobblets, diſhes, colenders, baſens, frying pans, poringers, pitchers, all theſe veſſels are cunningly wrought. They lacke ſteele

The nature of this money tree and touchinge the planting thereof.

Commodities of al ſorts ſould at Tenuſtitan.

ſteele, and iron: yet haue they great plenty of gold, ſiluer, tinne, leade, and copper. Whether a man deſire the rude mettall, or to haue it molten, or beaten out, and cunningly made into any kinde of Iewell, hee ſhall find them ready wrought. They are ſo ſharpe witted, and ingenious, that whatſoeuer the workemans eyes behold, they preſently forge, and graue it ſo fayre, that they immitate nature. There is no aſpect, countenance, or ſhape of any birde, or foure footed beaſt, whereof *Muteczuma* hath not the ſimilitudes and repreſentations, moſt liuely counterfeiting them that bee aliue, and whoſoeuer beholdeth them a farre off, would thinke they were liuing. And your *Holineſſe* knowes it very well: for your *Holineſſe* hath ſeene many of them in a preſent which was brought, before you tooke your iourny from Spaine to the Citty. There is alſo another thing not to be omitted. In the broad field of a large ſtreete ſtandeth an huge Senate houſe, where tenne or twelue auncient men authoriſed, continually ſit, as lawiers readie to decide and iudge of controuerſies ariſing. And by them ſtand ſergeants to execute their commaundement: the Clarkes of the market alſo are preſent there, who haue the charge of the meaſures, and numbers, whether they vſe waight or no, they had not yet heard. There is another thing beſides much to bee wondered at. I haue heeretofore ſayd, that there is great plenty of all thinges, in that citty compaſſed with a ſalt lake, although they haue neyther beaſtes of burthen, Mules, or Aſſes, nor Oxen wherewith to drawe waynes or cartes. But many with good reaſon will demand by what meanes or induſtry ſuch huge beames eſpecially, and ſtones fit for building, and ſuch other things, & the reſt might bee carryed? Let them know, that all theſe things are carryed vpon the ſhoulders of ſlaues: and it is not without admiration, that ſeeing they want iron and ſteele, they ſo cunningly frame and make all thinges with ſuch elegancy and perfection. Let them vnderſtande, that all thinges are formed and faſhioned diuerſly with ſtones. In the beginning of this ſo rare inuention, I gotte one of them, which *Chriſtopherus Colonus*, Admirall of the Sea gaue mee. This ſtone was of a greene darkiſhe colour, faſtened in moſt firme and harde woode, which was the handle or helue thereof. I ſtroke with all my force vpon Iron barres, and dented the Iron with my ſtrokes without

The wonderous ingenuity of the Indian workemen.

A Senat houſe and Senators.

Sergeants.

Clarkes of the market.

Slaues in ſtead of beaſts of burthen.

Al workemanſhip beit neuer ſo curious framed and faſhioned with ſtones.

A greene Smaragdine ſtone.

ſpoyling

ſpoyling or hurting of the ſtone in any part thereof. With theſe ſtones therfore they make their inſtruments, for hewing of ſtone, or cutting of timber, or any workemanſhip in gold or ſiluer. After this, *Cortes* fearing that which commonly falleth out in the vnconſtancy and fragility of humane things, to wit, that the variable mindes of men might change, and ſuppoſing that it might come to paſſe, that the *Tenuſtitanes*, eyther wearied through the continuall trouble of intertainement, or vpon any other occaſion taken whatſoeuer, would riſe vpp againſt him, and take armes, although *Mutecʒuma* endeuoured to hinder the ſame, when hee ſaw himſelfe compaſſed about with waters, and draw bridges, hee built 4. ſmale gallies in the ſalt lake, with 2. ranges of oares, called Brigantines, that vpon any vrgent neceſſity aſſayling him, he might ſet 20. men a ſhoare at once, with the horſes. The Brigantines beinge finiſhed, when through the benefite thereof he nowe thought himſelfe ſafe, hee determined to ſearch the ſecretes of that city, which were of any moment or worth. Firſt therefore, *Mutecʒuma* accompanying him, hee viſiteth the Churches: where, as with vs, in euery Tribe called a Pariſhe, the Churches are all aſſigned to their particular Saint, ſo in euery ſtreete with them, their temples are dedicated to their peculiar Idols. But your *Holineſſe* ſhall heare what thinges are reported of their greateſt temple, & cheifeſt Idols. He ſayth, it is a famous and renowned ſquare temple. On euery ſide thereof, there is an huge gate, whereunto, thoſe 4. admirable paued wayes, (which are in ſtead of a bridge from the Continent) directly anſwere. The largenes of that temple in ſituation, is matchable with a towne of 500. houſes: it is fortified with high ſtone wals, very well, and cunningly made, and compaſſed about with many towers, built after the manner of a ſtrong caſtle. Of many towers, he ſayth, 4. of them are greater then the reſt, and much more ſpacious, becauſe in them are halles and chambers appointed for the prieſts, & prelates. To the cheife dwellings the prieſts aſcende by 50. marble ſteppes: theſe are the houſes of the prieſts, who (as I ſayd) take charge of the ſacrifices. There the ſonnes of the cheife menne of the cittie, are ſhut vpp at ſeuen yeeres olde, and neuer put out their heades, or come foorth thence, vntill they become marriagable, and are brought forth to bee contracted in marriage. All that time, they neuer

Cortes buildeth 4. ſmall gallies and the cauſe thereof.

Euery temple hath a peculiar Idoll.

The deſcription of their cheiſe or Cathedrall Temple.

A Colledge of yong boyes.

cut

cut their hayre, and at certaine times of the yeere they abſtaine from all riot and exceſſe, and meates ingendring blood, & chaſten their bodies with often faſtings, leaſt they waxe proude, and ſo the ſeruant contemne reaſon the miſtreſſe. They are cloathed in blacke. He writeth that ſome of thoſe towers are higher then the ſteeple of *Sivill*, which is very high: ſo that he concludeth that he neuer ſaw greater, better, or more curious wrought buildings in any place: but whither he hath ſeene any out of Spaine, let the curious aske the queſtion. It is a fearefull thing to be ſpoken, what they declare, and report concerning their Idols. Omitting therefore to ſpeake of their greateſt marble idol *Wichilabuchichi* of the height of three men, not inferiour to that huge ſtatue of *Rhodes*. When any moued through piety towards any diuine power, determineth to dedicate an Image thereunto, he endeuoureth to gather together of all ſeedes fit to bee eaten, ſuch an heape, as may ſuffice for the height of that Image which he hath purpoſed to erect, bruiſing thoſe ſeedes, and grinding them to meale. But oh cruell wickednes, oh horrible barbarouſnes, they teare in peeces ſo many boyes, and girles, or ſo many ſlaues, before the meale which is to be baked, while they draw ſo much blood, as in ſtead of luke warme water may ſuffice to temper the lumpe, which by the helliſh butchers of that art, without any perturbation of the ſtomacke being ſufficiently kneaded, while it is moyſt, and ſoft, euen as a potter of the clay, or a wax chandler of wax, ſo doth this image maker, admitted and choſen to be maiſter of this damned & curſed worke. I haue elſe where ſaid, if I miſtake not, that theſe ſacrifices are not ſlaine, by cutting of the throat, but by thruſting a knife through the ſhort ribs neer vnto the hart, ſo that their hart is pulled out, to be ſacrificed while they be yet liuing, & behold their own miſerable cõdition: with the blod which is next vnto the hart they annoint their godds lips, but burne the heart it ſelfe, who therby ſuppoſe the diſpleaſure of their godds to be appeaſed, and this prodigious act, the prieſts perſwade the people to be acceptable ſeruice to their Idols. But many wil demand, & that rightly, what they do with the fleſh & mẽbers of thoſe miſerable ſacrifices: O wicked yawning & gaping, oh loathſom prouocatiõ to vomit: as the Iewes ſomtimes eate the lambs which were ſacrificed by the old law, ſo do they eate mans fleſh, caſting only away the hands, feet, & bowels.

Wichilabuchichi their great Idol.

The dedication of an Image

Reade heere Barbariſme in his trueſt couloures, if thou canſt without amazement.

To

To diuers effects they forme diuers Images of their godds, for victorie if they be to fight in battaile, for health, for plenty of fruits, & ſuch like, after euery ones pleaſure Now let vs returne to *Cortes* walking about that great Church. In the halles, which as we ſayd before, were in the temples, were the great Images of their godds, & in the halles were darke inner roomes, into the which they enter by narrow & ſtrait dores, whereunto the prieſts only haue acceſſe. The great halles, beſet with great Images, were dedicated to the Princes for their ſepulchers: & the leſſer, which were in the inner chambers, were appoynted for buriall of the Nobles deſcended of honorable parentage: and as euery man was of abilitie, ſo euery yeere he offered ſacrifices of mans fleſh. A poore man with vs offereth a ſmall taper, to the Saints, and a rich man a great torch, many ſacrifice onely with frankincenſe, others build churches, as we pacifie Chriſt and his Saints with our frankincenſe, and waxe, yet offering the feruent zeale of the heart. It happened, that while the King, and *Cortes* went through the open halles of the greate church, ſome of *Cortes* his familiars, entred into thoſe narrow, & darke chappels, againſt the keepers wils, and when by torch light they ſaw the wals beſmeared with a redd colour, they made proofe with the pointes of their poniardes, what it ſhould be, and breake the walles. O bruitiſh minds: the walles were not only beſprinckled with the blood of humane ſacrifices, but they found blood added vpon blood two fingers thicke, oh loathing to the ſtomacke, out of the holes the y made with their poniardes they ſay, an intollerable helliſh ſtincke iſſued from the rotten blood which lay hidd vnder the freſh. But among ſo many horrible and fearefull things, one thing commeth to mind worthy of a *Iubile*. Whatſoeuer Images were in the halles *Cortes* commaunded them to bee preſently ouerthrowne, and broken, and to be throwne downe the ſteppes of the high ſtayres, in peices, one marble *Coloſſe* he left ſtanding, becauſe it was too huge, & could not eaſily be taken away. Wherwith *Muteczuma* (being preſent) was much troubled, & all the Nobilitie of the court, who complained ſaying: O vnhappy, and miſerable men that we are, the godds being angry with vs, wil take away the fruites which we eate, and ſo wee ſhall periſh through famine, and as at other times it hath befalne vs, the Godds being diſpleaſed all kindes of diſeaſes ſhall ſodainely come vppon vs,

Gods for diuers purpoſes.

O religious helliſhnes, O helliſh religiō

Cortes ouerthroweth images.

A huge marble Coloſſe.

Such was the power of ſathā ouer theſe godles people to afflict them if at any time they had neglected his ſeruice.

vs, and wee ſhall not be freed from our enemies, if we be aſſayled by warre, nor be ſufficiently ſecured from the tumult of the people, who if they vnderſtand this, will furiouſly ariſe in armes. Whereto *Cortes* maketh anſwere: Behold (ſayth he) what is more wicked, and abhominable? and what more fooliſh? doe you thinke thoſe to bee Godds, which are formed and faſhioned by the handes of your *Tributaries*? Is the ſeruice of your men more worthy, then the men themſelues? Is that thing (O *Muteczuma*) which your workeman, and peraduenture a filthy ſlaue faſhioneth with his handes, more woorthy then your maieſtie? what blindnes is this in you? or what mad cruelty? that ye ſlaughter ſo many humane bodies euery yeere, for theſe inſenſible Images ſakes? what doe theſe perceiue, which neither ſee, nor heare? Him, him, (I ſay) who created heauen and earth, him, yee are to worſhip. This is he, from whom all good things proceede, to whom theſe your ſacrifices are moſt offenſiue. Beſides, it is decreed and eſtabliſhed by a law from our King, whom yee confeſſe to deriue his deſcent from him, who brought your aunceſtours vnto theſe countryes, that whoſoeuer ſmiteth male or female with the ſword, ſhould die the death. When *Cortes* had declared theſe things by interpreters, *Muteczuma* with a pale countenance, and trembling heart replyed: Hearken O *Cortes*, the ceremonies of ſacrifices left vs by tradition from our aunceſtours, thoſe wee obſerue, and haue hitherto exerciſed, but ſeeing you ſay wee haue ſo muche erred, and that it is diſpleaſing to our King, wee are greatly delighted to heare it, ſo wee may perſwade the people thereunto. Theſe rites and ceremonies, peraduenture our aunceſtours who were left heere, found them to be obſerued by the inhabitants of thoſe times, ſo that wee haue followed the cuſtomes of our Fathers in lawe, and of our wiues, neyther are you to wonder that wee fell into theſe errors, if they be errors. Giue vs a law, and we will endeuour to embrace it with all our power. *Cortes* hearing this, repeated that there was one God, three in perſons, and one in eſſence, who created the heauen, and the earth, and the Sunne, & the Moone, with all the ornament of the Stars, which mooue about the earth for the vſe of men, and hence it cōmeth, that it is odious vnto him to kill men, who formed the ſlaue, & all others hauing the face of men, of the ſame matter,

whereof

Cortes diſwadeth notably their Idolatry, and ſacrificing of children.

Muteczuma his anſwere

Muteczuma contented to forgoe Idolatry.

Cortes preacheth one God.

whereof he made me, thee, and them. He was borne among vs of a woman who was a virgin, and ſuffered for the ſaluation of mankind, which by the learned men who are to come, ſhal hereafter more largely be declared both to you, & the reſt. The ſtandard of that *God*, and enſigne of victorie, is the Image or repreſentatiō of this croſſe, for it behoueth the Generall both to haue the croſſe, and alſo the image of the virgin his mother, carrying the infant in her boſome. And as he was ſpeaking thus, *Cortes* of a Lawyer being made a diuine, ſhewed the croſſe, and the Image of the virgin (to be adored.) Theſe Images of wicked ſpirits and monſters beeing broken in peeces, *Mutecꝛuma* cauſeth his ſeruantes to ſweepe the temples in his preſence, and cleanſe them by rubbing of the walles, that no ſigne or token might remaine of ſuch horrible bloudſhed. We haue now ſufficiently ſpoken of the corrupt religion of *Tenuſtitan*: lette vs therefore ſay ſomewhat of the pallaces of the nobilitie, and other rich men, and of their excellent buildings. *Cortes* ſayth, that he neuer ſawe any pallace in *Spayne* either of Kings, or any other Prince, which the meaneſt of 70. ſtone or marble houſes, doth not match, who ſayeth that they are all builte by the curious art of the architect, with pauementes of diuers ſorts, and pillers of Iaſper ſtone, or white tranſparent marble, rounde about the courts, and large galleries vnder the ſolars. He addeth further, that whatſoeuer is reported concerning theſe thinges, ought to be credited, ſaying it is no wonder, beecauſe *Mutecꝛuma* hath many large kingdomes, in the which a great multitude of noblemen gouern many countryes, as vnder the Emperours crowne, many Dukes, Earles, and Marqueſſes, and Nobles of other titles, are ſhadowed. All theſe at certayne times of the yeere, by an auncient cuſtome, frequent the court of *Mutecꝛuma*, nor may they doe otherwiſe. It is a thing whereto they are much inclined, that euery one ſhoulde ſtriue in his deſires, to excell his companions in the building of ſumptuous houſes: I might compare the manner of the *Popes Cardinals* in the citie of *Rome* to their magnificence: but much otherwiſe, for the *Cardinals* in their buildings haue reſpect onely to themſelues, not regarding ſucceſſion. But theſe people being obedient to *Mutecꝛuma*, prouide for poſteritie long to come: for they ſend their owne children to bee brought vp with

Good Cortes recall three words in this lyne.

Pallaces.

Mutecꝛuma hath many large kingdomes.

A moſt frequent Court of Nobles.

Muteczuma, eſpecially ſuche as deſcend from nobilitie, whereof there is ſo great a multitude, that euery day as ſoone as light appeareth you may ſee more then 500. ſuch young noblemen walking in the hals, and open ſolars of *Muteczuma*, with whoſe familiars, pages, & folowers, three great courts, and ſtreets (before the gates of the pallace) are fild at that time, to the houre of dinner. All theſe are fild with *Muteczumas* prouiſion, he ſaith, the cellers are neuer ſhut all day long, and that any manne may demand drinke of the butlers. Yet no man ſeeth the King, before he come forth to dinner or ſupper, out of the priuie chambers, into the great *Hall*, whoſe equall in greatneſſe, *Cortes* ſayth, hee knowes not any. When he is ſet, 300. young men apparelled after the Palatine maner come vnto him, and euery one of them bring ſeuerall diſhes of diuers daintie meates, with chaffin diſhes vnder them that the meates freeſe not in the winter tyme. But they come not neere the table, for it is compaſſed about with a rayle, one onely ſtandeth within the rayle, who taketh the ſeuerall diſhes from their hands, and ſetteth them before the Prince being readie to dine. *Muteczuma* giueth with his owne hande of the diſhes to 6. auncient men of great authoritie ſtanding at his right hand, who after the auncient maner, while he dineth, ſtand all bare footed. The pauements are couered with mats. If it ſo happen that he cal any, he that is called goeth vnto him, bowing downe his bodie, with his face to the earth: and lifteth not vp his head at all, before he be gon far from him, creeping backwarde, for he may not return turning his back toward him. No man vſeth directly to looke vpon the king, his familiars, and friends, & alſo the princes, caſting down their eyes, & turning their face to ỹ left or right hande, harken what the king anſwers: and therupon they blamed *Cortes*, becauſe he ſuffered the Spaniardes which he called vnto him, to behold him with a direct countenãce: who anſwered ỹ it was not the maner with vs, nor that our king ſo highly eſteemed his mortalitie, although he were the greateſt, that he would be adored with ſo great reuerence: this anſwer pleaſed thẽ Beſids, whẽ *Muteczuma* is preſẽt, in what ſtate ſoeuer he appeare, amõg ſo great a multitude there is ſo wõderful a ſilence, that non would thinke any of thẽ, drew any breath at al. Euery dinner, & euery ſupper, he waſheth his hands on both ſides, & wipeth them with very white linnen, & the towel hee once vſeth, hee neuer taketh

300. yong noble men atten ding in Mutec zuma his Courte.

No Prince equall in great nes to Mutec-zuma.

The maner of his ſeruice.

The ſtatelyke maner of their comming and returning frõ the king.

An other poynt of ſtate.

An other poynt of ſtate.

An other poynt of ſtate.

keth in hands againe, all inſtrumentes muſt neuer bee touched more. The like doth he concerning his apparel, ariſing from his bed, he is cloathed after one maner, as he commeth forth to bee ſeene, and returning backe into his chamber after he hath dined, he changeth his garments: and when he commeth forth againe to ſupper, hee taketh another, and returning backe againe the fourth, which he weareth vntill he goe to bed. But concerning 3. garments, which he changeth euery day, many of them that returned haue reported the ſame vnto me, with their owne mouth: but howſoeuer it be, all agree in the changing of garmentes, that being once taken into the wardrope, they are there piled vp on heaps, not likely to ſee the face of *Muteczuma* any more: but what manner of garmentes they be, we will elſwhere declare, for they are very light. Theſe things being obſerued, it wil not be wõdred at, that we made mention before concerning ſo many garments preſented. For accounting the yeares, and the dayes of the yeares eſpecially, wherein *Muteczuma* hath inioyed peace & howe often he changeth his garments euery daye, all admiration will ceaſe. But the readers will demand, why he heapeth vp ſo great a pile of garments, & that iuſtly. Let them knowe that *Muteczuma* vſed to giue a certaine portion of garments to his familiar friends, or well deſeruing ſoldiers, in ſteed of a beneuolence, or ſtipend, when they go to the wars, or returne from ỹ victory, as *Auguſtus Cæſar* lord of the world, a mightier Prince then *Muteczuma*, commãded only a poore reward of bread to begiuen ouer & aboue to ſuch as performed any notable exployt, while being by *Mauro* admoniſhed, that ſo ſmal a larges of bread was an argumẽt ỹ he was a bakers ſon: then, although it be recorded in writig that *Cæſar* liked ỹ mery cõceit, yet it is to be beleued ỹ he bluſhed at that diumatiõ, becauſe he promiſed *Virgil* to alter his diſpoſitiõ & that hereafter he would beſtow gifts worthy a great king, & not a bakers ſon. *Muteczuma* eateth & drinketh in earthen veſſels, although he haue innumerable plate of gold, & ſiluer beſet wt̃ precious ſtones: ſuch earthẽ veſſels as are once brought, as chargers diſhes, poringers, pitchers, & ſuch like veſſels, neuer goe backe again. I wil now ſpeak ſõwhat of their palaces, & houſes in ỹ plaine fields. Euery noblemã, beſids his houſes in the city, hath ſumptuous houſes builte for delight in the open fielde, and gardens and greene plots of grounde adioyning to them, & places where

The change of the Kings garments.

Why Muteczuma heapeth vp ſo many garments.

Muteczuma eateth & drinketh in earthẽ veſſels.

Of pallaces in the countrey.

fruite trees growe of diuers kindes, and hearbes, and roſes, and ſweete fragrant floures: where there wanteth no art in looking to the plats or quarters, & fencing them about with incloſures of cane, leaſt any ſuddenly enter into the manured delights to ouerthrowe them, or robbe or ſpoyle them: beeſides euery one hath ſtanding pooles in his orchardes, where ſculles of diuers fiſhes ſwimme, and multitudes of water foule flote vpon them. If therefore euery Noble man hath one ſuch houſe, it is meete that their Emperour *Mutecꝛuma* ſhoulde not come behinde them. *Mutecꝛuma* hath three great houſes in a ſolitary place out of the way to refreſh and recreate himſelfe in the heate of ſommer: in one of theſe he hath great plentie of monſtrous men, as dwarfes, crooke backes, ſuch as are gray headed from their youth, and men with one legge, or two heades, and ſeruants are appoynted to attend them. The ſecond is ordained for rauening foule, where both Vultures, and Egles, and all other kindes of hawkes and cruell byrds of pray are kept. Euery foule hath her open cage in a great courte, with two pearches faſtened in them, the one on the outſide to take the ſunne, and the other within, to rooſt vpon: and euery cage ſeparated one frō another with their ſedge betweene them. But the whole courte is couered with woodden grates about, that euery foule may inioy the open ayre, and ſafly flie in that parte aſſigned her: ſeruants alſo are appoynted them, not onely to giue them meate, but they haue likewiſe a certain number of ſtipendiary Surgeans, who by the art of phiſicke knowe how to cure the diuers kinds of diſeaſes which grow in birds. one thing ſeemeth ſomewhat wonderfull & ſtrange, concerning water foule: whatſoeuer they bee that liue in the ſea, are included in the ſalt pooles, and thoſe that lyue in freſh waters, are kept in the freſh pooles, and at certayne tymes of the yeere, the old waters being dryed vp, and the freſh ponds carefully clenſed, freſh waters are let in: the ſeruantes giue meate to euery kind of foule, of fiſhes, hearbes, and the graine *Maizium*, according to euerie ones nature, deliuered them by the houſholde ſeruants and ſtewards of *Mutecꝛuma*. Round about thoſe ſtanding pooles are large walks, where, vpon marble, alablaſter, & Iaſper pillers, are other ſolars or floares, from whēce *Mutecꝛuma* (whē he cometh) may behold al the actions & conflicts of the birds below, eſpecially

Of Mutecꝛuma his three great houſes in the countrie. One for monſtrous men.

The ſeconde houſe for rauening foule.

Strange pooles of water foule.

ally when they are fed. The third houſe is appointed for lions, tygers, woolues, foxes, & other rauening beaſts of this kind, & peacocks incloſed within their pales, & roomes, wherof I haue ſufficiently ſpoken before: with theſe the fierce & wild beaſts are fed. Thoſe pallaces or courts are well repleniſhed with houſes, ſo ꝯ if the king with his family determin to lodge ther al night, he may conueniently doe it. This they ſay, and this we report. Whatſoeuer they write, or declare in our preſence, we beleeue, becauſe, we ſuppoſe they would not preſume to ſignify any thing raſhly, contrary to truth, & becauſe we haue alſo learned to beleeue ꝯ thoſe things might be done, which are poſſible, & not miraculous, and they further ſay, that they omit many things, leſt they ſhoud offend the eares of *Cæſar* & the courtiers, with too long narrations While our men thus ſearched theſe things, meſſengers were ſent with Spaniardes to accompany them, vnto diuers countries of *Muteczumas* dominions, to declare vnto ꝯ noblemen of the cõtries in their kings name, that they were to obey the great King of *Spayne*. and (in his behalfe) the captains ſent from him. From the Eaſt vnto the furtheſt limits of thoſe countries, which diuide them from *Iucatan* (for they think *Iucatan* ꝙ firſt offereth it ſelfe to them ꝯ come from *Cuba*, to be an Ilãd, & it is not yet certainly known) they ſay, ſo much lãd lyeth betweene, ꝯ it is almoſt thrice as big as *Spain*: for we haue already ſaid that *Tenuſtitã* is more thẽ an 100. leagues diſtãt from ꝯ citie *Potenchiana*, otherwiſe called *Victoria*, & ꝯ borders of *Potẽchian* are extended further vnto *Iucatã*, & to ꝯ gulfe called *Figueras* lately diſcouered. But they that were ſent vnto the weſt, foũd a city, & that a great one too called *Cumatani*, 200. leagues diſtãt or therabouts from *Tenuſtitan*, & ꝯ King of this citie, whoſe name I know not, & ſuch as lie betweene, and they of the Eaſt alſo as farre as the *Potenchiani*, who (except thoſe fewe common wealthes of whom I haue ſpoken before at large) were obedient to *Muteczuma*, nowe both of them haue ſubiected themſelues to vs. *Cortes* often perſwaded *Muteczuma* to goe vnto his auncient pallace: but he refuſed, ſaying, it is expedient forneither of vs, ꝯ we ſhould be parted: for my nobles as I ſaid before, louing their benefit more then our quietneſſe, will inſtantly intreate me, to raiſe the people, and make war againſt thee, being therefore knit together, wee ſhalbe the ſafer from their inſolent ambition.

The thirde houſe.

Cumatana a Citie.

Muteczuma a faithfull and cõſtant prince and free from ambition.

ambition. Yet ſometimes for his recreation, he reſorted to thoſe houſes, as I mentioned a litle before, & at the euening, he alighted from his cabinet at the Pallace of *Cortes*. As he went or returned no man looked directly vpon him: ſo great is the reuerence wch is conceiued towardes him, that they thinke thẽſelues vnworthy to behold him. That ſuperſtition is ingrafted in the minds of the people, from their aunceſters. But what? but what? & againe ye 3. time, but what? The flattering inticemẽts of fortune ye mother, in the turning of her wheele, were conuerted to the accuſtomed buffets of a ſtepdame. *Cortes* ſaith, he entred into that city of the lake the 8. day of *September* in ye yeere 1519. and there paſſed a moſt quiet and peaceable winter, & the greater part of the ſprig, vntill the moneth of *May* the next yeere: at what time *Diecus Velasquez* gouernor of *Cuba* or *Fernandina*, furniſhed a nauy to cõe againſt *Cortes*, becauſe, without asking his aduice, & againſt his will, as I mẽtioned before, he determined to ſet footing on thoſe countries, & plant *Colonies* there. As touching the fleete wee will hereafter ſpeak, but now cõcerning *Cortes*. While he thus aboad with *Muteczuma*, daily expecting with earneſt deſire, the returne of the meſſengers *Montegius*, and *Portucarrerius*, whom he had ſent with preſents vnto *Cæſar*, behold, it was told him by the inhabitants of *Muteczuma* who bordered vpon the Sea ſhore, that ſhips were ſeene at Sea: he ſuppoſed it had beene his meſſengers ſhip, & reioyced, but his ioy was preſently trãſformed into ſorow & ſadnes. I will here omit many ſmal matters, wch the Grecians, & *Iewes* (becauſe they are alwayes ſtraited within narrow boundes) woulde inſerte into their *Hyſtories*, if they hadde happened to their fellow-citizens: but in ſo great a vaſtity of matter, wee omit many thinges. To be ſhort, It was the fleete of *Iacobus Velaſquez*, conſiſting of 18. ſhippes, both beaked Carauelles, & Brigantines of two ranges of oars, furniſhed with men, to witte, 800. footemen, and 80. horſemen & 17. peices of ordinance, as hereafter ſhall appeare. Ouer this preſent fleete *Velaſquez* made a young manne called *Pamphilus Naruaecij*, Generall. *Cortes* ſent meſſengers vnto *Pamphilus*, to require him to come in friendly manner, and that hee ſhoulde not goe about to diſturbe ſo happie enterpryſes. *Pamphilus* made aunſwere, that the Emperour commanded him, to execute the office of Generall of the armie

The mutability of fortune.

A fleete of 18 ſhips ſent from Velaſquez vnder the conduct of Pamphilus Naruaecii againſt Cortes.

Cortes ſendes meſſengers to Pamphilus.

of

of thoſe countryes, and willeth to command *Cortes*, to yeeld vp his Empire and gouernment, and come humbly, and vnarmed vnto him, that rendring account of his actions, hee might ſubmitte himſelfe to his Iudgement, or to the cenſure of *Iacobus Velaſquez* who ſent him. *Cortes* ſayth hee woulde obey the Kinges letters patentes, if he woulde ſhew them to the Gouernour left in the *Colonie* of *Vera Crux*. But if he falſly ſay that he hath thoſe letters, let him depart the Prouince, in the which he determined to ſette footing, and not forraging the countrey violently take away what hee findeth, becauſe hee thinketh it auaileable for the king, not to diſturbe ſo great attempts by his comming: & that all the *Barbarians* now conquered, who vnder his conduct beecame obedient vnto *Cæſar*, and honor his name, if they vnderſtande that the Spanyardes diſagree, and are at variance among themſelues, will aduance their creſts, and rebell againſt the Chriſtians.

The fift Chapter.

MAny ſuche thinges by meſſengers were diſcuſſed on eitheir ſide, & nothing don, ſo that *Pamphilus* continued his purpoſe. In the mean ſpace thoſe ſhippes, with their ſeueral peeces of ordinãce, horſes, 28. ſmal ſhot, 120. archers, all landed vpon the ſhore, were brought by certaine trybutaries to *Mutezuma*, paynted in a certaine table of the barke of a tree. *Cortes* therefore vnderſtanding the matter, was much tormented in mynde ignorant at the firſt, what counſell to take. If he made light of the matter, he ſaw that, it would ſo fall out, that the authoritie of a newe open enemie, woulde gather ſtrength both with the Spanyardes, and the *Barbarians* On the other ſide it was a harde caſe to forſake ſo great a matter, for feare of that, which fell out, to witte, the violent aſſaulte of the *Barbarians* vppon his men. At length he thought it better to goe to *Pamphilus*, relying vpon the authoritie, wherby hee preuayled with them that came with *Pamphilus*, when hee was chiefe Magiſtrate for Iuſtice, in the Ilande

of *Cuba*. Leauing garriſons therfore in the Pallace where he kept *Muteczuma*, hee ſpake vnto *Muteczuma* in theſe words. O my king *Muteczuma*, now occaſion of thy future happines offereth it ſelfe, if the king ſhal find thee faithfull at ſuch a time, it ſhal cõe to paſſe that al things ſhall ſucceed proſperouſly, & happily vnto thee. I goe, to ſearch out what this matter may be, in my abſence be carefull that no innouation ariſe. The Spanyards whõ I leaue to be at your command, I commẽd to your faithfull protection. *Muteczuma* promiſed them al ſuccour & helpe, & ſayd, he would account the Spaniards in ſteed of kinſmen. Go proſperouſly, & if they touch my borders with a treacherous mind, giue me notice therof: & I will command them to be ſubdued by war, & expelled out of my countries. Therefore leauing a garriſon there, and beſtowing certaine acceptable preſents vpon *Muteczuma*, & his ſon, he taketh his iourney towards *Pamphilus*, who had ſeated hĩſelfe in *Zempoal*, and ſeduced the citizens againſt *Cortes*. He went with that mind, to diſturb whatſoeuer he met oppoſed vnto him So *Cortes* went vnto him: and omitting circumſtances, ſendeth for his *Alguazill* (that is to ſay the executioner of Iuſtice, which the latines call a ſergeãt: although a ſergeant ſeldõe cometh into the dining roome) & ſendeth him before with 80. footmẽ, with commandement that vſing ỹ Prætorian law, he apprehend *Pamphilus*. He himſelf foloweth after to aid him with the reſt, wch were 170. He therefore with 250. men ſetteth vpon *Pamphilus*, not vnprepared, becauſe he was admoniſhed therof by the ſcouts. *Pamphilus* had fortified himſelfe in an high tower of the tẽple of that citie: & had eight peeces of ordinance planted on the ſteps of the ſtaires. This *Terentian Pamphilus* rather, then that *Troian Hector* is beſet with 800. ſoldiers, aſſaulted, & takẽ. We think thoſe *Pamphilã* ſouldiers durſt not lift vp their heads againſt *Cortes*, whoſom time made them afraid, when he was chief gouernor of ỹ citie of *Cuba*: we alſo think ỹ the chiefe cõmãders were ſeduced through ỹ ſubtilty & crafty deuiſes of *Cortes*: that, at ỹ time when ỹ matter was to be performed, they ſhuld leaue their ſwords they brought wth them, in their ſheaths. Here many things are muttered againſt *Cortes* wth time wil diſcouer: howſoeuer it be, *Pamphilus* making ſõ reſiſtãce, loſt one of his eies. So he led away *Pãphilus* with on eye, who a litle before had the luſter of 2. eyes, & with him, his chiefe conſorts,

Cortes to Muteczuma.

Cortes leaues a garriſon and goeth againſt Pamphilus.

Pamphilus taken.

cõsorts, faithful *Centuriãs* to their General: who are said to be but a few. A certain Licentiate called *Aiglionus*, an excellent lawyer, one of ỹ Senators of *Hispaniola*, folowed *Pamphilus*. This licẽtiate in the behalfe of the Senate of *Hispaniola*, by whom lawes were giuen to al those parts, commãded *Iacobus Velazquez*, not to sende out that fleete against *Cortes*, & that he should not be the occasiõ of so great a mischiefe: who said that the matter was to be decided by authoritie of the king, & not by armes: & cãe also to declare ỹ se to *Pãphilus*, & indeuored with all his power to diuert ỹ authors of the fleete from that enterprise. This *Terentian Pamphilus* did not onely not obey him, but casting the Senator into prison, sent him in a ship to *Cuba* to *Diecus Valasquez*, the inuẽter therof. The wisdome of ỹ Licentiate was such, that seducing the mariners, he brought his keepers boũd, in the same ship to *Hispaniola*. So they became a pray in the lap of fortune. These are small matters, let vs now come to those of more weight, & importãce. Whosoeuer followed *Pamphilus*, stucke to *Cortes* the known Gouernour of ỹ citie. He sent the ships to the garrisons of ỹ *Colonie* of *Vera Crux*, to giue them notice of the victorie: & with the rest hee taketh his iourney towards *Tenustitan*: & sendeth messengers before, to certifie *Muteczuma* (and the rest who were left behinde) concerning the succesle of thinges. This messenger was stabbed with manie wounds in the way, so that he scarse escaped aliue: who brought backe newes, that they were all in an vproare in the city *Tenustitã* & that the *Barbarians* were reuolted, and had burned those 4. *Brigantins* (whereof I made mention before) built for defence of our men, and that our garrisons being beseiged were in extreame perill, and straightly beset with fire and sword, and all prouision of victuall intercepted. And he further said, that they had all perished, and bin ouerthrown, if *Muteczuma* had not withstood it, to whom the citizens are now become rebellious & disobedient as he sayth. *Cortes* with all his traine approcheth to the brinke of ỹ salt lake, and sendeth a *Canoa* made of one whole tree, to search, what the matter was. Another *Canoa* meeteth them, wherin one of *Muteczumas* messengers, & another of the garrison of the Spaniards beseiged, were conueied, who cãe to signify vnto *Cortes* the distresse our men were in. It is manifestly known, ỹ this was don against ỹ wil of *Muteczuma*: wherfore ỹ messengers exhort him to make

The Tenustians in rebellion.

The fidelitie of Muteczuma.

make haſt, who ſay, that *Mutecczuma* hopeth by meanes of his comming, that the ſedition which was already riſen ſhould turne vnto a quiet calme: whereupon, the 8. of the Calendes of Iuly, he ſpeedily conueyeth himſelfe with certayne *Canoas* into ỹ *Pallace*, to the garriſons, & *Mutecczuma*, who was very penſiue and ſadde by reaſon of that tumult. He founde the wooden bridges (which all along diuide the ſtone bridges) drawne vp, and the wayes fortified with rampers: he firſt thought they hadde done it through feare, but it was far otherwiſe: for they determined rather to dye, then any longer to indure ſuch gueſts, who deteined their King vnder colour of protecting his life, poſſeſſed the citie, and kept their auncient enemies the *Taſcaltecanes*, *Guazuzingi*, and others beſide, before their eyes, at their charge: and conſumed their prouiſion which was harde to get, by reaſon that beeing compaſſed with water, they naturally wanted all things, abſtained not from iniuries, impoſed tributes, and deſired whatſoeuer thing was precious which they vnderſtande they had, endeuouring either by force or cunning to extort it from them, who, to conclude brake in peeces the Images of their gods, & depriued them of their old rites, and auncient ceremonies. For theſe cauſes the Princes of ỹ city being much moued, & with thē the forraine Nobilty (who familiarly inioyed the preſence of their king, and brought vp their children & kinſmen with him from their childhood) determined in a rage, to roote out this nation, as husbādmen vſe to pluck vp thiſtles by the roots out of their corne. And therfore tooke vpō them (without the kings cōmandemēt, nay though he withſtood it to his power) to conquer the Pallace, & kil the garriſon, or conſume them with famin. Wherby our men were now brought to extreme hazard of life, vnles *Cortes* had come vnto thē, at whoſe cōming, they tooke courage again, being now almoſt out of hart ſeeing there was no further hope remaining. They had fortified ỹ Pallace in maner of a Caſtle, the Caſtle had hie churches, neer ẅ ſtood a tower inuironed with firre trees. They greatly indāmaged our mē by caſting darts & ſtones out of ỹ firre trees, & fortreſſes. As ſoon as the *Barbariās* vnderſtood ỹ *Cortes* was cōe with auxiliary forces, & entred the Pallace, to his mē, they begā more furiouſly & fierſly to aſſault thē, a blacke cloud of ſtones & darts, & arrowes, & al kind of weapōs deliuered from the hād, cāe ſo thick ỹ our men could not diſcerne the ſky. The clamors raiſed to the

Cortes conueieth himſelfe into the Pallace.

The Tenuſtitans fiercely aſſault the Pallace.

Heauens,

Heauens, cõfounded the aire, becauſe the nũber of thoſe obſtinate & ſturdy warriours was innumerable. To thoſe ỹ fought on the plain groũd, *Cortes* ſent forth a Captain with 200. Spaniards, who made ſome ſlaughter of the *Barbarians*, but being incloſed by an infinite multitude, he could not breake the array. It was hard for them to returne vnto the Caſtle, yet he got out, making his way with his ſword: among them ỹ were ſlaine he was grieuouſly woũded, & left 4. of his company ſlaine: on the other ſide *Cortes* commeth ſuddenly vpon them, but did them litle hurt, for as ſoon as they had caſt their darts, & ſtones, they retired to certaĩ litle turrets, w̃ the Spaniardes call *Azoteas*, whereof there are many built throughout the citie: the battaile continued fierce a long time, inſomuch as *Cortes* was conſtrained to betake himſelfe to ỹ Caſtle out of the fight, w̃ (not without dãger) he ſcarſly performed, many of his cõpanions being ſlaine through violence of ſtons, & diuers kinds of weapons. *Cortes* being brought back away into the Caſtle, the *Barbariãs* renued the aſſault, & ſeeke entrãce on euery ſide, & ruine, & coming cloſe vnto ỹ ports, they endeuour by ſetting fire to them, to burne them, they ỹ defended the aſſault ſhot many of the aſſaylãts through with bullets with the ſhot, & bowmen, yet with an obſtinate corage remaĩng by the dead carkaſes of their companions, if need required, they proceeded, to renue ỹ fight: they ſay the battaile continued from morning vntill the euening. This was an intollerable labour for our men, ỹ they were al compelled to be al in armes, the whole day, but much more eaſy for them, that 4. times in euery houre, freſh & ſound men were placed in the rancks in ſteed of the weary, ſlaine, & woũded men. who came no leſſe cheerfull vnto dãger, then they departed weary from the fight: ſo great was the perturbation of that hatred, w̃ they now conceiued. They exhorted one another, to indeuoure corragiouſly to thruſt ſuch gueſtes out of their houſes, that none could liue with more contentment, then to ſhake of ſuch a yoke from their neckes, by fighting, or looſing their liues for ỹ libertie of their country. So they continued the whole day in the battaile like raging woolus about a ſheepfold, & the fight ceaſed at the euening. But ỹ whole night was ſo trobled with their ſtrõg & loud clamors, ỹ through the noiſe therof, al ỹ dwelt neer were ſtruckẽ with deafnes. Neither could they within ỹ caſtle hear one another

Cortes himſelf wounded.

A battayle frõ morning to the euening.

there

there was ſuch a reſoũding or bellowing of voyces. The *Barbarians* departing ꝯ day, *Cortes* taking muſter of his men, foũd 80. of thẽ woũded. The next day after, which was ꝯ 8. of the Calends of *Iuly*, they ran more fierſly thither then their accuſtomed maner, wherupon a cruel conflict ariſeth. He planteth 13. field peeces againſt ꝯ enemy, & rãgeth the Archers, & ꝯ ſmal ſhot in the front: oh admirable attempt, although 10. & ſometimes 12. of thẽ were ſhot through with euery great ſhot, & their diſmẽbred lims toſſed into the ayre, yet notwithſtãding they perſiſted, & cãe on ſtill: & which way ſoeuer the great ſhot tare them in peeces, they preſently cloſed the Armie, like the Germãs or *Heluetiãs*. The next day being cõpelled through great want of things neceſſary, he determined to try his fortune abroad. The Spaniards (whom cruel hũger cõpelled) iſſued forth like raging Lions. They fal vpon ꝯ enemie, kill many, & woon certain houſes by aſſault, which lay neere to ꝯ caſtle. They paſſed ſome of the wooden bridges, wꝫ croſſed ꝯ waies. But at the euening our men returned, no leſſe hunger ſtarued, *Cortes* & 50. of his company being woũded. Neceſſitie dayly more & more vrging, eſpecially the great penury of corne, they were inforced to find out deuiſes, whereby doing greater dãmage to the enemy they might draw thẽ to ſome quiet peace. By night therfore he made 3. warlike engĩs of wood, couered with boordes in maner of a litle ſquare houſe, the art military calleth them engins of defence, this engin was able to containe 20 ſouldiers, and putting wheels vnder it, they iſſue out of the ſame: they were ſhot & bowmen wꝫ filled the engin of defence. They brought alſo behind them, ſlaues with axes, & mattocks, thinking to be able to ouerthrow houſes, & bulwarkes ꝯ annoyed them. There was ſuch caſting of ſtones and dartes from the Towers (which hunge ouer the wayes) vppon thoſe Engines, that they brake the couering thereof: ſo they were faine to creepe backe againe vnto the Caſtle. Theſe things thus doone, *Mutezuma* (that vnhappie King, whome our menne hadde with them) deſired that hee might bee brought to the ſight of them that fought, promiſing to indeuoure to perſwade them to giue ouer the aſſault. By euil fortune, hee was brought vnto a certayne open loft, on that ſide where the aſſaylantes were thickeſt, when preſently ſuch a mighty tempeſt of ſtons cãe violently powring down vpõ them

The Tenuſtitans ſhewe great courage.

Cortes againe wounded.

that

that fought, that no manne put out his head, who departed not ſhrewdly ſhaken, and bruiſed. There, the moſt puiſſant king *Muteczuma*, a good man by nature, and wiſe enough, got the vnhappie end of his greatneſſe, and delightes, who being ſtrucke with a ſtone by his owne people, the thirde day breathed out that ſoule which commanded ſo many kingdomes, and was a terrour to ſo many nations and people. Our men gaue his body to the citizēs to be buried. What was els done, they knowe not. For they had no free libertie leſte them, to be able to doe any other thing, thē to bethinke them, how to preſerue life.

The Lamentable and vnhappie ende of the mightie King Muteczuma.

The ſixt Chapter.

THe next day after, *Cortes* ſpeaketh to the commanders of the warres, the Principall men of the citie, and the kinges *Allies* (among whom was the Lord of *Aſtapalapa* the kings brother) being ſent for to the place, where that lamentable miſchance happened to *Muteczuma*. And perſwadeth exhorteth & aduiſeth them rather to imbrace peace then warre: and that vnleſſe they deſiſted from their enterpriſes hee woulde vtterly deſtroy that ſo famous and renowned cittie, their chiefe ſeate and natiue ſoile: and that he pittied their future calamitie, whom he once admitted for his friendes: whereto they anſwered, that the wordes which *Cortes* ſpake, were vaine, & idle They ſayd, they woulde account him for no friend, but a deadly & hatefull enemy: & further ſay, they will not accept his offered peace, vnleſſe he leaue them their country free, departing out of their borders with his army. *Cortes* againe putteth them in mind to beware of the future dammage, and grieuous loſſes. They replyed, that rather then they would indure ſuch a bondage, they would conſtantly die euery man: and therfore bid him thinke of his return, & not put any confidēce in weak & fraile words. They ſay, death ſhould be moſt pleaſing vnto thē, ſo they might ſhake of that ſlauiſh bondage from the necke of their children and the reſt of their poſteritie. Contrarily, *Cortes* againe propoundeth vnto thē, what miſeries other natiōs (who refuſed his friendſhip) had indured. He promiſeth to pardō former *Errors* they reply again, that they will haue none of his friendſhip, nor none of his pardō.

Cortes ſpeaketh to the citizens.

The magnanimous reſolution of the Barbarians.

Nay,

Nay, they say, they doubt not but they shal consume them euery mā either with the sword or famin, & shew, that it might easily be done, because there is so great a multitude of desperate men desiring death, so that they make no reckening of the slaughter of a thousād men: if the death of euery thousand be recōpenced, but with one of ours. They affirme, that they are al resolute in this opinion: & therefore admonish him with threatning words, that (a gods blessing) he goe from whence he came, & prouid for him, & his, with the time: & desire, & beseech him to suffer them to inioy the customs, & precepts of their Aunceſtors. *Cortes*, who shortly was likely to perish through famine, with al his traine, vnles he ouerthrew the force & power of the *Barbarians* (for hee was nowe pressed with extreame famin) out of his necessitie was compelled to frame the courage of his mind vnto an higher straine. He suspected also, least if hee went about to depart, as was required, hee might be intercepted within the drawe bridges, which was easily don, the woodē bridges betweene him & thē, being either drawn vp, or taken away. It increased his suspition also, for ꝑ the chiefe men of the citie were not ignorant that *Cortes* had great treasurs heaped vp, through desire wherof they were drawn, and that not without cause surely, for our menne confesse, that out of all those countries he had gathered the sum of seuen hundred thousande Ducates, in gold, siluer, and precious stones, all which he had in his custodie. Thereupon hee determined to prepare himselfe to the fight, and that night to hazard what the fortune of war should decree. They amend those Engins of war whereof we haue made mention: & as soone as day began to appeare, he went forth, first to destroy those little towns, out of the which our men were indā gered by casting down stones, & such like things from thence: & then to possesse them by strong hand, if he could. These Engins with wheels, were drawn by them that were within, behind thē 3. peeces of battery folowed after, whose flanks many targeteers, & shot guarded & defēded, accōpanied with troops of ꝑ *Tascaltecās*, & *Guazuzingi* to the nūber of 3000. out of the first litle towne wꝫ they assayled, such a cloud of stons & darts was thrown down vpon our mē, ꝑ they could not vse the *ordināce*: so that on of ourmē being slaine, & many woūded, they returned wꝫ heauy cheer vnto the Castle. Out of the hie tower of ꝑ church also, wꝫ was ouer ꝑ Castle, they receiued innūerable dāmages. Wherfore our men attēpted

A Vertue of necessitie.

The huge mas of golde and siluer that Cortes had gathered.

Cortes assaulteth the tower

ted to assault it,& ascend by an hundred marble steps,& more,vn to the top thereof:but the Præsidiary *Barbarians* of the sãe,made our men tũble headlong down the stairs.Wherupon the corage of our men faited,but the enemies puffed vp with pride,presſed ẏ seig much more grieuously,& renued the fight.*Cortes* compassed with so great calamitie,perceiuing that present death would follow,except he woon ẏ tower by assault,because they could not so much as put forth a finger,for the enemy,so lõg as ẏ tower stood speedily taketh vp a target himselfe, and such as were of stoutest courage followed after him, armed with targets in like manner. They assault the tower :with resolution either to win the tower, or in that conflict to end their liues. And although they vndertooke it with manifest hazard and danger of life, yet boldnes of courage preuailed. The enemy endeuours to defend the stayres, our men desire to ascend them,in so much as they fought eagerly.At lẽgth our men obtained their desires. They woon the tower, & made the defenders to leape down from the top of ẏ stairs. In that tower(casting down their Idols)they placed the image of the blessed virgin:ẇ the enemy stole away. Wherefore he commanded that tower,& 3.others to be burned , least any further dãmage should be don vnto the Castle therby. Those towers being lost,ẏ *Barbarias* began to quaile. The night folowing our mẽ sallying forth, in one of the waies neere vnto the castle, burned 300.houses:& many in another,from ẇ the castle was much annoyed.So somtimes killing, somtimes destroying, & sõtimes receiuing woũds in the wayes,& bridges,they laboured many daies & nights,on both sides.At length the nobles of the city,fayning feare, send messengers to *Cortes* to treate of peace, who say, they wil be obedient vnto him, so he will pardon that which was past. Whereto *Cortes* sayth, that he was well content.Now *Cortes* had one of the Priestes a man of great authoritie whom he deteined in the castle. They earnestly intreat him to set ẏ Priest at liberty, by whose means the matter might be performed :the priest is let go,& *Cortes* being credulous taketh no further care for ẏ matter. *Cortes* sitteth down to dinner,vpõ asudden,messẽgers cõe rũning forth cõtinually,who report ẏ the bridges were interrupted by armed enemies.*Cortes* had filled certain spaces,ẇ ẏ woodẽ bridges vsed to couer,to the intẽt that if the bridges were taken away,the horses might freely runne hither and thither, vppon the firme ground:they signifie that the bricke of those void places,and the

A most resolute and valiant act of Cortes.

They win the tower.

300.Houses burnt.

The Nobles subtilly entreate peace.

earth

earth, and all other kinde of matter or rubble were caſt out, and the bridges made vnpaſſable againe, and thoſe ſpaces clenſed, ſo that no footemen, much leſſe horſemen, might paſſe that way He leapeth forth from the table, ſendeth out the horſemen vpon the *Barbarians*, and violently breaketh in through the middeſt of the enemie, wounding, and killing, on both ſides, for a long ſpace But it repented him that he ranged ſo far, and wide. Returning from the fight, hee founde all the way behinde him, very full of ſouldiers, on the water with boates, and thicke on both ſides, and before, filling the whole breadth of the bridge. They that remayned by flight, preſſe vpon him dangerouſly behinde: he was alſo aſſayled from the towers, many on both ſides were battered with ſtones, and pierced with dartes, and *Cortes* alſo grieuouſly wounded on the heade, and fewe eſcaped free, and thoſe ſo faint and weake, that they coulde not ſo much as lift vp their armes. But after they retyred to the Caſtle, they found not meate ſufficiently enough ſeaſoned, to refreſh them, nor peraduenture morſelles of breade of rough *Maizium*, nor potable drinke, as for wine & fleſh, they had no great care. So being all heauie and ſad, they beſought *Cortes*, to bring them backe againe from thence, for it woulde ſhortly come to paſſe that they ſhould either dye by the ſword of the *Barbarians*, or pine through famin. He harkened to the requeſt of his felowes in armes, & being moued with ꝑ matter it ſelfe now brought to the laſt caſt, he yeelded to depart: & prepared certain great peeces of timber, to lay ouer the bridges, wher the ſtone bridges were wanting. Being ready to goe foorth one night ſecretly, he diuideth the treaſures, to the ſum of 7. hundred thouſande Ducates. He aſſigneth the kings fift part to the kings Auditor, and Treaſurer, & other officers, & commandeth them to take charge therof. The reſt he diuideth to be caryed behinde them vpon horſebacke. He had with him *Mutezumas* ſon, and 2. daughters, pledges, & many other chiefe men taken in the conflicts, for whoſe ſakes, & for caſting down ꝑ images of their gods that tumult of the people aroſe. He ſetteth the rankes in order, he chooſeth chiefe commaunders, and vnder officers, raungeth the army, & taketh his iourney in the ſilent night. The report & fame thereof is ſpread throughout the whole citie in the twinckling of an eye, that *Cortes*, and his companions were fled. A huge number

Cortes aſſaulteth the Barbarians but with euill ſucceſſe.

Cortes packes vp a great maſſe of treaſure.

Cortes and his companions flie.

ber of warriours run ſuddenly vnto them, they raiſe their clamors to the heauens, ſo that our miſerable men were pelted with ſtones and darts on euery ſide. They that were in the vantgard eſcaped, but ſuch as were in the middle, and followed in the reare, were ſhrewdly ſmitten, and wounded. The diſcourſes concerning theſe conflicts are long & tedious. Your *Holineſſe* ſhall briefly heare what they write at large: the *Barbarians* ſlew many of our men, and horſes, becauſe they carryed away their Kinges children, and the cheife men of the citty, and for that they conueied away the treaſure, they fought with madde fury and courage: ſo that what ſoeuer riches or houſholdſtuffe our men tooke away, became their praye, except that little which fell to the vantgards ſhare by chance: the fury of the conflict was ſo great, that they ſlew pel mel *Muteczumas* children, and the principall men of the citty, together with the ſlaues, whereof our men had gotten many, and our men alſo intermingled with them: and if at any time, the horſemen which remained, went backe to ſuch as followed them, the firſt they met withall, with a violent courſe leapt into the waters, ſeeing it is all one with them to ſwimme, and to walke vpon the land (as is it to Crocodiles, or Seales) and afterwardes comming out of the water, creeping by the walles of the bridges, they came in againe. So our men being vtterly ouerthrowne, and diſperſed, forſooke the whole lake. They whoſe good happe was to eſcape, made a ſtand in the field of a certayne land citty, called *Tacuna*. Vppon an high ſteepe ſide of a hill of that plaine, *Cortes* abode, to gather the remnant of his vanquiſhed Armie together, and incamped there all night, in the open ayre. Muſtering his army after the vnhappy remnant thereof receiued, he found left behind him ſlaine, of the Spaniards 150. of the *Auxiliary Taſcaltecanes*, and *Guazuzingi*, and others bordering vppon them, about 2000. of the horſes, he loſt 42. and there remayned not one of the children of *Muteczuma*, or of the cheife men who were led captiue. The like alſo befell the ſlaues: they all dyed in the ſight of our men. The *Tenuſtitan* conquerours alwayes followed the ſtepps of our men fighting, to the very view of this citty *Tacuna*: expecting the day light. *Cortes* being certified by the Spies, what purpoſe they had, and how great a multitude was gathered together againſt him, vſed a Stratageme. He commaun-

Muteczumaes children ſlain.

Tacuna.

150. Spaniards ſlaine. & 2000 others.

A Stratageme

ded fiers to be kindled in diuers places, to the intent, that the enemy should thinke our menne woulde stay there, and not moue a foote till day light. At the second watch of the night hee commaunderh to take vp the Ensignes, and chargeth the souldiers to follow as well as they could: one of the *Tascaltecane Auxiliaries* escaped, *Cortes* being very pensiue, because he knew not which way they must goe, or should be compelled to goe: he offereth his helpe to conduct him, because he declared, that he had trauailed through those countries before time. This *Tascaltecane* beeing his guide, he remoueth, they bring forth those that were grieuously wounded vpon the buttockes of horses, or fastened to their tayles; the rest who were vnprofitable for warre, who could stand vpon their feete: or such as were wounded, or otherwise sicke of any disease, he sent before. The reareward, which he kept, with the horse, and a few sound men, were scarce marched one mile from the place where they incamped that night, when in the first twilight and dawning of the day, an innumerble multitude of Enemies came vnto them: and with their large paces the *Barbarians* ouertooke our reare-ward. They so galled our men behind, that the horsemen violently fell vppon them all along the way, and slew many, and returned backe againe to the armie while they were marching. So, they alwayes followed our men fighting for two leagues together, for they might not make a further iournie. for the annoiance of the enemie: neither was it les greiuous vnto them, that they were oppressed with the want of al things, because they carried nothing out of *Tenustitan* fit for food, nor did they safely march frō the townesmen: they that were next in their way, came violently running out of their houses with loud outeries, as shepheards vse to doe vpon the taking of a Woolfe at the sheepe-folde, while they perceiue the woolfe is gon farr from the foldes. Through these difficulties, at length they came to their friends the *Tascaltecanes*. In the second incounter after they were got out of the citty *Tenustitan*, the enemie wounded 4. horses with their arrowes of the which one being slaine, (as *Cortes* saith) gaue him and his fellow souldiers a sumptuous & delicate supper, for that they greedily deuoured the horse. They say they led a miserable life for fiue dales together, with the parched graine of *Maizium* only, & that, not to saturity neither. I omit many particulars heere, which cause

The Barbarians ouertake the reareward

Hee commendeth the hardines and hardines of the Spaniardes.

me

mee to beleeue, that neither that fabulous *Grecian Hercules*, nor any man liuing euer ſuffered any ſuch things, & yet remained aliue, ſo many painefull labours, ſo many dāgers of fight, ſuch hunger, I thinke none liuing which is not a Spaniard could haue indured. This Race of men is borne for this, that it might more eaſily indure what labour ſoeuer, & hunger, and thirſt, heat and cold, & continuall watching, (& that in the open ayre if neceſſitie require) then any other nation in my iudgemēt. At the length the ſixt day fro that departure, which was like vnto a flight, he came to a town of the *Taſcaltecan* iuriſdiction, called *Guaziltipa*: which conſiſteth of 4000. houſes, as they report. He entred that towne halte ſuſpected, becauſe he feared (which vſually happeneth in humane affaires) leaſt their mindes might be changed with fortune, and of friends were nowe become enemies, but hee found they had dealt faithfully with him. That towne was 4. leagues diſtant from *Taſcalteca*. Vnderſtanding by the *Taſcaltecanes* of the ſlaughter of our men and theirs, and of their comming: they ſent two of the cheife men of the citty meſſengers vnto them, the one a man of authority, and the other *Sacutengal*. Meſſengers alſo came from the common wealth of *Guazuzingo* friend to the *Taſcaltecanes*, who comforted our diſtreſſed men & perſwade them to be of good cheere, and put them in ſome hope of future reuenge, offering al their forces for the effecting of the matter. They exhort them to quiet thēſelues for the preſent after ſo many greiuances, & cure their companions: and further promiſe that the *Tenuſtitanes* ſhould ſhortly receiue puniſhment for the ſlaughter of the Spaniards, & the loſſe of their cittizens ſlaine vnder their protection. *Cortes* with theſe words confirmed his wandering mind, & at the requeſt of the embaſſadours went to *Taſcalteca*. But he ſent the embaſſadours of the *Guazuzingi* cheerefully back againe, hauing preſented them with certaine guifts of our country commodities, acceptable vnto them, becauſe they were ſtrange. Our men were curteouſly intertayned, & cheriſhed with ſoft beds, & neceſſary prouiſion of victuals. *Cortes* being to depart to *Muteczuma*, had left with the *Taſcaltecanes* ſome ſtore of gold & ſiluer, and found all things intire and ſafe, & their fidelitie kept. But what auailed it? he ſent that wealth in cheſts (to the ſumme of 21000 Caſtellanes of golde, beſides Iewels,) to the Colony of *Vera Crux*: fiue horſes accompanied thoſe riches, and 44. footemen through the enemies borders of the prouince of

They come to Guazilipa

they of Guazilipa giue hope of reuenge

Colua, becauſe they are friends to the *Tenuſtitanes*: who were tak ẽ euery man, & all ſacrificed to their gods, & deuoured by the *Coluani*, & their treaſures diuided among thẽ. Hauing cotinued ꝑ ſpace of twenty daies with the *Taſcaltecanes*, he cured the wounded men and refreſhed the feeble. After this, he ſent againe to the Colonie of *Vera Crux*, the meſſenger returning, ſayd thoſe Garriſons were all well, at that meſſage *Cortes* reioyced, but the reſt of the Commaunders and ſouldiers were of opinion, that they ſhould be brought backe to that Colony, to the intent that beeing ioyned together, they might more eaſily reſiſte the treachery and deceits of the enemie. *Cortes* ſayth hee will not returne againe, ſeeing hee had found ſo great faithfulnes in the *Taſcaltecanes* and *Guazuzingi*, and perſwadeth them to bee ready to take reuenge of the *Tenuſtitanes* for ſuch their outragious & villanous actes. About the *Calendes* of Iuly in the yeere 1520. hee marcheth forward in battayle array. There is an huge citty called *Tepeaca* not farre diſtant from *Taſcalteca*, theſe citties purſue each other with hoſtile hatred. The *Tepeacenſes* ſacrificed and deuoured 12. Spanyards taken paſſing through their borders. To them *Cortes* (with great and mighty armies of the *Taſcaltecanes*, *Chiurutecali*, and *Guazuzingi*,) directeth his courſe: it was reported by the Spies that the *Tepeacenſes* had receiued mercinary ſouldiers from the citty *Tenuſtitan*, againſt our men. But that I may conclude in few wordes, omitting circumſtances, both the hoſtes, & the gueſts were conquered: ſo that he had the city yeelded vp vnto him. They promiſed by an oath that they would obey the commando of *Cortes*, and in token of obedience, they gaue pledges. Our ordnance and warlik engins togsther with our horſes (things neuer ſeen nor heard of before, by them) preſently make their courages to quaile, but the greateſt help was, that power of 3. natiõs gathered together. In this prouince of *Tepeaca* he choſe a new place to plant a colony, & built a Caſtle there, which he called *Sugura la Frontera*. He determined not to truſt the *Tepeacenſes*, becauſe they might eaſily be perſwaded to imbrace the counſell of the *Tenuſtitan* Princes, & for that *Tepeaca* is the midd way, intercepting from *Vera Crux* to theſe friendly nations. While theſe thinges were thus done, *Cortes* had meſſengers from *Vera Crux*, who reported, that the forces of *Garaius* were ſent from *Panucus* the king, to that great riuer, to erect a Colony, and that they were vanquiſhed, and ouerthrowne, and eſcaped out

Tepeaca a huge city.

Cortes taketh the city of Tepeaca

A caſtle built

of

of the hands of the King *Panucus*, and were arriued at *Vera Crux*. After the *Tepeacenſes* vanquiſhed, a ſpreading rumour, throughout the reſt of the bordering nations, ſtirred vp the minds of the people. There is another montanous citty called *Guaccachiulla*, which ſecretly ſent Embaſſadours to *Cortes*, to offer themſelues and all their power againſt the inhabitauntes of the Prouince of *Colua*, the friendes of the *Tenuſtitanes*, from whome they complayned, that they had receiued innumerable loſſes, and diſgraces, euen to the rauiſhment of their women. The *Guaccachiulli* are ſeated on this ſide the mountaine, enemies to theſe inhabitants beyond the mountaines ſituated in the countrie of *Colua*. They told *Cortes* that 30000. armed men lay in ambuſh beyond the mountaines in the borders of *Meſſinga*, becauſe they hearde that our men were minded (being next vnto the mountaines) to paſſe into *Colua*. He went therefore to the *Guaccachiulli* with 200. Spaniſh footemen, 13. horſes onely, three thouſand of the auxiliary forces, and with certayne peeces of Artillery: the Commanders of this ambuſhment quietly reſted themſelues ſecurely in the citty *Guaccachiulla*. Whereupon he tooke, or ſlew them euery manne. The citty *Guaccachiulla* is fortified with ſtrong towred wals, compaſſed about with mountaines, bleſſed with a fruitfull ſoyle, conſiſting (as they ſay) of 6000. houſes or thereabouts built of lime and ſtone, famous for 2. riuers watering the plaine thereof. There is another citty 4. leagues diſtant only from *Guaccachiulla*. This Citty alſo ſent Embaſſadours to offer to yeelde themſelues. The king hereof fled away, with the *Coluani* that eſcaped, who beeing for to inioy his dominion, refuſed the ſame. He rather deſired to ſuffer baniſhment, then to be ſubiect to our men. At the requeſt therfore of the people, hee made his brother king in his ſteade, who promiſed the cittizens, that hee would not alter and change his opinion. A few dayes after that, he went to another citty, named *Izzuca*, 4. leagues alſo from *Guaccachiulla*, but lying another way. After he was in his iourny, hee perceiued there were very great forces of the *Coluani* in the borders of that citty: they write, that they were 20000. They thought they were able to defend the country, that our men ſhould not enter. Within the citty were 6000. defenders, the beſt of the reſt, were diſtributed into the townes and villages: but the women, and all ſuch as were

Embaſſadoure to Cortes from Guaccachiulla a citty, at vmity with the Tenuſtitanes.

An other City ſent Embaſſadors to Cortes

Cortes goeth againſt Izzuca a citty.

vnfit or vnprofitable for war, they ſent forth into the woods, and mountaines with their houſholdſtuffe. This citty is very well fortified by art and nature, I ſhould be weary with recounting all the ſtrength thereof, therefore ſhortly thus. It was wonn at length: the greater part of the defenders leaped downe from the wall into a riuer running cloſe thereby, becauſe they perceiued they were aſſailled behind. The citty being taken, *Cortes* pardoned the people, & commandeth them to bring backe their families, and goods. They all cheerefully returned vnto their houſes, ſo that the citty is preſētly repleniſhed. By 2. meſſengers of the citty he commandeth the King who departed with the *Tenuſtitanes*, and the reſt of the *Coluani*, to be ſent for; hee refuſed to come, and deſired banniſhment rather. The brother vnto this king was a baſtard, and aged, and by his ſonne who was dead, there was a grandchilde of ten yeeres old, he therefore placed the nephew only in the kingdome, becauſe he was legitimate, chooſing his vnckle for Protector, ioyning three of the bordering *Guaccachiulli* faithfull men, and of great authoritie with him in guardianſhip, to looke to the eſtate of the orphāt, while attaining to more yeeres, he knew how to gouerne himſelfe. They ſay this citty *Izzucca* conſiſteth of 3000. houſes, with about an 100 towred tēples dedicated to their Idols, which *Cortes* himſelfe ſaith he numbred from a certaine high place, and in them they ſacrifice with mans blood. All theſe towers with all their Idols he cauſed to be burned: commanding, that hereafter they ſhould no more apply their mindes to ſuch ceremonies. And he further layd, that the Creator of heauen and earth hated manſlaiers: and that it was cōtrary to the law of God and Nature, that one man ſhould kill another. This citty hath a Caſtle neere vnto it compaſſed with hilles, which defend it from the ſharpe and bitter blaſtes of winds, and by reaſon of the heate thereof it bringeth forth exceeding great quantity of Gotſampine cotton. The plaine thereof is well watered. All the fields therof are wel moyſtened in the ſummer by trenches cut from place to place. There is plenty of all maner of fruits there, neither is the ſowing of pot herbs neglected. The plaine is ful of towns and villages. The *Guaccachiulli* being vanquiſhed, & the *Izzucani* ſubdued, the fame thereof being ſpread through far remoued nations, declared that the countenance of rauenous and greedy fortun was now changed, & of a ſtepmother was turned into a milde and courteous mother. The minds and affections of the nations ranne headlong frō the *Tenuſtitans* to our men, as it vſually happeneth, in

Izzucca wonne

Cortes burnes the tēples with their Idoles.

Fortune againe ſmiles vpon Cortes

turning of the wheele. Embaſſadours come ſtriuing in all poſt haſt from euery place to yeeld thēſelues: affirming that for feare of the *Colua*, & the *Tenuſtitan* Princes of that prouince, they durſt not hitherto offer their due obedience to ſo great a king, as the Spaniardes profeſſed he was. But now, ſeeing they hoped to be ſafe, and ſecured by the fauour of our men frō the tyranny of the bordering kings, they ſay that they are come to diſcouer the affection of their citties. That we may now at length end this diſcourſe, related in a ſufficient long ſtory: *Cortes* vnderſtood by certain captiues, that after the death of *Muteczuma*, his brother the Lord of *Haſtapalappa* was made king in the citty *Tenuſtitan*, who 3. moneths after the kingdome & ſoueraingty taken vpon him, died of the Meaſels, in whoſe ſtead *Muteczumaes* ſiſters ſon ſucceeded, whoſe name was *Catamazinus*, for of the 3. daughters of *Muteczuma*, they thēſelues had ſlain one, at the bridges in the ſlaughter of our men. But of thē that remained aliue, the one was an idiot, ꝑ other diſeaſed with the palſie. This *Catamazinus* endeuoured to get all maner of armes, as many as he could: eſpecially long pikes, wherwith he hopeth to be able to wound the horſes afar off: becauſe they are diſranked onely with the incounter of ꝑ horſe. For he feareth that *Cortes* would return vnto him, to reueng the outrage cōmitted: becauſe he vnderſtood the nations cheifly roundabout bordering vpō him were reuolted frō him, & promiſed aid vnto our men for their deſtruction Neither was he ſurely deceiued, for he ſaid ꝑ *Cortes* wold prepare 13 veſſels of 2. ranks of oars called *Bergantines* to deſtroy that great ſalt lake, ꝑ ſo great a city, their prouiſiō of victual being taken from thē & their codits broken, might be vrged with ſuch neceſſity, ꝑ they might be compelled to ſubmit their necks to ꝑ yoke of the king of Spaine. In the meane ſpace he ſent 5. ſhips to *Hiſpaniola*, to bring a conuenięt nūber of horſes, & harquebus ſhott, with ſtore of gunpouder. *Cortes* writeth that thoſe coūtries are like vnto Spaine in the abūdance of riuers, mountains, & woody vallies, Therefore he deſireth the Emperor to confirme ꝑ name, wch he had giuē vnto thoſe coūtries: for he called al wch is deſcribed, *Noua Hiſpania*, of the Occā ſea. Withal in the end of his huge volume, he hūbly beſeecheth him that it would pleaſe his M. to ſend ſome man of courage & experience vnto him, to view e the coaſtes of thoſe countries ſubdued by him, that he might report, what he had ſeene. Dated the 30. day of October, from the Caſtle which he called *Segura Frōtera*. 1520

Catamazinus king of the Tenuſtitans

Cortes prepareth for the warre

To *Adrian* the *Pope*, concerning the compaſſing of the world.

The ſeuenth Chapter.

WHile theſe writings remained in my deſke, meſſengers fayling by reaſon of the long diſtance of place, and dangerous trauailing, beholde late matters diſcouered, behold new hatched broods from the pregnant Ocean. This worke ſhall be concluded with two additions therunto, which ſhall far exceede the former diſcourſe in worth: one, of the ſtrang, and incredible compaſſing of the world, and the Ilandes which bring forth ſpices diſcouered: ꝙ other, with what art, pollicy, heate of courage and force of armes of the *Taſcaltecane*, *Guazuzungi*, and the bordering enemies of *Muteczuma* aiding him, *Fernandus Cortes* recouered that huge and mighty city of the lake, *Tenuſtitan*, and all the power thereof and ouerthrew it, and almoſt vtterly deſtroyed it. Whereby no ſmall addition is made to the ſcepter of your *Holineſſe*, and the kingdome of great *Caſtile*. But let vs come to the *Paralell* compaſſed from Eaſt to Weſt, and to the negotiation of Spices, which is ſomewhat further to be deriued. From the citty *Barchinona*, when the Emperour intended the *Laletane* Councel there, your *Holineſſe* being preſident in our Emperours Senate of *Indian* affayres: charge was giuen, as you may remember, to *Fernandus Magagliannus* the Portugall, who fled from his owne King, to ſearch out the *Molucha Ilands*, which nouriſh ſpices, for that being 7. yeeres conuerſant in times paſt, in the *Cochinean*, *Cananorean*, *Colocutean*, *Cherſoneſian*, otherwiſe called the *Malachian* Martes and fayres, he knewe where thoſe Ilands lay. They are not farre diſtant by ſea from golden *Cherſoneſus*, commonly called *Malacha* & ꝙ reſt of thoſe matts. *Magaglianus* being diſmiſſed by our Senat whereof your *Holineſſe* was preſident, ſet fayle to ſea from *Barameda* the mouth of *Bethis*, the 20. of September in the yeere 1519 with 5. ſhippes, the Admirall whereof was called the *Trinity*, the other S. *Anthony*, the *Victory*, the *Conception*, and S. *Iames*, in the which he carried 237. men, of theſe ſhips, two only returned. One of the which forſaking the Admirall, returned vnſeruiceable: the other, almoſt 3. yeeres after her departure out of Spaine (for ſhee arriued the 6. of September 1522. at the ſame hauen, fro whence

ſhee

ſhee departed when ſhee went out) returned laden with cloues, & certaine other ſpices. Few of the men eſcaped. And the Admirall himſelfe *Magaglianus* remained ſtill in one of the Ilandes called *Matam*, ſlaine by the inhabitants in his voyage, as we ſhall declare hereafter. Betweene the Caſtelanes and the Portugues there is a certaine naturall hatred and priuie grudge from all antiquity: *Magaglianus* ſeeking diuers occaſions vnder pretence of Iuſtice, conſumed many of the Caſtellanes, becauſe they obeyed him vnwillingly. Of theſe, we ſhal ſpeak in their fit places: now let vs come to the voyage vndertaken by them. Arriuing at the fortunate Ilands firſt, and after comming within view of the Ilands *Gorgodes*, which the Portugall Lord thereof calleth the *Greene Cape:* they turned about to the right hand on the backe ſide of our ſupoſed Continent, all along the length of that land which is called S. *Auguſtine*, as the Caſtellanes named it: and a little further to S. *Mary*, ſo called of the Portugalls, which extendeth it ſelfe 5. degrees beyond the æquinoctiall line, and ſo they came to the *Antarctick*, to the very ſigne it ſelfe: where in one of the Decades we ſayd that *Soliſius* the Captain of our fleete, running along thoſe ſhoares, was ſlaine, with certaine of his conſorts, and deuoured by the inhabitantes. That *Bay*, as they ſay, is 38. degrees beyond the æquinoctiall to the *Antarctick*. This place was called the *Bay* of Saint *Mary*. I haue elſe where ſayd that a *Bay* is called a gulfe. Meſſengers being ſent from *Magaglianus* againſt the ſtreame which fell into the gulfe with one of the ſhips, & the pinnace of another, they ſaw three halfe wild, and naked men, two ſpannes higher then the common ſtature of men: One of them beeing more hardy then the reſt entred the boate. Our men ſuppoſed that he would haue allured his companions to the ſhips, if they intreated him well, when they had him in their hands. Hauing well intertained him with meat & drinke, and cloathing, they ſent him backe againe. But none of them came vnto them, neyther returned he any more. Yet they found trees cut with our hatchets, and in the top alſo of another tree, a Croſſe erected, but found no footing of any one of our men. They report wonderfull things of the largenes of this riuer, as elſe where I haue ſpoken of *Maragnonus* in the country of *Paria* to the North. They ſay, they went 20. leagues vp the riuer, where they affirme it is 17. leagues broade. But the mouth thereof (becauſe in their

S. Mary.

3. halfe wild and naked men.

A Riuer

iourney

iournie they perceiued that many other riuers flowed into it) they say, is exceeding broad: and that fresh waters are drunke for a very great space within the Sea: leauing which *Bay*, a few degrees to the antarctick, because it now bended to the westerne land, they found another great gulfe, which they named S. *Iulian*. There was a very safe Harbour there, therefore the Admirall commanded them to cast ancor. Now the sunne ascending vnto vs, forsooke those countries: After they had passed the middle of *Aries*, they were oppressed with cold, as our northen men are, the sunne passing the halfe part of *Libra*. In that hauen our men passed more then 4. months of the sommer, vnder cottages, and sheds vpon the shoare, deteyned through extremity of cold, and shut in by tempestuous weather. For in the Kalends of Aprill they tooke that Harbour, and went out the 9. of the Kalends of September. Here *Magaglianus* the Portugall dealt cruelly with a certaine man called *Iohannes Cartagena*, the familiar friend of the *Burgentian* Bishop: who by the kinges decree was ioyned in commission with *Magaglianus*, and was Vice-admirall of the fleete. Him, and a priest (vnder pretence of plotting to kill him) he set a shoare, with a bagg of bisket, and each of them their sword: he would haue punished their deuises by death, if peraduenture they imagined to kill him: but fearing the hatred of the Castellanes already conceiued against him, he durst not. Diuers report this matter diuersly, and other things like vnto this. Some say *Magaglianus* lawfully did, that which he did, others taxe him, and ascribe those executions to the generall auncient hatred betweene the Castellanes and Portugues. There, they saw cottages of the inhabitantes: but it is a barbarous nation, vnarmed, onely couered with skinnes, a runagate people, without any certaine place of abode, lawlesse, of a large stature, and are called *Patagones*. The sunne now returning to those coastes: waying anchor out of that Harbour of Saint *Iulian*, the 9. of the Kalendes of September, in the yeare 1521. they descend vnto the antarctick 14. degrees more, as they say. Heere wee must walke a litle vppon plaine ground. This *Magaglianus* when hee was a childe, confusedly heard vnder a cloud, in the Portugal actions, that there lay a straight, and narrow Sea, in those countries, intangled and inclosed with diuers coastes, and reaches, but which way he was to seeke it, he vnderstoode not. Chance offered that,

S. Iulian.

The displeasure of Magaglianus against Iohannes Cartagena

The Patagones

which

which reaſon directed not: for ther aroſe a great tempeſt, inſomuch that it violently carryed one of the ſhips, and caſt her whole vpon ſome of the next rockes, and left her hanging there, the men were preſerued: but the ſhipp remained ſhiuered in pieces by the violence of the ſtorme. Beholde now one of the fiue left behind. A little further on the left hand he had the huge Ocean. On the right hand, vnacceſſible ſnowy mountains: one of the ſhips which drew leſſe water, ſeeking an Harbour from the fury of the waues, drew neere to the land. By chance they ſaw a narrow ſtraight, and going a little further in, the light vpon a *Bay* 4. ſpaniſh leagues broad, & 6. leagues long, the ſhip returning bringeth tidings of a ſtraight. Heere I omit many ſmale and trifling things, the reſt of the ſhips follow: they ſay that in ſome place they might caſt ſtones with a ſling to eyther mountayne. The country is deſert, and they affirme that the mountaynes on both ſides of the Straight are beſet with Cedar trees. Hauing paſſed beyond that *Bay*, they met with another Straight, ſome what broader, yet narrow. After that, another *Bay*, and then another Straight, beyond which, there was another *Bay*, to witt, as two narrow mouthes in the Maps of Europe, containing a certain large ſpace to the *Hellespont*: ſo in this ſtraight ther were three, with as many large & great ſpaces. Theſe ſtraights are full of ſmall Ilands, whereupon beeing alway ſuſpitious, and fearing ſhallowe water, they ſayled by thoſe places. But euery where they found very deepe ſeas. Nowe that tract or coaſt bent vnto the æſtiuall Occident, which they note to bee extended an hundred and ten leagues in length. While they caſt anchor in a certayne ſquare ſpace of the Sea of that coaſt, they found nothing worthy the remembrance. Three of the foure ſhippes follow their courſe. The fourth called S. *Anthony*, remayned in that ſquare ſpace, their conſorts thought ſhee would follow: but ſhee abode ſtill, and gaue her companions the ſlip, and now returning backe, along time reuiled *Magaglianus* with reproachfull ſpeeches. Wee do not ſuppoſe that the Commanders of the ſhip would ſuffer ſuch diſobedience vnpuniſhed. The reſt therfore proceed with 3. ſhips onely. At length they come out of thoſe ſtraights, for hauing entred into them the 21. of October, they came out the 5. of the Kalendes of December. They ſay, they had very long dayes at that time, and very ſhort nights; neither is it contrary to the reaſon of the

A tempeſt whereby one ſhip is ſpilt

Another ſhip returneth

the Sphere. Hauing passed that coast, they tooke the huge Ocean, another Sea. That is to say, on the backe side of our supposed Continent, and is ioyned to that Sea, which in the Decades I call the South sea, first found out by *Vascus Nunnez* from *Darien*, the sons of King *Comogrus* directing him: they say, they liued 3. months, & 20. dayes in that huge Ocean, contenting themselues with the sight of the heauen, and the salt water. They report lamentable thinges of their great wantes, and of the extremity of heate which much vexed them. They confesse that an handful of Rice, for many daies together, was their dayly portion onely, without a morsell of any other meate. And there was such scarcity of potable water, that they were compelled to cast in a third part of salt seawater to boile the Rice, and if perhapps any would drinke it without mixture, hee was forced to shutte his eyes by reason of the greene tainture thereof, and stoppe his nose for the stincke. Sayling through that great sea, to the West, and North, they came to the æquinoctiall line againe, next vnto whiche they founde two worthles Ilandes, which they called the vnfortunate Ilandes, beecause they were vnprofitable, and desert. After that they called the multitude of Ilandes *Archipelagus*. like our *Cyclades* in the *Ionian* Sea: in the beeginning of whiche, they went a shoare in manie Ilandes fiue hundred leagues distaunt from the comming out of the narrowe Straight, those Ilandes (the auncient name not beeing expressed) they called *Latrones*, beecause they stole whatsoeuer they coulde lay hand on, although our menne quietly suffered it: as that wandring kinde of theeues, whiche the Italian calleth *Zingari*, who fayne themselues to bee *Egyptians*: amonge the thinges whiche were stolne, the boate, wherein our menne went a shoare from the shippes, when they hadd scarce turned their backes, yet they carryed her away: but many of them beeing slaine first, they brought her againe. It is a naked people, and halfe brutish. In that place a tree groweth which beareth *Coccus*. The greatest of those Ilandes is *Burneia*, which without doubting, they write to be two hundred and foure and fiftie leagues in circuit about. In the Hauen of this Ilande they say, a tree groweth whose leaues falling, goe creeping like a worme: I suppose some vitall spirite swelles between both sides of the leafe, which like a puff of winde

A greate distresse

The vnfortunate Ilandes.

Latrones

Iland Burneia.

A strange tree.

that

that laſteth for a ſmal time, may moue the leaues. They vnderſtood that there were 2. kindes of Religion there, Idolaters, and *Mahumetanes*, agreeing well inough one with another. Heards of oxen & *Buffalas* are nouriſhed there, flocks alſo of goates, and great plenty of our country fatted foule are there maintained, but no ſheepe. They want wheate, barlie, and wine, but haue abundance of Rice, that is their bread, and of Rice they make diuers daintie diſhes. The *Burneian* King, and our men, interchangably ſaluted each other with acceptable preſents. The King ſent his preſēts to our men vpon 2. Elephants: and the next day after, 32. ſortes of dainty meats brought vpon the ſhoulders of noblemen: they ſay that the citty of this Prince conſiſteth of 25. thouſand houſes: but made of wood, except the Kings pallace, which (they ſay) is built of ſtone. Many little Ilandes lie about *Burneia*: among the which there are two, whereof the one is called *Zubo*, and the other *Matan* of the cheife towne thereof ſo called. *Magaglianus* procured vnto himſelfe the loue & fauour of the king of *Zubo*, by beſtowing certaine preſents of our country commodities vppon him, acceptable vnto him, becauſe they had not bin ſeene before & were eſtranged from their knowledge. He ſubiected the King to Baptiſme, and to the obedience of *Ceſar*. Moreouer, leauing the ſhips in the hauen of *Zubo*, he paſſed ouer with their skiffes, & the Canowes of that Prouince, and certaine *Zubenſian* ſoldiers, into the Iland *Matan*, ſo called of the towne *Matan*, which lieth within the view therof, 4. leagues only diſtant from thence. He endeuoured by Interpreters to perſwade the King of *Matan*, that he would ſubiect himſelfe to the great king of Spaine, and to the king of *Zubo*, & to pay tribute to the great king of Spaine, he anſwered he would obey him, but not the king of *Zubo*. *Magaglianus* made a pray of the town next vnto the kings ſeate, and wholly conſumed it with fire, to the number of ſome 50. houſes: and returned backe to *Zubo* with a pray of victuals (whereof there was ſome ſcarcity in *Zubo*) and of diuers implements & furniture for houſes. But the greater parte of them, the *Zubenſes* (enemies to them of *Matan*) tooke from him. Eight dayes after that, *Magaglianus* returning, after the ſame manner leauing his ſhippes, attempted by force of armes, and aſſault, to win *Matan* the kings towne it ſelfe. The king refuſed to obey the commaund of *Magaglianus*, brought hether by euill deſtinie: and

Idolaters and mahumetans heere.

Rice.

Preſents caried vpon Elephants

The kinges pallace.

The Iland Zubo

The kinge of Zubo baptized and ſubmitteth to the kinge of Spayne.

& went out armed with the inhabitants of the towne to meet him. Beſides weapons of that prouince, of canes, and wood hardened in the fire, this king hath gotten long ſpeares: for the *Serica*, & marchants of the countries of the *Sinæ* do often trade with theſe Ilands To make ſhort he was ſlaine with 7. of his his companions, by the king, and 22. wounded. So that the good *Portugali Magaglianus* ended his gredy deſire of ſpices. They that remained, returning to their companions to *Zubo*, were inuited by the *Zubenſian* king. At that banquet *Iohannes Serranus* (the principall Pilot of the Ocean, of whom I ſpoke in my former *Decades*) now maſter of one ſhipp, & another maſter of another, with ſome 10. more perhaps of their companions, were preſent. In the meane ſpace, about ſome 40. others of the marriners wandred through the Iland. The kings armed troops lying in ambuſcado ſally forth vpon them while they were at dinner, & ſlew ſome, and kept the maſters of the ſhips aliue and ſtripping them ſtarke naked drew them openly to the ſhoare, ſuppoſing that others would haue come from the ſhips with their skiffes, to take them in. They that kept the ſhips durſt not go vnto them. So leauing their cõpanions, theſe vnfortunate men ſet ſaile. I inquired diligently of them that returned, & among the reſt, of a yong man of *Geneua*, one *Martinus de Iudicibus*, who was preſent at al things, what crime comitted moued the *Zubenſian* king to attẽpt ſo cruel & wicked a deed. They ſuppoſe that the deflouring of their women cauſed this perturbation: for they are iealous. Theſe are the Ilands (in my iudgement) wherof many Authors report many things: that thouſands of Ilands, ſom ſay 3. thouſãds, others increaſe it, are not far diſtant from the *Indian* ſhoares. Of theſe Ilands that lie about *Burnea*, there is one, wherein are 2. towns, *Buturan*, & *Calegam*: there they were peaceably receiued. Fro the ſame Iland they ſaw another, which the *Caleganenſes* ſhewed thẽ with their finger, where the *Buturanenſes*, & *Caleganenſes* ſaid, that ther was ſo great plenty of gold in the land of the Sea, that the ſand only being ſifted through a ſiue, they might picke out graines of gold, which were as big as a filberd nutt, or little leſſe: the reſt they contemne, as nothing worth: with in the view of this Iland there is another, famous for two ſtately towns: *Inidanaus*, & *Chipicus*, of the which, the one looketh to the South, and the other to the North. The Southerne land ingendreth Cinamon, the other gold. They gaue our men

Magaglianus ſlaine by the king of Matan

40 men ſlaine and loſt in the Ile Zubo.

A multitude of Ilandes

Buturan and Calegam.

Golde.

Vnidanaus and Chipicus two ſtately townes.

ſome-

ſomwhat of either, for exchange of commodities. To theſe Ilands (as I haue already ſayd) marchants of the *Sericæ*, and *Sienenſes*, & other countries of *India*, vſe often to reſort, barter for gold, and precious ſtones, and other things: and giue them webbs of linnen or woollen cloth, and other things ſeruing for apparell, and humane ornament, and alſo for the vſe of warre. From the proſpect of theſe Ilands, thoſe *Maluchа* Ilandes ſo much deſired, are 175. leagues diſtant to the æquinoctial, they account them 10. degrees: why they ſhould beate their braines about theſe computations, I ſee no reaſon. The ancient Phyloſophers, will haue a degree conſiſt of 60. *Italian* miles, whereof euery one includeth a thouſande paces by meaſure. Theſe ſay, that a league containeth 4. of thoſe miles by ſea, and but three by land, If we take the computation of leagues, after the maner of the Spaniſh ſea men, euery degree containeth 15. leagues: but they, contrary to the opinion of all men, ſay that a Degree containeth 17. leagues, and a halfe. Let them vnderſtand themſelues, for I vnderſtand them not. Let vs come to the *Maluchas*: at length they attayned them. There are fiue principall Ilands of them, either vnder the æquinoctial line, or next vnto it, almoſt of an equall circuit or compaſſe: euery one of them is contained within the compaſſe of 4. 5. or 6. leagues at the moſt. By a certaine inſtinct of Nature, an high hill ariſeth in euery one of them. In them the Cloues naturally growe and increaſe. The huge land named *Gilolo* ſeemeth to incloſe them all fiue vppon the Antarctick ſide. Cloues alſo grow in *Gilolo*, but ſomewhat ſharpe, and halfe wilde: as it happeneth of cheſnutts, & oliues of wild oliue trees not grafted, but in all thoſe ſmall Ilands there are aromaticall, and pleaſant fruits and ſpices. But it is a moſt delightfull thing to heare, by what meanes in their iudgement that aromaticall vigor is put into the Cloue. The inhabitauntes ſay, that a certayne Cloude ariſeth thrice euery day (they ſay it is ſent from Heauen) early in the Morning, at noone, and in the euening, which couereth the toppes of the Hilles which bring foorth cloues, ſo that, at that time the toppes cannot bee ſeene: and after a ſhort time that cloud is diſſolued. And the trees of cloues, which are almoſt equall, & like to bay trees, they ſay it is an argument, that they become fruitfull

They come to the maluchas

Cloves Gilolo.

Fruits and ſpices

The opinion of the inhabitauntes concerning the vigor of their cloves

with

with that ſpirit of breathing, becauſe that cloude neuer deſcendeth to the plaine of thoſe hils: nor the trees tranſplanted from the hils proſper, or bring forth ſauory fruite. Euery Iland preſerueth the plaine for the ſowing, and bringing foorth of Rice. They went a ſhoare in one of them, by whoſe king they were peaceably, & honorably intertained, but with 2. ſhips only: for the third, they brak in peices, becauſe they wanted men, to gouerne more, after the ſlaughter of the Admirall, and his companions, and that fatall banquet. The ſhips which were called the *Trinity*, and the *victory*, remained ſafe. This nation is almoſt naked, and vſe breeches made of the inner rine of trees to couer their ſecret parts only. But that king told vs, that therefore he ioyfully receiued our menne for his gueſts, becauſe that a few months before, he ſaw in the circle of the moone, a forraine nation come from ſeaplainely, & confeſſed that our men differed not one iot frō that image which he ſaw: they ſay, that they ſuppoſe theſe Ilands are 5000. leagues diſtant from *Hiſpaniola*, which containe 20000 *Italian* miles: but I thinke they are deceiued. Our men ſay thoſe Ilands are happy, although they want our bread, and wine, and beefe, and mutton, becauſe they are contented with their Rice, of the which they make a thouſande ſorts of meate. They haue another kinde of common bread of the inner pith of certaine olde date trees falne downe, withered with long continuance, as it vſually falleth out in thicke woodes ſtanding vpon mountaines, remoued from reſort of men, in the which great trees fall, ſmitten with the violence of whirlewindes, or earthy ſubſtance fayling in the rootes, through long ſpace of yeers, and the length of trees increaſing, which require greater ſtrength of rootes, then the earth it ſelfe can giue them, to ſuſtaine the tree. How ſoeuer it be, many lie in the woods, and grow old, & are eaten with the wormes. Such is that pith of the Date tree, of which they make their common bread. They cut the pith into ſquare proportions, then preſently they grinde it into meale, and dry it, and laſtly they kneade it, & bake it. They brought peices therof made in the forme of a bricke. I deſired to taſt it, but nothing was more rough, nothing more vnſauory: that muſt bee the foode of poore miſerable men, who haue not ꝯ ability to procure rice: becauſe they are ignorāt in tillage of the ground. And I my ſelf haue ſeen the inhabitants of ꝯ mountaines in the montanous countries, & villages,

Rice
A third ſhip broken.

Thoſe Ilandes happie and why

Bread of the pith of old date trees.

A ſkirny kinde of bread be ſure.

eate

eate a little more ſauory breade, almoſt of a blacke color, of the grayne of *Typha*, commonly called *Spaniſh Centenum*, or *Millium* or *Panicum*, or ſome other worſe then theſe. It is a rule in the arbitrement of the wheele turninge about, that fewe ſhould be ſatisfied, many famiſhed ſome haue delicates, not many foode Yet men liue euery where, for nature is contented with a litle, ſo we be vſed to a litle. They are carefull to maintaine goates & all kinde of crãmed foule: they haue alſo ſweete Canes, out of which ſuger is taken. They haue alſe *Affrican* apples, which the *Italians* & the *Spaniarde* call *Pomegranats* & *Oringes* & *Citrons* of all ſortes. Among theſe apples, the Spaniard calleth *Limas Limones, Narangias Torongias, Ciaras, Cidrones* which differe amonge themſelues. Among herbes alſo why ſhould I call *Naſturcium Aquaticũ* herbs growing in ỹ litle ſtreams of ỹ foũtaines? If the comon people of Spaine plainly & without circũlocutiõ call thẽ by one name *Berros* & ỹ *Italian Creſones*? And which prouoketh more to diſdaine amonge thoſe herbs, a certaine poyſonous killing herbe (I know not what) groweth, of the Spaniard called *Anapellus*. One being demanded (who careth to ſtore vp nothing in the treaſure of his minde, but to be a latiniſt) whether it might bee lawfull to call it *Anapellus* becauſe the latine tongue wanteth that woorde, & it may very well bee taken elſewhere? he will wryth the Noſe, and with a certaine graue and ſtately countenaunce whiſper and buzz it into your eares, that it ought to be called woolfes bane Therefore thus in my iudgement with the good likinge & leaue of thoſe fine witted fellowes, the Ilands of *Maluccha* abounde with Limons, Oringes, Citrons, Pomegranats, and pott herbes. I made mẽtio of *Creſſons* or *Berris*, & *Anapellus*, not without cauſe for whẽ in the firſt beginning of ſupper we eate ỹ herbe with ſalt, vineger, & oyle: my deere friẽd *Fernandus Rodericus* (whoſe helpe your *Holines* ſomtimes vſed by perſuaſiõ of ỹ Emperours Maieſty) lyght vpõ *Anapellus* which as ſoone as he had takẽ, he fell flat downe in ſuch a taking as if he had eaten Hemlock, or Libberds bane, but we preſẽtly preuẽted daunger of death with Treacle & *Mithridate*: Yet he liued a long time halfe benummed. Is not Anapellus a pleaſing & well ſoũding word, when they will clatter & babble ỹ it ought to be called the ſtrãgler of ỹ woolfe, by a filthy circumlocution? They make not wine of grapes, which the *Maluchas* Ilandes haue not but make very pleaſant wines of diuers

Bread of the grayne of Typha.

A fatall rule.

Suger.

Affrican apples.

Naſturtium aquaticum.

Anapellus? woolfes bane.

The force of this hearbe.

kindes of fruites, eſpecially of one. There is alſo with them and with the inhabitants of our ſuppoſed continent, a tree almoſt a Date tree in likeneſſe of forme, but very vnlike in the manner of bearinge fruite. This tree bringeth forth 12. bunches of berries, ſometimes more, euen to the number of 20: in euery bunch cluſters as of the grape, but couered with a thouſande rindes: euery cluſter being pilled, is very like vnto a ſmale Meló, but of a ſhelly rinde or barke, almoſt as hard as a ſhell. They call thoſe fruites *Coccus*, & this *Coccus* is wrapped with in more outward curious wouen works, then the date, which is to be eaten, with the ſame litle ribbes, certaine nettworks bindinge them together: and thoſe ſkinnes are to be taken away with noe leſſe labour, thē dates are pilled. Theſe *Cocci* being opened, yeeld meate & drinke, for they finde thē full of ſweete & pleaſat liquor. Within the barke or rind a certaine ſpongy maſſe of the thicknes of two fingers, is nouriſhed ſticking within the ſhell in whiteneſs & ſoftneſs like vnto butter, or ſuet, but ſweeter in taſt: That lumpe is cutt a way from the inſide of the ſhell, being very fit to bee eaten. If it remaine but a few dayes in the veſſell a litle rouled vp together, it is ſayd to melt, & turne into oyle, ſweeter then oyle of oliues, and is very wholſome for ſuch as are ſicke. Another profitable ſeruice of nature is receiued from this tree. They pierſe the ſides of ꝑ tree where the leaues ſpring out: whereupon they ſay that potable liquor diſtilleth forth by droppes, into veſſels ſet vnder thē, which liquor is moſt pleaſing to the taſt, & agreeable with health. They apply thēſelues to takinge of fiſh, whereof thoſe Seas euery where ingender many ſorts, and among the reſt, one very monſtrous, ſomewhat leſſe then a cubit, all belly, with a backe not ſenſed with ſcales, but with a very hard ſkinne, with a ſwines ſnowte, armed in the forchead with two ſtraight bony hornes, and with a diuided backe, bunchinge out, & bony. The Kinge to whom our menn went a ſhoare, beleeuing that they were brought thether by Gods helpe and direction demanded of our men what they deſired, or what they ſought? They ſay, they deſire ſpices. What we haue (ſaith he) you ſhall obtaine. With that he calleth his tributary Ilanders vnto him, and commandeth euery one of them to ſhew their heapes of cloues vnto our men, & ſuffer them at their pleaſure to take them away, yet giuing honeſt contentment for the ſame: for when they be ripe, they lay them together on heapes

at

Of the tree Coccus. & the propertyes thereof.

A fiſh of a monſtrous ſhape.

at home, expecting marchants, as it falleth out in all others marchandize. Heere they are carried to the *Collocitean*, *Cochinean*, *Canenorian*, and *Malachean* faires, in certaine great shippes, which they call *Iuncker*. So doe they likewise of Pepper, Ginger, Cinnamon, and other Spices which effœminate the mindes of menn, needeles, and vnnecessary allurements: but in these 5. Ilandes of the *Maluchas* noe other Spices grow, saue Cloues. Yet those Ilands which bring forth other delicats are not farre distant frō these, as the inhabitants of the *Maluchas* told vs, & had learned by an experiment of pyracy. For when they set sayle to the *Maluchas* from the great Ilande *Burneia*, and the rest of the Ilands lying round about, in one of the which they shewe the Admirall *Magaglianus*: as they sayled, they suddenly light on a great ship of those prouinces vnprepared, called a *Iuncke*, laden with marchandize, amonge which they found some store of all other spices, but in smale quantity, yet very perfect, and well conditioned, because they were new gathered: nor dare those shippes passe ouer the longe reaches of the Sea, because their shippes are not built with so greate art, that they can brooke those stormes of the Sea, which ours indure: nor are their marriners so skilfull, that they knowe how to sayle, when the wind bloweth not directly in the sterne. That shipp brought her burdē of the coūtry prouision into another Iland next adioyninge: to witt, *Rise*, *Coxus*, wherof I spake a litle before, hennes, geese, & many things else to be eaten, & some store also of graines of golde: with these profits & reuenues they prepared themselues dainty dinners, at ȳ cost of innocents passing by without suspitiō. They therefore determined to lade the two shippes that remained, with Cloues: & because they found not such store with ȳ kinge, to fil both shipps the King himselfe speedily roweth ouer to the bordring Ilandes within vewe, for, of 5. fower of them may see one another. The fift is a litle further from the rest, not so farr as the eye of mann may discerne but a litle more. Behold two ships filled with *Cloues* newly gathered from the trees themselues, from which they brought also the bowghes, each hauinge their cloues vpon them It was a delightfull thing to all *Courtiers* to see those branches & to smell those little berries on their mother boughes. That sent differeth not meanely from the smell of old Cloues which

Fayres of Spices.

the *Apothecaryes* sell. I had many boughes of them that were brought: and I imparted many vnto many, to be sent vnto diuers countryes. There remaine yet a fewe with me, which I will keepe vntill I vnderstand whether any of them came vnto your *Holines* his handes. Behold two shippes laden with Cloues. Let vs declare what followed thereupon. One of the two called the *Trinitie*, putrified, was eaten through, & rotted with wormes (which the *Venetian* calleth *Bassa*, and the *Spaniard Broma*) & was boared so full of holes, as the water rann through her sides, & *Pumpe* as through the holes of a Siue. Wherefore shee durst not committ her selfe to the Sea for such a longe voyage, till she were new repaired. The *Trinitie* therefore remained there still vntill this day, but whether shee be safe or no, wee knowe not. Of fiue shippes therefore two only returned. This which is called the victory returned now: and the other called Saint *Anthony*, the former yeere, but fewe of the menn. It remaineth that wee declare, what way shee returned: For after three yeeres (a fewe dayes only excepted) from her departure shee came backe another way, by euill fortune leauinge all the cheife menn behinde her. But this shipp (which was neuer heard of before, nor neuer attempted from the beginninge of the worlde) went about the whole *Paralliel*, and compassed all the Earth. What would *Gracia* haue fained vpon this incredible *Nouelty*, if it had happened to any *Grecian*? The *Argonautick* shippe (which without blushinge and derision they suspiciously fable to be carryed vp to heauen) may say, what hath she effected? If we consider what ꝑ shipp hath done, going out of the citty *Argos* into *Pontus*, to *Oeta*, & *Medea*, with their Nobles *Hercules*, *Theseus*, and *Iason*, I knowe not what shee hath done: for it is yet vnknown what that golden fleece was but what the distance of the iourney fro *Gracia* to *Pontus* was, children haue learned it with yong *Grammarians*. That distãce is much lesse thẽ a *Gyantes* nayle. But wee must labour to perswade men, how it might be that shee compassed the world: for it is hard to be beleeued. Let vs take proofe thereof from hence. Let your *Holines* cõmand a solid rõũd *Sphere* to be brought, wherein the figure of the whole world is described. There let your *Holines* take the *Herculean* narrow passage called the straight of *Gibraltar* for your

The Trinitie and what befell her.

What way the victory returned how shee compassed the earth.

A comparison betwixt the Argonautick ship so much renoumed by antiquity and this.

The proofe from the sphere and cõpasse

your guide. Goinge out on the left hande, the Fortunate Ilãds commonly called the *Canaries*, are the firſt Ilandes they meete with. Betweene them & the ſhoare of *Affrica* ſaylinge directly ſouth, they meete with other Ilands called the Ilands of ꝑ *Greene Cape*, by the *Portugalles* who are Lords thereof, but in *Latin* ꝑ *Meduſean Gorgones*. Here your *Holines* is to marke with an Attick minde, for from hence the grounde of this admiration is taken The *Portugalles* from the *Heſperides* turned about wholly to the left hand, and paſſe the æquinoctiall line, and goe beyond the *Tropick* alſo of *Capricorne*, euen to the furtheſt ende of *Montes Lunæ*: called the *Cape* of *Bona Eſperanſa*: as they commonly cal it: from the Equator 34. degrees ſome, deduct two. From the pointe of that *Promontory*, they returne backe to the Eaſt, and ſayle by the mouthes of the *Erithrean* Sea, and the *Perſian* gulfe and by the huge mouthes of Indus, and *Ganges*, as farr as golden, *Cherſoneſus*, which (as we ſayd) they call *Maluccha*. Behold the halfe part of ꝑ Circle of ꝑ world. All *Coſmographers* by a perpetuall accompt haue ſet it downe in writinge, that, that is ꝑ ſpace of 12. howres, of the 24. which the ſunne runneth. Now let vs meaſure the halfe which remaineth. We muſt therefore returne to the *Gorgodes*. This ours litle fleete of 5. ſhippes, leauinge thoſe Ilands on the left hand, went directly to the right hande, turninge ſterne to ſterne to the *Portugalles*, on the backe ſide of that lande of ours, which we call the ſuppoſed Continent, whoſe firſt entrance is in the iuriſdiction of the *Portugues*, & this fleete went ſo farr, ꝑ (as wee now ſay) ꝑ way they attained more then 50. degrees of the *Antarctick*: I note not the particular number becauſe they differ in the report of the degrees, although but litle Followinge the weſt, as the *Portugalles* did the Eaſt, they made thoſe Ilands of the *Maluchas* behinde them which are not farr diſtant from that where *Ptolomæus* placeth *Gatigara*, & the greate gulfe: that wide & open entrance to the country of the *Siuæ*. What ſhall I ſay of the great gulfe, and *Gatigara* which (they ſay) they found not ſo ſituated, as they are deſcribed by *Ptolomey*, for the preſent I omitt them happily elſe where I ſhall ſpeake thereof more at large. Let vs returne to the cõpaſſing of the *Paralel* behold the golden *Cherſoneſus* found out a cleane contrary way to that of the *Portugues*: and this ſhipp (Queene of the *Argonautikes*

Golden Cherſoneſus.

tikes) returneth the ſame way within the vewe of golden *Cherſo-neſus*, holding the ſame courſe that the *Portugues* did: this ſhippe arriuinge at the *Heſperian Gorgades*, in great want and neceſſity of all thinges, ſendeth her boate a ſhoare with 13. menn, to deſire water, and ſomewhat to eate, yet not freely. There the *Portugues* officers of their King (who ſuppoſed their right eye ſhould bee plucked out, if any other Prince gott the profit of Spices) made ſtay of the boate and menn againſt the league made from the beginninge of the diuition, eſtabliſhed & confirmed by *Pope Alexander* the ſixt: and the Kinges Gouernours of the *Heſperides* attempted to take the ſhippe it ſelfe, which had bin eaſily done. But the mariners vnderſtandinge of the ſucceſſe of their companions, before the *Portugalls* could prepare their ſhippes for the encounter wayinge ancor, they ſay, they fledd away, leauinge 13. of their companions in the power of the *Portugues*, of 31. which they brought thether, of 60. menn taken into the ſhippe at the *Maluchas*, but the *Portugues* ſettinge them at liberty, by cõmandement of their King ſent thẽ home againe. If I would recite their greiuances, daungers, hunger, thurſt, watchinges, & painfull labours in pumpinge out the Sea water day and night which came in through the open chinkes and holes, I ſhould inſert too longe a diſcourſe, let this therefore ſuffice for that ſhipp which was fuller of hoales then any ſiue, and for thoſe 18 perſons which ſhee brought, who were more carion leane, then any ſtaruelinge horſe. They ſay they were violently driuen ſo farr out of their courſe, that they affirme they rann, 14. thouſand leagues, ſaylinge now hether, now thether, although they confeſſe the whole compaſſe of the Earth is leſſe then 8. thouſand, becauſe they knewe not, what way (contrary to the courſe of the *Portugalls*) theſe deſired Ilands were to bee ſought. Meanes are made, that ſuch enterpriſes ſhould not come to nought: what ſhalbee determined, and how the matter ſhalbe concluded with the *Portugalles*, who complaine that they ſhall ſuſtaine exceedinge loſſe by this meanes, wee will hereafter ſignifie. They ſay that the *Maluchas* are within the limits aſſigned to either king, to witt, ỹ kinges of *Caſtelle*, & the *Portugall*, by *Pope Alexãder* ỹ ſixt: they ſay, they are townes, & cõtry villages which bring ỹ profitts of their lãds to ỹ *Malachiã*, *Colocute*, & *Cochine-*

They arriue at the Helperean Gorgades.

The direct paſſe of the eaſtales then 8 thouſand leagues.

marts, as generally it falleth out with country men, who bring such necessary things as country men nourish and maintaine at home, to sell thē at cittyes & townes. But we haue found ỹ the *Malluchas* haue bin vsurped by them, becauſe it is without that line, diuidinge frō East to West, from either *Pole*. That is best known vnto your *Holines*, becauſe this queſtion was often diſcuſſed before you. One thing remaineth which will fill ỹ *Readers* with great admiration, eſpecially thoſe, who thinke they haue ỹ wandering courſes of the Heauens familiar before hande. When this ſhip came backe to the *Gorgodes*, ỹ saylers thought it had bin wedenſday, but found it to be thurſday. Whereupo they ſay that in that wandring courſe, they loſt one day, in that ſpace of 3 yeeres. But I replyed to them your preiſts peraduenture deceiued you by omitting ỹ day either in their *Celebrations*, or in ỹ accoūt of howers They anſweared me againe what doe you think it poſſible that all, eſpecially wiſe men, & wel experienced could fal into ſo foule an *Error*? it is a common caſe, to keep aready account of ỹ dayes and monthes, becauſe many had with thē bookes of the cōputatiō of howers, & knewe very well what was dayly to be accoūted. In the howers eſpecially of the bleſſed Virgin, to whom we proſtrated our ſelues euery momēt, deſiring her protectiō in theſe, & in the commemoration of the deade, many ſpent ỹ vacant time. Direct your thoughts therefore another way: without all queſtiō wee loſt a day. Theſe remēber this, others other things, & diuers diuers things, but all agree, that they had loſt a day. I added moreouer: my friends, remember ỹ yeere following after your departure (which was 1520) was leape yeere, leaſt peraduenture you were deceiued thereby. They affirmed, that they gaue *Pigmean February* 29 dayes that yeere, and forgot not the leape yeere at ỹ *Kalendes* of *March*. Theſe 18 perſons which remained, were altogether vnlearned: ſo they ſay all, one after another. Being much diſquieted and trobled with that care, I conferred with *Gaſper Contarinus* (a man not meanely inſtructed in all kinde of litterature) who then was Embaſſadour with the Emperour for his famous commonwealth of *Venice*. Whereby wee know (d ſcuſſinge the matter with diuers argnments) that this ſtrange report, neuer heard before, might very well be, after this manner. This *Caſtellāe* ſhip ſet ſayle frō ỹ Ilāds of *Gorgodes* towards ỹ weſt,

The Maluchas to belong to the kinge of Spaine.

The loſſe of a day in this voyage a ſtrange thinge to be noted.

An Excellent and very probable reaſon for the loſſe of a day

which way alſo the Sunne goeth. Thence it came to paſſe, that hauinge followed the Sunne, they had euery day longer, according to the quantity of the way they made, wherefore hauinge perfited the Circle, which the Sunne perfometh in 24. howers towards the Weſt, it coſumed & ſpent one whole day, therefore it had fewer dayes by one, then they who for that ſpace of time, kept one certaine place of aboade. But if the *Portugall Fleete*, which ſayleth towards the Eaſt, ſhould returne againe vnto the *Gorgodes*, continuing their courſe vnto the Eaſt, by this way and *Mangatio*, now firſt foũd & diſcouered to mortall men, no man wold doubt ſeeing they ſhuld haue ſhorter dayes, hauing perfited ỹ Circle, but that 24. whole howres ſhuld remaine vnto thẽ ouer & aboue, and ſo one whole day, wherefore they ſhould recken more by one: and ſo if either fleete, to witt, the *Caſtellane* and the *Portugall*, had ſet ſayle the ſame day from the *Gorgodes*, and the *Caſtellane* had ſayled towardes the weſt, and the *Portugalles* had towards the Eaſt, turninge ſterne to ſterne, and had returned to the *Gorgodes*, by theſe diuers wayes, in the ſame ſpace of time, and at ỹ ſame moment, if that day had bin thurſday to the *Gorgodes*, it had bin wedenſday to the *Caſtellanes*, to whom a whole day was conſumed into longer dayes. But to the *Portugalles*, to whom by ſhorteninge of the dayes, one day remained ouer & aboue the ſame day ſhould be Friday. Let *Philoſophers* more deeply diſcuſſe this matter we yeeld theſe reaſons for the preſent. We haue now ſpoaken ſufficiently of the *Paralled* compaſſed, and of the Ilands nouriſhinge ſpices, and of a day loſt, and of ſtrange countryes. Now let vs at length come to the affaires of *Tenuſtitan*, which I will ſhortly touch in as few wordes as I cann, becauſe I am now greiuous, and trobleſome to my ſelfe through ſo great a labour, by reaſon of fadinge old age in whoſe greedy talons your *Holines* left me almoſt faintinge: which indeuoreth with ſpeedy flight to thruſt me downe to that more greedy and deuouringe guiſe of his crooked aged Siſter as if I ſhould more quietly walke through the pathes of this cloyſter.

The Eight Chapter.

OF the casting of our menn out of the Laky citty *Tenuſtitan*, or by what meanes, after so great an ouerthrow through the ayde of the borderinge enemyes of the *Tenuſtitanes*, they began to gather strength againe, hath bin sufficiently spoaken: Let vs now therefore at one cast passe ouer to ỹ neighbourhood of ỹ lake omittinge meane actions. In a citty of 8 thou- 1521.

sand houses (but consistinge of vnmeasurable suburbes reaching euen to the lake 18. leagues frō *Taſcalteca*) called *Tazcuco*, *Cortes* with a mighty army setled his aboade. The *Tazcucane* citizens taught by the example of their neighbours, durst not deny him, least they shuld be made a praye. *Cortes* had left shippwrightes in *Taſcalteca*, to make 13. *Bergantines* (as we mentioned before) while he by warring, subdued the bordering enemyes round about. As soone as hee first setled his army in *Taſcuco*, he commaunded the *Ioyntes* of ỹ *Bergantines* to be brought, which were carried boorde by boorde, or peece by peece vpon the shoulders of ỹ *Taſcaltecās* and *Guazuzingi*, neither did they vnwillingly vndertake ỹ labour & paines, so cruell is their hatred against the *Tenuſtitans* that they account all trauaile & paines whatsoeuer delightfull, directed to the destruction of the *Tenuſtitanes*. Behold a thinge not easy for the people of *Rome* to haue done, whē their estate most florished. From *Taſcuco* to ỹ lake runneth a smale riuer, each bancke where of is fenced with houses standinge together on a rowe with orchardes lying betweene thē. In the meane seaſō while the ioyntes of the *Bergantines* were set together, and whilest the oares, and all the flagges were makinge, he commanded a *Trench* to be cut frō *Taſcuco* to the lake, for the space of 3. *Italian miles* and 4. fathom deepe somewhere, most strongly fortified with their bulwarkes, which might receaue a Riuer, to carry the *Bergantines* to the lake and within the space of 50. dayes with 8000 continuall pioners of the menn of that prouince, he finished the worke. But when both

Cortes setled in Taſcuco a greate citty.

The Taſcaltecans carie the ioyntes of the Bergantines vpō their shoulders to Taſcuco.

A trench cut to conuey a riuer an admirable worke.

both the Trenches were ended and the *Bergantines* framed, and set together, he burned and destroyed many cittyes both on the lande and standinge vpon lakes, whereby hee was molested when he fledd away: so that the *Tenustitanes* durst not now peepe out, nor ioyne battayle with our menn in open field The 13. *Bergantines* beinge launched in the lake by that admirable worke of cuttinge of *a Trench*, the *Tenustitans* sawe their present ruine and destruction: yet forced by necessity they tooke courage. Vnderstandinge of the comming of the *Bergantines* into the Lake, an huge multitude of boates in an instãt of time, with armed warriours came speedily rowing to the *Bergantines*, they say, that in a trice, there were 5 thousand present, which also the cittizens reported after the victory obtained: the boates comminge towardes them, by force of the ordinance planted in the prowes, and sides of the *Bergantines* were dispersed euen as little clouds by fierce windes. So wandring and rouing in the open Sea of the lake, they shrewdly molested and vexed the citty with the *Bergantines*. In a few dayes space *Cortes* tooke away from the citty their fresh riuer waters, their conduits being torne a sunder by *Christopher Olit*: and that no prouision of victuall might be brought from any place to them that were beseiged, hee compassed the citty with three Armyes: with one from *Tazcuco*, by *Astapalappa*, which he destroyed vtterly, because it was more mighty then the rest, & at that time the auncient seate of *Mutezumas* brother. *Cortes* himselfe had the commaund thereof with more then threescore thousand warriours, as they say: for many more then he desired both for the hope of booty, and liberty, came now flocking to him from all the prouinces: so that *Cortes* himselfe kept the bridge which came from *Astapalappa* to the Princly citty, whereof mention was made beefore. And fighting by little and little the enemy withdrawinge themselues, by stronge hande, and by force of the ordinance, and the horse beefore and by the helpe and fauor of the *Brigantines* on the sides, hee got the bridge as farr as the Castle, whereof wee speake in the meetinge of the Kinge *Mutezuma*, with our menn, where wee described that Castle to bee fortified with two townes, buttinge vpon two bridges, which are ioyned vpon the arches there-

A multitude of boats sent to stop the Bergantines dispersed by the ordinãce.

The Bridge vpon.

of

of. In ỹ place *Cortes* pitched his Campe,& by ỹ meanes poſſeſſed ỹ entrãce of either bridge, On ỹ contrary he commaunded other cãpes to be placed for defẽce of ãe ther greate bridge on ỹ North, ouer which he gaue the charge to *Gonſalus Sandouallus*, a ſoldier to execute *Iuſtice* which the Spaniard called *Alguazill*. And ouer ỹ third army incamped on another ſide of the citty hee committed the charge to *Petrus Aluaradus*. They ſay, that thoſe 3 armyes conſiſted of one hundred & twenty thouſand ſoldiers. So the miſerable citty compaſſed on euery ſide with Enemyes, indured extreame want of all thinges: and was no leſſe waſted and conſumed through the ambition of a fewe (whoſe greedy deſire of ſoueraignty drewe the vnhappy people to that miſery) then it was afflicted by the enemy. The people might eaſily haue bin perſwaded to ſubiect their necke vnto our yoake, but that the kinges ſiſters ſonne who vſurped the kingdome, and the pride of his Nobles, withſtoode it. For 70. dayes together both before and behinde it was continually vexed & moleſted with incurſions, and aſſaultes. Within the ſtreets of the citty it ſelfe, our men returning to the Campe toward the Euening they write, that 500. and ſomtimes a thouſand were ſlaine, at euery incounter: the more cruell the ſlaughter was ſo much the more plentifully and daintily the *Guazuzingi*, *Taſcaltecanes*, and the reſt of the auxiliary prouincialls, ſupped, who vſe to bury their enemies which fall in battaile in their belly, neither durſt *Cortes* forbid it. They ſay, but fewe of our menn, alwayes were ſlaine. Therefore both by the ſwoorde, & famine the greater part of the cittizens was conſumed: Our menn for the moſt part entering the citty fightinge, founde heapes of deade men in the ſtreets, who as they ſayd, dyed with hunger and thirſt. They deſtroyed many of thoſe excellent buildings when they thruſt the Enemyes out. *Cortes* was once circumuented and ſurpriſed by the Enemy vppon one of the bridges, but was preſerued by a certaine familiar freinde of his, called *Franciſcus Olea*, who brandiſhinge his ſworde againſt the enemy cutt of both his handes at one blowe who preſſed vpon his maiſter *Cortes* hauing taken him. But with ỹ vnhappy deſtiny of ỹ *Preſeruer* who (after he had giuẽ him his horſe) was ſlaine At length it was now reported to our menn, in what part the king had

Cortes his 3 armies of 120000 Souldiers at this ſiege.

Cortes ſurpriſed and by Frãciſcus Olea reſcued at a deare rate.

had hidd himselfe with his familiars, and Princes. *Cortes* vnderstanding the matter, with the *Brigantines*, setteth vpon a litle fleete, of Boates discouered by Spies (wherein the Kinge wandred in certaine secret corners of the lake) and tooke them all.

The king taken.

His speeches vo Cortes.

The Kinge being now subiect to the power of *Cortes*, touchinge the dagger wherewith *Cortes* was girded, sayth, behold the weapon, wherewith thou maist, and oughtest to kill me, I haue done what laye in me, so that now my life is become hatefull & loathsome vnto me. *Cortes* comforted him, and sayde, he had done that which became a couragious Kinge. But yet hee ledd him with him into the Continent, and deliuered him to his menn to bee kept in safe custody. These thinges being done, so greate a citty vanquished, and the people thereof almost destroyed, hee subdued all those Nations to the Emperours Iurisdiction. Two menn came vnto me, of them which *Spaine* calleth *Fidalgi*, who had not least to doe in all matters, both in searchinge out the secrets of the Prouinces, and also in all the conflicts, the one called *Diecus Ordassius*, and the other *Beneuides*: who sayd that *Cortes* (at his pleasure) created a King in *Tenustitan*, who was of the blood royall and commanded him to seate himselfe there, to the intent that citty beinge now desolate for want of resort might vnder the shaddowe of a king be stored with people againe, otherwise so huge a citty had remained desolate without inhabitants. But hee himselfe impatient of ease determined by Messengers to search out other strãge countreyes. High mountaines to the South laye within viewe, but what lay beyond them, hee commaundeth diligently to bee sought: and it was told him, that another Sea lay on the South side of these mountaines, as I wrote in the *Decades*, of the South Sea discouered from *Darien*, by *Vasquez Nunnez*. There are six Cittyes there whereof (they say) the least is much greater then our *Vallidolet* that famous corporation: one whereof is called *Teph*, the second *Mechnaca*, the third *Guaxaca*, the forth *Fuesco*, the fift *Tequantepech*, to the sixt they giue no name: and it is written in a particular letter out of the volum of the Affairs of *Tenustitan*, that they vnderstoode in the South Sea that those Ilands ingendringe spices, gold, & precious stones

The citye won and those nations all subdued to the Emperor.

Cortes createth a king one of the bloud royall in Tenustitan.

The south sea. 6. cittyes.

1 Teph.
2 Mechnaca
3 Guaxaca
4 Fuesco
5 Tequantepech.
6 Sance name.

were

were not farr diſtant from that ſhoare. But the cityes that lye in lakes, and one the ſides of lakes, are called by theſe names. *Saltucar, Tenauica, Tenuſtitan, Scapuzalco, Tacuba, Capulazpech, Cuitacan*, of that name two, *Guichilobuſco, Suchimilco, Quitagua, Aſtapalappa, Meſcchiche, Colnacan, Tezucco*. Of thoſe two, *Beneuides*, lately returned from his companions, one of the two ſhips ſẽt from *Cortes*. In them they bringe gifts ſent from *Cortes*, which they ſay are much more precious and excellent, thẽ thoſe which were carryed and brought from the Emperours Maieſty, that yeere hee went out of Spaine vnto the *Belgæ*, which your *Holines* ſawe: they valew theſe riches about two hundred thouſand *Ducates* in eſtimation, but thoſe ſhippes are not yet come vnto vs. They ſtayd In the Ilades *Caſſiterides*, called the *Azores* by the *Portugalles* who are Lords thereof, leaſt they ſhould haue fallen into the hands of the French *Pyrates*, as another did the yeere before, commınge from *Hiſpaniola* and *Cuba*, with a great maſſe of gold of ſeuenty two thouſand *Ducates*, and ſix hundred waight of precious pearles of eight ounces to the pounde, & with 2000. ſuger buſhes (a briar is called of the Spaniard *arroua*) of 25. poũd waight, of 6. ounces to the pounde. Beſides many brought many particular things: all which became a *Pyrates* pray. An armed fleete was ſent to waft thoſe two ſafe frõ the *Azores*. At the time that I wrote this they were not yet brought hether. Thoſe ſhips brought (as *Beneuides* ſaith) three Tygers brought vp of litle ones in ſeuerall cages, or grates, made of longe rafters. two in one in one of the ſhippes, and the third in the other: in that, where two were carryed, one of the cages was a litle battered and broken by the rowling and ſhaking of the ſhipp, by tempeſtuous and foule weather, ſo ỹ it made way for the Tyger to come out. The Tyger eſcaping by night rann about the ſhip with noe leſſe rage and furye, then if ſhee had neuer ſeene any man: ſhee runneth about raumge euery where & ſhooke & ſeiſed vpon 7. men, from one ſhee tare an arme, from another a legge, from others the ſhoulders, ſlewe twoe and leapping vppon one who fledc from the maſt of the ſhip, ſhee caught him: and being halfe dead yet reſcued by his copanions, he periſhed not: All they that were in the ſhippe ran vnto her with Iauelines, ſwordes and all kinde of weapons, and hauinge giuen her many woundes, they for-

Certayne Cityes lying in lakes

20000. ducats ſent to the king of Spaine.

3. Tygers

ced

ced her to leape downe into the Sea, and ſlew her fellow in the cage, leaſt the like miſchaunce ſhould befall them by her. The third which is in the other ſhipp, *Beneuides* ſaith, is brought. In ꝯ thicke woods of theſe Mountaines, great multitudes of Tygers Lions and other wild beaſts liue. Being demanded with what foode they are maintained, he ſayth they pray vpon hartes, Robuckes, deere, hares, and conyes, & many other milde creatures which liue there. Two men had the charge of thoſe ſhippes who were *Captaines* of the warres in thoſe countryes, to witt, *Alfonſus Auila*, and *Antonius Quignonus*: theſe men bringe the Kings part giuen him by the people, to be deliuered vnto him: But *Iohannes Ribera* hath the charge of *Cortes* his part, who was his *Secretary*, & companion of all his labours from the begininge: and by the decree of the Kings Counſell of *India*, the Emperour cõfirmd ꝯ gouernment of *Noua Hiſpania* to *Cortes*, who gaue it that name. But *Diecus Velaſquez* is both thruſt out of the Gouernmẽt of *Cuba*, & neere there about, becauſe it is decreed, that he did not well in ſendinge forces againſt *Cortes*, the Counſell of *Hiſpaniola* forbiddinge the ſame. Newes was lately brought, that fifteene of the ſhippes of the French *Pyrates* were ſeene wandringe at Sea, vpon hope to gett theſe ſhippes, as they tooke another: But by foule and tempeſtuous weather, they were trãſported into *Affrica*, and moſt of them drowned.

The Gouerment of Noua Hiſpaniola cõfirmed to Cortes

Velazques depoſed from the gouernment of Cuba.

The Ninth Chapter.

Haue hetherto declared, what *Cortes*, what ꝯ fellow ſoldiers of *Cortes*, and the officers of the Kings Magiſtrates, the *Treasurer*, *Auditor*, and *Diſtributor* (whom the Spãiard calleth *Factor*) both writte while they remained, and alſo reported vnto me by word of mouth returning: Wherein I haue omitted many circumſtances, leaſt through the repetition of ſmale and triflinge matters, I ſhould become tedyous and contemptible: Let vs now report ſomewhat from *Darien* by the letters of *Petrus Arias* Gouernor of ꝯ ſuppoſed Continẽt, & by his Eldeſt ſonne *Diecus Arias* who returned frõ his father, and then, many things lately vnderſtoode concerning the affaires

affayres of *Hiſpaniola*, and *Cuba Fernandina*: and this firſt. In the ſuppoſed Continent 5. Colonyes are planted, vpon the North ſhoare of the country *Sancta Maria antiqua*, which towne we call *Darien*: becauſe that towne (as in the former *Decades* I ſpoke at large) is ſeated vpon the Banck of the *Riuer Darien*: why they choſe a place there, & why they gaue the place that name which of *Zemacus* the King thereof was called *Zemacus*, I then ſufficiẽtly declared. The ſecond Colony called *Acla* is ſituated toward the weſt, and 30. leagues diſtant from *Darien*: 40. leagues frõ *Acla* ſtandeth an houſe ſeated on the ſhoare, to the weſt, called *Nomen Dei*, of a Hauen thereof ſo called, by *Colonus* who firſt diſcouered it. At the South ſhoare are *Panaman* & *Natan* (accenting the laſt ſillable,) their country names not being changed. The third is very broade in ſome place, but cheefely on ỹ coaſt, where that great riuer *Maragnonus* runneth, whereof I haue ſpoaken at large in the former *Decades* where ſhewing ỹ cauſes why ſo great a boundance of waters could be conioyned in one channell, among other, I ſayd, that country was very large from North to South, whereby through the great diſtance of place many riuers might be ingẽdred, which might fall into this one, to be cõueyed to ỹ Northerne *Ocean* Sea. So (moſt holy father) it was foũd ỹ I had propheſied, when ỹ paſſage was diſcouered. Frõ thoſe *Northerne* ſhoares, famous for the fall of *Maragnonus* (where I ſayde ỹ Kings are called *Chacones*) ỹ land is extended to ỹ antarcticke to ỹ ſtraight beyond the *Æquinoctiall*, 54: degrees ſome deduct two whereof in the diſcourſe of the ſeeking out of the Iland of Spices I haue ſufficiently ſpoaken. Neere vnto that ſtraight, winter ſhut vp that fleete of 5. ſhippes, through ỹ extremity of cold, almoſt for our fiue ſommer monethes (as we haue already ſpoaken) when ỹ Sun departed from them vnto vs. From thence ariſeth ỹ admiration of ỹ prodigious riuer *Maragnonus*. How then ſhould ỹ land be very broade there, which elſwhere is content with narrow ſtraightes of lande? but eſpecialy frõ ỹ Colony called *Nomen Dei*, to the South ſhoare, and the *Hauen Panama*, are 17. leagues diſtance, yet by vnpaſſable mountaines, and inacceſſible, by reaſon of the huge rockes, and exceeding thicke woodes, neuer meddled with in any age: ſo that thoſe deſert places are the dennes and habitation of Leopardes, Tygers, Lyons, Beares, and

Santa Maria antiqua,

Darien.

Acla.

Nomen Dei.

Panaman and Natan.

A learned coniecture of the largenes of a Continent.

& *Apes* of many ſhapes, & other monſters. Wounderfull things are reported of theſe wilde beaſts. They ſay ꝑ the *Tygers* dee no more feare to meete Trauellers, then if they mette with a little whelpe: If they finde anyman wādringe alone, there is no remedy but hee muſt needes be torne into a thouſand peeces and eaten. Therefore they cheifly beware of *Tygers*, which by experience they finde much more cruell then *Lyons*: There are many valleyes of moſt fruitfull land, and many ſides of thoſe mountaines, which remaine deſert, without any inhabitant, by reaſon of the Sauage and wild beaſts, which otherwiſe would be repleniſhed with ſtore of people. But it is a pleaſant thing to bee reported, touching diuers *Apes*, and dangerous alſo. By thoſe mountaines through which *Petrus Arias* now Gouernour, writeth hee hath made a paſſage, and dayly doth proceede more and more, in breakinge the ſtones in the craggy rocks, and burning the thick woods, the ringleaders of the *Apes*, when they perceiued any of our troopes of men marchinge (for being but a few, much leſſe being alone durſt they attempt any ſuch thing) aſſemblinge a common multitude of diuers kindes, runne forth to meete them and purſuinge our men which way ſoeuer they march, with horrible outcryes, leaping from tree to tree, and deride them with a thouſand ſcurrulities, & a thouſand mockinge geſtures, eſpecially thoſe that haue tayles: and oftentimes make ſhewe as if they would aſſayle our men by troopes and companyes. But as ſoone as they are come downe to the body of the trees, and ſee the arrows & harquebuſe ſhot (which they haue ſometimes felt) ready to be keeuered & directed againſt thē, they make back againe as ſwift as the winde to the toppes of the trees from thence vttering their rauinge cōplaintes they gnaſh with their teeth in threatening manner. They ſay their dexterity & agility is ſuch, ꝑ they know how to avoyde arrowes ſhot at their bodyes, & take thē in their hād, as if they volūtarily receiued thē, being reached vnto thē Yet they haue not ſo learned to ſhift & avoyde the arquebuſſe ſhott, wherewith they ſlew māy, peraduenture of the younger ſort, who were not ſo ſkilfull & cūning: But when they ſee any one of their cōpany fal headlong woūded, & takē vp by our men frō ꝑ groūd they thūder & fil ꝑ ſkyes with ſuch a violēt, & horrible noyſe ꝑ it exceedeth ꝑ roarings of a thouſād *Lions* & as māy *Tygers*. But one thing

Of the cruelty & fiercenes of Tigers in theſe countryes

A pleaſant ſtory of apes.

thing is woorthy the hearing: Euery *Ape* when they are nowe about to clime the trees, caryeth as many ſtones as ſhee can beare in one hande, and ſome in her mouth, and thereby fight with ſtones againſt ſuch as paſſe by, whenſoeuer our men ceaſe ſhooting their arrowes or ſhot, at them. A bowman of our men bent his Scorpion againſt an old *Ape* with a long tayle, bigger then a *Baboon*, this *Ape* made as though ſhe woulde waite for it, but as ſoone as ſhe ſawe the arrowe directed by ſhutting of one eye, caſting downe a ſtone vppon the archer, ſhee ſhrewdly bruſed his face, and (as they ſay) brake his teeth out of his head. But yet the Munkie was puniſhed for her ſtraunge *ſtratagem*, for at what tyme the ſtone fell downe vpon the archer, the arrowe aſcended vnto the *Ape*, and hauing ſlayne her, they eate her for a daintie diſh, for ſo great hunger oppreſſed them, that they hadde eaten toads, or any other worſe meate. We haue ſpoken ſufficiently of fourefooted beaſts: now let vs ſpeake ſomewhat of them that are two footed: for that two footed nation, is almoſt like thoſe fourfooted beaſts. There is a mightie and couragious king called *Vracus*, in the borders of the *Colonie* of *Natan* towardes the South, whom *Petrus Arias* the Gouernour could neuer perſwade to intertayne amity and peace, and therefore prepared to maſter him by warre. But this king truſting in his power and authoritie, is reported to haue anſwered the Embaſſadours proudly who came to treate concerning peace, and preſumed, armed after his maner, by incurſions to inuade the *Colony* of the Chriſtians who inhabite *Natan*. For they haue many kinds of darts in thoſe countries, wherewith they fight a farre of, and broade wooden ſwords burnt in the fire, wherewith they incounter hand to hand. They haue bowes alſo, with the endes of their arrowes either of bone, or hardened in the fyer. In thoſe countries there is great plentie of the fruite of *Coccus*, whereof I made mention before. Where eſpecially in the South coaſt, the flowing Sea waſheth the broad neighbouring playnes: of the which, they ſay, one is ouerflowed by the floud for the ſpace of two leagues, and becometh dry againe with the ebbe. In thoſe places (they ſay) thoſe trees grow and increaſe of their owne nature: and not elſwhere, vnleſſe the yong and tender plants be tranſported thence. Somethinke that the flowing of the Sea brings the ſeeds of thoſe trees thether frō

Scorpion an inſtrument of war like a Scorpion to ſhoote ſmall arrowes.

Vracus a mighty and couragious King.

Coccus.

A great ebbe.

vnknowne countryes, from other countryes of the Indies, where they naturally growe : they ſay, they are brought to *Hiſpaniola* and *Cuba* as I ſometimes ſayd of the trees which beare *Caſſia Fiſtula*, and from the Ilandes to the Continent, vntill they come to thoſe Southerne partes. But in the Ilandes by the wonderful purpoſe and worke of nature, another tree groweth, (whiche I know not yet whether it growe in the Continent or no) which hath leaues whereon a man may write, beſides that tree whereof I made mention in the Decades. This tree compared with that, differeth much : which wee will deſcribe, when wee ſhall ſpeake of thoſe Ilandes. Now let vs returne vnto the affaires of the Continent. From *Panama* a *Colonie* of the South Sea, they deſcended with ſhippes built in that Sea, ſo farre to the Weſt, as they thought they hadde atteined to the backe ſide of *Iucatan*. For argument and proofe thereof *Gil. Gonzalus* the Admirall of that fleete, and his Conſortes ſay, that they light on men apparelled after the ſame maner, with holes pierced in their lips, wearing goulden or ſiluer iewelles about their neckes, beſet with precious ſtones, ſuch as thoſe were, wherof I made report in my 4. Decade to *Pope Leo*, when mention was made of the affaires of *Iucatan*, and of the preſents which were brought. They write, that on the right hande they founde ſuche a furious and raging Sea, that they ſuppoſe there was a narrowe ſtraight there beetweene the Continent, and *Iucatan*, though not yet diſcouered: but durſt not hazarde themſelues in ſuch a raging ſea, beecauſe the ſhippes, by reaſon of the long ſpace of tyme they had ſayled along thoſe ſhores, were halfe rotten, and eaten through with wormes. Hauing repayred and amended their ſhyppes, they promiſe to returne. In that voyage *Gil. Gonzalus*, and his Conſortes tolde *Petrus Arias*, that about an hundred leagues from the *Colony* of *Panama*, they found the Vaſt Sea of a black colour, in which fiſhes ſwim of the bigneſſe of *Dolphines*, melodiouſly ſinging with ſweet harmony, as is reported of the *Syrenes*, and after the ſame maner, inuiting to ſleepe. Heere menne of meane ſpirit and conceit will wonder, and ſay it is a thing impoſſible. I will therefore diſcourſe the matter a little with theſe men. Do we not read that the *Erythrean* gulfe is red, from whence it hath the name of the red ſea. Whether it be by the nature of the water, or whether

A tree on whoſe leaues a man may write.

A furious and raging ſea.

The blacke Sea.

The Syrenes.

whether it happen by the redde ſandes, or reuerberation of the red rockes on the ſhore, the Sea appeareth red: who therefore woulde make nature ſo dull, to take away her power that ſhee could not ingender blacke ſandes alſo, and blacke rocks, which elſewhere might make the waters ſeeme blacke? But concerning the ſinging and melody, I my ſelfe alſo thinke it to bee a fable, albeit wiſe and diſcreete menne report it: yet notwithſtanding in their excuſe, is it not knowne that the *Trytones* are very ſhrill? they haue beene ſometimes hearde, and haue beene found dead caſt vp vpon the ſhore, in the Weſt Spaniſh *Ocean*: & doth not a frogge croake vnder water? Why ſhould it then be wondered at, if other *Vocall* fiſhes alſo be founde, neuer heard of before? Let euery manne beleeue as hee pleaſeth: I thinke nature able to doe great matters. All the ryuers of the ſuppoſed Continent are full of Crocodiles: in the Ryuers they are hurtfull, and dangerous, but not on the Lande, as thoſe of the Riuer *Nilus* are. They founde one deade of two and fourtie feete long, and ſeuen foote broade betweene the iawes. *Petrus Arias* his ſonne being returned from his Father, ſayth, that thoſe trees are now found, of the planckes and tymber whereof, if ſhyppes bee built, they might bee freede from daunger of thoſe miſchieuous woormes which gnawe holes through them. He ſayth alſo that the wood being brought into the kitchen, coulde ſcarce bee burned, by reaſon of the exceeding moyſture thereof. Now let vs come to the commodities. That lande hath many Gold mines: but let *Petrus Arias*, and the reſt pardon me, who haue gotten gold, by the ſweate of the poore miſerable Inhabitauntes. That whiche by the aſſiſtaunce of your *Holyneſſe* hath beene often attempted, is nowe eſtabliſhed and decreede in our Senate of the Indian affayres: to witte, that the Indians ſhoulde euery where bee free, and applie themſelues to tillage of the ground, and Chriſtian diſciplyne. But if any, through hope of obtaining anie of our commodities, voluntarily offer themſelues they might lawfully haue them as mercenaryes, & hired ſeruants We haue ſufficiẽtly ſpoken of the Continent: now let vs ſpeake ſomwhat of the Ilandes. In *Hiſpaniola* nothing is changed. The Senate is the ſame, from whiche all thoſe tractes and countries receiue their Lawes. Whatſoeuer thinges are ſowed or planted there, increaſe daily more and more. There are great multitudes

Crocodiles here.

Gold mines.

of horſes, ſwine, and heardes of cattell there. The like alſo is in the reſt. A yong mare colt conceiueth the tenth moneth after ſhee is foaled, and hath ſcarce brought forth a colt when ſhe deſireth and taketh the horſe again. They liue contented with their countrey bread made of *Iucca*, and *Maizium*: wines are brought home vnto them from *Vandalia*, although they haue vineyardes in very many places: they ſay, they growe wonderfully: and become ſo ranke, that they ſpend their vigor and ſtrength in the leaues and braunches, and little in the cluſters, and die a fewe yeers after the planting. They ſay the ſame of corne, that it groweth to the height of canes, with exceeding long eares, yet that the graynes vaniſh to nothing, before they be rype, for the moſt part: and that there is more plentifull ſtore of other thinges in thoſe Ilands, then elſwhere. Suger preſſes are euery yeere increaſed. Now lette vs ſpeake of the tree which yeeldeth parchment, which is very like a date tree, the leaues whereof are ſo great, that euery one being ſpread vpō the head, may defēd the whole body of a man from a ſhowre of raine, as if he caſt a cloath cloake vppon his backe. This is but a ſmal matter, lette vs ſpeake of that which is admirable: thoſe leaues which cleaue to the tree no otherwiſe then the Date doth to her tree, the leafe plucked vppe by the roote, whereby it is ioyned to the tree (for the leafe you lay holde on is eaſily taken from the tree by thruſting the poynt of a knife to the bottome of the ſtalke) in the inner rinde thereof contayning the parchment, a little white skinne is found, like to the white of an Egge: whiche is pilled away, as the skinne is flayed from a ſheepe new killed, and is taken whole from the barke, not much leſſe then a ſheepes, or a goates skin of parchment: whiche all thoſe people vſe, as if they hadde gotten parchment it ſelfe: and they ſay it is no leſſe tough and ſtrong. They cutte that parchment with ſiſſers, ſo muche onely as ſerueth for the preſent neceſſitie of writing. This tree is called *Yagua*: the fruite thereof is lyke to an Oliffe, it fatteth ſwine, and is not ſo conuenient for menne. But howe they vſe the benefitte of the other leafe which may bee written vppon, differyng from this thinne skinne, wee haue ſufficiently ſpoken in his place. There is another Tree whiche groweth in the cliffes of Rockes, and not in a fatte ſoyle, and it is called *Pythahaya*,

No ſmal proof of good land by this proofe of horſes.

Vineyardes.

Corne.

A tree which yeeldeth parchment.

The tree Yagua.

haya, the fruite is ſower mixed with ſweet, as wee ſee in the Soure ſweete *Affrican* apple, called Pomegranate: the fruite thereof is as bigge as an Oringe, of a red colour within, and without. But the fruite of the Tree called *Mameia*, in the Ilandes is no bygger then a ſmall *Melon*, but in the Continent, not much leſſe thē a great one. This fruite nouriſheth three ſmall creatures ſomewhat greater then a nutte, for preſeruation onely of their kind. Nowe let me ſpeake a little of the Pepper of the Ilandes, and of the Continent. They haue woodes full of fruites whiche bring forth Pepper, I call it pepper, although it be no pepper, becauſe it hath the ſtrength and Aromaticall taſt and ſauour of pepper, nor is that graine leſſe eſteemed then pepper, they cal it *Axi*, accenting the laſt ſillable, & it exceedeth the height of *Poppey*. Grains or berries of them are gathered like thoſe of *Iuniper*, or firre tree, but not altogether ſo great: there are two ſortes of that grayne, ſome ſay fiue: one of them is halfe as long againe as the length of a mans finger, it is ſharper, and biteth more then pepper, the other is rounde, no greater then pepper. But this conſiſteth of a thinne skinne, and certayne ſubſtantiall, and animall partes, which three, haue a hotte kinde of ſharpeneſſe and biting. The thirde is not biting, yet aromaticall, which if we vſed, we ſhould not neede *Caucaſean* pepper: that which is ſweete, and pleaſant they call *Boniatum*, the thinne ſort they call *Caribe*, beecauſe it is ſharpe and ſtrong, and from thence they call the *Canibales Caribes*, becauſe they confeſſe them to be ſtrong, and cruel. There is another kinde in theſe Ilandes, the dewe whereof being touched, a manne is infected as if he had taken poyſon. If any man with fixed eye beholde that tree, he looſeth the ſight of his eyes, and preſently ſwelleth like one that hath the droplie. There are two other trees, the woode and leaues whereof being ſet on fire, kill onely with the fume, if the woode of any one of them beeing but a little kindled, be caryed about the houſe or lodging. It is anothers poyſon, if any ſucke in, the fume of the leafe by the noſtrils. A certayne prieſt told mee of a cruell and miſchieuous act, who ſixe times ſayled from the Continent to *Cuba* and *Hiſpaniola*, that long voyage by ſea, going three times, and returning as often, his name was *Benedictus Martinez* a man of good ſort. This was he, who firſt came to *Barchinona* to make report of *Iucatan*,

Pepper of diuerſe ſorts.

Boniatum.

Caribe.

A kind of pepper tree that blindeth the beholder.

Other ſtrange reportes of the pepper tree.

A tragicall tale of barbarous reſolution.

catan, and the reſt of thoſe bordering countryes. He ſayth that a certayne man called *Madronus* a citizen of the towne of *Albaret* in the Country *Spartaria*, hadde by an auncient cuſtome, a certayne King with his ſubiects at his commande, vnder his ſubiection to digge golde out of the Mines, in a place called *S. Iames*: in ſhort time, that mine of gold was found by chance. This king with his Miners, gathered for his *Temporary* Maiſter 9000. Caſtellanes of gold. Now it was decreede in our Kings Senate, that ſome largeſſe, of our commodities, ſhoulde bee giuen to euerie one departing from their labour, to witte, a cappe, a ſtomacher, or a ſhirt, a caſſocke, or a glaſſe, or ſuch lyke. The king ſuppoſed hee ſhould haue had ſome fatte larges from his maiſter, becauſe that in ſo ſhort a time he hadde founde ſo great a Maſſe of Golde. *Madronus* dealt more ſtrictly with him then he ought: whereupon the King conceiued ſuch diſpleaſure, and anger, that calling thoſe Miners into an houſe, to the number of ninty fiue, he thus debateth with them. My worthy companions & friends why deſire wee to liue any longer vnder ſo cruell ſeruitude? lette vs nowe goe vnto the perpetuall ſeate of our Auncеſtors: for we ſhall there haue reſt from theſe intollerable cares and grieuaunces which we indure vnder the ſubiection of the vnthankful. Go yee beefore, I will preſently followe you. Hauing ſpoken this, he helde whole handfulles of thoſe leaues which depriue life, prepared for the purpoſe: and giueth euery one part thereof beeing kindled, to ſucke vp the fume: who obeyed his command. The King, and a chiefe kinſman of his, a wiſe and prudent man, reſerued the laſt place for themſelues, to take the fume. The whole pauement of the Hall was now couered with dead carkaſes: ſo that an eager conflict aroſe betweene thoſe two that were liuing, whether of them ſhould kill himſelfe firſt. The king vehemently vrged that his companion ſhould firſt diſpatch himſelfe: but his companion ſaith he wil follow him, but not goe before. At lēgth the king made riddance of himſelfe firſt. His cōpanion through the loue of ſweete life, deriding the king, and thoſe other fooles, refuſed to follow, & comming out from thence, reported to our men what had happened. Hee further ſayth, that much about that tyme, another more horrible accident fell out in the Prouince called the Princes prouince, one of the city captains called

Olandus

Olandus had a *Cubenſian* mayden the daugheer of a king: the captayne ſuſpecting (though ſhe were with childe by him) that ſhe dealt abroad, faſtened her to two woodden ſpits, not to kill her, but to terrifie her, and ſet her to the fire, and commaunded her to bee turned by the officers: the mayden ſtricken with feare through the cruelty thereof, and ſtrange kinde of torment, gaue vp the ghoſt. The king her father vnderſtanding the matter, tooke thirtie of his men with him, and went to the houſe of the Captayne who was then abſent, and ſlewe his wife whom he had maryed after that wicked act committed, and the women who were companions of the wife, and her ſeruants euery one: then ſhutting the dore of the houſe, and putting fire vnder it, he burnt himſelfe, and all his companions that aſſiſted him, together with the Captaynes deade family, and goods. Hee reporteth alſo a fearefull ſtory of another mayde. This mayde being deflowred of a Spaniſh *Mulettor*, went home, and declared what had happened, and told her parents that ſhe would therfore kil her ſelfe, it booted not to comfort her. She tooke the iuice of *Iucca*, which if it be taken rawe, is poyſon, if boyled, is vſed for milke: the force of ꝑ poyſō was not ſuch, that it would kil her: yet notwithſtanding ſhe reſolued to ende her lyfe, by any meanes whatſoeuer. The next day, ſhee ſayd ſhee would goe waſh her ſelfe at a ryuer neere adioyning: for it is the manner with them to waſh themſelues twice euery day: ſhee founde a cruell way of reuenge for her ſelfe: ſhee bent downe a little tree ſtanding by the ryuers ſide, and broake it to the height of her heade, and ſharpened the poynt of the tree as well as ſhe could. Then getting vppe into a greater tree neere vnto it, ſhee thruſt the poynt of the tree into her ſelfe, where ſhee was deflowred, and remayned ſpytted, euen as a kidde to bee roaſted at the kitchen fire. Another mayde alſo, a fewe dayes after, determined to finiſh the miſeryes of her lyfe, who brought as a companion with her, the maid ſeruant of this Prieſt, of lyke yeeres to her ſelfe, and eaſilie perſwaded her, that by her example, ſhee woulde goe with her vnto their aunceſters, where they ſhoulde leade a quiet and peaceable life: binding therefore the girdles, wherwith they were girt, to the boughes of a tree, & faſtening them with a knot about their necks, they caſt thēſelues down from the tree, & ſo by hanging

A worthie and Roman lyke act of an Indian mayd.

Theſe Indian Maydes neuer heard of leading Apes in hell.

ging themſelues, they obtayned their deſires. They report many thinges of ſuch like matters. I determine therefore to vphold this laſt leafe with a giant-like diſcourſe, to backe and defende theſe reportes, like that fearefull ſupporting *Athlas*. *Diecus Ordacius*, of whom I made mention before, diligently viewed many ſecrete and ſolitary places of thoſe Countries, and appeaſed their Kinges: eſpecially the King of that Prouince, where the Money tree groweth, where he learned howe that Money tree was planted, and nouriſhed, as I haue declared in his place. This *Diecus Ordacius* founde a peece of the thygh bone of a Giant (in the vault of a Church) broken of, and halfe conſumed through long continuance of time: whiche thigh bone, the Licentiate *Auglonius*, a Lawyer, & one of the Counſell of *Hiſpaniola* brought to the citie *Victoria*, not long after your *Holineſſe* departed thence towardes *Rome*. I hadde it at home for certayne dayes: it was fiue ſpannes long, from the huckle bone vnto the knee, and the proportion aunſwered the length. After this, they that were ſent by *Cortes* to the Montanous Countryes of the South, reported that they hadde found a Country inhabited with theſe men, and for proofe thereof, they are ſayd to haue brought manie of the ribbes of thoſe deade men. Concerning other occurrents, which happen among vs, your *Holineſſe* is often aduertiſed by thoſe that are neere about the *Emperour*, and therefore none of thoſe matters are to bee required of me, whiche diſquiet the afflicted mindes of Chriſtian Princes intangled in mutuall ſecret hatred, and diſpleaſure, to the benefit of the *Mahumetanes*, and loſſe, & hinderance of our Religion. Nowe therefore I bid your *Holines* farewell, before whoſe feete proſtrating my ſelfe, I dedicate my moſt humble, and deuoted ſeruice.

Of the thygh bone of a Gyant.

A country inhabited with Giants.

The tenth Chapter.

EVen as the heads of *Hydra* ſmitten of are ſeuen times doubled, ſo vnto me deliuering one diſcourſe, many other ariſe. I thought I ſhoulde nowe at length haue concluded the affayres of *Tenuſtitan*: when behold through new tidings comming ſuddenly, & vnexpected. I am compelled

pelled to enter into the diſcourſe thereof againe. In one of the 2. ſhippes which brought the Preſents from the *Caſſiterides*, one of the familiar friendes of *Cortes* (neere about him) called *Iohannes Ribera*, is returned: the other ſhippe, for feare of the French *Pyrates*, expecting other ſubſidiary ſhippes to conduct her, with the Treaſure, whereof, beſides the fift due to the Kinges Exchequer, *Cortes* willingly giueth a parte of the riches gotten by his owne labour, and induſtry: another part alſo the reſt of his chiefe companions in *Armes* beſtowed. This *Ribera* bringeth in charge with him, to preſent the giftes, aſſigned by *Cortes*, to the *Emperour*, in his maiſters name, for the reſt, thoſe two, who (as I ſaid before, remained in the *Caſſiterides*, with the ſhips) ſhould offer their preſentes. This *Ribera* is skilfull in the *Tenuſtitan* language, and nothing was done all the time of the warres, at the whiche hee was not preſent, alwayes at his maiſters ſide: who was ſent from his maiſter, many daies after the departure of his companions: from him therefore we may haue a moſt cleare and apparant reaſō of all thinges. Being firſt demanded of the Originall of the city *Tenuſtitan*, and definition of the name then of the ruine and deſtruction, and of the preſent ſtate thereof, and with what forces *Cortes* maintayned and defended the ſame, & of many ſuch like things beſides: hee ſaith the citie was built in the middle of a ſalte lake, vpon a rocke found there (as we read of that moſt famous citie of *Venice*, ſeated on a plat of ground appearing in that parte of the *Adriaticke* Gulfe) to ſecure themſelues from the incurſiōs of the enemy: but the name therof is deriued from 3. ſhort words That which ſeemeth diuine, they call *Teu*, fruite, they call *Nucil*, and *Titan*, they call a thing ſeated in the water, from whence commeth the name of *Tenuſtitan*, that is to ſay, a diuine fruit ſeated in the water: for vpon that rocke they founde a naturall tree laden with pleaſant fruit (fit to be eaten) greater then our country apples, which yeelded deſired foode to the firſt inuentors: wherupon in token of thankfulneſſe, they beare that tree imbroydered in their *Standard*, it is like a *Mulbery* tree, but hath leaues much greener. The *Taſcaltecans* alſo in their *Colours*, haue 2. hāds ioyned together, kneading of a Cake, for they vaunt that they haue more fruitful fields of corne, then the reſt of the borderers, & from thēce the city hath her name: for *Teſcal* is a cake of bread

Tenuſtitan ſituated as Venice.

An excellent Etimologie of the worde Tenuſtitan.

A witticie is that of Taſcaltecathe Lady of bread

in

in their language, and *Teca*, is a Lady, and therefore she is called the Lady of breade. The same also is reported of the inhabitantes of the Mountayne which we call *Vulcanus*, whiche casteth out smoake. For in their warlike Auncients, they beare a smoaking Mountayne, and call the Mountayne it selfe *Popocatepech*, because *Popoca* is Smoake, and *Tepech*, signifieth a Mountayne. A litle distant, on the East, standeth another Mountayne neere vnto this, couered all the yeere with Snowe, there are also other Mountaynes laden with Snowe, by reason of the height thereof. Another hill also full of Conies is called *Cachutepech*, because *Cachu* is a Conie, and therefore it is called the Mountayne of Conies. The house of their Religion they call *Teucale*, of *Teu*, which signifieth *God*, and *Cale*, an house. So they define all their matters from the effect: but wee shall more curiously search into these thinges hereafter. He further sayde, that the citie for the moste parte, was ruined and destroyed with fyre, and swoorde, and that but fewe of the chiefe menne remayned alyue. In some places hee sayde it remayned whole, and intyre, where anie secrete streete or rowe of houses was free from the furious conflictes, and that the three chiefe Pallaces were woonderfully repayred and amended, the chiefe whereof beeing the house of *Muteczuma*, all menne reporte to bee so great, that no manne after hee entred into it, was able to finde the way out agayne, without a guide, borne, and brought vppe there, as wee reade of the wyndinges, and turnynges, of that fabulous Labirinth of *Minos*: in this house, *Cortes* sayeth hee purposeth to Seate himselfe, and therefore intended first to repayre it. And this manne reporteth, that there are houses of pleasure, built within the Cittie, and in the water it selfe, with pleasaunt and delyghtfull greene plattes of grounde, and not in the Continent as others sayde, where dyuers kindes of fourefooted wilde Beastes, and sundry sorts of foules are inclosed, as I mentioned beefore. Hee reporteth manie thynges of the Roaryng of Lyons, and of the querulous yellyng, and howling of Tygers, Beares, and Woolues, when they were burnt with their houses, and of the myserable spoyle of all those thynges. It will bee long ere those houses bee repayred, and newe builte, for they were

A kinde of bearing of armes amongest the Barbarians appeareth here.

A Mountayne couered al the yeere with Snowe.

Teucale: Gods house.

Of the greatnes and intricacie of Muteczuma his Pallace.

were all of ſtone from the Foundation, with Turrettes rounde about them, adorned and beautifyed in manner of a Caſtle: for ſeldome doe the Conquerours repayre the ruines of defaced townes, who rather ſacke twentye ſtately Cities, and fortified Caſtles, then erect one particular houſe, eſpecially, where newe conqueſts call them away, and the greedy deſire of inlarging their dominion haſteneth them to inuade other Prouinces. But the common houſes themſelues as hygh as a mannes Girdle, were alſo built of ſtone, by reaſon of the ſwellyng of the Lake through the floode, or waſhing flote of the Ryuers fallyng into it. Vppon thoſe greate Foundations they builde the reſt of the houſe, with Bricke burned, or dryed in the Sunne, intermingled with Beames of Tymber: and the Common houſes haue but one Floore, or Planchin. They ſeldome make their aboade, or lodge vppon the Grounde, leaſt the dampe thereof through exceſſiue moyſture might indanger their deſired health. They couer the Roofe of their houſes, not with Tyles, but with a certayne kinde of clammie earth, or Claie: for that way or manner of coueringe is more apt to receiue the Sunne, yet is it ſuppoſed to bee conſumed in a ſhorter tyme. But howe they drawe thoſe huge Beames, and Rafters, whiche they vſe in building of their Houſes, conſidering they haue neyther Oxen, Aſſes, nor Horſes, nor any other beaſt of burthen, (as heereafter ſhall bee ſpoken) wee will nowe declare. The ſides of thoſe high Mountaynes are beſet with goodly ſpreading Citron or Lymon Trees, with the which the Voluptuous Romaynes, (after they fell from Contynencie to Ryot) made Tables bedde-ſteedes, and other Vtenſils, for ornamente and furniture of houſes: beecauſe the Citron Tree perpetually preſerueth whatſoeuer is boorded with it, from Woormes, and Putrifaction, (as the auncient writers report of the Cedar) and the boordes of that Tree are naturally Flouryſhed with dyuers coloures: immitating the curious art of ſome ingenious Artiſt, and the places where Pyne Trees growe are neere adioynyng to thoſe flouriſhing Cytron Trees in all the ſpacious Wooddes. With their Copper Hatchets, and Axes cunnyngly tempered, they

The Citron or Limon tree an enemie to wormes.

Copper hatchets.

they fell thoſe trees, and hewe them ſmooth, taking away the chyppes, that they may more eaſily be drawne. They haue alſo certayne hearbes, with the which, in ſteed of broome, & hempe, they make ropes, cordes, and cables: and boaring a hole in one of the edges of the beame, they faſten the rope, then ſette their ſlaues vnto it, like yoakes of oxen, and laſtly in ſteede of wheels, putting roūd blocks vnder the timber, whether it be to be drawn ſteepe vp, or directly downe the hill, the matter is performed by the neckes of the ſlaues, the Carpenters onely directing the carriage. After the ſame manner alſo, they get all kind of matter fitte for building, and other things apt for the vſe of manne, ſeeing they haue neither oxen, nor aſſes, or any other fourfooted beaſt of burden. Incredible thinges are reported of thoſe beames of tymber, nor durſt I repeate them, except menne of great authoritie, and that many, had teſtified, and affirmed vnto vs, aſſembled in our Senate, that they had meaſured many: & that in the citie *Taſcuco*, they ſawe one of a hundred and twentie foote long, eight ſquare, bigger then a great Oxe, which ſupported almoſt the whole Pallace, they affirme that they beheld it, & no man gaine-ſayeth it: hence we may gather, howe great the induſtry of theſe men is. But concerning the money called *Cacaus*, and of the ſtrength of *Cortes* to ſuſtaine ſo great an *Empire*, he ſayth that the money is not chaunged, nor that it is expedient that it ſhoulde be altered. And he declareth, that the ſtrength of *Cortes* conſiſteth in 40. peeces of ordinance, 200. horſe, & 1300. foote, of the which he hath 250. alwayes in a readineſſe to man the Brigantines, beating vp and downe the lake day, and night, with their appoynted Commaunder. Others helpe hee vſeth in ranging new countries: many haue throughly ſearched the middle of the Mountaynes from the playne of *Tenuſtitan* vnto the South: and from the Eaſt vnto the Weſt they finde them verie farre extended. They who attempted the diſcouery ſay, they trauayled fiftie leagues: and that they were well ſtored with victualles, and delightfull, and famous for many excellent cities. From thoſe Mountaynes, and diuers Ryuers running through the playne of *Tenuſtitan*, this *Iohannes Ribera*, in token of the riches of the ſoile, bringeth many ſorts of gold, as big as a lentil, or the pulſe of peaſe, & diuers pearls frō the ſouth part: but they with ſuch

Ropes and cables made of certayne hearbes.

The vſe of wheeles wanting here.

Beames of tymber of a huge length and biggenes.

With howe great a power Cortes maynta-ineth a great Empire.

Pearles.

were ſuch as were founde with *Muteczuma*, and his gallant and delicate Nobles, or other enemyes among the ſpoyles of warre. When I had this *Ribera* at home with mee, the Reuerend *Secretary Caracciolus, Legate* to your *Holineſſe*, with *Gaſpar Contarinus* the *Venetian Embaſſadour*, and *Thomas Mainus* a yong man, the nephew of great *Iaſon Mainus*, Embaſſadour for the Duke of *Millane*, deſirous to heare, and ſee ſtraunge thinges came vnto me. They wondered not at the great plenty of golde, nor that it was ſo pure of his owne nature (for it is ſo pure, that golden Ducates might bee coyned thereof, without refining it) but they firſt wondred at the number and forme of the veſſels, filled with golde, which from diuers Nations contained diuers ſortes, ſent for *Tribute:* & for proofe that that gold was gathered with them, euery veſſell or little cane had the ſeuerall markes of their country printed in them with an hotte Iron : and euery one of them conſiſted of eyght nine or tenne drammes weight of gold. That being ſhewed vnto vs, declared, what kinde of gold properly belongeth to one manne, of thoſe who were partakers of thoſe thinges: For *Ribera* himſelfe is maiſter of all that, whiche hee ſhewed: but, that which is brought in the ſhyppe which ſtaieth, is an huge maſſe, to bee preſented to the *Emperour*: the ſumme of the golde whiche is moulten and brought into wedges, and barres, amounteth to 32000. Ducates: and that which may be made of ringes, Iewels, ſhieldes, helmettes, and other thynges, amounteth to the ſumme of an hundred and fiftie thouſand ducates more, as he ſaith: but I know not what flying report there is, that the French Pirates haue vnderſtoode of thoſe ſhips, *God* ſende them good ſucceſſe. Let vs nowe come to the particulars of this *Ribera*, which are but ſmal ſhaddowes, and proportions of the thynges whiche are to bee brought. Hee ſhewed vs Pearles, (no worſe then thoſe which humane effeminacie calleth *Orientall*) whereof many exceede a very great filberd, but for the moſt parte not very white, beecauſe they take them out of roaſted Shelle fiſhe, ingendring pearles : yet wee ſawe ſome cleare, and of a good luſtre. But this is but a ſmall matter. It was a delightfull thing to beeholde the variety of Iewelles, and Rynges : there is no fourefooted beaſt, no foule, no fyſhe, whiche their Artificers haue once ſeene, but they are able

The puritie of the golde of theſe parts.

A huge maſſe of golde for the Emperor.

Pearles.

Iewels.

able to drawe, and cutte in mettall the likeneſſe and proportion thereof, euen to the lyfe. We ſeemed to beholde liuing countenances, and wondered at their veſſels, carerings, chains, bracelettes, and all of golde, wherein the curious workemanſhip and labour exceeded the matter and mettall, as alſo their creſtes, plumes, targettes, and helmettes, artificially wrought with ſmale prickes and pouncing ſo drawne out in length, that with the ſmalneſſe thereof, deceiued the very ſight of the Eye: wee were muche delighted with the beautie of two glaſſes eſpecially, the one was garniſhed and edged about, with an halfe globe of golde, the circumference and compaſſe thereof was a ſpanne broade: the other was ſette in greene woode, not ſo bigge altogether. This *Ribera* ſayth, that there is ſuch a Quarrie of ſtons in thoſe Countryes, that excellent glaſſes may bee made thereof by ſmoothing and poliſhing them, ſo that wee all confeſſed that none of ours did better ſhewe the naturall and liuely face of a manne. Wee ſawe a Viſarde very excellently well made, ſet in a table on the inſide, and aboue vpon that, inlayed with very ſmall ſtones, ſo faſtened together, that the nales coulde not enter them, and the cleereſt eye woulde thinke them to bee one entire ſtone, made of the ſame matter, whereof wee ſayde the glaſſe was compoſed: it hadde alſo golden eares, and 2. greene cireles of Emrodes ouerthwart the face therof, from either ſide of the heade, and as many yellow, with bone teeth, ſhewing themſelues halfe out of the mouth, whereof two of the innermoſt checke teeth hanging downe from either iawe, were putte forth without the lyppes: thoſe Viſardes they ſette before their Idolles face, when their Prince is ſicke, and take them not away before hee either eſcape and recouer, or els die. After this, hee brought foorth diuers garmentes out of a very great cheſt: they haue three kindes of matter or ſtuffe, whereof they make al garments, the firſt is of Cotton, the next, of the feathers of foule and the thirde, they compact of Conies haire: and they ſet thoſe feathers in ſuch order betweene the Cony haire, & intermingle them betweene the thriddes of the Cotton, and weaue them in ſuch difficulty, that we doe not well vnderſtand how they might do it. Of cotton there is no wonder: for they weaue their cotton cloth, as we weaue, or begin our webs, of linnen, woollen, or ſilke.

A Quarrie of tranſparent ſtones.

A Viſarde.

Garments.

Concerning

Concerning the ſhape and faſhion of their garments, it is ridiculous to beholde: they call it a garment, becauſe they couer themſelues therewith, but it hath no reſemblance with any other garment, of any faſhion: it is onely a ſquare couering like vnto that, which your *Holines* caſt on your ſhoulders, ſomtimes in my preſence, when you were about to kembe your heade, to preſerue your garments, leaſt haire, or any other filth ſhould fal vpon thē That couering they caſt about their necke, and then knitting 2. of the foure corners vnder their throate, they lette the couering hange downe, whiche ſcarce couereth the bodie as lowe as the legges. Hauing ſeene theſe garmentes I ceaſed to wonder, that ſo great a number of garmentes was ſent to *Cortes*, as we mentioned before: for they are of ſmall moment, and many of them take vppe but litle roome. They haue alſo ſloppes or breeches, whereat (for elegancie & ornament) certayn toyes of feathers of diuers colours hange: from the knee downeward they goe bare. Many vſe breeches for the moſt parte of feathers, they mingle feathers and Conies haire moſt curiouſly together in the cotton thriddes in all thinges, and of them they make their winter garments, and couerlets or blankets for the night. For the reſt, they are naked, and vnleſſe it be extreame cold, they alwayes put out one of their armes. Therfore they are al ſomwhat ſwarſt, & brown coloured: but the country (although they ſometimes feele the cold) neceſſarily cannot be much troubled with cold, ſeeing they ſay that plaine is diſtant from the North Pole from 19. Degrees onely vnto 22. but I marked one thing deſcribed in the Mappes whereof he hath brought many. On the North, the Mountains in ſome places are diſtant one from another, moſt fruiteſull valleyes diuiding them, betweene the narrow paſſages whereof, the violence of the Northerne windes is very ſtrong, and boyſtrous in that playne, and therefore that ſide of the citty *Tenuſtitan* whiche looketh towardes the North, is fortified with rampires of huge ſtones, and tymber faſtened in the grounde, to defend the citie from the violence of whirlewindes. I ſawe the like inuention at *Venice*, to ſuſtayne the furie of the *Adriaticke* Sea, leaſte it ſhoulde ſhake the houſes, the Venetians call that pile of woode, the ſhore, commonly *El Lio*. Contrarily, on the Southe ſide all the Mountaynes ioyne one vp-

Sloppes or breeches.

vpon another, ſo high, that the South windes haue no power to blowe through that playne, to giue them heate : but the North windes come from the skie, and from on high doe more beate vpon them then the South winds, becauſe they aſcend from the bottome to the toppe, and the playne it ſelfe hath perpetuall ſnowie Mountaynes, and burning Mountaynes not farre from it. Wee ſawe a Mappe of thoſe countreyes 30. foote long, and little leſſe in breadth, made of white cotton, wouen : wherein the whole playne was at large deſcribed, with the *Prouinces*, aſwell friendes, as enemyes to *Muteczuma*. The huge Mountaynes compaſſing the playne on euery ſide, and the South coaſtes alſo butting vppon the ſhore are ther, together deſcribed, from whoſe Inhabitantes they ſay, they had hearde, that certaine Ilandes were neere vnto thoſe ſhores, where (as we ſayde before) the Spyces grew, and great plentie of gold and precious ſtones were ingendred. Here (moſt holy Father) I muſt make a little digreſſion. When this poynt was reade amongſt vs, many diſtorted the noſe, and thought that fabulous which the letters reported of a doubtfull thing to come as it happeneth in manie thynges, which are deliuered by report of the *Barbarians*, while they come to bee openly knowne : and ſurely they doubted not without good cauſe, by the example of three thinges, whiche happened in our ſuppoſed Continent, not agreeing with the firſt propoſitions, whereof I made mention in the former Decades, yet leauing them alwayes doubtfull. I haue heretofore ſaid that the Spanyardes were accuſed by one of the ſonnes of King *Comogrus*, chiefe of ſeuen, becauſe they eſteemed golde ſo muche, wherof he offered to ſhew them ſufficient plentie, ſo they would procure ſome forces of armed menne, by whoſe conduct they might boldly paſſe ouer the Mountaynes he ſhewed them, poſſeſſed by warlike kinges, couragious, and ſtout defenders of their owne right : beecauſe thoſe ſides of thoſe Mountaynes, which looke towardes the South, had another Sea, at the Antarticke, and the inhabitantes of thoſe ſides were very rich : they paſſed thoſe Mountaynes, to conſider throughly of the South Sea : and knew the ſubſtance and wealth of thoſe Kings to be farre inferiour to that which fame reported : the like alſo they vnderſtoode of the ryuer *Dabaiba*, wherof I haue largely and ſufficiently

He digreſſeth to ſatisfie ſome doubts.

ficiently discourſed before. Which two thinges declared to the Catholike Kinge incited him to ſend *Petrus Arias* with 1200. ſoldiers to be ſlaughtered. For they are almoſt all deade, with out any great benefit, as I haue elſewhere ſufficiently declared. The third thing perſwadinge them to giue leſſe credit to ꝑ which is reported, is this, nor is it repugnant to reaſon. It is now manifeſtly known through long experience, ꝑ all the inhabitantes of thoſe Countries, to ꝑ intent to driue our men away from their borders diligently inquire what they deſire: & whē they vnderſtoode they deſire gold, or victualls, they ſhewe vnto thē by ſignes, places ꝑ are farther diſtant from them, & tell thē with admiration, that they ſhall finde much more abundance of the things they ſeeke with certaine Kinges which they name, then with them. But when they went to the appointed Kinges they vnderſtood they had bin deceiued. Not with out cauſe therefore, they iudg that the like alſo may happen concerninge thoſe thinges which are reported from farr Countryes. But I, imbracing this *Caſualty*, in fauour to ſo great a mann, ſeeme to my ſelfe to haue found out probable, and perſuaſiue reaſons. I diſputed theſe things in the Senate of *Indian* affaires, in preſence of the great *Chancelor Mercurius a Gattinera*, the cheife Comendator *Fernandus vega, Doctor*, Lord dela *Rockia Belga*, a mann gratious with the Emperour *Philippes* great *Chancelers* ſonne & the great treaſurer, Licentiato *Vargas*, admitted after the departure of your *Holines*. I ſhould bluſh to recken this thinge amonge the difficult or miraculous things of Nature. The *Malucca* Ilands ingendring ſpices, are partly vnder the *Æquinoctiall* as I mentioned before: and theſe Countries if we conſider the whole world occupy but a very ſmale ſpace. Seeing then the æquinoctiall circle compaſſeth the whole world, who will denye, but that elſewhere as well as there, other countryes may bee founde of the ſame milde temper of the Ayre, which the powerfull influence of the Sunne may inſpire with that aromaticall vigor, and yet the *Diuine Prouidence* would haue them vnknown vntill our times: as wee ſee ſo great a vaſtity of the *Ocean* and earthly *Countryes* to haue bin hetherto concealed? for theſe *Southerne* ſhoares of *Tenuſtitan*, are ſcarſe 12. degrees diſtant from the *Æquinoctiall*. What woonder then, if as the reſt which were drowned

A deceipt of the Barbarians

He ſeemes to demonſtrate that a great part of the world is yet vndiſcouered.

before, we now see them discouered? and this falleth out for the increase of our Emperours felicity, the disciple of your *Holines*. I would the same should be spoake to such as resolue only to beleeue those things, which they may attaine by the power of their owne witt, and that, in your *Holines* name, who haue allwayes bin a prudent searcher, of not onely the secrets of Nature ingendringe all thinges, but also of such as bee diuine. Besides that which hath bin already spoaken I am moued with another argument. *Cortes*, who performed so great matters, would not in my iudgemẽt, be so voyd of reason, ỹ at his owne charge he wold blindfold vndertake so great a matter in the South Sea, as wee knowe hee imbraced, in the building of 4. shippes to search out those coũtryes, vnles he had vnderstoode some certainty, or likelyhod at the least. We haue now spoaken sufficiently of these thinges let vs therefore returne to *Ribera* his familiar friend. In those Mountaines by report of the Inhabitants, he saith, there are wild men, rough as hairy beares, contentinge themselues with monta nous caues, or the naturall fruites of the earth, or such beasts as they take in huntinge. After that, we sawe another greate *Mapp*, a little lesse, but not lesse alluringe our mindes, which contained the citty of *Temistitan* it selfe described by the same hand of the inhabitants, with her Temples, bridges, and lakes. After this I caused a boy borne in the same country (whom he carryed with him as his seruant) to bee brought vnto vs out of my chamber, furnished in warlike manner, as we sate in an open Solar. In his right hande hee held a plaine woodden sworde, without stones which they vse (for they abate the edge of their warlike sword and fill the hollow and concauity thereof with sharpe stones fastened with tough and clammy Bitumen and clay) so that in fight, they may almost compare with our swoordes. These stones are of that kinde of stone whereof they make their rasors, whereof I haue spoken elsewhere. He brought foorth a target also made after their manner: that is to say compact and ioyned together with twigges or osyers, ouerlayd with golde, from the middle lower circumferences of the edge whereof, rauinge feathers hange dangling downe, more then a spann longe, set in for ornament: the inner part of the Targett was couered with a Tygers skinn: the out side had

He returnes to Ribera.

Hayrie men.

A boy armed after the Indian manner.

had a boſſe of gold in the middle, with a field or large ſpace of fethers of diuers colours little differinge from our veluet. The boy commeth foorth armed with his ſword, clad with a ſtraight garment of feathers, partly blew and partly redd with a paire of breeches of bombaſin cotten, and a little napkin hanginge betweene his thighes, hauinge his breeches faſtened to his garment therewith, as one that putteth off his doblet without vndoinge his poyntes from his hoſe, and being very well ſhodd, the boy thus counterfeited the practiſe of warr, now ſetting vpon the enemy, and preſently retyringe from them, at length hee maketh ſhewe as if he had taken another boy in fight, inſtructed for that purpoſe, and his fellow ſeruant, and halinge him by the haire of the head, as they vſe violently to carry away their enemyes taken in the warres, hee draweth him to ſacrifice him, & hauing layd him all along, hee ſeemed firſt to open him with a knife about the ſhort ribbes where the hart lyeth: and then plucking out the hart made as if hee had drawne out the blood next vnto the hart with both his handes, and therewith beſmeeringe his ſword and target, he moyſtened and waſhed them. After this manner (as they ſay) they vſe the enemyes which they haue taken. But the hart it ſelfe hee burneth in the fire kindled with twoe ſtickes rubbed together, fit for that purpoſe, for the fire which they ſuppoſed to be acceptable to ꝯ Goddes that fauour their warres muſt bee virgin fire newly kindled: the reſt of the body they diuide and cutt into ſeueral parts (leauing the whole bellye with the intrayles leaſt ꝯ filth fall out) as the boyes action did demonſtrate. But the head of the ſacrificed enemy, hauing the fleſh taken from it, euery ſlaughterer, reſerueth it ſet in gold for a trophey or ſigne of victory & cauſeth ſo many litle goldē gaping heads to be made for him, as ſhall be proued he hath ſlaine, & ſacrificed enemyes: & hāgeth thē about his necke, & it is thought, they feede vpō their mēbers. This *Ribera* ſaith, he knew ꝯ all ꝯ Princes of *Muteczuma* thēſelus vſed to eate mans fleſh, wherupō he ſuſpected ꝯ *Muteczuma* alſo himſelf did ꝯ like: although in ꝯ caſe he alwayes forboare ꝯ ſame after they declared how foule a fault it was, & diſpleaſing vnto God, to kill a man, how much more to eate him. After ꝯ fained ſolēnities of ſacrificing ended by the boy, while in ꝯ meane ſpace wee wearied

He counterfeiteth warr.

The heade of the ſacrificed ſet in gold for a Trophey.

Ribera with questioninge him concerninge the customs of those countryes, and the largenes thereof, hauing brought the boy into a chamber they attired him for sport, and meriment: Who came forth vnto vs cladd in another manner, taking a golden rattle curiously beautified, in his left hande, but in his right hande hee brought a garland of belles, shaking it and gently aduauncinge the ratle about his head, and then presently swinging it about belowe, singinge after his country manner, hee filled the roome with dauncinge, where we sate to behold him: it was a delightfull thing to see when he came to any more honorable perso how they salute kings whē they bring presents, with a tremblinge voyce, and lowly countenaunce, neuer presuminge to looke the kinge in the face, approachinge, & prostratinge his body hee speaketh vnto him, and deliuereth words to this effect: Hee calleth him Kinge of kinges, Lord of heauen and earth & in the name of his citty or towne hee offereth his seruice, and obedience, and of two things intreateth him to chose, which he would rather haue: Whether that they build him any house, in drawinge stones, timber, and rafters thether: or whether he purpose to vse them in tillage of the grounde: They say, they are the Kinges bondmenne, and affirme that (for his sake) they haue sustained exceedinge great losses by the bordering enemyes, yet that they willingly receiued all iniuryes for the reuerence, and fidelity they bare vnto him and many such like Idle speaches. Thirdly, while wee were earnestly talkinge with *Ribera*, ỹ boy commeth forth of the Chamber, cõterfeitinge a drunkard: so that wee haue not seene any spectacle more like a drunken mann: when they shall obtaine any thing which they desire of their Idol godds, he saith, that two or three thousand of them come together, and fill themselues with the iuice of a certaine mebriatinge herbe, and so runn naked hether and thether through the streetes of the citty, seekinge the walles to support them, and demaunding of them they meete, which is the way to their owne lodginge sometimes spittinge, and sometimes vomitinge, and often falinge. Let this suffice for the boy. I knowe not what *Ribera* saith hee hath heard of a country inhabited onely by women in those Mountaines lyinge towards the North but noe certainty.

The manner of salutinge & offering of seruice to the kinge.

A drunken spectacle.

The country of women.

tainty. For this reaſon (they ſay) it may bee beleeued, becauſe the country is called *Yguatlan* for in their language *Yguat* ſignifieth a womann, and *Lan* is a Lord or Miſtres: ſuppoſinge therefore, that it is the country of women. In the meane ſpace while the boy was prepared for diuers ſpectacles, amongſt other arguments of the power and greatneſſe of *Muteczuma* hee is ſayde to haue had interpreters & innumerable Embaſſadours of diuers prouinces with him, gracinge his Court with their perpetuall reſidence in their Lordes behalfe, as we haue Earles *Marqueſſes* and Dukes, obſeruers of *Caſar*. It is not much from the purpoſe, although it bee but a trifling matter, to declare what ſports and games they vſe: It is well knowne that they haue cheſſe bordes, by the checker worke which they haue wouen in their ſheetes: but Tennis play both with them, and in our Ilands, is accounted the cheefeſt paſtime Their balles are made of the iuice of a certaine herbe which climeth on the trees, as hoppes doe vpon hedges: this iuice they boyle, which beeing hardened by heate, conuerteth in to a maſſy ſubſtance, of the which, beeing rubd together and wrought with the hande, , euery one formeth his balle at his owne pleaſure, and others ſay, that of the roctes of the ſame herbes wrought together weighty balles are made: but I knowe not how, there is a ventoſity in that ſolid body, that being ſtrecken vpō the ground but ſoftly, it rebounds vncredibly into the ayer. And in ꝯ ſport & paſtime they are very quick & nimble: ſo ꝯ they ſmite the ball with their ſhoulders, elbowes, and heades, ſeldome with their handes, and ſometimes with their buttockes turninge their backe from him that playe ſ with them while the ball is ſmitten, for they exerciſe this paſtime naked like wraſtlers. In ſteade of candels, and torches they burne the pith or heart of the pine, and they haue no other tallow, greaſe, or oyle: neither did they vſe wax for that purpoſe (although they haue both hony and wax) before our comminge vnto them. In the courtes or entrances of the kinges and noble mennes houſes, they keepe three fires burninge all the night, made of thoſe peeces or chippes of ꝯ pine, appointinge likewiſe fuellers for that buſines, who with perpetuall ſupply of wood to the fire, maintaine the light vpon an

A note of the greatneſſe of Muteczuma.

Cheſſe & Tēnis } Play

Heere is Enuie for the Frenchmen that are ſed to be borne wi h racketsin their mouthes.

Candles.

Of fires in the Court.

high candleſtick, curiouſly wrought of copper. One candle ſticke ſtandeth in the entrance of the Court another in the cheife hall where their houſhold ſeruants walke expectinge their Lordes pleaſure: and the third within the Princes chamber. If they bee particularly to goe any whether, euery one carrieth his torch in his hande, as our menn doe a candle.

Wiues and concubines.

But in the Iſlandes they vſe the trane or tallow of the Tortoyſe to maineraine candlelight. Hee further ſaith, that the cõmon ſort of people content themſelues with one wife: but that euery Prince may mayntaine harlotts at his pleaſure: and affirmeth alſo that Princes onely lye vppon beddes, and the reſt on matts ſpread vppon the floore, or vppon cotton carpetts, beeing contented onely with certaine cotton ſheets: the halfe part whereof they ſpread vnder them, and with the other part they couer themſelues. Of theſe kinde of ſheets *Ribera* ſhewed vs many.

Princes onely lye on beddes.

Moreouer they liue contented with number, and meaſure, weights are vnknowne vnto them. I haue heeretofore ſayde, that they haue bookes whereof they brought many: but this *Ribera* ſaith, that theyare not made for the vſe of readinge, but that thoſe characters garniſhed and beautified with diuers Images and proportions, are examples and patternes of thinges from the which workemen may draw out examples for the faſhioning of Iewels, ſheets, and garments to beautify them with thoſe proportions, as I ſee ſemſters euery where in Spaine, and thoſe who with fine needles make ſilken chaine worke, roſes, & flowers in linnen cloath, and many kindes of formes, to delight the eye that beeholds them, the formes and proportions of all which workes they haue in particular ſamplers of linnen cloth, by direction whereof they inſtruct younge maydens and girles. What I ſhould thinke in this variety I knowe not. I ſuppoſe them to bee bookes, and that thoſe characters, and images ſignifie ſome other thinge, ſeeinge I haue ſeene the like thinges in the obeliſkes and pillers at Rome, which were accounted letters, conſideringe alſo, that wee reade, that the *Caldeis* vſed to write after that manner. I remember that I haue written beefore, that *Mutezuma* at the requeſt of *Cortes*, built a Palace by his architects neere, vnto the Sea, 60. leagues

Of bookes otherwiſe then in the 4 decade chap. 8.

from

from his owne Court, where he commaunded 2000. mony trees to bee planted, and many measures or *Hemine* of the graine *Maizium* to bee sowed, and geese and duckes, and peacokes, to be cast in for breed, with three other houses for seruice of the Court or Pallace: but at such time, as they were expelled out of the citty, he saith, that the borderinge *Barbarians* slewe our menn, and made hauock of all. Hee maketh report also of the commodity of foode, of the salt, and potable lake: that the fish of the salt lake are lesser, and lesse sauory, & when the water of the salt lake floweth into the fresh, that the fishes bred and nourished in the salt lake, flye backe from the tast of the fresh water, to the course and passage of the ebbinge water. And contrarily as soone as the fishes bred in the fresh water begin to tast the salt, they likewise returne backe. Being demaunded, what was done concerninge the auncient forme of rites and ceremonyes, or after what manner they receiue so sudden an alteration of their holy rites, hee saith, that all Images or Idols are ouerthrowne by the warre of the Conquerours: and that it is vtterly forbidden to sacrifice mans bloud any more. And that such friends as hee left, weere perswaded to kill nee more menn, if they desire to please the Creator of Heauen, neuertheles hee thought it was nee time, that he should so suddenly compell them to chaunge and alter the customes receiued from their auncestors. In this one thinge onely he is supposed to haue done enough, that neither the *Tascalticans*, nor *Guazuzingi*, or any other friendes whatsoeuer, durst publiquely any more exercise that kinde of slaughter, and butchery: yet, whether secretly they altogether abstaine hee sayth hee maketh some doubt. It is to bee hoped, that by litle and litle hee shall abolish their auncient ceremonyes. He requireth Preists and desireth belles, with ornaments: all which shalbee sent vnto him, whereby many new hundred thousands of people shalbe subiected to your *Holinesse* throne.

Three quartes of a pinte.

Of the fish of the sault and fresh lake.

A good step towards christianity.

The sixt Decade, of Peter Martyr a Millanoisse of Angleria written to the Consentine ArchBishopp, to bee giuen to the Pope.

The first Chapter.

BEfore you returned to the citty, hauinge executed your *Spanish Legation* honorable, & profitable to two *Popes* while Spaine wanted a Kinge, by reason of his departure to take vpo him ꝑ *Imperiall* crowne offered vnto him, I suppose, that amonge the Nobles of Spaine, who passed through the south side of our supposed Continent in the new worlde, you knewe, that *Ægidius Gonsalus* commonly called *Gil. Gonzalez*, and *Licentiatus Spinosa* the Lawier, were men of nee ordinary rancke. Concerninge *Spinosa* I wrot many things in the third booke of my *Decades* (while you were present) to *Pope Leo*, at his request. But now we haue letters from *Ægidius Gonsalus* two yeeres after, dated the day before the *Nones* of March 1524. written frō *Hispaniola* the *Pallace* or Princly Court of those countries: where (hee saith) hee arriued with an hundred and twelue thousand dragmes of gold: and that hee returned the 25. of July 1523. to *Pannama*, the yeere before. It would arise to a great volume of paper, to declare euery little accident that befell them in so longe a space of time and distāce of countryes. And the demaundes which hee requireth at the handes of the Emperor are very large, for their trauailes, & dangers sustained, & for their miserable wantes indured in that wandring Voyage: nor are there complaints, & wordes wanting concerning *Petrus Arias* the generall gouernour of those countries (which vnder one denominatiō we call golden *Castelle*) straightly desiring liberty from his will and pleasure: among which hee saith ꝑ he is more nobly borne, as if it made any matter, whether those ꝑ are chose of the kings for the effecting of such laborious and waighty affaires, were borne of base and Idle victuallers, or *Hectoream*, and valiant menn, especially in Spaine where for the

Letters from Ægidius Gonsalus.

the moſt part they ſuppoſe, the Nobilitye haue a ſpeciall prerogatiue, to liue Idley, without any exerciſe or imployment, except it were in the warres, and that as commanders, not as ordinary & priuate ſoldiers. I receiued letters from you deliuered me by the hands of your *Iohannes Paulus Oliuerius* dated in the citty the *Nones* of *Maye*, whereby amonge other things, you ſay, that *Pope Clement* is noe leſſe delighted with theſe relations, then his coulin german *Leo*, or *Pope Adrian* his *Prædeceſſors* were, who by their letters mandatory comanded me to ſet downe the ſame in writing. Of many things I haue gathered a few, to be directed vnto you, not vnto his *Holines*, which if as his nephew *Leo*, or as his *Succeſſer Adrian* did, he ſhal cõmand me to write, I wilingly obey otherwiſe, I will forbeare ꝯ labour, leaſt by ſcandalous mouthes I be iudged to haue incurred ꝯ ſclaunder of temerity. Obſeruinge therefore our manner, little regardinge ꝯ ſlight affection of ꝯ writers, we wil ſhortly touch ſuch things as we thinke neceſſary to be known, neither ſhal ꝯ cheife point of your Epiſtle diuert me a iot frõ this purpoſe, where you ſay, ꝯ through ꝯ perſwaſiõ of *Iohn Granatenſis* ꝯ elect *Biſhop* of *Vienna*, whatſoeuer *Fernandus Cortes*, the *Conqueror* of thoſe huge coũtries of ꝯ *Iucatanes* & *Tenuſtitãs*, hath written to ꝯ Emperors Coũſell of ꝯ *Indian* affaires, & to ꝯ Emperor himſelfe, was trãſlated in *Germany*, word for word out of ꝯ Spaniſh tongue, into ꝯ Latine: for out of thẽ, & by relation of others (as you knowe) I haue made ſpecial choice of ſuch things as I thought worthy ꝯ noting. Let vs now therefore at lẽgth come to ꝯ matter, & begin with ꝯ *Colonies* erected, to the intẽt ꝯ the auncient *Geography* being more eaſily perceiued, the vnderſtãding may apprehẽd, what coaſts, & coũtryes this *Ægidius* hath trauailed. Cocerning ꝯ largeneſs of thoſe coũtries, which thrice exceede all *Europe* in lẽgth, & yet the ende thereof not diſcouered, I haue made mẽtion in my former *Decades* (vnder ꝯ name of ꝯ ſuppoſed Cotinẽt) ſubiect to ꝯ printers preſſe, & ſufficiently ſpread abroad through out the Chriſtiã world. We wrot ꝯ they lay in the probatiõ or proofe of the *Latitud* of the riuer *Maragnõ*, & ꝯ this lãd hath two huge, & mighty Seas: this our *Ocean*, butting vpon that Northerne coũtry, & the other, ꝯ South ſea. Theſe things preſuppoſed, his *Holines* may vnderſtand ꝯ on the ſides of ꝯ land, there are ſix *Colonyes* plaunted by the Spaniards: three on the North, vp-

A ſpott vpon the nobility of Spaine.

on

on thebanke,or shoare of the riuer *Darien* in the Gulfe of *Vraba*, one called *Sancta Mariaantiqua* 20. leagues from *Darien Acla*: & the third,called *Nomẽ Dei*, in the dominion of kings *Careta*, 37. leagues distant from *Acla*. And on the South shoare they haue erected as many, one whereof,leauinge the country Name, they haue called *Panama*,the second *Natan*, 31. leagues from *Panama*,& the third called *Chiriqui*, they built 75. leagues from *Natan*.

The second Chapter.

OVt of the Hauen of ỹ North *Colony* called *Nomen Dei*,the Inhabitantes, with *Petrus Arias* the Gouernour,determined to make a way to *Panama* standing on ỹ south shoare,through the moũtaines ouergrownwith thick woods neuer touched from all aternity,and vnpossible to passe ouer by reason of the steepe and dangerous rocks, reachinge vp to Heauen. For that distance of lande betweene both Seas is 17. leagues onely, which containe about some 50. miles, although elsewhere the land be very broad and soinlarged, that from the mouth of the riuer *Maragnon* fallinge into the *Ocean* from the North,to the *Antarctick* it extendeth it selfe more then 54. degrees beyond the *Æquator*, as I thinke you sawe in that *Decade* directed vnto *Adrian*, who lately dyed, which I sent you to be giuen to his Successor, although intitled by another name, because he was preuẽted by death, without receiuinge the *Decades* where mention is made at large, concerning the Ilandes ingendringe spices, foũd out by that waye. Through this narrow strait of land therefore, at the great cost and charge both of the kinge and Inhabitantes breaking the rocks, and felling downe the woods which were a couert for diuers wild beastes, they make that way able to giue passage to two carts at once, to the intent they might passe ouer with ease to search ỹ secrets of either spacious Sea, but they haue not yet perfited the same. From the Iland therefore which in my former *Decades* (I sayd was called *Dites*, but now the Iland of

A way of 50. miles in length cut throw the mountaynes from Nomen Dei to Panama.

The Iland of Pearle.

Pearle

Pearle, because there is great store of pearle there, seated within the view of the *Colony Panama*, *Ægidius Gonsalus* saith, that the 21. day of Iāuary in ỹ yeere of our Lord God 1522. he set sayle vnto the west, with a smale, and almost an vnarmed fleete of 4. shippes, to the end that by the Emperours commaund, he might obey the counsell and aduise of our kings Senate, from whom hee receiued this charge, to view the westerne coasts neuer yet attempted, and make diligent search, whether betweene the furthest boundes of the same supposed Continent lately knowne and the begininge or first entrance of the country of the *Incatanes*, any straight or narrow Sea might be founde, diuidinge betweene those huge Coūtryes: in few wordes to cōclude, they finde no straight at all: but what he performed (omitting many circumstances & many noted, & obserued) you shal heare. He writeth ỹ in the space almost of 17. monethes, he passed six hundred and 40. leagues (which amount to 2000. miles or thereabout) to the west, through the coasts of strange countryes, and dominions of pettiekings. At what time while his broaken ships, (and eaten through with Sea wormes which the Spāiards call *Broma*) were repaired, wantinge also necessarye victuals hee was compelled to trauaile the rest by lande. Hee passed through the heart of the countrie 244. leagues, with an hundred menn or thereabouts, beggінge breade for himselfe, and his followers of many kinges, from whom (hee sayth) hee hadd giuen him 112000. dragmes of gold: (*Pensum* is a dragme and a fourth part more, as you must needs haue learned through your singular familiarity, and conuersation with the Spaniardes for fourteene yeeres space:) and hee further sayth that more then 32000. persons of both sexes, were willingly baptised by such as hee hadd with him, who hadd receiued baptisme, and entred into the rules, and first principles of Religion: and that he sayled so farre, that on the backe side of the Prouince of *Incatane*, he found the same customes, & manner of behauiour, & speach which ỹ *Incatane* inhabitāts cheifely vse. Of ỹ 112000 *Pensa* of gold brought by ỹ Treasurer *Cerezeda* sent frō him he saith he sēdeth vnto *Cæsar* for ỹ kings portiō, on ỹ on part 17. ỹ sād *Pensa* of halfe pure gold, wch attaineth to ỹ degrees of twelue, & thirteene, on ỹ other part 15000. 3 hūdred and sixty

Ægidius Gonzalus with 4 shipps sayles towardsthe west

Beggers well rewarded.

32000. persōs baptised

The kinges part of gold

Pensa

Hatchets of gold.

Pensa. In hatchets, which they vse in steed of Iron & steele ones made fitt for the cutting of wood or timber, he writeth that by testimony of the ouerseers, appointed for that purpose deducting the *Pensa* of euery one of them a litle more thē halfe a Ducate of gold, each hath their true valewe. But that which we greatly esteeme, is that we haue founde countries, where smithes worke, and also rusticall Instruments are all made of gold, though not pure. In belles also made of gold, wherein they are greatly delighted, he sayth he hath sent fourescore & six, weighinge a boue 6000 *Pensa*, which attaine almost noe degree by the allay of the ouerseers: nȳ the belles shakē to & fro, sound more dull or shrill our men suppose they are so made without any order, or rule: for ȳ mnginge of gold (as you must needes know) ȳ purer the gold is so much more duleris ȳ soūd thereof. And recoūting māy things more particularly, he sayeth, ȳ by reasō of their wading through ȳ riuers, and the often showers of raine, in regard they were our winter monethes: although, neere vnto the *Æquinoctiall* they were not so oppressed with colde, yet hee, and his consorts fell into diuers diseases, which hindered them from makinge great iourneyes. Passinge ouer to a strange land in their Canows with the Prouincialls or inhabitants of that prouince, which by testimony of his companions is tenn leagues longe and six broade, he was courteously intertained by the King of the Ilande, whose Court or Pallace was erected in forme of a warlike pauilion, built with vndersetters or crosse beames vpon a litle rising hil, & couered with reede, and grasse to defend them from the raine. In this Iland, and neere about the Pallace runneth a mighty riuer which diuideth it selfe into two armes: this riuer as hee sayth, at that time that he remained with that king intercepted of his iourney, did so ouerflowe almost the whole Ilande with invndations of water, & so surrownded the kings house it selfe to the heigth of a manns girdell, that through the fury of the increase thereof, the very foundations of the pillers sustayning ȳ Pallace being ouerthrowne, & moued out of their places, ȳ house it selfe fell downe. But (he saith) that the endes of the beames being fastened, held the house together that it should not wholly fall vppon them: so that they were forced to cutt out a dore with axes, whereat they might issue foorth. From whence they fledd for refuge to the

Smiths that make rusticall instruments of gold.

The pallace of a pety king & of the fall ther of.

the boughes of high trees, where (he ſaith) himſelfe, his companions, and their hoſtes that receiued them, remayned for the ſpace of two dayes, while the waters returned to their channels, after the rayne ceaſed. He reporteth diuers particular accidents. But it is ſufficient for you, if principally you make bleſſed *Clemẽt* partaker of theſe trifling matters of Fortune, whom that greate and waighty pontificiall charge ought alwayes to deteine buiſied in great affayres. All prouiſion of victuall being taken away by this inundation, cõpelled through want, and being about yet to ſeeke foode by land, he trauaileth further to ꝯ weſt, yet neuer leaving the vewe of ꝯ ſhoare, at length he came to an hauen already known, which our men called the hauen of S. *Vincent*. Where he found his conſorts arriued, with whom he thus mett, after he departed from them while they repayred their ſhippes, and water caſke

The hauen of S. Vincent.

The third Chapter.

HAuing ſaluted his cõpanions as the time would permitt & ſpeedily deliberating what euery one ſhould doe taking 4. horſes out of ꝯ ſhips which he brought with him, hec õmandeth thẽ of ꝯ fleete to ſayle by litle & litle directly towards the weſt. And chargeth them to beware of ſayling by night, by reaſo of the rockes, & ſãdy ſhouldes, becauſe they were now to paſſe through the vnknown coaſtes of the Sea, but he, with thoſe 4. horſes, & about 100. foote trauailing by land, light on a Kinge called *Nicoianus*: this *Nicoianus* hauinge curteouſly intertained him, gaue him 14000. *Perſa* of gold: being perſwaded by our mẽ ꝯ there was another Creator of heauen & earth a boue the ſunne then they ſuppoſed, who made the ſunne it ſelfe, & the moone & the reſt of the viſible ſtarrs, of nothing, & gouerned thẽ by his wiſdome, who alſo rewardeth euery man according to his deſerts Whereupõ he deſired with all his family to be baptiſed, & by the kings example, a thouſand men of his kingdome or thereabouts were baptiſed. Hauing remained a bout 17. dayes ſpace with *Nicoianus*

King Nicoianus his courteous entertainement & great gifts of gold.

Nicoianus deſirethbaptiſme & is baptized with 1000. more of his ſubiectes.

coianus, hee left him so well instructed, that hee deliuered theese wordes in his owne language (vnderstoode by the bordering Interpreters) at such time as they departed. Seeing I shall neuer hereafter speake any more to these auncient Images of the Gods nor euer desire any thinge at their handes, take them away with you. And speakinge thus to *Ægidius Gonsalus* he gaue him six golden Images of a spann longe, the auncient monuments of his aunceſters. Fifty leagues distant fro the *Pallace* of *Nicoianus*, he vnderstoode, that the Kinge called *Nicaragua*, had his kingdom: staying therefore one dayes Iourney from the princly seat of *Nicoragua*, he sent messengers to deliuer the same message to the King which our men were wont to declare to ỹ rest of the kinges before they would further presse them, that is to say: that they should become Christians, and that they admitt the lawes and subiection of the greate Kinge of Spaine: but if he refused, then they would rayse warr, and vse violence against him. The next day after fowre *Nicoraguanian* Noble menn came foorth to meete him, sayinge in their Kinges behalfe, that they desire peace and baptisme. Our menn goe forward to *Nicaragua*, whom they constraine to receiue holy baptisme with all his household, and somewhat more then 9000. menn besides. This *Nicoragua* gaue vnto *Ægidius Gonsalus* 15000. *Pensa* of gold made into diuers Iewels. *Ægidius* recompenced his gifts with other presents, and gaue vnto *Nicoragua* a silken garment, and an inner vesture of linnen wouen, and also a purple capp: and erectinge two crosses, one in their temple, and another without the towne he departed: and went vnto another coũtry about 6. leagues of, makinge his way alwayes to the West: where (hee sayth) hee found 6. villages, euery of them consisting of about 2000. houses a peece. The fame & report of our menn being heard, while they stayd amongest those 6. villages, another Kinge further to the West called *Diriangen* (desirous to see them) came vnto our menn accompanied with 500. menn, and 20. woemenn, tenn auncients, and fiue Trumpeters goinge before him after their manner. The King comminge to *Gonsalus* expectinge his approach in a throne adorned with rich and princly furniture, commaunded to sounde the Trumpetts and presently

Nicoianus his sincerity in banishinge of his Images.

Ægidius Gonsalus sends messegers to k. Nicoragua with offer of the choyse to christianity & subiection, or warre.

Nicoragua with all his houshould & 9000 men besides receiue baptisme.

Nicoragua giues to Ægidius 15000. Pensa of gold, & Crosses erected.

Diriangen a king hearinge of the fame of Ægidius Gonsalus comes to see him.

ca

to ceaſe,& the auncients that went before him to be layde down & euery one of the men,one,brought one, the other, two foules like vnto peacockes, not inferior in taſt, nor greatnes. Theſe foules are their domeſticall powltry: as hēnes are with vs. I make a litle digreſſion with your leaue: & repeate many particulars of this ſort, who being but an vnſkilfull huſbandman inſtruct *Æſculapius* in medicine? for māy of theſe things are very well known to you,& dilated at large in my *Decades*. But ſupoſing that theſe relations may come vnto the hands of men deſirous thereof, to whom they are vnknowne, vnlikely to obtaine your interpretation, I repeate them, that for your ſake, they might obtaine their deſire: do not you therefore accuſe me, who are borne for the benefit of many. This kinge *Diriangen* by his ſeruants brought a boue 200. hatchets, euery of them weighinge 18. *Penſa*, or ſomewhat more. Beinge demanded by Interpreters, which *Ægidius* had of his next bordering neighbours, who vnderſtoode our menn, what cauſe moued him to come: he is ſayd to haue anſwered, that it might be graunted him to behold a ſtrange Nation, which he had heard, trauailed thoſe countryes, and offeringe, that whatſoeuer they deſired of him, he would performe their demaundes. Whereupon they admoniſhed them (by alledginge the ſame reaſons they vſed to perſwade the reſt) to become Chriſtians, & that they would ſubmitt themſelues to ỹ obedience of the great king of Spaine. Hee ſaith, hee was contented to doe both, and promiſed the third day to returne vnto our menn to receiue their charge. And ſo he departed.

King Diriangē preſents to Ægidius Gons 200. hatchetts of gold.

It is very remarkable how apts the barbarians are alwayes to receiue the chriſtian religion.

The fourth Chapter.

IN the meane time, while our menn remained with *Nicoragua*, many thinges fell out betweene them not vnworthy the relatinge. For beſide that I gathered them out of the letters of *Ægidius*, the kings *Quæſtor* with him, cōmonly called the Treaſurer, one *Andreas Cerezeda*, no meane partaker of all their trauailes,& labours, told me,& departinge left me ỹ writinges. *Ægidius*, ỹ cōmander of our ſoldiers & *Nicoragua* ỹ king falling in to diuers diſcourſes

Notable queſtions propoſed by Nicoragua to Ægid. Gonſalus.

courſes for recreation, while they were at leaſure, by an Interpreter which *Ægidius* had brought vp, borne not very farr frō the kingdome of *Nicoragua*, who perfectly ſpake both languages *Nicoragua* demāded of *Ægidius* what was thought (with ꝑ mighty king, whoſe ſeruant he confeſſeth himſelfe to be) concerninge ꝑ generall flood paſt, which as hee had heard his aunceſters ſay, ouerwhelmed ꝑ whole earth with men & bēaſtes. *Ægidus* ſayth it is beleeued that it was ſo: being demanded whether he thought it ſhould come againe, he anſwered, noe: but as once by the invndation of waters for the wicked miſdeedes of men, & cheifly, for their vnlawfull & moſtrous luſt, all liuing creatures (a fewe only excepted) periſhed, ſo after an appointed terme of yeeres (vnknown to men) it ſhould come to paſſe ꝑ through flaminge fire caſt downe from heauen, all things ſhould be coſumed to aſhes: wondering at this diſcourſe, they were all ſtrickē with aſtōiſhmēt Whereupon *Nicoragua* turning to the interpreter, with a diſcontented countenance demanded of him: Whether this ſo wiſe & vnderſtanding a Nation came from Heauen: the Interpreter ſayth they were ſent downe from Heauen. Then out of his ſimplicity & innocēcy he aſked him, whether he came directly down or in a circuite, and compaſſe like a bowe or arch, the Interpreter ſayth, hee knewe not that, who was borne in the ſame country where *Nicoragua* was, or in the next. After this he commanded the Interpreter to aſke his Maiſter *Ægidius*, whether the earth ſhould euer be turned vpſide downe: Whereunto *Ægidius* anſwered, declaringe that this was a ſecret reſting onely in his mind who is the Creator of Heauen Earth, and menn. And queſtioninge him further concerninge the vniuerſall conſummation of mankinde, and of the places appointed for the ſoules departed out of the priſon of the body, and of the determined time of ſendinge downe that fire, when the ſunne, and moone, and the reſt of the ſtarres ſhall ceaſe to giue their light, and of the motion, quantity, diſtance, and effects of the ſtarres and many things beſides. *Ægidius* although hee were very wiſe, and delighted to reade common bookes tranſlated out of the latine tongue, yet hadd hee not attained that learninge, that he could other wiſe anſwer this, then that ꝑ knowledg of thoſe thinges was reſerued in the breſt of ꝑ diuine prouidence.

A tradition of Noahhis flood amongſt theſe Indians.

The generall combuſtion to come.

Nicoragua made a queſtiō whether Gonſalus and his company cam from heauen or no.

He queſtions of the departure & places of Souls departed, of times & ſeaſons which god hath put in his owne power Act 1. 7.

Nicoragua

Nicoragua further demanding of him concerning the blowing of the windes, and the cauſes of heate and colde, and of the varietie of dayes and nights, although it be very ſmal with them (becauſe they are but a litle diſtant from the *Equinoctiall*) and many ſuch like queſtions, *Ægidius* anſwered *Nicoragua* ſatisfiyng him in many thinges according to the ability of his iudgement, and commẽdingthe reſt to the diuine intelligence. *Nicoragua* and his familiar Courtiers deſcending afterwarde to earthly things, demaunding whether without ſinne, they might eate, drinke, vſe the act of generation, play, ſing, and dance, and exerciſe arms, he anſwered them after this manner: he ſayth they might cheere themſelues with meates, and drinkes, but auoyde gluttony and ſurfetting: for whatſoeuer is taken beyonde the neceſſitie of nature, is receiued both againſt the excellencie of the minde, and health of the bodie, and thereby he ſayth that the ſeeds of vices, braules, and priuie hatred, and diſpleaſure are ſtirred vp, and reviued: and that it is lawfull to vſe the act of generation, but with one woman onely, and her, coopled and ioyned in mariage. And if they deſire to pleaſe that God who created all thinges, they muſt abſtaine from any other kinde of luſt whatſoeuer: and that it was not forbidden to delight themſelues with ſinging, honeſt ſportes, and dancing in their due tymes. Seeing they queſtioned him not concerning their ceremonies, nor ſlaughtering of menne in ſacrifice, hee mooued conference thereof himſelfe, and ſaith, that thoſe oblations of ſacrifices were moſt diſpleaſing vnto God, & ꝑ with his Maiſter the great King there was a Law made, that whoſoeuer ſlewe any man with the ſword, ſhoulde dye by the ſworde. And he further ſayth, that thoſe Idolles, whereunto they ſacrifice mans bloud, are the Images & repreſentations of deluding deuilles, who being caſt out of Heauen for their pride, are throwne downe to the pitte of hel. From whence, going out by night, they ſhewe themſelues for the moſt parte to innocent men, & perſwade them through their deceitfull artes, that thoſe thinges are to bee done, which ought in all kinde of things to be auoyded, to the intent they might eſtrange our ſoules from his loue, who created them, and deſireth by charity, and other honeſt actions of lyfe to reduce them againe vnto him, leaſt beeing violently carryed away by thoſe wicked

Natural queſtions.

Diuine queſtions touching earthly matters.

Intemperancy and the ſeedes thereof.

Mariage.

Sacrificing of mankinde diſwaded.

Their Idolles the Images and inuention of the deuill.

ſpirites from eternall delightes, vnto perpetuall tormentes, and miſerable woes, they be made companions of the damned.

The fift Chapter.

Nicoragua demandeth to know how to pleaſe God.

AFter that *Ægidius*, like a pulpit preacher, had thus reaſoned, or in the like ſenſe, by his Interpreter he ſignified the ſame to *Nicoragua* as well as hee coulde. *Nicoragua* aſſented to the woordes of *Ægidius*, and withall demaunded what hee ſhoulde doe, that they might pleaſe that God, the author of all thinges, of whom he maketh report.

Ægidius his reply.

Cerezeda the Kings treaſurer with him, witneſſeth that *Ægidius* anſwered *Nicoragua* in this manner : hee who created vs, and all thinges, is not delighted with the ſlaughter of menne, or ſhedding of bloude, but in the feruent loue onely of our mind towardes him, hee greatly reioyceth, the ſecrets of our hearte are apparant vnto him, hee deſireth onely the meditations of the heart it ſelfe, he feedeth not on fleſh, or bloude, there is nothing wherewith he is more angry and diſpleaſed, then with the deſtruction of menne, of whom he deſireth to be magnified, and glorified. Theſe abhominable ſacrifices are pleaſing, and all impious, and wicked actions are acceptable to his, and your enemies caſt downe to the bottomeleſſe pitte of Hell, whoſe Images you heere obſerue, to the ende that they may drawe your ſoules (departing hence) together with themſelues into eternall ruine and deſtruction. Throwe theſe vaine, nay pernicious Idolles, out of your houſes, and temples : and imbrace and entertaine this *Croſſe*, the Image whereof the Lorde *Chriſt* beedewed with his bloude for the ſaluation of mankinde that was loſt : and hereby yee may promiſe vnto your ſelues happie yeeres, and bleſſed eternitie to your ſoules. Warres alſo are odious to the creator of all thinges, and peace amonge neighbours is amiable, whom hee commaundeth vs to loue as our ſelues : yet, if leading a peaceable lyfe any doe prouoke you, it is lawfull for euery manne to repell iniury, and to defende himſelfe, and his goods

This good doctrine concerning warr: onely excepted againſt by the Barbarians.

goods, and ſubſtance. But to prouoke any through the deſire of ambition, or couetouſneſſe, is vtterly forbidden: and that theſe thinges are done both againſt common ciuility, and alſo againſt the will of God himſelfe. Theſe thinges thus playnly declared, *Nicoragua*, & his Courtiers who were preſent fixing their eyes with open mouth vpon the countenance of *Ægidius*, conſented to all other thinges beefore propounded, but to this one concerning warlike affaires, they made a wry mouth: and demanded where they ſhoulde caſt their weapons, golden helmets, or whether they ſhould throw their bowes and arrowes, their military ornamentes, and their renowned warlike enſignes, ſhall we giue them (ſay they) to women, to vſe? & ſhall we handle their ſpindles, and diſtaffes, and till the ground after the ruſticall maner? *Ægidius* durſt not anſwere them any thing to this, becauſe he knewe they ſpoake it halfe diſcontented. But when they asked him concerning the miſtery of the *Croſſe* to be adored, and of the benefit thereof, hee ſaith, that if with a pure, and ſincere heart looking vpon it (mindfull with a religious zeale of *Chriſt* who ſuffered thereon) you ſhall deſire any thing ye ſhall obtaine it, ſo ye deſire iuſt and honeſt things: if peace, or victory againſt your enemies, plentie of fruits, if temperatnes of the ayre, or ſaftie and health, and if ye propound ſuch other like thinges to bee deſired and wiſhed for, ye ſhal obtaine your deſires. I haue mentioned before, that *Ægidius* erected them two *Croſſes*, one vnder a roofe, and another in the open ayre, vppon an high hill of bricke made by hande: at what time it was carried to bee ſette vppe vpon the hill, *Cerezeda* ſaith that the Prieſtes went before the glorious and pompous ſhewe in proceſſion, and *Ægidius* followed with his ſouldiers and traine, the King accompanying him, and the reſt of his ſubiectes. At what tyme the *Croſſe* was ſette vppe, they beganne to ſound the Trumpettes, and ſtricke vppe the Drummes. The *Croſſe* being faſtened, *Ægidius* with his heade diſcouered, and bowing the knee aſcended firſt to the foote thereof, by the ſteppes whiche were layde, and powred out his ſecrete prayers there, and imbracing the ſteppes of the *Croſſe*, laſtly kiſſed them. The King, and by his example al the reſt did the like. So beeing inſtructed in our rites and ceremonies he made a decree. Concerning the diſtribution of dayes

He acquainteth them with the Saboath.

faith he, sixe whole daies ye are continually to apply your selues to tillage, and the rest of your labours, and arts, and the seuenth, you must diligently attende sacred and religious exercises, and hee appointed them the Lordes day for the seuenth, nor did he suppose it to be profitable to be further troublesome vnto them with a long rancke of holy dayes. I will adde one thing onely omitted by *Ægidius* himselfe in the discourse of his narration, which *Cerezeda* recyteth. All the *Barbarians* of those Nations are beardlesse, and are terribly afraide, and fearefull of bearded men: and therefore of 25. beardlesse youthes by reason of their tender yeeres, *Ægidius* made bearded men with the powlinges of their heades, the haire being orderly composed, to the end, that the number of bearded men might appeare the more, to terrifie thē if they should be assailed by warre, as afterwarde it fell out. *Cerezeda* added that *Ægidius* wrote vnto him, that with 250. foote mustered in *Hispaniola*, and 70. horse, he set sayle about the *Ides* of March 1524. to the desired prouince to seeke the Strayght. But this matter is not yet reported to our Senate, when we haue it, you shall haue notice thereof. Nowe at length, let vs passe ouer these thinges, and come a little to that horrible *Lestrigonian* custome of those Nations, and to the situations, and buildinges of their houses and temples. The length of their kinges courtes consisteth of 100. paces, and the breadth 15. the frontes whereof are open, but are all close behinde. The pauements or floares of their pallaces are erected halfe a mans stature from the groūd the rest, are nothing raysed from the earth. All their houses are made of tymber, and couered with strawe, and haue but one roofe or couering, without any boorded floare. Their temples also are built after the same manner: they are large, and replenished with lowe, darke, inner chappels, wherein euery noble manne hideth his housholde goddes, and they haue them also for Armoryes: for there with their Auncients painted with Diuelles, they keepe their warlike weapons, their bowes, quiuers, golden brest plates, and golden helmettes, and broade woodden swoordes, wherewith they fight hande to hande and their dartes also whiche they cast a farre of, and diuers ornamentes of warre, during the time of peace, and to the proper Images of the goddes left by their Auncesters, according to their abilities

The Barbarians of these nations are beardles & in great feare of bearded men vpon this occasion Gonsalus vsed a prettie policy.

Ægidius Gons When he set sayle for the straight.

The fashion of the kings courts in these parts and the maner of their other buildings.

Their Temples.

Auncients painted with diuels.

they

they ſlay particular ſacrifices of mans fleſh, and adore them with affected prayers of vowes or deſires, compoſed by the prieſts after their manner.

The ſixt Chapter.

Arge and great ſtreetes guarde the frontes of the Kinges courts, according to the diſpoſition and greatnes of their village or towne. If the town conſiſt of many houſes, they haue alſo little ones, in which, the trading neighbours diſtant from the Court may meete together. The chiefe noble mens houſes compaſſe and inclole the kinges ſtreete on euery ſide: in the middle ſite whereof one is erected which the Goldeſmithes inhabite. Golde is there moulten and forged to be formed and faſhioned into diuers Iewelles, then being brought into ſmall plates, or barres, it is ſtamped or coyned after the pleaſure of the owners thereof, and at length is brought into the forme and faſhion they deſire, and that neately too. Within the viewe of their Temples there are diuers *Baſes* or *Pillers* like Pulpittes erected in the fieldes, of vnburnde bricke, and a certayne kind of clammie earthy *Bitumen* whiche ſerueth for diuers vſes and effectes, which *Baſes* conſiſt of eight ſteppes or ſtayres in ſome place twelue, and in another fifteene the ſpace of the higheſt parte of the toppe thereof is diuers, according to the qualitie of the deſigned miſtery, one of theſe is capable of tenne men, in the middle ſpace whereof ſtandeth a marble ſtone higher then the reſt, æqualling the length and breadth of a mans ſtature lying all along: this curſed ſtone is the altar of thoſe miſerable ſacrifices: at the appoynted day for ſacrifice, the people rounde about beholding the ſame, the King aſcendeth another pulpitte in the viewe, to beeholde the execution thereof. The Prieſte in the audience of all, from that eminent ſtone, ſtanding on his feete performeth the office of a Preacher, and ſhaking a ſharpe knife of a ſtone, whiche hee hath

The ſituation of the Kings courts and noblemens houſes.

Gold ſmithes.

Pillers erected for thabhominable ſacrifices.

Their accurſed altar of ſacrifice.

A blouddie preacher.

hath in his hand(for they haue quarries of ſtone in al thoſe coun tries, fit for the making of hatchets and ſwords, whereof we may haue as many as we will, and the *Cardinall Aſcanius* was not ignorant hereof) proclaymeth that ſacrifices are to be ſlaine, whether they be of the bodies of their enemies, or bred at home. For there are two kindes of humane ſacrifices with them: the one, of enemies taken in the warres, the other of ſuch as are brought vp and maintained at home: for euery king, or Noble manne from their infancie maintaine ſacrifices at home to be ſlaine, to their abilitie, they alſo not being ignorãt wherfore they are kept and fed more daintily then the reſt, who are not ſadde & ſorowfull for the ſame, beecauſe from their tender yeeres they liue ſo perſwaded, that through that kinde of death, they ſhould be turned into goddes or heauenly creatures. Hereupon walking freely through the villages, and townes, they are reuerently receiued of all that meete them, as if they were halfe deified alreadie, and are ſent away laden with whatſoeuer they demande, whether they deſire any thing for foode, or ornament: nor doth he who giueth to the goddes, ſuppoſe, that day fell out vnluckily with him, wherein he beſtoweth ſomething. Therefore they diuerſly handle theſe di uers kindes of ſacrifices in offering them to their Idols. They ſtretch out either ſacrifice on that ſtone flat vppon their backe, and after the like manner open them through the ſhort ribbes, plucking out the heart, and with the bloud of either obſeruing the ſame rule, they annoint their lips, and beards, but the preaching Prieſt holding a knife in his hande, compaſſing the enemie whiche is to bee ſacrificed with certayne mourneſull ſonges, being layde along vppon the ſtone, goeth thrice about him, and then openeth him, and after that cutteth him into ſmal peeces, and being cutte diuideth him in this manner to be eaten. The handes and alſo the feete are both giuen vnto the king, the harts are giuen to the Prieſtes, their wiues, and children, who by the Law ought to haue them, the thighes are diuided to the Nobilitie, and the reſt to the people in peeces: but the heads in ſteed of a trophey or ſigne of victory, are hunge vpon the boughes of certayne ſmall trees a little way diſtant from the place of execution, where they are preſerued for that purpoſe. Euery king nourißeth his appointed trees in a fielde neere vnto him, obſeruing

Two kinds of Sacrifices.

The manner of their ſacrificing.

the

the names of euery hoſtile country, where they hange the heads of their ſacrificed enemies taken in the warres (as our Commanders and Captaynes faſten the helmettes, colours, and ſuch like enſignes to the walles of churches) as witneſſes of their outragious crueltie whiche they call victory. And whoſoeuer ſhould haue no parte nor portion of the ſacrificed enemie, would thinke he ſhoulde bee ill accepted that yeere. But although they teare the domeſticall ſacrifice in peeces after the ſame manner, and order, yet they vſe it otherwiſe beeing deade: they reuerence all parts thereof, and partly bury them beefore the dores of their temples, as the feete, handes, and bowels, which they caſt together into a gourde, the reſt (together with the hartes, making a great fire within the view of thoſe hoſtile trees, with ſhril hyms, and applauſes of the Prieſtes) they burne among the aſhes of the former ſacrifices, neuer thence remooued, lying in that fielde.

The ſeuenth Chapter.

NOw when the people perceiue by the accuſtomed murmur, and whiſpering of the Prieſts, that the gods lippes are rubbed, they vtter their vowes, and prayers, & deſire the fertilitie of their ground and plentie of other fruits, ſalubrity of the ayre, & peace, or if they are to fight, victory and euery one through torment of minde earneſtly intreateth them to driue from them the flies and locuſtes, and to remoue inundations, and drought, and violence of wilde beaſtes, and all aduerſitie. Not content with theſe ſacrifices, the King, Prieſts, and Nobles ſacrifice to one Idoll onely with their owne bloud. This Idol faſtened to the toppe of a ſpeare of three cubites longe, the elder ſorte authoriſed thereunto with great pompe in the face of heauen out of the Temple, where it is religiouſly

An Idol whet unto the King Prieſtes & Nobles ſacrifice with their owne bloud.

This may be called the diuels proceſſion.

kept all the yeere: and it is like the infernall goddes, after the ſame manner that it is paynted vpon the walles to terrifie men. The mytred Prieſtes goe before, and a multitude of people following after carry euery one their banners of wouen cotton painted with a thouſande colours, with the images & repreſentations of their diuels. From the Prieſtes ſhoulders, couered with diuers linnen clothes, certaine belts more then a finger thicke, hange downe vnto the ancles, at the fringed endes whereof ſeueral purſes are annexed, wherein they carry ſharpe raſors of ſtone, and little bagges of powders made of certayne dryed hearbes. The king, and his Nobles followe the Prieſtes behinde in their order, and after them the confuſed multitude of the people to a man: none that can ſtand on his feete may bee abſent from theſe ceremonies. Being come vnto the appoynted place, firſt ſtrawing ſweete ſmelling hearbes, or ſpreading ſheets or couerlettes of diuers colours vnder them, that the ſpeare may not touch the ground, they make a ſtand, and the prieſtes ſupporting the ſame they ſalute their litle diuel with their accuſtomed ſonges, and hymmes: the young men leape about it tripping, & dancing with a thouſande kindes of antique ſports, vaunting their agility, and nimbleneſſe of body by the ſhaking of their weapons, & targets. The prieſtes making a ſigne vnto them, euery one taketh his raſor, and turning their eyes vnto the Idoll, they gaſh and wound their owne tongues, ſome thruſt them through, and the moſt part cut them, ſo that the bloud iſſueth forth in great abundance all of them (as we ſayd in the former ſacrifices) rubbe the lippes and beard of that fooliſh Idol: then preſently applying the powder of that hearbe, they fill their woundes. They ſay the vertue of that powder is ſuch, that within fewe houres their vlcers are cured, ſo that they ſeeme neuer to haue beene cutte. Theſe ceremonies ended, the Prieſtes bowe downe the ſpeare a litle, at what tyme, the king firſt, then the Nobles, and laſtly the people whiſper the Idoll in the eare, & euery one vttereth the turbulent and tempeſtuous outrage of his minde, and bending the heade to one ſhoulder, with reuerent trembling, and mumbling they humbly beſeech, that luckily, and happily he would fauour their deſires. Being thus deluded by the Prieſtes, they returne home again. Wnile they applyed thēſelues to the diligent ſearch

of

of theſe, and ſuch like other idle toyes, beholde, firſt one, then another, and after that, many ſpies or ſcouts came, who brought tidinges that *Diriangen* was come, armed: for he came not onely with a purpoſe to take againe that which he hadde giuen, but alſo to kill our men, preſuming vpon the ſmall number of men which he had diſcouered, and with an hope to poſſeſſe that which our men had with them: for euen they themſelues loue golde, though not as money and coyne, but for the making of Iewels, for ornament ſake: hee came therefore with a great troope of men accompanying him, armed after their manner, hee ſetteth vpon our men, whom, if he had found vnprouided, he had killed them euery man. So they fought fiercely vntill the night.

Diriãgen with a great troope armed after their manner ſets vppon the Chriſtians.

The eight Chapter.

HEere hee reporteth many thinges, which I omit, leaſt we ſhould be troubleſome, I vnto you, & you vnto his *Holineſſe*, and your friends: & therefore you may collect the reſt. Our ſmall company of men ouercame their great armies: hee reciteth religiouſly and with feare & trembling that God, who is the Lord of hoſts was preſent with them, and brought them ſafely out of that danger. *Nicoianus* the king left behinde, vnto whom he was conſtrained to returne, following the change of fortune, practiſed to ſlaughter them, & to take away from them the golde which they caryed. *Ægidius Gonſalus* ſuſpecting the ſame, did not committe himſelfe to *Nicoianus*. Therfore ſetting his men in battaile array, and ſo keeping them, and placing the weake wounded men, & the gold in the middeſt of the array of footemen in the battaile, with thoſe 4. horſemen, and 17. ſhot, and bowmen, he ſuſtained the fury of the warriours, and ſlewe many. That night hee ſlept not, at the firſt dawning of the day, they deſire peace, and peace is grãted. So they returned to the hauen of *S. Vincent* from whẽce they departed. Where they found the ſhippes returned, whiche had now ſayled about 300. leagues to the weſt of an vnknowne ſea,

The Chriſtians with a ſmall company ouercame Diriangen his great army.

Nicoianus practiſeth ſlaughter.

Ægidius with his handfull of horſe & foote ſlayes many of his men.

Ægidius returnes to the hauen of S. Vincent.

ſea, while the Admirall *Ægidius* made diligent ſearch within the country. But they returned, as he ſaith, to repaire their ſhips againe in that hauen, which were bruiſed, and battered after many monethes wandring and ſayling. Hee deſcribeth the borderyng country of *Nicoragua* after this manner. On the very inner ſide of the Court of *Nicoragua* he ſayth he found a lake of freſh water whiche extendeth it ſelfe ſo farre, that they coulde not diſcouer the ende thereof, whereupon he thinketh it may be called a ſea of freſhe waters, for thoſe cauſes: and he further ſaith, that it is full of Ilands. The borderers being demanded, whether it ſhould runne, and whether thoſe waters were emptyed into the neighbouring ſea three leagues diſtant thence, they plainely declared that it had no iſſue out: eſpecially to that ſouth Sea neere vnto it, but whether it fell into the other ſea, hee ſaith, hee left them doubtfull. Therefore he plainely confeſſeth, as hee himſelfe reporteth by the opinion of maiſters and pilottes, that they holde it for a certainty, that this is that heape or gathering together of waters, correſpondent to the North Sea, and that the ſtreight ſo much deſired, might there bee founde. If you deſire to knowe what I thinke in this caſe, I thinke it ſpoken to excuſe himſelfe, beecauſe hee founde not the ſtrayght: both by reaſon of the nature of thoſe potable waters, as alſo for that the borderers are ignorant whether thoſe waters haue any iſſue out, we ought to be diſquieted and tormented with the ſame deſire, whether any ſtrayght diuide thoſe huge countries.

A ſuppoſed Sea of freſh water.

The ninth Chapter.

STay awhile, after theſe letters, The letter carier yet tarrying and almoſt putting on his Hat to be gone, *Diecus Ariæs* the ſonne of *Petrus Arias* the gouernor came vnto me, & brought with him that *Licenciatus Spinoſa* whom I mentioned before. *Spinoſa* ſaith, that *Petrus Arias* the gouernour, & himſelfe, were defrauded by this *Ægidius Gonſalus*, who affirmeth, that thoſe tracts and coaſts were long ſince diſcouered by them both, & that in their progreſſe they left the kings (who inhabited the ſame) in amity & peace with them. Both parties

A report of one Licenciatus Spinoſa challenging the firſt diſcouery of the laſt mentioned countryes to Petrus Arias and himſelfe.

parties ſhal be heard. What *Cæſar* ſhall think good to be decreed in our Senate, ſuch as are deſirous of theſe things yet vntouched, ſhall vnderſtande thereof hereafter for your ſake: and ſo let this ſuffice for the preſent. And when occaſion ſhall giue you opportunitie, preſent many kiſſes in my behalfe to the feet of our moſt bleſſed *Clement*. The *Spaniardes* will eſteeme his *Holines* to be of ſo great value & price, as he regardeth you, whom for your long conuerſation with them, they thinke worthily to be moſt highly reſpected of the beſt, and greateſt. The iudgements & cenſures of men are often deliuered, from the elections and choyce of Princes in their miniſters, and ſeruants.

Receiue now the third thing that came to light, while the poſt yet ſtayed, which as I ſuppoſe will be very acceptable & delightfull to his *Holines* to know. In that Decade directed vnto *Adrian*, where the deſcription of the Ilandes of the *Maluccas* ingendring ſpices appeareth, mẽtion is made of a controuerſie that aroſe betweene the *Caſtellane* diſcouerers and the *Portugalles*, concerning theſe Ilandes being found. And we thinke it to bee ſo certayne a thing within our limits aſſigned by *Pope Alexander*, that for preparation of a new voyage, with no meane charge, we haue builte 6. newe ſhips in the *Cantabrian* hauẽ of *Bilbaonius* & furniſhed thẽ with all neceſſary prouiſion of victual, & determined, they ſhuld ſet ſayle about the vernall *Æquinoctiall*, out of the *Clunian Gillecian* hauen which you know, is appointed for the trading, & marchandiſe of ſpices, becauſe for all marchants comming from the north coaſts, it is much neerer, and more commodious, & a ſafer way, then if they ſhould be conſtrained to goe to *Siuill* (appoynted for the Indian affaires) called the houſe of trafficke or trading, or into *Portugall*, by diuers and long windings & turninges of the ſhores. The *Portugalles* ſeeing almoſt the preſent ruine & ouerthrow of their eſtate, earneſtly beſought vs with their whole indeuour, that they might not ſuſtaine ſo great loſſe, their intereſt & right not being firſt vnderſtood, for that they perſwade themſelues, thoſe Ilãds of ỹ *Maluccas* were hitherto foũd out, & traded by their marriners, & ỹ they lay within their limits, & not within the boũds of the 300. & 70. leagues aſſigned to the *Emperor*, without the Ilandes lying towardes *Caput Viride* ſo called, which by *Ptolomey* is called the *Riſardinian Promontory*, ſuppoſed by vs to be the *Gorgones*. *Cæſar*, as he is a louer rather of that which is right,

He reporteth a controuerſie betwixt the Caſtellanes and the Portugalles for the title of the Maluccas.

and

and iuſt, then of riches, with a King of his kindred, eſpecially who is his couſin germaine,& peraduenture(if the rumor ſpread abroad be true)ſhould ſhortly become his ſiſters husband, granted their requeſtes, that the matter ſhould bee deliberated what right they had. The ſhips are ſtayd, the preparation gaineth nothing, and the men and officers choſen for that ſeruice mutter thereat. Wherupon it was decreed that menne skillful in *Aſtronomy*, *Coſmography*, and *Nauigation*, and learned Lawyers alſo on either ſide, ſhould meete together to diſcuſſe the matter in the city *Pax Auguſta*, which the Spaniard commonly calleth *Badaiozum*, beecauſe that place is the bounde of *Portugall* and *Caſteele*. Our men went, and they came. From the *Calendes* of April, or thereabouts the property began to be ſifted and diſcuſſed. The *Portugalles* who thought it not expedient to conſent any iot, admit no reaſons which our men brought. The *Caſtellanes* wil that the aſſignement of the 300. and 70. leagues ſhould begin from the laſt Iland of the *Gorgones* called *S. Antony* lying to the weſt,& they ſay that it is nine degrees of longitude and an halfe diſtant from the knowne *Meridian* of the fortunate Ilands: on the contrary, the *Portugalles* obſtinately vrge that it ought to be accounted from the firſt of the Ilandes, called the Iland of *Salt*, which diſtãce containeth 5. degrees of longitude. The *Caſtellans* proue their matter thus. If any Arbitrator choſen to decide controuerſies betweene neighbours contending for their boundes, ſhall ſo cenſure that from the known and long poſſeſſed inheritance of Iohn, his neighbour Francis ſhoulde haue an hundred paces, no man will doubt, that the meaſure is to begin from the furtheſt limit of the inheritance of Iohn. For if the meaſure be to be taken from the beginning of the mannor, or inheritance, of neceſſitie Iohn muſt looſe the poſſeſſion of his inheritãce, becauſe by that meanes he includeth his inheritance in the couenant. Therefore the *Caſtellanes* ſay, either diſcharge the ſoueraignty & dominion which hetherto you haue had ouer the Ilandes *Gorgones*, els you muſt needs conſent, that this queſtion or matter of controuerſie is to bee meaſured from the furtheſt ſhoare of thoſe Ilandes. They ſtoode long vppon it : but nothing concluded: becauſe if the *Portugalles* ſhoulde haue conſented to the opinions of the *Caſtellane* Iudges, they muſt needes confeſſe, that

The matter put to Committees.

The Caſtellanes what they alledge

The Portugal his clayme.

not

not onely the *Malucca* Ilandes bordering vpon the *Sinenſes*, & the great gulfe and *Promontory* of the *Satyri*, and *Gillolu* (whereof I ſpake in the Decade to *Adrian*) by *Ptolomey* as many of them thinke *Catigara*, a 100. and 75. degrees from the fortunate Ilandes, and 150, from the lyne diuiding the boundes of eyther King: but alſo *Malucha* it ſelfe, long time vſurped by them, as the *Caſtellanes* ſay. For the *Caſtellanes* vaunt that the *Portugalles* are conuicted by the authorities of *Ptolomey*, and other authors diſputing about the longitude of degrees. The *Portugalles* hearing this ſhake their heads thereat: our mariners alſo returning from that vaſt and long nauigation, brought letters, and excellent preſents from the chiefe King of thoſe Ilandes (where they laded ỳ ſhippe called the *victory* with cloues) as an euident argument of their obedience yeelded. But the *Portugalles* ſhewe no league or couenant made with any king of thoſe Ilands: yet they ſay, that the name of the *Portugalles* came to thoſe Ilandes, and that *Portugalles* were ſeene there. Whereunto our men anſwer and confeſſe, that they founde one *Portugall*, but a fugitiue, fearing iudgment for his wicked acts committed, but none els, nor any ſigne or token of any other kinde of trading. What ſhalbe decreed by *Cæſar*, whereof conſultation was had in our *Senate* before, is yet vnknowne. It will be very hard for the *Portugalles* to be intercepted of their accuſtomed actions and trading, nor will it be pleaſing vnto vs to looſe the occaſion of ſo great a diſcouery. *God* be preſent with vs. Now fare you well, from *Burg* the 14. day of Iuly 1524.

The tenth Chapter.

BY reaſon of diuers Pirats, and hoſtilitie with the French King, the iniury of the times barred vs of all trauailes by lande, and ſea voyages. I ſende therfore vnto you (after two maners) requiring the ſame, ſuche newes as came to light concerning the newe world, a fewe thinges only being added. Foure & twentie approued men of euery facultie ſix, to wit, *Aſtronomers*, *Lawyers*, *Coſmographers*, and

and *Nauigators* were ſent with the *Portugalles* to the conſultation of the foreſaide controuerſie. Few of theſe are known to you: but to the *Popes Holyneſſe* none. They all returned: and in the name and behalfe of others yeelded a larg account of their acts in that meeting, firſt to our Senate, and next vnto *Cæſar*. *Don Fernandus Colonus* the ſeconde ſonne of *Chriſtophorus Colonus*, the firſt ſearcher and diſcouerer of theſe tractes and countries, a learned man, and three lawyers, the reſt being hearers, *Licenciatus a Cunia*, and *Licenciatus Emanuelus*, the one auditor of the Kings Senate, and the other, likewiſe of the *Valledoletane Chauncery*, and alſo *Licenciatus Periſa* chiefe Iudge of the *Granatenſian Chauncery*, as the report goeth, brought the *Aduocates* backe againe. What I mentioned before, was inacted, and nothing more. At the day appoynted by *Cæſar*, which was the laſt of May, the *Caſtellane* arbitrary Iudges appointed for that purpoſe, vpon the bridge of a riuer called *Caia*, dwelling *Caſteele* and *Portugall*, deliuered their ſentence or: could the *Portugalles* obtaine (to whome euery delay was beneficiall) that they ſhoulde deferre their ſentence for a day or an houre: which they deliuered in this manner. That the *Malucha* Ilandes both by the iudgement of yong and olde, ſhould be vnderſtoode to be ſituate 20. degrees and more within the *Caſtellane* limits, it is ſo decreed. Neither doe they exclude *Malucha* and *Taprobana*, if that bee it, which the *Portugalles* call *Zamatra*. The *Portugalles* therfore returned hanging down their heades, and taxing whatſoeuer was done, not purpoſing to forſake their auncient actions. And wee haue hearde that a mightie fleete is nowe ſent from that young king: and they ſecretly giue out that they will drown and deſtroy ours, if it come. But we, the day before the *Calends* of Iuly, haue thought good in our Senate of *Indian* affaires, that *Cæſar* ſhould decree, that before the next month of Auguſt comming, be ended, our fleete of ſixe ſhippes ſhould ſet ſayle, nor ſhall they be commanded to fight together: if the *Portugalles* being more mightie, ſhall preſume to prouoke them, it is in *Cæſars* power to auenge himſelfe by lande, if they attempt diſobedience at Sea. For *Portugall*, as you very well knowe, is an angle or corner of *Caſteele*, and howe great a portion of *Portugall*, ſeeing in *Portugall* there are famous cities, *Metimna* of the playne, a notable Mart towne, *Salmantica*, together with

The names of the Committees.

The ſentence of the Iudges touching the controuerſie betwixt the Caſtellans & Portugalles.

The Portugalles diſcontented.

Of the kingdome of Portugall.

with *Abula, Segouia, Zamora, Taurus,* & the fortunate kingdome of *Toledo,* and many besides, inclosed within the riuers *Aua* and *Doria,* as I often declared in my olde Decades: that countrey sometimes was a county of *Casteele,* freely transferred and bestowed by a bountifull king vpon his nephew, by the name, and title of a king. It is also decreed, that one *Stephanus Gomez,* (who also himselfe is a skillfull *Nauigator*) shal goe another way, where by betweene the *Baccalaos,* and *Florida,* long since our countries, he saith, he will finde out a waye to *Cataia*: one onely shippe called a Caruell is furnished for him, and he shall haue no other thing in charge, then to search out whether any passage to the great *Chan,* from out the diuers windings, and vast compassings of this our *Ocean,* were to be founde.

Portugal once a County of Casteele.

Stephanus Gomez to be set out for Cataia.

FINIS.

Soli Deo Laus & gloria.

The Seuenth Decade of the same *Peter Martyr,* dedicated to the *Vicecount Franciscus Sfortia, Duke* of *Millaine.*

Scanius the *Vicechaunceller* your *Excellencies* vncle, sometimes a most woorthy, and famous Prince amongest the *Cardinalles,* and inferiour to none, obtayned the first front of my Decades, concerning the newe found world, because through his importunate suite, & often requestes, hee commanded me, to signifie vnto his *Excellency,* what accidents fell out in these Westerne coastes, and countries. Hereof I present you this famous witnesse, indued with all vertue, and experience *Marcus Caraciolus,* the Apostolicall chiefe Secretary, at this present chosen the *Emperor Charles* his *Catinensian* Embassadour with you, who then was your vncles Secretary, when the *Ocean* first opened her gates vnto vs, which before, vntill these times, from the beginning of the worlde, were shutte. And at that

that time, he ſaith, in his maiſters behalfe he receiued my letters, and made mee ſuche aunſwere as his maiſter willed him to write. *Aſcanius* beeing deade, and I growing ſlothfull, no manne inciting, and ſtirring mee vp, King *Fredericke* (beefore his fortune was changed from a milde and gentle mother, into a cruel ſtepdame) hadde receiued my ſecond Editions by the hands of his couſin germaine, the *Cardinall* of *Aragon*: then, the *Popes*, *Leo* the tenth, and his ſucceſſor *Adrian* the ſixt, inciting me by their letters, and parchment patents, vſurped the body of my ſcattered Decades, perſwading me, not to ſuffer a matter of ſo great woorth, iniuriouſly to lye buried in obliuion. And you moſt Noble Prince, lately borne, and lately aduanced to the kingdome of your Auncеſters, vnderſtād, what lately happened. *Camillus Gelinus* your excellencies *Secretary*, beeing Petitioner to the *Emperour*, I diuert theſe Narrations from other Princes, to your *Excellencie*, the Lady, and miſtres of my birth day. Among ſo many turbulent affaires, wherewith your *Excellencie* is incumbred, hee once or twice plainely proteſted with an oath, that it would be a moſt acceptable eaſe, & ſolace of your cares, From the firſt, and large bountye of the *Ocean*, raiſed by *Chriſtopherus Colonus*, whatſoeuer went before, euen vnto theſe narrations, *Iacobus Pierius* carried in one bundell to his maiſter the chiefe Secretary, elected *Catinenſian* Embaſſadour (when hee departed from this legation vnto you in *Cæſars* behalfe) to bee preſented to *Pope Adrian*: whiche were partly publiſhed by the Printers meanes, and partly written by his owne hande, out of my firſt coppies, and examples. He remaineth with your *Excellencie* vnder the ſame maiſter. For the things paſt, demaunde account of him, which if hee yeeld you not, he ſhall be accounted but a badde fellowe. Lette vs now briefely recite what newe thinges the pregnant *Ocean* hath brought foorth, a ſhort epilogue (of what is paſt) going beefore. For this our *Ocean* is more fruitfull, then an *Albanian* Sowe, whiche is reported to haue farrowed thirtie pigges at one time, and more liberall then a bountifull Prince. For euery yeere, it diſcouereth vnto vs new countries, and ſtrange nations, and exceeding great riches. Concerning *Hiſpaniola* the Queene of that huge, and vaſt country, wher the Senate remaineth giuing lawes vnto the reſt, and of *Iamaica*

The fruitfulnes of the Ocean.

He falles into the prayſes of Hiſpaniola Iamaica & Cuba.

and

and *Cuba*, by a new name called *Fernandina*, and the reſt of thoſe Eliſian Ilands, reaching vnto the æquinoctiall, within the Tropick of *Cancer*, wee haue now ſufficiently ſpoken: where none of the people vnderſtand the difference of day & night all the yere long, where there is neyther hard and vntemperate Summer, nor cold and froſty winter, where the trees alſo are greene all the yeere, laden with bloſſomes, and fruite together, nor all the yeere long are all manner of pulſe, gourdes, melons, cucumbers, or other garden fruites wanting, where flockes, and heardes of Cattle being brought thither (for no fourefooted beaſt naturally breedeth there) more fruitefully increaſe, and grow taller, and larger bodied: as alſo of the ſuppoſed Continent, which in length from East to Weſt, thrice exceedeth all Europe, no leſſe alſo ſomwhere extended from North to South, although elſewhere it be comprehended within narrow ſtraights of land. That land of the ſuppoſed Continent is extended from 55. degrees of the Pole Arctick diuiding both Tropickes, and the æquator, to 54. degrees of the Antarcticke Pole: where, at what time the *Orcades* haue their Summer, they quake, and tremble for froſt and Iſe, and ſo contrary. Theſe things your Excellency may gather by a relation to *Adrian* the Pope, by mee compiled, and brought vnto the citty with the reſt, and plainely ſet downe in a ſhort parchment mapp, which I deliuered to your Secretary *Thomas Mainus*, when hee departed hence. Therein your Excellency ſhall finde the ſituation of all thoſe coaſts, and countries, with their bordering Ilandes. Now, let vs haſten to relate thinges, which more lately happened. On the north ſide of *Hiſpaniola*, and *Cuba*, otherwiſe called *Fernandina*, of *Fernando* the King, ſo great a multitude of noble and ignoble Ilandes lie, that I my ſelfe (to whoſe handes whatſoeuer commeth to knowledge, is brought) dare ſcarſly beleeue the number of them, which are reported. Of thoſe within theſe twentie yeeres, and more, in which the Spaniardes (inhabitants of *Hiſpaniola* and *Cuba*) haue had to doe with them, they ſay, they haue paſſed through 400. & carried away forty thouſand of both ſexes, into ſeruitude, to ſatisfie their inſatiable deſire of gold, as wee ſhall heereafter ſpeake more at large. Theſe they call by one name *Iucaia*, and the inhabitants *Iucaij*. Many of theſe Ilands cõſiſt of trees, growing of their owne nature, which are marueilous profitable.

The largenes of the ſuppoſed Continent

The ſituation thereof.

The multitude of Ilands on the North ſide of Hiſpaniola and Cuba.

40000. Indians caried into captiuity to digg gold.

Iucaia.

The leafe of the trees of the ſe Ilands neuer fall.

The leaues neuer fall from them, or if any fall through age, yet are they neuer left bare, for new begin to bud forth, beefore the olde leaues wither, and fayle. Nature hath giuen them two excellent trees, moſt worthy to bee remembred aboue the reſt, the one they call *Iaruma*, to the other they gaue no name. This *Iaruma* is like a figtree, not ſolid, after the manner of other trees, nor hollow, and empty, like a reede: but rather like fennell gyant, or the elder tree. It yeeldeth a kinde of fruite of a ſpanne and an halfe long, of the ſoftnes of a figge, ſauory, and medicinable for the curing of woundes, the leaues wherof worke wonderfull effects: as certaine men of authority proued, by one example. Two Spaniards brawling, fought together, one of them, with one blow of a ſword cut of almoſt the ſhoulder and arme of his aduerſary, a little thin skin vnder the arme hole, where it is ioyned to the flanke, ſcarſe ſuſtaining the member. Whereuppon an old *Iucaian* woman runneth vnto him, and ſtayeth vp the member fallen from his place, & layeth thereon the bruiſed leaues of that tree, without applying any other kinde of medicine, and within few dayes after they teſtifie, and affirme, they ſaw him whole, and ſound. Who ſo ſeeke knots in ruſhes, let them champe, and ruminate hereon at their pleaſure: but wee determine to beleeue, that this, and greater things in nature, may be done. They report, that the barke of this tree is ſlippery, and ſmooth, which not being ſolid, but full of pith, with little ſcraping is eaſily emptied, and made bare. Whereuppon your *Excellency* ſhall heare an accident moſt worthy the reporting, but vnhappy to the artificer, and contriuer thereof. The *Iucaij* being violently taken away from their habitations and places of aboade, liue in deſpaire: and many idle drones, refuſing meate, lurking, and hiding themſelues in the vnfrequented vallies, deſert woods, and cloſe, and darke rockes, gaue vpp the ghoſt: others ended their hatefull life. But ſuch as were of a ſtronger courage, vpon hope of recouering liberty, deſired rather to liue. Many of theſe, peraduenture the wiſeſt, if they had opportunity to eſcape, went vnto the more northerly partes of *Hiſpaniola*, from whence, the winds blew from their country, ſo that they might ſee the North pole a farre of: there, ſtretching out their armes, and with open mouth, they ſeemed to deſire to ſucke in their country breath by fetching of their wind, and many of them, breath fayling, fainting through

Of the tree Iaruma and of the wonderful nature thereof

The deſperate conditions of the captiue Indians inforced by the cruell Spaniard.

through hunger, fell downe dead. One of theſe more deſirous of life, being a carpenter, and built houſes in his countrie (although they want Iron, and ſteele, yet haue they axes, but made of ſtone, and other inſtrumets and tooles, for that purpoſe) tooke vppon him a hard and difficult peice of worke, to bee beleeued. Hee cut of the body of the tree *Iaruma*, and ſcraping out the pith, made it empty, and hollow, hee ſtuffed it with the graine *Maizium*, and gourdes filled with water, and kept a litle without, for prouiſion of victuall, and ſo filled and ſtopped eyther front or ende of the tree, and caſting the beame into the ſea, gate vp vpon it, and admitteth another man, and a woman skilful in ſwimming, who were of his kindred, and affinity, and with oares they driue the raft towardes their country. This miſerable man began that excellent inuention vnluckily, about ſome 200. miles of, they light on a ſhippe returning from *Chichora*, whereof wee will ſpeake in his proper place: the Spaniardes draw the mournefull pray into the ſhippe, brought the beame to *Hiſpaniola*, for a witnes and proofe of ſo ſtrange a thing, and vſed that miſerable ſtore which was piled and heaped vp: many men of authoritie ſay, they both ſaw the beame of timber, and ſpoke with the Architect of that frame, & deuiſe: we haue now ſpoken ſufficiently of the tree *Iaruma*, and the circumſtances therof. There is another tree very like vnto a *Pomegranate* tree, & no bigger, but more full of leaues, of the fruit therof, they yeeld no reaſon, of the barke which is taken from the tree, (as the corke tree wich is rinded euery yeere to make ſlippers, and yet withereth not, nor dieth, or ceaſeth to bearefruit as is reported alſo of the Cynamō tree) almoſt incredible things are ſpoken: yet I beleeue them who bitt, and taſted the barke brought from *Hiſpaniola* where this tree alſo groweth euery where, of the fruite whereof I ſent to *Aſcanius Sforti*a your vncle, when *Colonus* the firſt diſcouerer of theſe tractes and coaſtes, returning from his firſt voyage and nauigation, made mee partaker of many ſtraunge things. In the ende of the ſecond Chapter of my firſt *Decade*, your *Excellencie* ſhall finde mention made heereof: that barke reſembleth the taſte or ſmacke of Cynamon, the bitternes or biting of Ginger, and the ſweete ſmell, and odour of Cloues. Out of our dulneſſe, wee ſeeke ſtrange ſpices, which we ſhould not want, if ſuch as commonly grow in our Ilandes, were in vſe, and requeſt: as

A moſt ſtrang aduenture and inuention of an Indiã ſlaue.

Glandes.

Of the barke of a tree there: certaine rare vertues.

Auri ſacra fames.

without doubt they wilbe heereafter. The cruell and vnſatiable hunger of gold, hath violently tranſported the minds of the ſpaniardes to the onely loue thereof: other things being contemned, although worthily precious, and profitable, are reiected as vile, & contemptible. Behold, what I report of our pepper, ſent to *Aſcanius* together with the reſt, which like mallowes and nettles with vs, groweth euery where in great plenty, which being bruiſed, & ſtamped, and the bread being infuſed, and mingled with water, all the Ilanders eate, whereof they ſay there are fiue kindes. This pepper is hotter then the *Malabarian*, and *Caucaſean* pepper, & where twenty graines of *Malabarian* and *Caucaſean* pepper would not ſuffice, fiue of theſe are enough, and they make the fleſhie pottage of theſe fiue more ſweete, and delicate, then of thoſe twentie. The madnes of mankinde is ſo great, that what things he obtayneth with more difficulty, hee thinketh them to be more ſweet, and profitable. This tree is famous onely for the barke, it ſendeth forth for many furlonges, ſauory, and pleaſing ſmelles, and refreſhing ſauours, it reacheth out his broad boughes, and in the *Iucaian* Ilands it is very common. So great a multitude of Doues builde their neſts among the boughes thereof, that of the next borderers the *Bimini* a great Iland, and the Inhabitantes of the countrie of *Florida*, paſſing ouer thither to catch Doues, carry away whole ſhippes laden with their young: their woods are full of wild vines climing vp the trees, as wee haue elſe where ſayde of the woodds of *Hiſpaniola*. They affirme that the women of *Iucaia* were ſo faire that many Inhabitants of the bordering countries allured through their beauty, forſaking & leauing their owne priuate houſes, choſe that for their country, for loue of them. Wherefore they ſay that many of the *Iucaian* Ilands, liue after a more ciuill manner, then in thoſe countries which are further diſtant from *Florida*, and *Bimini*, more ciuill countries. It is a pleaſant thing to heare how the women behaue them in attyring themſelues: for the men goe naked, but when they make warre, or vpon ſolemne holy daies giue themſelues to dauncing, and tripping, and then for elegancy, and ornament they put on garments of diuers coloured feathers, and tufts, or plumes of feathers. The women while their childiſh yeeres continue, before the pollution of their *Menſtrua*, weare nothing at all. But after that, they couer their priuities with ſmall meſhed

Pepper.

Doues building in trees.

The beauty of the women of Iucaia.

The cleere & ſpectable habit of maides

nets

netts of bombaſine cotton, wherein they put certaine leaues of herbes. When the *Menſtrua* begin to come, as if ſhe were to bee brought to a man to be married, the parents inuite the neighbours to a banquet, and vſe all ſignes, and tokens of ioyfulnes, and while they be marriageable, they couer no other parte at all. But being deflowred, they weare breeches down to the knee, made of diuers ſtuffe, and tough herbes, or of bombaſine cotton, which naturally groweth there, of which they drawe thrids, and ſpinne, and ſewe, and weaue them in: although they bee naked, yet for ornament of their beddes, and neceſſitie of their hanging cabbins, they make ſheetes or couerlets, which they call *Amacas*. They haue Kings whom they ſo reuerently obey, that if the King commaund any to leape downe headlong from an high rocke, or top of any ſteepe hill, alleadging no other reaſon, but I command you to caſt your ſelfe downe, he executeth the commandement of the King without delay, but within what bounds the regall authority is included, it is a ſacred thing to be heard. The King hath no other care, but of the ſeede time, hunting, and fiſhing. Whatſoeuer is ſowed, planted, fiſhed, hunted, or effected by other artes, is done by the kings commandement: ſo that at his pleaſure he diuideth theſe exercites and imployments man by man. The fruites being gathered, are ſtored and layd vp in the Kings garners: and from thence, to the vſe of the people, are diuided to euery one according to their families, all the yeere long. The King therefore as the king of Bees, is the diſtributor, and ſteward of his flocke, and people. They had the golden age, mine, and thine, the ſeedes of diſcord, were farre remoued from them: the reſt of the yeere from ſeede time, & harueſt, they gaue themſelues to tennis, dancing, hunting, and fiſhing: concerning iudiciall courts of Iuſtice, ſuits of law, & wrangling, and brawling among neighbours, there is no mention at all. The will & pleaſure of the King was accounted for a law. The like was obſerued in the other Ilands, in all of them, they were contented with a little: they find a certaine kind of precious ſtone vnder the water, among the redd ſhelfiſh, greatly eſteemed of thē, which they bring hanging at their eares. But they haue another more precious out of the great ſea ſnailes, whoſe fleſh is dainty meate, they finde redde tranſlucide flaming ſtones in the braine of euery Sea ſnaile: ſuch as haue ſeene any of them, ſay, they are no worſe then

Ciuill obedience againſt nature and reaſon.

The kings care

The golden age.

The kings pleaſure a law.

Of certaine preciousſtones found in ſhelfiſh and ſea ſnailes.

the redd Carbuncle, cõmonly called the Rubie: they call the shelfish it selfe *Cohobus*, and the stones thereof they call *Cohibici*. They gather also bright and cleere stones vpon the land, of a yeallow,& blacke colour, of these, they bring chaines, & Iewels for ornamẽt of the armes, neckes, and legges, although they went naked, when they were *Iucaians*. I will now speake of the situation of their coũtrie, and shortly touch their ruine and ouerthrowe.

The second Chapter.

The Iucaiæ supposed to be sometimes ioyned to the rest of the great Ilandes.

Vr menn suppose by coniecture that the *Iucaia* were sometimes ioyned to the rest of the great Ilandes, and that their auncestors so thought, the Inhabitantes themselues plainely confesse. But through violence of tempestes the earth beeing by little and little swallowed vppe, they were diuided each from the other, the Sea cõming betweene them, as Authors are of opinion concerning the *Messanensian* straight, diuiding *Sicilia* from *Italia*, which in times past ioyned together. Wee see, and that euery where, that land ariseth in many places, and dayly increaseth, and driueth backe the Sea, as appeareth by the cities *Rauenna*, and *Patauium*, which had the Sea neere vnto them, but now farre remoued: and that the Sea is now in many places, where land was wont to be. By a present similitude therefore wee may make coniectures of things absent. They report that the greatest part of these Ilands were sometimes most happy and blessed with diuers commodities, and profits arising out of the earth, I say they haue been, because at this present they are desolate and forsaken, as shal be remembred in his place. They say that euery one of the *Iucaian* Ilands are fom 12. to 40. miles in circuit about, & that ther is none greater, as we reade of the *Strophades*, & *Symplegades* of our Sea, assigned to the exiled Romans, with *Giara*, *Seriphus*, & many smal Ilands besides. But they confesse these were sometimes filled with inhabitants, yet nowe desolate, for that they say, from the thicke heape therof the miserable Ilanders were brought to the grieuous seruice and labour of the gold-mines of *Hispaniola*, and *Fernandina*

The Messanẽsian straight betweene Sicily and Italy.

The Iucaian Ilands vtterly depopulated by Spanish tyranny.

sc

ſo that the inhabitauntes thereof fayled, about ſome twelue hundred thouſande men being waſted and conſumed, both through diuers diſeaſes, and famine: as alſo through too much exceſſiue labour and toyle. It greiueth mee to report theſe thinges, but I muſt ſpeake truth: yet the *Iucaians* were afterward auenged for their deſtruction, by ſlaughtering them who violently carryed thē away, as in my former Decades I mentioned at large. Through the deſire therefore of hauing the *Iucaians*, after the maner of hunters who purſue wilde beaſtes through the woodes of the mountaines, and mariſh groundes, ſo certaine Spaniardes in 2. barkes built at the charge of ſeuen men, paſſed ouer ſea three yeeres ſince, out of the towne called the Hauen of *Plate*, ſituate on that ſide of *Hiſpaniola*, which looketh towardes the North, to the *Iucaian* Ilandes to take men. Although I now write theſe thinges, yet was I requeſted by *Camillus Gilinus*, to ſearch out ſome thinges (not yet publiſhed) out of the printers preſſes concerning theſe diſcoueries, to bee directed to your *Excellencie*. They therefore went, and diligently ſearched all theſe Ilandes, but found no pray, becauſe their bordering neighbours, hauing throughly ſearched thē, had waſted, and depopulated them long before. And leaſt their conſortes ſhoulde deride them, if they returned empty to *Hiſpaniola*, they directed their courſe to the North of *Charles wayne*. Many ſay they lyed, who ſayde they choſe that way of their owne accorde, but they affirme by a ſuddaine tempeſt ariſing, and continuing for the ſpace of two dayes, they were violently carried within the viewe of that lande, which wee will deſcribe, hauing ſeene an high Promontorie a farre off. When our menne made to the ſhoare, the Inhabitauntes aſtoniſhed at the miracle and ſtrangnes thereof, thought ſome monſter came vnto them, becauſe they want the vſe of ſhipping: at the firſt through the greedie deſire of gaſing, they runne flocking together in troopes vnto the ſhoare, and preſently (our menne landing with their boates) they all fledde away ſwifter then the winde, and left the ſhoare deſolate: our menne purſue them haſtinge away. Certayne more ſwifte and nimble younge menne goe before the Troope, who making more ſpeede, tooke two of them, a man, and a woman, who ranne more ſlowly then the reſt, and bringeth them to the ſhips, apparelleth them, & let them go.

Homo homini lupus, and they be beaſts: who hunt for men as beaſtes

2. ſhips ſet out to take men.

The Barbarians aſtoniſhed at the viewe of the men and ſhippes: fled away.

The Spaniards purſue and take a man & a woman and apparell them.

Perſwaded through that liberalitie the inhabitants fill the ſhoares againe. Their King alſo vnderſtanding how bountifully our men had dealt with them, and beholding the ſtrange, and coſtly garments neuer ſeene before, for that they cloth themſelues with the skins of Lyons or other beaſts for the moſt part, ſent fifty of his family vnto our men, laden with their country prouiſion. And whē they came a land, hee friendly and honourably receiued them, and beeing deſirous to ſee the countrey neere there abouts, gaue them guides and companions to conduct them. Where ſoeuer they went, the inhabitauntes of the kingdome came woondering forth vnto them with preſents as it were vnto the Godds which are to be adored, eſpecially when they ſaw them bearded men, and clothed with linnen and ſilken garments. But what? The Spanyardes at length violated the fidelitie of hoſpitalitie. For by craft, and diuers ſubtill deuiſes, after they hadd diligently ſearched out all, they practiſed, that on a day many of them ſhould come together to ſee the ſhippes, ſo that the ſhippes were filled with beholders: and as ſoone as they had them full of men and women, weying ancor, and hoyſing ſayle, they brought them away mourning into ſeruitude. So of friendes, they left all thoſe countries enemies, and of peaceable men, much diſquieted, and diſcontented, hauing taken the children from the parents, and the huſbands from their wiues. But of thoſe two ſhippes, one onely eſcaped, the other was neuer any more ſeene: they coniecture it was drowned with the guilty and guiltles, beecauſe it was an olde ſhippe. That ſpoyle was very offenſiue and greiuous to the Senate of *Hiſpaniola*, yet they left them vnpuniſhed. And hauing conſulted to ſende the booty backe againe, nothing was put in execution, the difficulty of the matter being obſerued, eſpecially that one was loſt. I learned certaine particulars of theſe thinges, of a wiſe man skilfull in the law, a prieſt, called *Bacalarius Aluarus a Caſtro*. This Prieſt, for his learning, and honeſt behauiour was made a Deane of the Priory of the Conception in *Hiſpaniola*, who beeing Vicar, and Inquiſitor alſo of hereſie I may giue the better credite vnto him in theſe thinges. As *Pliny* in the deſcription of *Taprobana*, the dominion of *Claudius*, hearing of the fame of the Romans, ſaith that hee muſt giue credit to the Embaſſadour, called *Rachia* ſent from that King with three companions, ſo I alſo in theſe thinges

Men clothed in lions ſkins.

The barbarous King ſends preſents of his countrie prouiſion & friendly receiues thē

The trechery of the Spaniardes which they vſed to wards theſe kind barbarians.

One of the 2. ſhips loſt.

A note of diuine iuſtice in not ſuffering trechery to eſcape vnpuniſhed.

whereof I doubt, giue credit to men of authority. This Priest also sayth, that after diuers complaints of those rauishers, that the women brought from thence were apparrelled with the skinnes of Lyons, and the men with the skinnes of other wild beastes whatsoeuer. Hee sayth, those kinde of men are white, and exceede the stature of common men. And beeing let goe at liberte, he sayth they were found among the dunghilles betweene the trenches before the walles seeking the rotten carion of dogges, and Asses to eate, and at length the greatest part of them died through greife, and anguish of minde: the rest that remayned, were distributed among the Cittizens of *Hispaniola*, to vse them at their pleasure, eyther at home, or in the gold-mines, or tillage of the grounde. Now let vs returne to their country, whence wee digressed: or to the *Bacchalaos*, discouered twenty sixe yeeres since from England by *Cabotus*, or *Bacchalais*, whereof wee haue else where spoken at large, I suppose those countries ioyne together. I am therefore to speake now of their celestiall situation, ceremonies of Religion, profitts and commodities of the countrie, and of the manners and customes of the people. They affirme, that they lie vnder the same altitude of Degrees, and the same parrallels, vnder which *Andaluzia* of Spaine lyeth. They throughly searched the cheife Countries *Chicora*, and *Duhare* in fewe dayes space, and many of them farre extended into the lande ioyning together, where they cast ancor. They say, the *Chicoranes* are halfe swart or tawnie, as our husbandmen are, burnt and tanned with the summer Sun. The men nourish their blacke haire downe to the girdle, and the women in longer traces round about them, both sexes tie vp their hayre. They are beardlesse: whether by nature, or by arte by applying some kinde of medicine, or whether they plucke of their hayre like the people of *Tenustitan*, it remaineth doubtfull: howsoeuer it bee, they are delighted to shewe themselues smooth. I cite another witnesse of lesse authority among the laitie, then that Deane among the Clergie: his name is *Lucas Vasquez Aglionus* a Licenciate, a Cittizen of *Toledo*, and one of the Senatours of *Hispaniola*, partner of the charge of those two shippes: who being sent Procurator from *Hispaniola* came vnto our Senate of the affayres of *India*, and hath beene a long suiter to haue leaue to depart againe vnto those Countryes, to builde a Colony there. He brought

Of the Bacchalaos.

Of the Chicoranes, their manners and fashions.

Lucas Vasquez Aglionus.

A Chicorane christened Francis.

brought one of the *Chicoranes* with him (which were brought thither) to waite vpon him, whom, being baptised he called *Francis*, and gaue him the surname of *Chicora*, of his natiue Countrey. While he stayed following his affayres, I sometimes hadd both *Aiglianus* the maister, and *Chicora* his seruant my guests. This *Chicorane* is no dull witted fellow, nor meanely wise, and hath learned the Spanish tongue indifferently well. Such things there as *Aiglianus* himselfe the Licentiate shewed vnto me set downe in writing by report of his fellowes, and which the *Chicorane* by worde of mouth confessed (very strange and admirable) I will heere recite. Let euery one diminish, or adde to the credit of the thinges I will report, according to his inclination. Enuy is a naturall plague bred in mankind, which neuer ceaseth to scratch, and compelleth to seeke brambles in other mens fields, although they be very cleane. This infectious disease cheifly raigneth in them, who are dull witted, or exceeding wise, who like vnprofitable burthens of the earth haue lead an idle and slouthfull life, without the study of learning. Leauing *Chicora* therefore, they went vnto the other side of the *Bay*, and tooke the Country called *Duharbe*: *Aiglianus* sayth the Inhabitants thereof are white, which also *Franciscus* the tawny *Chicorane* with yeallow long hayre downe to the ancles, affirmeth. These people haue a King of a gyantlike stature, and heigth, called *Datha*, and they say, that the Queene his wife, is not much shorter then himselfe. They haue fiue sonnes borne of them both: in steede of horses the King vseth tall young menn, who carry him on their shoulders running to and fro, to the places and lodginges hee desireth. Heere diuers reporters compelled mee to doubt, especially the Deane, and *Aiglianus*, nor did *Francis* the *Chicorane* who was present, free vs from that controuersie. If I shall bee demaunded what I thinke, I should not suppose that so barbarous, and vncluill a nation hath any horses. There is another country neere vnto this, called *Xapida*. This, they say, ingendreth pearles, and another kinde of precious stone of the earth, which they highly esteeme, much like vnto a pearle. In all the countries which they passed through, are heardes of Deere, as of oxen with vs: they saune at home, and reare them at home, and being loosed, they wander through the woods as long as light lasteth, seeking pasture, and at euening they returne to visite their

Enuy the page of vertue.

The Inhabitants of the country of Duhare white.

Of Datha their gyantlike king.

Xapida where are pearles.

Of Deere that are naturally tame as oxen and kine.

Deeres milke, and cheese made thereof and no other.

young

young, kept in the house, and suffer themselues to bee shutte vpp within pennes, (and hauing fedd their yong) to be milked. They haue no other milke, or cheese made of other milke. They nourish many kindes of foule to bee fatted, as henns, ducks, geese, and such like. Their bread is made of *Maizium*, as with the Ilanders: but they haue not the roote *Iucca*, whereof *Cazabi* is made which is the food of the Nobility. The graine *Maizium* is very like to our *Panick* of *Insubria*, but in bignes equalleth the pulse of pease: they sowe also another kinde of corne, called *Xathi*, they suppose it to bee *Milium* or *Millet*: nor doe they certainely affirme it, especially, because few of the Castellanes vnderstand what *milium* is, seeing they neuer sowe it in Castile. They haue some kinds of *Batatas*, but very little. *Batatas* are rootes to bee eaten, as radishes, carrots, parsnepps, turnepps, and rape rootes with vs: of these, and *Iucca*, and the rest serving for foode, I haue abundantly spoken in my former Decades. They name many other countries, which they thinke to bee vnder the gouernement of one and the same King: *Hitha, Xamunambe, Tihe*. In this country they make report of a priestly attire differing from the people, and they are accounted for priests, and are had in great reuerence by the other bordering countries. The inhabitants heereof cut their haire, leauing onely two curled locks hanging downe from their temples, which they tye vnder their chinnes. When (as the pestilent custome among men is) they go forth to warre against the borderers, either party sendeth for them to the campe, not that they shoulde fight, but to be present at the battaile. Now when they are ready to come to handy strokes, & to incoũter, they compasse them al sitting, or lying along vpon the ground, & wett and besprinkle them with the iuice of certain herbs chewed wᵗʰ their teeth: (as our priests going to diuine seruice, sprinkle the people with a wett bough or branch) which ceremony performed, they suddenly sally forth, & inuade the enemy. But they are left to guard the campe. The fight & cõflict being ended, they cure aswelwounded enemies, as frends without any difference at all & carefully apply themselues to bury the dead corses of the slaine. These people eate not mans flesh: the conquerors haue those that are taken in battaile for their bondslaues. The Spaniardes trauailed through many Countries of that greate Prouince, whereof they named these: *Arambe*,

A kind of corn called Xathy.

Rootes for eating.

Hitha Xamunambe, Tihe A priestly order.

Eare lockes (a pestilent custome) heere in vse.

A ceremony (of besprinkling their priestes) much like the Popish holy water.

He writes this as a wonder.

Guacaia,

Arambe, Guacara Quohathe Tanzacca, Pahor.

Guacara, *Quohathe*, *Tanzacca*, *Pahor*, the Inhabitauntes of all which are somewhat tawny and swart. None of them haue any letters, but an hæreditary memorie of antiquities left them from their ancestors, which they celebrate, & solemnize in rimes, and songes. They exercise dauncing and skipping, and are delighted with the play of the ball, wherein they are very nimble & skilfull. The women sewe, and spinne, and although for the most part they are clothed with the skinnes of wilde beastes, yet haue they Gossampine cotton, which our *Insuber* calleth *Bombasine*, and they make threede of the inner rindes of certaine tough herbes, suche as hempe or flaxe is with vs. There is another Country called *Inzignanin*. The Inhabitauntes by report of their auncestors say, that a people as tall as the length of a mans arme, with tayles of a spanne long, sometimes arriued there, brought thither by Sea, which tayle was not moueable or wauering, as in foure footed beastes, but solide, broad aboue, and sharpe beneath, as wee see in fishes, and Crocodiles, and extended into a bony hardnes. Wherefore, when they desired to sitt, they vsed seates with holes through them, or wanting them, digged vpp the earth a spanne deepe, or little more, they must conuay their tayle into the hole when they rest them: they fabulously reporte that that nation hadd fingers as broade as they were long, and that their skinne was rough, and almost scaly. And that they were accustomed onely to eate rawe fish, which fayling, they say all dyed, and that they left no posterity of them behind them. They reporte, these, and many such idle vaine thinges were left them by tradition from their grandefathers, and parents. Now let vs come vnto their religious rites and ceremonies.

Their celebration of antiquitie in rimes and songes.

Their threede made of the inner rindes of herbes.

A fabulous tradition of men with long tayles.

The third Chapter.

Where Kinges Pallaces are honoured as Churches.

THey want Temples, so that Kinges Pallaces are honoured of them as Churches: whereof they bring one example: wee sayd that in the Pounce *Duhare*, there is a Gyant King called *Datha*: in whose stone Court (for other houses are built of slender timber, and couered with reede or grasse) they found two Images male, and female, of the bignes

bignes of a childe of three yeeres old, which they call by one name *Inamahari*. In this pallace there is a receit for Images. They are ſeene twiſe euery yeere, once in the time of ſowing, that the ſeede time may be well, and happily begun, and proſperouſly ſucceede, they deuoutly pray: the ſecond time, concerning the fruits of the harueſt, in thankſgiuing if it fell out well, if otherwiſe, that they may more luckily ſucceede, & that aſwaging their anger, the gods would carry themſelues more peaceably towardes them the next yeere. The Images are carryed forth with ſolemne pompe, and frequent concourſe of the people: but after what manner, it will not bee vnfit to bee heard. The night before the holy day of adoration, the King himſelfe, hauing his bedd made in the Images chamber, ſleepeth before the Images. The day beginning to appeare, the people run vnto him. The King himſelfe bringeth the Images in his armes cloſe vnto his breaſt: and ſheweth them on high vnto the people, which Images together with the King, the people kneeling or proſtrate on the ground with reuerent trebling and feare, and loude voyces, ſalute. Then preſently the King departing, bindeth them to the breaſts of two old men of approued authority, with linnen clothes after their manner fairely wrought of cotton. They bring them out decked with garments of feathers of diuers colours, and accompany them vnto the open fielde with hymnes, and ſongs, or with dauncing and ſkipping of young men and maidens. And at that time it is not lawfull for any to ſtay at home, or to bee elſe where: not onely hee who ſhould bee abſent ſhoulde be taxed with the ſinne and fault of hereſie, but alſo hee who ſhould exerciſe this ceremony coldly, or diſorderedly. The men accompany them the whole day, and the women all the night long with the Images, ſhewing all ſignes of ioyfullneſſe, and arguments of adoration, ſleepe not at all. And laſtly, the next day, they are carryed back againe vnto the Pallace after the ſame order that they were brought forth. Thus much be ſpoken concerning their Images, from which they thinke they ſhall obtaine fertilitie of the fieldes, health of their bodies, and peace, or victory if they be in battayle, if they reuerently and rightly ſacrifice vnto them. They ſacrifice as they did in old time with cakes made of corne: and they thinke their prayers ſhall be heard for the increaſe and fruites of the field, eſpecially if they be mingled with teares. There

Adoration of images & their maner therein

is another holy day euery yeere, wherein they place a rude wooden statue, or Image in the field, vpon an high pole fastened in the earth, accompanied with the same traine that the former were, & hauing pitched lesser stakes, they goe about the former greate pole. And vpon these stakes the people (euery one according to his ability) hang gifts of diuers sorts vnto the Idoll, which at night the nobles diuide among them, as our priests doe the cakes or wafers which women offer, or other giftes whatsoeuer. He that bestoweth the best oblations vpon the Idol, is accounted more honorable. Witnesses stand by to receiue them, in steed of Notaries, who (when the holy ceremonies are ended) recite what euery one hath giuen. Moued through that ambition, neighbour striueth earnestly to exceede neighbour. From Sunne rising vntill the Euening, they leape, and skip about the Idoll with much shouting, & clapping of hands for ioy, and in the first twilight of the night, hauing taken it from the pole, if they bee borderers vppon the Sea, they throw it headlong into the Sea, if of the Riuers, they drowne it in the riuers, and it is no more seene, so that euery yeere they make a new one. They haue a third festiuall day, wherein hauing taken the bones of a certaine old dead corse out of the graue, they erect a wodden pauillion in the field, after the maner of a tent. But the top being open, that they may behold heauen, laying a floore of boordes in the middle space of the pauillion, they sett vpp the bones which they had taken out of the earth. Women only stand about them mourning, and euery one of them according to their wealth and abilitie offer answerable giftes. The next day, they are carryed backe againe vnto the graue, and are accounted for an holy relique: the bones being buried, or readie to be buried, the cheife priest playing the parte of an Orator, out of a pulpit in the middest of the throng of people standing round about, preacheth and discourseth many thinges of the prayse of the dead, and then presently, more of the immortality of the Soule, and lastly whether they goe. They say that they first goe to the colde Northerne partes, and to the countryes congealed with snow, and are expiated and purged with a King (who is Lorde of all the earth) called *Mateczungua*: and after that, they turne another way to the South countryes, vnto the iurisdiction and dominion of another great Prince called *Quexuga*, who being milde, and bountifull,

Offering to Images.

Their emulation in giuing.

O miserable god that lasteth but a yeere and then is drowned.

Their conceit of the immortalitie of the soule and whither it goes.

bountifull, yet lame, offereth them a thouſande delightes and pleaſures: where they perſwade the people, the ſoules inioy eternall delightes, among the dancings, and ſonges of young maidens, and among the embracementes of their children, and whatſoeuer they loued heeretofore, they babble alſo there, that ſuch as growe olde, waxe young againe, ſo that all are of like yeeres full of ioy and mirth. Theſe thinges are deliuered by worde of mouth and tradition from the Elders to the younger, for a moſt ſacred and true hyſtorie, inſomuch as he who but ſeemed to thinke otherwiſe, ſhoulde bee thruſt out of the ſociety of menne. They thinke alſo that men liue vppon the wheele or orbes of the heauens, and make no doubt of the *Antipodes*. They beleeue there are Godds in the Sea, and boldely play the children as lying *Grecia* did, who fable of the *Nereiades*, and Sea Godds, *Glaucus*, *Phorcus*, and the reſt. Theſe thinges thus ended by a ſermon, hee ſeemeth to purge the people departing, and abſolue them from their ſinnes, applying the fume of certayne herbes vnto their noſtrils, breathing and blowing vpon them, and whiſperinge ſomewhat vnto them. Heereuppon the people returne home ioyfully, beleeuing that the fained deuiſes of that coſening deceiuer are profitable not onely for the eaſe and comfort of the ſoule, but alſo for their bodily health. They alſo beguile the ignorant and ſottiſh common people with another deceit, their cheife Prince dying, remouing all witneſſes from him when hee is readie to giue vpp the ghoſt, they ſtand about him, and by their ſubtill deuiſes ſecretly faine; that when his laſt breath iſſueth out, ſparkles of fire, & hot imbers come forth, as frō firebrands ſhaked, newly taken out of the burning fire, or from ſulphury papers caſt vpon high for ſport and paſtime. Theſe counterfeit the dauncing and skipping Roebuckes, or wilde goates, which the people ſuppoſe to be ſhooting ſtarres, running hither and thither in the ayre, and preſently vaniſh: for at what time hee yeeldeth vp the ghoſt, that ſparkling flame ariſeth vp with a horrible cracke, three armes lengths high, & there vaniſheth: that flame they ſalute for the ſoule of the dead, and giue it the laſt farewell, and accompany the ſame with lamentations, teares, and howlinges, beeing ſō perſwaded, they thinke it is departed vnto Heauen. Laſtly wayling, and weeping they carry the dead corſe to the graue. It is not lawfull

The prieſt abſolueth from ſinnes

A pollicy vſed at their Princes death.

Widdowes heere may not marry again if their huſbands die a naturall death.

lawfull for widdowes to marry any more, if the husband dyed a naturall death, but if he were put to death by ſentence of the Iudge ſhe hath liberty to marry. This nation loueth chaſtitie in women, and hateth lewde and diſhoneſt women, and baniſheth them from the company & ſociety of the chaſt. Princes are permitted to haue two wiues, the common people but one onely. The men diligently apply themſelues to mechanicall arts, cheifly to the Carpenters trade, and dreſſing of wilde beaſts skinnes: the women are appoynted to exerciſe the diſtaffe, ſpindle and needle. They diuide the yeere into twelue moones, and they haue magiſtrates in theſe countries, for execution of Iuſtice. They punniſhe wicked and miſcheiuous malefactors, with ſeuere iudgement, eſpecially theeues and robbers. Their kings are gyants, whereof I haue already made mention: and all thoſe countries are tributarie. Euery one of them pay tribute of their profits, and reuenues, and beecauſe they are not cumbred with deadly and damned money, they trade each with other by bartering, and changing their commodities. Theſe people are alſo delighted with ſports and paſtimes, eſpecially with the play of the ball, or tennis, and alſo with topps or giggs driuen vpon tables, as likewiſe in ſhooting their arrowes at a marke. Their nightly lightes are torches, and oyle of diuers fruites, although they plant oliue trees. They are delighted in feaſting one another: and liue long: and olde age is ſtrong in them. They eaſily cure feuers with the iuyce of herbes, and eaſily heale woundes, ſo they be curable. They haue, and know many kinds of wholſome herbes, if any perceiue himſelfe oppreſſed with ſharp choller; drinking the iuyce of a certaine common herbe called *Guacum*, or eating the ſame herbe, hee vomiteth choller, & ſhortly recouereth health. And they vſe no other kind of medicine, or will haue any other phiſitions, then experienced olde women, or prieſtes skilfull in the vertues of ſecrete herbes. They alſo want our wanton ſuperfluities: and hauing not *Arabian* odours, perfumes, and ſtrange ſpices, contenting themſelues with ſuch things as naturally grow in their country, they liue more cheerefully, in better health, and are more luſty, and ſtrong in their old age. They haue ſmall care to pleaſe appetite, with diuers and ſundry daintie meates, little ſufficeth them. They feruently and zealouſly adore their gods whatſoeuer, wherof they make choyce. It is a ridiculous thing

Their diuiſion of the yeere the ſame with ours.

Theeues and robbers ſeuerely puniſhed.

No vſe heere of deadly and damned mony

Their ſports.

Feuers cured with the iuyce of herbes.

Choller expelled with the herbe Guacū.

There is rather no want, in the want of ſuperfluities.

Natura paucis

thing to heare with what geſture the people ſalute their Princes, and how e the Prince being ſaluted, intertaineth them, eſpecially the Nobles. The Saluter, in token of reuerence lifteth vp both his handes as high as his noſe, and then preſently ſtretcheth out his handes to his forehead, and the forepart of the heade with a certaine ſhrill ſcreeking bellowing almoſt like a Bull. The Prince receiueth the peoples ſalutation without any ſigne of courteſie, but anſwereth the ſalutation of a Noble man, by bowing downe his heade to his left ſhoulder, not ſpeaking a woorde. But your *Excellencie* ſhall heare an incredible inuention. I mentioned that the chiefe tyrant or lord of thoſe countries, was of a giant-like ſtature. *Aiglionus* the *Licenciate* a graue man, and of authority, (of whom I made mention beefore) as hee had heard by them who were partners with him in the charge of building the ſhips, and *Francis* his houſholde ſeruant by report of the borderers, being demanded, why he alone and his wife ſhould attaine to that talneſſe and height of body, and none of the people beſides, ſay, that this gift is not hereditary vnto thē by nature, or from their birth, that they ſhoulde exceede others by that prerogatiue: but that it proceedeth from violent art, after this manner: while the infants are in the cradell, and vnder the breaſtes of the nurſes, the maſters of that art are ſent for, who annoint the ſeueral members of the infant for certayne dayes, with medicines of certayne hearbes which mollifie the tender bones, ſo that the bones being preſently conuerted into the ſoftneſſe of luke warme waxe, they ſo ſtretch them out in length often times, that they leaue the poore miſerable infant almoſt halfe deade, and after that they feed the nurſe with certaine meats of powerfull vertue. Laſtly the nurſe giueth it the breſt, while it lyeth couered in warme clothes, and refreſheth and cheereth the infant with milke gathered from ſubſtantiall meates: and after ſome fewe dayes of refreſhing, they returne to the dolefull ſeruice of wreſting and winding of the bones againe. This *Aiglionus*, and *Francis* his ſeruãt, the *Chicorane*, report. But the *Deane* of the *Conception*, of whom I haue made mention before, tolde me that hee heard otherwiſe (of them who were ſtolne away with the ſhippe which eſcaped) then *Aglionus* his companions told him, both of the medicines, and art augmenting the body: for he ſaith, it is not done by wre-

Their ridiculous ſaluration of their prince.

A maruelous reporte.

thing of the bones, but eating of a certayne ſtuffing meate verie nutritiue, made of diuers hearbes ſtamped together fit for that purpoſe, eſpecially when they begin to growe in yeeres, at what time nature tendeth to increaſe, and the meates are turned into fleſh, and bones. Surely it is maruelous, theſe thinges notwithſtanding conſidered, what ſtraunge matters are reported of the vertues of hearbes, if their ſecret power were rightly vnderſtood, I ſhoulde thinke it might be poſſible. But, that kings onely may lawfully eate thereof, the reaſon is playne and eaſie. He ſhould be accounted guiltie of high treaſon, who durſt preſume ſo much as to taſt thoſe delicates, or woulde require the order or maner of that Compoſition of the makers and deuiſers thereof, becauſe he might ſeeme to deſire to compare himſelfe with kinges, for with them, it is an vndecent thing and without maieſty, that the King ſhoulde not exceede the common ſtature, who muſt looke downe from on high (vpon ſuch as come vnto him) by being higher then they, or ouerpeering them. This they gaue vs to vnderſtande, and this we ſignifie. Lette your *Excellencie* giue credite thereto as you pleaſe. Wee haue ſpoken ſufficiently of the ceremonies of their religion, and of their manners and cuſtomes: let vs nowe come to the giftes of wilde nature growing in the fieldes. Wee haue already ſpoken of their breade, and ſorts of fleſh, it now followeth that we ſpeake ſomewhat of trees.

The reaſon why their kinges ſhould exceed others in ſtature.

The fourth Chapter.

Vines without knowledg of their vſe.

THey founde there, growing of their owne nature whole woodes of oake, Pines, and Cypres, and Cheſnutt, & Almond trees, & wild vines blacke, & white, climing vpon the boughes of trees, without the vſe of wine preſſed from them, for they make drink of diuers fruites. That country alſo yeeldeth figgetrees, and Oliue trees of diuers kinds: and being grafted leeſe their wildnes, as with vs, which without culture would retaine the rude taſt of nature only. They plant orchards or gardens, & abound with diuers ſortes of

of pot hearbes and are delighted with greene plattes of ground or gardens finely manured and dreſſed. They alſo nouriſh trees in their orchardes. There is a particular tree called *Carito*, which bringeth forth a ſauory fruite æquall in bigneſſe to a ſmall Melon: there is alſo another called *Guacomine*, whiche yeeldeth a kinde of fruite greater then a Quince, they ſay it is of an excellent, and pleaſing ſent, and very wholeſome. They plant and regarde many others beſides, and many other kindes of thinges: whereof, leaſt by reporting all at once wee ouercharge and cloy your *Excellencie*, we will elſewhere ſpeake. We cauſed *Licentiatus Aglionus* the Senator to obtaine his deſire: ſo that now he is ſent away from vs and from *Cæſars* maieſtie through our perſwaſion. Hee determineth to builde a newe fleete in *Hiſpaniola*, to paſſe ouer to thoſe coaſtes, to plant a *Colonie*: nor ſhall he want ſolowers: for all this Spaniſh nation, is ſo deſirous of nouelties, that what way ſoeuer they bee called with a becke onely, or ſoft whiſpering voyce, to any thing ariſing aboue water, they ſpeedily prepare themſelues to flie, and forſake certainties vnder hope of an higher degree, to followe incertainties: which wee may gather by that which is paſt. With what ſtomacke they ſhalbe receiued of the inhabitantes ſo greatly weakened by rauiſhment of their children and kindred, time ſhall be Iudge. The like accident commeth to minde (though out of order) not to be omitted, concerning the *Iucaian* Ilanders, brought by the Spaniards, inhabitantes of *Cuba* and *Hiſpaniola*, to the grieuous ſeruice and ſlauery of the Goldmines. When the Spanyardes vnderſtood their ſimple opinions concerning the ſoules, which (after their ſinnes purged in the cold Northerne Mountaynes) ſhould paſſe vnto the South to the intent that leauing their natiue countrey of their own accord, they might ſuffer themſelues to be brought to *Hiſpaniola* and *Cuba* whiche lye to the ſouthwarde of thoſe Ilandes, they indeuoured to perſwade thoſe poore wretches, and did perſwade them, that they came from thoſe places, wher they ſhould ſee their parents, & children, & al their kindred, & friends that were dead: & ſhould inioy al kind of delights, together with ye imbracements & fruition of beloued things. Being infected and poſſeſſed with theſe crafty & ſubtil imaginatiõs, by their own cõfening deceiuers, as I mẽtioned before, & after by the Spaniards,

The tree Carito.

The tree Guacomine.

The Spanyardes earneſt in purſuite of nouelties.

The policie of the Spanyard whereby hee brought the Iucaians into ſlauery.

and reioycing, they left their countrey, and followed vayne, and idle hope. But, when they ſawe, they were deceiued, and neyther met their parentes, nor any they deſired, but were compelled to vnder-goe grieuous ſoueraignty and commaunde, and to indure cruell and extreame labours vnaccuſtomed, becomming deſperate, they either ſlewe themſelues, or chooſing to ſamiſh, gaue vppe their faint ſpirites, beeing perſwaded by no reaſon, or violence, to take foode, as I haue elſewhere ſayde. So the miſerable *Iucaians* came to their ende: of whome, the number with the Spanyardes is nowe very ſmall, as of the inhabitantes themſelues. But I ſuppoſe, that at the complayntes and pittifull grones of thoſe wretched innocents, ſome diuine power being prouoked, affirmed reuenge of ſo great a ſlaughter, and peace of ſo many nations diſturbed, becauſe they confeſſed they were mooued vnder pretence of increaſing religion, and yet without any regarde they turne them to ambitious auarice, and violence. For whoſoeuer were the firſt attempters or inuaders, doing otherwiſe then their Kinges commaunded them, were eyther ſlayne by them that they oppreſſed, or ſhotte with poyſoned arrowes, or drowned in the ſea, or grieuouſly afflicted, fel into diuers diſeaſes: for the decrees of the Lawes giuen them (by my teſtimonie, who daily conſidered therof with my aſſociates) were ſo framed according to æquitie and iuſtice, that nothing might be more ſacred and honeſt. For it was decreede for many yeeres, that they ſhoulde deale courteouſly, mercyfully, and peaceably with thoſe ſtraunge nations borne vnder the honour of age, and that the Kinges with their ſubiectes aſſigned to euery one of the Kinges bounty, ſhould bee vſed like tributary ſubiectes, and ditionaries, and not in a ſeruile manner, and that giuing them a due portion of fleſh and breade, they ſhoulde bee well fedde to ſuſtayne labour: that all neceſſaryes ſhoulde bee giuen them, and for their digging and mynning in the day, they ſhoulde rewarde them with clothing and appoynted ornamentes as mercenaries, that they ſhoulde not want lodginges for their nightly reſt, that they ſhoulde not bee rayſed before the ſunne riſing, and bee brought home beefore the euening, that at certayne times of the yeere being freed from the golde-mines, they ſhould apply themſelues to the ſetting of

The Spanyardes pretend conuerſiō but exerciſe ſubuerſion and deteſtable crueltie.

A recitall of certayne decrees welmade but il obſerued by the Spanyardes.

the

the roote *Iucca*, and ſowing the graine *Maizium*: that vpon holy dayes they ſhould ceaſe from all worke, be preſent at the churches, and preſently after the holy ceremonies of religion ended, they ſhoulde permit them to apply themſelues to their accuſtomed ſports, and dancinges, and many thinges beſides compacted and compoſed with prudent and humane reaſons, by ſuche as were skilfull in the Lawe, and religious men. But what? falling downe through the deſcending Ocean (which imitateth the whireling courſe of the heauens) to ſo ſtraunge, forraigne, and remoued worldes, far diſtant from their Generalles and Commaunders, carryed violently away through the blinde deſire of golde, they who departed hence milder then Lambes, arryuing there, were chaunged into rauening Woolues: vnmindful of all their Kinges commandementes. Many of them are both reprooued, fined, and puniſhed: yet the more carefully the heads of *Hydra* are cut of, we ſee them ariſe and bud forth the more. I reſt in that prouerbe: wherein many offend, that remaineth alwayes vnreuenged. We now begin to make new Conſtitutions, & decrees, and purpoſe to ſend new Gouernors: determining to try, what fortune will haue vs doe with them that are left. And whether they ought to be free, and no labour exacted of any of them vnwillingly, nor without rewarde, we make ſome doubt. For through the diuers opinions of graue men, wee are ambiguouſly diſtracted: eſpecially through the opinions of the religious of the Dominican profeſſion, who perſwade vs to the contrarie by their writinges vnder their owne handes: affirming that it will bee muche better, and more ſecure for them, & more profitable for the health of the body, and ſaluation of their ſoules, if they bee deſigned to a perpetuall hæreditary obedience, then if they bee putte to temporary ſeruices, becauſe they to whome hitherto they haue beene commended, at the kings pleaſure, and in the name and behalfe of another who was abſent, handled the matter as mercenaries. And ſeeing they feared, leaſt after ſome fewe yeeres they ſhoulde be taken from them, as it is vſually doone, hauing no rewarde of the benefite of thoſe poore wretches contrary to the articles & ſumme of holy lawes and conſtitutions, they vexed and pined both ſexes in the goldmines euen vnto the death, without reſpecting their age, ſo they

The heades of Hydra.

Whether liberty be to be giuen to the Indians.

might ſatisfie their maiſters thirſt of gold, and their owne. They gaue them neither neceſſaries to maintaine life, nor prouided for their health, if it ſo happened, that through vnaccuſtomed and too much labour they fainted, and fell downe. Contrarily they ſay, that he who vnderſtandeth that the Indians are appoynted to be tranſfered ouer to his heire, will indeuour as in his proper ſubſtance, not onely that they be preſerued in health, but alſo will carefully prouide that the number of them may be increaſed by the pleaſures receiued of their wiues and children. But they vt terly deny to giue them liberty, by many examples alledged. That thoſe *Barbarians* coulde neuer attempte the deſtruction of the Chriſtians, but that they executed their purpoſes and deuiſes and when it hath beene often proued whether libertie might bee profitable, it is manifeſtly knowne that it bred their ouerthrowe and ruine. For being idle and ſlothfull, they wander vp & downe, and returne to their olde rites and ceremonies, and foule and miſchieuous actes. The thirde particular cauſe is horrible and fearefull, whereby it is prooued, that eſpecially in the ſuppoſed Continent, they are not woorthy of liberty. In a certaine parte of a great Prouince of the ſuppoſed Continent in the countrey called *Chiribichi*, the Fryars of the Dominican profeſſion, ſome twelue yeers ſince erected a tẽple. Through a thouſands miſeries of labours, and hunger, they nouriſhed and maintained the children of kinges and nobles, and when they came to more yeers they endeuoured to drawe them to religion, exhorting, admoniſhing, and teaching them by intermixing faire and courteous vſage. And they had ſo inſtructed many of their children, that they miniſtred at the altars to ſuch as had entred into religion, and had to doe with the holy miſteries, and that not rudely, and vnaptly, and vnderſtoode the Spaniſh tongue very well. But your *Excellencie* ſhal heare an horrible wicked act committed by them. Their childiſh yeeres being paſt, ſcarce attaining the age wherein the tender downe beginneth to budde foorth two chiefe menne of them that were inſtructed, whom they thought they hadde nowe drawne from the brutiſh nature of their auncеſters to the doctrine of CHRIST, and to humane rytes, determining to flie for ſuccour, putting on their olde skinne lyke Woolues, receiued agayne their auncient and natiue vices, and

Of a wicked practiſe of certaine young men of the Indians.

cor-

corruptions, and hauing procured a great army of the bordering neighbours, they beeing their Captaynes and guides, went and aſſaulted the Monaſtery, where they hadde beene brought vp with fatherly charity. The Monaſtery being vanquiſhed, and vtterly ouerthrowne, they ſlewe them that brought them vppe, and their fellowes euery manne. Omitting circumſtances, that after my ſharpe accuſations, you may knowe the Spanyardes deſerued ſome excuſe, if they denie that liberty ſhoulde be giuen them, your *Excellencie* may reade one of the letters deliuered in our Indian Senate by certaine Fryars which eſcaped, by reaſon they were abſent at that time in ſeeking prouiſion of foode for the reſt. And this letter or handwriting was preſented vnto vs when we were aſſembled with the chiefe manne of our Senate *Carſias Louiza*, a learned man in Italy, the *Oſomenſian Prelate* and (to ſpeake after the vulgar manner) *Cæſars Confeſſor*, of the order of preaching Fryars, elected generall maiſter at *Rome* for his deſert, to whom your *Excellency* is neyther vnknowne, nor ill accepted: receiue it therefore in the Spaniſh languiſh it ſelfe (for to any latiniſt, or *Italian*, it will bee eaſie to bee vnderſtoode by reaſon of the affinity and propinquitie of the tongues) and I purpoſed ſo to doe, leaſt any might argue, that I hadde changed any thing from the ſenſe of the thing, or intent of the ſender, through my tranſlation. Lette vs t herefore heare the Fryar himſelfe, called Fryar *Thomas Ortizius* ſpeaking *Viua Voce* before the Senate, and writing in the name and behalfe of others.

Eſtas ſon las propriedades de los Indios, por donde no mereſcen libertades.

Comen carne humana en la tierra firme: ſon Sodometicos mas que generation alguna: ninguna Inſticia ay entre ellos: andan deſnudos, no tienen amor, ni verguenca: ſon eſtolidos, alocados: no guardan verdad, ſi no es a ſu prouecho: ſon inconſtantes: no ſaben que coſa ſea conſeio: ſon ingratiſſimos, y amigos de nouedades. Se precian de embeudarſe que tienen vinos de diuerſas yerbas, y fructos, y granos, come Zerueza, y ſidras, y con tomcar fumos tambien de otras, yerbas que emborrachen, y con comerlas. Son beſtiales, y precianſe de ſer abominabiles en vicios: ninguna obediencia, incorteſia tienen mucos a vicios, ni hijos a padres.

No ſon capaces de doctrina, ni caſtigo: ſon traydores, crueles, y vengatiuos, que nunca perdonan, inimiciſſimos de religion. Son haraganes, ladrones, ſon de inyzios, muy terreſtres, y baxos: no gardan fee, ni orden. No ſe guardan lealtad maridos à mugeres, ni mugeres a maridos. Son echizeros, y augureros, y conardes comedores liebres. Son Suzios: comen pioios, y arrannas, y guſanos crudos, doquiera que los hallan: no tienen arte ni manna de hombres. Quando an apprendida las coſas de la fee, dizen, que eſſas coſas ſon para Caſtilla, que para ellos no valen nada, y que no quieren mudar coſtumbres: ſon ſin barbas, y ſi algunas les naſcen, pelan las y arincanlas. Con los enfermos no tienen piedad ninguna: eſta graue el enfermo, a vn que ſea ſu pariente, ô Vezino le deſamparan, ô llenan alos montes a morir, y dexan cabe el vn poco de pan y agua, y vanſe: quanto mas creſcenſe hazen peores: haſta diez o doze annos pareſce que an de ſalircon alguna crianca, y virtud, paſſando adelante, ſe tornan como beſtias brutas. En fin digo, que nunca crio Dios tan cozida gente en vicios, y beſtialidades, ſin miſtura alguna de bondad ô policia. Agora inzgen las gentes para que pueda ſer cepa de tan malas mannas y artes: los que los auemos tractado eſto auemos experimentado dellos. Mayormente el padre fray Pedro de Cordoua, de cuya mano yo tengo eſcripto todo eſto, y lo plaucamos en vno con otras coſas que me callo, hallamos a oios viſtas: ſon inſenſatos como aſnos, y no tienent en nada matarſe.

Theſe, and ſuch like other thinges daily offer themſelues in controuerſie, which although they bee diuerſly diſputed, haue almoſt fallen blouddily vppon the heades of the oppreſſors, as I ſayde before, nor did the priuate grudges and diſſentions aryſing for ſoueraigntie take away a ſmal number of the Spaniards themſelues, whereof I haue diſcourſed at large in my former Decades, where I ſpake of the *Pinzones*, the inhabitants of two townes *Palos*, and *Moguer*, on the Ocean ſhore, in *Andaluzia*, who running hither and thither along the vaſt ſhores of the ſuppoſed Continent, and the bankes of that miraculous riuer *Maragnon*, were ſhotte through, and ſlayne with poyſoned arrowes by the inhabitantes who were *Caniballes*, and then dreſſed, and ſerued in, in diuers diſhes, as delicates to bee eaten: for the *Caniballes*, otherwiſe called *Caribes*, are men eaters. Of *Soliſius* to whō the ſame happened on the backe ſide of the ſuppoſed Continēt,

He repeateth diuers diſaſters of the Spanyardes.

The Caribes Caniballes or meneaters.

Of Soliſius his end.

from

from whose horrible mischance name was giuen to that gulfe of the sea, where *Magaglianus* stayed a long time with his fleete in his iourney. After this of *Alphonsus Fogeda*, and *Iohn Cossa* who with a strong army of souldiers searching the countries of *Cumana, Cuqui, Bachoha, Cauchietus*, and *Vrabia* vnhappily lost their liues. Of *Diecus Nicueſa*, commander of 800. men or therabouts, lost after these, while wandring from the westerne Bay of *Vrabia*, he searched the coastes of *Beragua*. Of *Iohannes Pontius* ouerthrowne by the naked *Barbarians*, and wounded vnto death in the country of *Florida* first founde out by him, who afterward lying long sicke, and languishing through that wounde, dyed in the Ilande of *Cuba*, and of many commaunders, and armies besides slaine through the might and fortitude of the *Caniballs*, to whom they made dainty banquettes with their bodies: for the *Caribes* were found with a fleete of Canowes, to haue sayled many leagues from their borders in warlike maner and battayle array, to take men: their *Canoas* are boats made of one tree or piece of tymber (in greeke called *Monoxulon*) whereof some of them are capable of 80. rowers. Lastly of *Diecus Velasquez* gouernor of *Cuba* called *Fernandina*, from exceeding great wealth and ryches brought vnto pouerty, and nowe at length deade, and of *Fernandus Cortes* disagreeing with deadly hatred among themselues, I haue at large discoursed of all these, *Cortes* onely as yet flourisheth, who is supposed to haue heaped vp treasures (in that great citie of the lake *Tenuſtitan*, vanquished & destroyed) to the summe of thirty hundred thousande *Pensa*, and this *Pensum* exceedeth the Spanish Ducare a fourth part, or quadrant: for hee commandeth many cities and Princes, with whome there is great plenty of gold, both of the ryuers and Mountaynes, nor doe they want rich caues of goldmines, but in his case peraduenture the generall prouerbe will preuaile, concerning his money, fidelity, and treasure, that much lesse wilbe founde, at his departure, then fame reporteth: which time shall discouer. *Iohannes Ribera*, known to the Embassadour *Thomas Mainus*, and *Guillinus Cortes* his agent with *Cesar*, brought vp with him from his youth and partaker of all his noble and worthy acts and attempts, saith that his master *Cortes* hath 300000. *Pensa* prepared to be sent to the *Emperor*. But being aduertised of the taking of so many lade shipe

Of Alphonsus Fogieda and Iohn Cossa.

Of Iohannes Pontius.

The Caribes a warlike people.

Of Diecus Velasquez.

Of Fernandus Cortes his heaped riches & flourishing gouernment.

A prouerbe.

Three hundred thousand pensa prepared by Cortes to be sent to the Emperor.

ſhips by the French Pirates, he dare not ſend them away. There are alſo in the ſuppoſed Continent, and *Hiſpaniola*, *Cuba*, and *Iamaica*, exceeding great riches prepared, of golde, pearle, ſuger, & *Caſſia fiſtula* growing in the Ilands, of *Corinian* or *Coccinean* wood alſo, vſed for the dying of wooll (which the *Italian* calleth *Verſin*, the Spanyarde *Braſill*) commodities ready prouided. There are thicke woods of thoſe trees in *Hiſpaniola*, as groues of firre trees, or oake with vs. While we conſulted in our Senate of the affairs of India (concerning the ſafty, and defence of theſe ſhips) what counſell might be taken for remedy, it was decreede, & through our perſwaſion prouided, and commaunded by *Cæſar*, that euery one of them ſhould meete together at *Hiſpaniola*, the heade and chiefe place of thoſe countries, with ſuch riches as they had heaped vp: wherby, the ſhips being gathered together, from al thoſe countries, a ſtronge fleete might be made, ſo that they might ſafly defende themſelues from the iniury of pyrats, if they met with them. What fortune ſhall befall them, is reſerued in the armory and ſtore-houſe of the diuine prouidence. There are ſome, who ſay, that *Cortes* made two golden peeces of ordinance capable of Iron bullets, as bigge as a ſmall tennis ball ſtuffed. It might be peraduenture for oſtentation, becauſe the ſoftnes of gold (in my iudgement) is not apt to ſuſtaine and indure, ſo great fury & violence, or els fabulouſly fained, through enuy: for his worthy acts are howerly wreſted with enuious, and ſpitefull blowes.

Caſſia, fiſtula, Corinian, and Coccinean wood.

Future thinges with God.

The ſixt Chapter.

WHile I was thus writing theſe things, newes were brought me that 4. ſhips from the *Indies* arryued vpon our Spaniſh coaſts, what riches they bring, we vnderſtād not yet: letters are brought frō ỹ Senat of *Hiſpaniola* vnto *Cæſar*, cōcerning a cruell and miſchieuous accidēt which lately happened, & (by coniecture) ſome worſe matter is feared hereafter. Concerning *Franciſcus Garaius* gouernour of *Iamaica*, I haue diſcourſed many things in my books to *Adriā* the *Pope*, brought vnto the city by *Iacobus Pierius*. *Franciſcus Garaius* being about to erect a *Colony* vpon the riuer *Panucus* (from whence, both the country

Franciſcus Garaius about to erect a Colony vpon the riuer Panucus is twiſe repulſed.

country,& the king deriue their names,& the bordering country ioyning vpon the iuriſdiction of *Tenuſtitan*)twice attempted the matter, & was as often repulſed and ouerthrowne almoſt by the naked inhabitants:the yeere paſt,hee vndertooke the ſame Prouince againe,with 11.ſhips,and 700.men, and more,and manie horſemen, preſuming vpon the authority of the Kinges letters, whereby licence might be giuen him to erect the deſired *Colonie* on the banke of that riuer. This riuer is famous for the channell, able to receiue ſhips of great burden, and is alſo in ſteed of an hauen, becauſe that Prouince ſubiect to the iuriſdiction of *Tenuſtitan*,is without hauens,and a wild, and vnſecure road for ſhipping. Beholde *Garaius*, and his conſorts ſafely arryued. A ſtrong and mighty tempeſt troubled them at Sea, and the fortune of war abandoned them to all abuſes on the land, for arryuing he loſt 2. of the fleete by ſhipwracke,and found the banks of the riuer poſſeſſed by the ſouldiers of *Cortes*,hauing erected a *Colonie* there,& ordained magiſtrates to gouerne the people, with the aſſent of ỹ king *Panucus*(becauſe he ſaith thoſe countries are his,in the right of *Tenuſtitan*,& that the ryuer *Panucus* is included vnder the nãe of *Noua Hiſpania*, giuen to thoſe countries by him, & cõfirmed by *Cæſar*)*Garaius* goeth to his Comprouincials the Spaniards,inhabitants of the place,& ſpeaketh to them.He ſheweth the kings letters patents,wherein he appointeth thoſe banks of *Panucus* to be inhabited by him,& that he came for that purpoſe.He exhorteth,& admoniſheth them to obey the kings commãd, and giue place to him,or retaine their *Pretorian* authority in his name, & not in the name & behalfe of *Cortes*, & ỹ they ſhould receiue frõ him, & obſerue the reſt of their lawes & conſtitutions,neceſſary for their good,& quiet gouernmẽt:but al in vaine.Hauing heard this in a long Oration, without further premeditated ſpeech, or making any doubt at all,they anſwer. That,that *Colonie* was appoynted & erected by *Cortes*, vppon the ſoyle ſometimes in the ſubiection of *Tenuſtitan*, which lyeth within the limits of *Hiſpania Noua*, aſſigned by *Cæſar*:& therfore it would iuſtly come to pas that they might be charged with trechery & treaſõ,if they reuolted,& harkened to the demands of *Garaius*. *Garaius* citeth, and ſheweth the Kinges letters agayne. They ſay, that they were falſely procured, and obtayned, by miſinforming *Cæſar*: and that they were hadde and gotten agaynſt *Cortes*, through fauour

Garaius pleadeth the kings letters to erect his Colony but is reiected.

fauour of the *Burgensian Bishoppe, President* of the Indian Senate, who is offended with him for *Iacobus Velasquez* Gouernor of *Cuba* his friende, and somtimes a familiar of his brother *Fonseca*, a most deadly enemie to *Cortes*. As touching their priuate dissentions and hatred, I haue sufficiently discoursed at large in the matters concerning them both, which of themselues, fill no smal volume. Resisting, *Garaius* proclaymeth them guilty of treason, if they obey not the kinges commaundement. They say, they will sticke the letters on their heade, after the Spanish manner, and accept the commaundement, as farre as they ought: but for execution thereof, they say, they will take aduise of the king, or the Indian Senate, that both parties being hearde, *Cæsar* the King might censure, what shoulde bee most beehouefull for them to obey, and say, that they thinke *Cæsar* will commaunde otherwise, if he vnderstoode to what daunger so great a matter may be subiect, through this innouation: for if the *Barbarians*, being but lately conquered, shall perceiue that discorde ariseth among the Christians, they will indeuoure to cast of the yoake of subiection. It was at length decreed betweene them, that messengers shoulde be sent to *Cortes*. They doe their indeuour, and goe, and signifie the matter to *Cortes*. He appointeth two of his Captaynes, to indeuoure to perswade that *Garaius* might haue accesse vnto him, in that great citty of the lake *Tenustitan*, the head and chiefe city of that mightie Empire, being about some 60. leagues distant from the riuer *Panucus*. The messengers come to *Garaius*, and perswade him. *Garaius* goeth: for he confessed he was inferior to *Cortes*: *Cortes* taketh the sonne of *Garaius* to be his sonne in Law, by mariage of his bastard daughter. While these thinges were thus doing, whether it were doone by the secrete counsell of *Cortes*, or that the inhabitauntes mooued of their owne accorde, sette vppon the forces of *Garaius*, and ouerthrewe them, the Senators of *Hispaniola* leaue it doubtfull, whosoeuer wrote these thinges particularly to their particular friendes, whether this way, or that way, it little skilleth in the matter it selfe. The whole army of seuen hundred menne was ouerthrowne, and two hundred and fiftie of them are reported, to bee slayne, and they write, that *Garaius* himselfe is deade, whether hee dyed with *Cortes*, or elsewhere, and whether

Messengers sent to Cortes.

Garaius goeth to Cortes.

Garaius his army ouerthrowne by the Tenustitans.

whether grieuouſly troubled with a feuer, or holpen by the beenigne and courteous prouidence of *Cortes*, who freede the man from the troubles, and incumbrances of humane cares, that hee alone might inioy the ſweetneſſe of his tyrannicall profeſſion, it is vncertainely ſignified. For we haue neither letters from *Cortes*, nor from the magiſtrates ſent to thoſe countries, nor from any of the conſorts of *Garaius*, but from the Senate onely of *Hiſpaniola*, writing to *Cæſar*, and our Senate, that one *Chriſtopherus Olitus*, one of *Cortes* his Captaynes, arryued at the furtheſt weſter angle of *Cuba* (where that Ilande fronteth *Iucatan*) with 300. men, and 150. horſe in no meane and contemptible fleete, and they ſay he goeth about to ſeduce and drawe an hundred other freſh men from *Cuba* it ſelfe. Who accompanying him, he giueth out, that hee woulde throughly ſearche thoſe countries, which lye in the middle betweene *Iucatan* (not yet known, whether it be an Ilande) and the ſuppoſed Continent, and there, he is reported to haue ſayde, he woulde erect a *Colonie*. The Senators ſay, they were certified hereof by the *Notary* of *Cuba*, together with the diuers miſfortunes that befell *Garaius*. Withall the Senators themſelues ſay, that they thinke, theſe reportes were giuen out among the common people by falſe rumours of the ſeducer *Olitus*, to the intent, that beeing out of hope of reuolting to *Garaius*, the wanderers, and ſtraglers (whom hee deſired to haue) might the more eaſily turne vnto him. In another clauſe of the Epiſtle, they ſay, that *Ægidius Gonzalez* is ready in the hauen of *Hiſpaniola*, to goe to the ſame place, of whoſe nauigation by the South ſea, the Embaſſadour *Thomas Mainus* hath brought with him a coppie of the diſcourſe, vnto the *Conſentine* Archbiſhoppe, to be preſented to *Clement* the *Pope*: the nauigation is direct, which, it is needfull to beholde, that it may be vnderſtoode, what the intent of theſe Captaines is in ſeeking thoſe countries, by the permiſſion and commandement of *Cæſar*: for *Ægidius* beeing returned from the South Sea, where hee founde an exceeding greate and huge Sea of freſh waters, repleniſhed with Ilandes, hee determined to ſearch to the north what fortune woulde affoord, concerning the Strayght ſo much deſired. Hee therefore came to *Hiſpaniola* with the Treaſures ſpoken of in their place, leauing the ſoutherne fleete, that hee might

Cortes ſuſpected to make away Garaius

Chriſtopherus Olitus arriued at the weſt angle of Cuba.

Ægidius Gonſalez and of his nauigation to the South Sea.

might builde a new one in the North. For he supposeth that the flowing of that abundance and heape of waters, breaketh out betweene *Iucatan*, and the Continent, by some ryuer able to receiue shippes, as *Ticinus* out of the lake *Verbanus*, and *Mincius* out of *Benacus*, and *Abdua* out of *Larius*, and *Rhodanus* out of the lake *Lemanus*, are seene to issue foorth, that they might conuey the waters (which they had swallowed) vnto the Sea. These thinges beeing vnderstoode, and that *Petrus Arias* Gouernor of the supposed Continent, about to vndertake the same matter, hath taken the same way, hauing leuied an armie of horse and foote, of no small, and contemptible number: the Senate forbad *Ægidius Gonsalez* to goe, least if *Olitus*, and *Petrus Arias*, & *Ægidius* himselfe meete together, they should kill one another: by speedy messengers, and swift shippes they admonished *Petrus Arias*, *Fernandus Cortes*, and *Olitus* vpon paine of treason, that none of them take armes against the other, if they met, and protested, that if they did the contrary, they should be thrust out of their gouernment with ignominy, and disgrace. This iudgement and decree of that Senate, our Senate, alloweth, what shal succeed we will write. The earnest desire of seeking this straight is so great that they obiect themselues vnto a thousand daungers: for whosoeuer shall finde it, if it may bee founde, shall obtaine the great fauour of *Cæsar* with high authoritie, because if from the South Sea a passage may bee founde vnto the North, the way to the Ilands of spices ingendring precious stones should be the more easie. Nor shoulde the controuersie begun with the king of *Portugall* preuaile, whereof I haue sufficiently spoken in my former Decades: but concerning the strayght there is little hope, yet we dissent not from the opinion of *Ægidius*, but that the ryuer which receiueth those fresh waters may bee founde, running to the North, seeing they manifestly know, that those waters haue no fall to the south coast. Which if it so fall out, it is shewed, that the way from either sea will bee commodious enough, beecause from the bankes of the fresh waters, whiche bende towardes the South, to the shoare of the South sea, the distance is onely three leagues, through a broade plaine: by which *Ægidius* saith, it will be an easie iourney for any waines, and cartes, and very shorte to the *Æquinoctiall* circle.

Gonsalez his purpose forbidden by the Senate.

The straight.

The

The ſixt Chapter.

WE ſuppoſe alſo (moſt noble and renowned Prince) relying vpon moſt aſſured arguments, that it will come to paſſe, that other newe Ilandes may be found, not many yeeres hence, both ſubiect to the *Æquator*, and alſo neere vnto it on this ſide, and beyonde, as the *Maluchas* which are already found, and the reſt deſcribed in my former Decades. For if through the vertue of the ſunne about the *Æquinoctiall* vnder a terreſtriall diſpoſed matter, apt to receiue a cæleſtiall benefite offered, that aromaticall taſt is infuſed into thoſe trees, and other Ilandes are next vnto them, inriched with ſandie golde: who dare infect mighty and powerfull nature with ſo great a blemiſh, and deface it with ſuch iniury, that in ſo ſhorte a ſpace of the *Maluchas*, as it were in the little finger of a Giant (if we conſider the whole circuite) he will affirme ſhee hath fully expreſſed her force, and ſpent her wombe (filled with an excellent progeny) vpon ſo ſlender and ſmall an infant? This reaſon iſſued from my braine, in the Indian Senate among my aſſociats one example being added, that the matter might more eaſily be vnderſtoode. I ſuppoſe I wrote the ſame reaſon to *Pope Adrian*, but I doe not wel remember, becauſe the laſt ſeuentith yeare, age, and cares haue dulled my memorie, nor doe ſuch thinges repeated vſe to diſpleaſe, although they haue been elſwhere ſeene, with out the limittes of their grounde. For tenne yeeres together in the times of *Sixtus* ỹ 4. & *Innocentius* the 8. I liued at *Rome*, with her neighbourhood. Being prouoked, & ſtirred vp through the fame of the *Granatenſian* wars, I went into *Spaine*: comming from *Rome*, I trauailed through the reſt of *Italy*: I paſſed ouer that part of *France* which our Sea waſheth beyond the *Alpes*. In thoſe 37. yeeres wherein (through the gracious promiſes, & honorable receiuing into familiarity of the *Catholike* Princes *Ferdinandus*, and *Elizabeth*) Spaine held me, I viewed it all round about. But you wil ſay (moſt noble Prince) to what end are theſe things fetched? Trauailing ouer theſe parts, I light vpon woods of oake, & then of pine, yet mountains, & champion places, & riuers, or mariſhes diuiding betweene either wood, & after ỹ I met with wilderneſſes of diuers trees, growing of their own nature, wᵗ tooke vp great & huge

An excellent reaſō to proue the likelihoode of newe diſcoueries.

A digreſſion.

huge countries, and mette with ſuch like wooddes of pine, and oake, and riuers, or lakes, and paſſed ouer plaines not vnlike vnto the former, the ſubiect matter of the countries receiuing thoſe varieties. So (moſt renowned Prince) on this ſide, beyond, & vnder the *Equinoctiall* Circle, the *Tropicke* of *Cancer* vnto *Capricorne* (which ſpace and diſtance, the greateſt part of the *Philoſophers* falſly ſuppoſed to be deſolate, and forſaken, being moleſted with the heate of the perpendicular ſunne) many huge countries of lande, and vaſt and ſpacious ſeas lye, becauſe the ſpace of this circumference is the greateſt, ſeeing it goeth aboute the whole worlde, where it moſt inlargeth it ſelfe, with the length thereof. That Circle therefore is the broadeſt of all. If therefore in ſo ſhort a diſtance of lands and countryes (as I haue ſaid) the art of powerfull nature be ſo great, that what commeth forth and groweth in one part of the ſame region, may alſo be founde in another drawing the ſame influence, in that kinde of things, which that grounde hath brought forth, who doubteth, but in this aromaticall kinde, vnder ſo great a cæleſtiall vaſtity, manie other countries may be found capable of the ſame vertue, which is beſtowed vpon the *Maluchas* and the neighbouring Ilandes, lying partly vnder the *Æquator* it ſelfe, and partly on both ſids? One of the Colledge ſhruggde his ſhoulders, that he might bee accompted the wiſer in infringing my argument. Behold (ſaith he) no mention is made of theſe thinges by our aunceſters, if they ſtoode vpon this matter, theſe thinges ſhould be knowne to vs, or not vnknowne to any nation. Through ignorance of learning, eſpecially of *Philoſophie*, and by reaſon of his ſmall experience, his obiection was eaſily ouerthrowne, the great *Chancellor* who highly reſpecteth your *Excellencie*, and the reſt of the aſſociates, yeelding vnto me. For I ſayde, that it was farre from all admiration, becauſe we had notice of the *Maluchas*, and the bordering Ilandes, but none of the reſt. For the *Maluchas* are almoſt within the view of *India* beyonde *Ganges*, and are almoſt adioyning to the countryes of the *Sinæ* and the great *Bay* of *Cati gara*, which are knowne landes, nor much diſtant from the *Perſian* gulfe, and *Arabia* falſly called the happie, whereby, by little and little they crept vnto them, and then vnto vs (ſince the luxury of *Rome* began to increaſe) to our no ſmall loſſe & dammage.

An other excellent reaſon.

For

For the mindes of menn growe faint and effœminate, their mannly courage is extenuated, through such flatteringe delights of odors, perfumes, and spices. But concerninge the rest of the vnknown Ilands, the reason is easily yeelded why they haue bin vnknown to this daye, because the mayne Continentes next vnto them, through the same purpose of the diuine prouidence, haue lyen vnknowne, euen vntill our times. These thinges considered, which are most true, if those countryes be ꝧ great courtes of the world, if there be adherent or neighbourninge Ilandes of these courtes, who could walke through the halles, or search the secret roomes, when the courtes, weere yet vnknowne? we haue therefore founde the courtes when wee finde so vast and vnknown countryes, that they thrice exceede all *Europe* and more, *as* we haue elsewhere prooued, wee shall measure what came to the knowledg of menn in our time, from S. *Augustine* the said poynt of our supposed Continent, to the riuer *Panucus* 60. leagues distant (or thereabouts) from *Tenustitan*, that great citty of the lake: we haue elsewhere largly discoursed these things. We shall also finde the rest of the members of those courts: and wee are not farr from the assurance of fulfillinge this our desire. For we thinke it will come to passe, that *Sebastion Cabot* (who first founde the *Baccalay*), to whom a bout the Calends of September leaue was graunted (at his request) by authority of our Senate to search that nauigation) will returne in shorter time, & more luckily, then the shipp called the *Victory*, which only of her 5. consorts escaped, went about the world, and returned laden with Cloues: where of I haue spoakē at large in his proper place. Cabot required of *Cæsars* treasury a fleete of 4. shippes furnished with all things necessary for the Sea, and with conuenient peeces of ordinance, & saith ꝧ he had foūd cosorts at Siuil, ꝧ mart towne of all Indian marchandises, who vpon hope of great gaine, voluntarily offered tenn thousād Ducates towards the victuallinge of ꝧ fleete, & other necessaryes. About the Ides of September *Cabot* was sent away from vs to offer bonde to the consorts who weere partners with him. If it fell out well hee shall haue part of the gaine of those that contribute their mōy, of euery one according to his rate. It remayneth (most noble Prince) that with some likely & probable argumēt it be declared, why I sayd, he wold return in shorter time then the *Victory*, & why we should think this mat-

Odors perfumes & spices that effeminate mens mindes.

An Allegory very witty and significant.

Sebastian Cabot and of his intended voyage.

ter shoulde more happily succeede, least moued with a windy breath wee seeme desirous to yeeld a reason of future euents. Cabot is about to depart the next moneth of August in the yeere 1525. and no sooner surely, because thinges necessary for such a matter of importance can neither bee prepared beefore, nor by the course of the heauens, ought hee to beginn that voyage before that time: for then he must direct his course towardes the *Æquinoctiall*, when the sunne (depriuing vs of summer, and the length of ỹ dayes) beginneth to goe to ỹ *Antipodes*. For he is not onely to goe the direct way to the *Tropik* of *Cancer* and the *Æquator*, but also 45. degrees to the *Antarctick* to the furthest bounde of *Capricorne*, vnder which the mouth of the *Straightes* of *Magellane* lye, by a way traded at other menns charge, and with the death of many, and not by bywayes, and diuers delayes, and turninges about, as *Magellane* must needes doe, who through carefull labours, and diuers hard calamities spent three yeeres, wandringe in that Nauigation, and of a fleete of fiue shippes, togerher with the greater part of his company, lost power, and his owne life in the ende. Of these thinges I haue sufficiently spoken at large in the *Parallell* compassed, directed to *Adrian* the *Pope*. For this cause therefore hee will sayle it in a shorter time, for that he is to direct his course by coasts hetherto vnknowne, but now very well knowne. But in that we suppose it wilbe with more prosperous successe, & better fortune, we may gather from hence. At what time the dayes are shortest with the people of the North, Cabot shall haue them longest. He shall therefore commodiously runne alorge those shoares, while (hauinge passed the windinge Straight of *Magellane*, next to the *Dogg starr*) he direct his course to the right hande, on the backe side of our supposed Continent, whereof our former *Decades* e dicated to *Ascanius*, your vncle, and the *Popes*, *Leo*, and *Adrian* are full, and shall returne by the *Zone* of *Capricorne* to the *Æquator* in which space hee shall finde an innumerable number of Ilands seated in that huge Sea. But whence the hope of great riches ariseth vnto vs, you shall heare. The fleete of *Magellane*, hauing passed through the straight, sought out with so great calamity of the men, leauing all the Ilandes they mett with, and sawe a farr of both on the right hand and on the left, directed their eyes, and

Cabot his intended course of sayling.

The fleete of Magelan.

their

their courſe alwayes to the *Maluchas*, for all their care was of taking the *Maluchas*. Searchinge by the way what euery one of the other Ilāds brought forth he curſorily paſſed ouer: although in many of them hee landed for watering, & takinge in of wood or neceſſary barteringe of things for victuails, yet he made litle ſtay, and in that ſhort abode, hee ſearched the commodities of euery Iland (whereunto hee went) with ſignes, and beckes, as well as he could, and vnderſtood that in ſome of them the ſands were mixed with much gold. And he further learned that in other of them, ſhrubbes or ſmale buſhes of the beſt Cinamom grewe, which are like to the *Pomgranate*, of which precious barkes (as *Maynus* and *Guilliaus* can teſtifie) I got ſome ſmal peeces. He likewiſe heard of great pearls, & other precious ſtones, things of noe ſlight regard. He determined to deferr the better ſearching of theſe Ilands vntill a more conuenient time, with open mouth and panting ſpirite gaping only after the *Maluchas*: but plottinge to attempt great matters in his mynde, cruell fortune violently draue him into the handes of a barbarous and almoſt a naked nation, to be ſlaine, as hath bin ſpoaken in his place. If therefore from a voyage and ſpeedy nauigation, neuer open to any beefore this, they gather ſuch probabilities of the excellency of thoſe Ilandes, what is not to bee hoped, concerninge the procuring of a ſetled tradinge with thoſe Ilanders? For they muſt be curteouſly handled, & dealt with, without any violence and iniury, and with curteous vſage & gifts, they wilbe inticed. For thoſe ten thouſād *Ducates*, which Cabot is to haue of his cōſorts are to be beſtowed vpon ỹ buſines, that victuall for two yeres may bee prouided and wages giuen to 150. men, the other part remayning, ſhalbe imployed vpō warres, & marchandiſe ſuch as they know wilbe acceptable to the Ilanders, to the intent, they may wilingly giue ſuch things as they lightly eſteeme, naturally growing w̄ thē, for exchāge of our cōmoditis, vnknown to thē, for they know not the peſtilent vſe of mony, & whatſoeuer is ſtrāge, & brought frō foraine coūtryes, euery natiō acceūteth it a precious thing. Theſe throughly viewed, & hādled w̄ prudēt diligēce, they will ſcoure alōg all ỹ ſouth ſide of our ſuppoſed Continēt, & arriue at ỹ *Colonyes* of *Panama* and *Nata* erected on thoſe ſhores, the boundes of the golden *Caſtecle*: thē, whoſoeuer at that

time, shalbee gouernour of that Prouince (of the Continent) called golden *Castile*, will certifie vs of the succesſe. For wee thinke of the changinge of many Gouernours, least they wax insolent through to longe custome of Empire and souera gnty, especially such as were noe conquerers of the Prouinces, for concerninge these Captaines, another reason is considered: whē wee shall vnderstande the fleete hath sett sayle we will pray for their happy and prosperous succesſe.

The seuenth Chapter.

BVt first, another fleete shall depart to goe for the *Maluchas*, that the possessiō taken, may be maintained, nor shall it be any impediment, that hee hath admitted the king of *Portugall* for his sonne in lawe, to whom *Cæsar* hath giuen *Catharine* his sister of the whole bloud to wife, borne after the death of his father a most delicate young woman of seuenteene yeeres old, & a most beautifull and wise mayden. It is a vaine & idle rumor of the people, that *Cæsar* hath agreed with the king of *Portugall* to discharge his handes thereof, by reason and occasion of her dowry, being so exceeding great, and rich an inheritance although hee complayne it will bee pernicious vnto him, and to the vtter destruction & vndoinge of his poore kingdome sometimes an Earldome of Castile, if hee bee depriued of that intercourse of trading. Besides, *Cæsar* (who is very wise) thinketh it meete to prouide that so great iniury bee not done to the kingdomes of *Casteele* (which it concerneth) beeing the best sinewes of all his power. Let this digression suffice concerninge the *Incaians Chicora*, *Duhare*, the *Tropickes Æquinoctiall*, and such like. Now let mee report some new thinges out of order, which *Gillinus* affirmed would bee acceptable vnto you. And let vs beginn with the most notable miracle of nature, wherein wee will first declare what is reported, next, what is the opinion of the *Philosophers* concerninge the same, and lastly what our dul iudg-

The wonderfull vertue of a fountaine in Terra Florida notably discouered of.

ment

ment conceiueth thereof, as our manner is in all thinges what ſoeuer, hardly to bee credited. In my former *Decades*, which wander through the world in print, mention is made of the fame and report of a fountaine, and they ſay, the ſecret force thereof is ſuch, that through drinkinge and bathinge therein, the vſe of that water maketh them that are growne old, wax younge againe: I relyinge vpon the examples of *Ariſtotle*, and our *Pliny*, may preſume to repeat and commit to writinge, what menn of great authority dare boldly ſpeake. For neither did the one write of the nature of liuinge creatures, which hee hadd ſeene, but by the only report of them whom *Alexander Macedo* appointed to ſearch the ſame at his great charge, or did the other note two and twenty thouſand thinges woorthy the obſeruinge without relyinge vpon others reports, and writinges. But they whom I cite in my *Decades* (beſides the letters of ſuch as are abſent, and their report by word of mouth who often goe, and returne hether) are, that *Dene*, *Aiglianus* the *Senator* a lawier before reherſed, and alſo the third, *Licentiatus Figueroa* ſent to *Hiſpaniola*, to be *Præſident* of the *Senate*, and to require accompt of all the magiſtrates of their gouernment, and to direct at his pleaſure things miſcarryed, and maintaine that which was directly done, to fauour the good and, puniſh the euill. Theſe three agree that they had heard of the fountaine reſtoringe ſtrength, and that they partly beleeued the reportes: but they ſawe it not, nor proued it by experience, becauſe the inhabitants of that *Terra Florida* haue ſharpe nayles, and are eager defenders of their right. They refuſe to intertaine any gueſts, eſpecially ſuch, who goe about to take away their liberty, & poſſeſſe their country ſoyle. The *Spaniards* brought thether by ſhip from *Hiſpaniola*, & by a ſhorter cutt from *Cuba*, often determined to ſubdue them and ſet footing on their ſhoares: but as often as they attempted the matter ſo often were they repulſed, ouerthrown, & ſlaine by the inhabitants, who (though but naked) yet fight they with many kindes of dartes, and poyſoned arrowes. The *Deane* gaue one example heereof. Hee hath a *Incaian* one of his houſhold ſeruants ſurnamed *Andreas Barbatus*, for that hee hauinge a beard, eſcaped amonge his beardles countrymen.

The father of Andreas barbatus an old man becomes yong againe

This fellow is sayde to haue had a father now greiuously oppressed with old age. Wherefore moued with the fame of that fountaine, and allured through the loue of longer lyfe, hauinge prepared necessary prouision for his iourney, he went from his native Iland neere vnto the country of *Florida*, to drinke of the desired fountaine, as our countrimen doe from *Rome* or *Naples* to the *Puteolane* bathes, for the recouery of their health. Hee went, and stayd, and hauinge well drunke and washed himselfe for many dayes, with the appointed remedies by them who kept the bath, hee is reported to haue brought home a manly strength, and to haue vsed all manly exercises, and that hee married againe, and begatt children. The sonne bringeth many witnesses heereof, amonge them who weere carried away from his country *Iucata*, who affirme they sawe him almost oppressed with decrepit age, and after that flourishinge, and lusty in strength, and ability of body. But I am not ignorant, that these thinges are reported, contrary to the opinion of all *Philosophers*, especially *Phisitians*, who thinke that no returne may possibly bee from the *Priuation* to the *Habit*: in the aged I confesse, the watery, and ayery vapours of the radicall humor are either expelled, or at the least diminished, but the terrestriall predominant which is cold, & drye, hath power to conuert the substance of all meats & drinkes into her corrupt, & melancholy nature, I doe not assent, that dayly more & more euen to the corruption thereof, that dulnesse decayed increaseth, the naturall heate failinge. Therefore hee that dares not beeleeue any thinge but that which is probable, & vsuall it wilbe demanded, how this may be, which they say. Amonge the assertions therefore of these, and the powerfull arguments of the auncient wise menn, whether so great power (exceptinge diuine miracles) may bee giuen to Nature wee doubtinge thereof: not by the medicines of *Medea* wherewith the *Grecians* fable her father in law *Eson* was restored to youth: nor moued by the inchauntements of *Circe*, concerninge the companions of *Vlysses* transformed into beasts, and brought home againe: but taught by the example of bruite beasts, we determine to dispute of this so strange a matter, and impossible in the iudgment of many, least wee iudge menn of so great authority to haue spoken alto-

Nature.

The Eagle & Snakes renue their age.

gether.

gether in vaine. First of the Egle renuinge her age, and then of snakes, wee reade that hauinge cast their old skinne, and leauinge the spoyle amonge the brakes, or narrow clefts of rocks or stones, they wax yonge againe. The same also is sayd of the *Hart* (if it bee a true narration) that hauinge sucked in an *Aspe* by the nostrels (which he hath long sought) lyinge hid in vnmortered walles, or within the limits of hedges, in the winter time, he waxeth soft and tender like sodden flesh through force of the poyson, and wholly changinge his old skinne, taketh new flesh, and new blood againe: what shall we say of Rauens, and Crowes abstayninge from drinkinge in sommer about the *Solstitium*, duringe the blastes of the furious dogg-starr, beinge taught by the instinct of nature, that in those dayes the waters of fountaines, and riuers are vnwholsom, flowinge at that time from the menstruous wombe of the earth? And of certaine others beside, of whose prouidence, no foolish and ignorant authors haue deliuered many thinges to posterity to bee read. If these things bee true, if woonder working nature bee delighted to shew her selfe so bountifull and so powerfull in dumbe creatures not vnderstandinge the excellency thereof, as likewise vngratefull: what woonder is it, if also in that which is more excellent, it ingender and nourish some like thinge in her fruitefull bosome so full of variety? Out of the properties of waters runninge through diuers passages of the earth, and drawinge thence diuers colours, odors, tastes, and qualities, as also diuers waightes, we see diuers effects produced. No lesse also is manifestly known, that diuers diseased are euery where cured by the rootes, bodyes, leaues flowers & fruites of Trees. A boūdinge fleame also being killed, or to speake more properly destroyed, choler ariseth: & contrarily the goodnes of the blood being corrupted, the purifying thereof by diminishing the same, is founde to be the iuice of flowers or hearbes, or by eating thereof, or by bathes, & medicines appropriated for ꝯ purpose. Whereupon, ꝯ humors being repressed, health is conuayed to ꝯ sicke by sitting ꝯ patient. If therefore, as it is manifest, these thinges fall out thus in them, why shall we maruell, but that Nature beeing also a prouident mother, may as well nourish some radicall humour to represse that terrestriall part, so that the watery and

The Hart.

Rauens and Crowes abstayning from drinking in the dog-dayes.

A good argument.

Of priuation's habit.

ayery vapors beinge restored, the naturall heate decayed might bee reuiued in the blood, which arisinge, the dull heaumes it selfe may bee tempered, and all these beeinge restored, an old house supported, by such helpes, may bee repayred. I should not therefore so greately woonder at the waters of that fountaine so much spoken of, if they bringe with them some secret vnknowne power to moderate that crabbed humor, by restoringe the ayery and watery vertues. Nor yet may your *Excellency* thinke that this is eatily obtained or that these thinges ought to bee done without torture, and distance of time, without fastinge, and abstinence from pleasinge and delightfull meats and drinkes, or without drinking vnsauory potions vnpleasing to the tast: they also who are desirous of longe life, suffer their difficulties, as they who seeke bathes, and such as desire to be cured of the troblsome disease of the poxe, which some thinke to be the *Leprosie*. For heere by occasion of takinge *Guacum* a cómon wood in *Hispaniola*, they abstaine thirty dayes from all accustomed meates and drinkes especially from wine, & the *Phisitians* bringe them to such a dulnes through that fastinge that I should thinke a thousand kindes of diseases might bee remoued without drinkinge the decoction of *Guacum*, which for the whole space of that time they only vse. Let vs now answere a secret obiection, which at the first sight may seeme legitimate and iust. Some haue sayd: we haue not at any time seene or heard of any man, who attained that gift of Nature, but both hartes, & snakes, and Egles, and other liuinge creatures of this kinde, by the iudgement of wise men renuinge their old age, wee see them euery where dye, after a fewe yeares of their age and surely they relye vpon no meane and foolish argument. To these I answere as few men haue the gift to be sharpe witted & ingenious, or to knowe what wisdome is, so is it not permitted to all Egles, harts and Rauens to enter into the knowledge of this secret. For the knowledge of thinges in bruite beasts is diuers, as in menn and though they knowe a secret, it may not yet be granted, that they shall haue power to inioy it, seeinge they may bee terrified with the memory of torments past, and the discommodities of a longe life: so that they care not to returne to that shopp to buy such wares. It must needes bee an hard mater for the foure-

The manner of the takinge of Guacum.

An obiection answered

The miseryes of long life.

footed beastes, and such foules to indure so many winter colde̅s againe so many scorchinges of the summer sunne, and often wantes of foode. But it is much more horrible for a man, by reason of the intermixed troubles, and vexation of the minde, which the dumbe beasts want, and for a thousand miseryes, and casualties in the diuers interchaungeable courses of humane affaires, where to hee is subiect, and for the cause whereof, it often repenteth many that they euer came foorth of their mothers wombe, how much more to desire longer yeares through the straight and narrowe passages of fire and water. Who so desire the highest degrees in the wheele of fortune, more bitterly gnawe vppon these meats: prouident nature therefore hath appointed the terme & ende of life for a speciall benefit vnto men, least they should either be too much puffed vp in pride through long life, or fallinge into aduersity, they should despaire, and therefore reuile her with cursed speeches. But if peraduenture any haue deceiued nature by such like artes and deuises, in searchinge out her secrets, and puttinge the same in practise, so that they knowe how to prolonge life, it is to bee supposed, that happeneth but to a fewe, nor to those few in such excellent manner, that they cann bee made immortall or permitted to inioy so rare a prerogatiue any longe time. Let this be sufficient and more then enough, that I haue wandred in these arguments: And let euery one collect, or reiect, from them at his pleasure. For these my writinges, whatsoeuer they bee, yet are they to goe to *Rome* vnder your *Excellencyes* name, to the intent I may bee obedient to honorable persons greatly desiringe the same. Let vs also report certaine other thinges, though not impossible to bee credited, yet to be admired, because not knowen to any *European*, or inhabitante of the world hether to discouered. In the Ilande of *Fernandina*, which is *Cuba*, a fountaine of pitchy water bursteth out, wee haue seene the pitch brought vnto *Cæsar*, and it is somewhat softer then pitch of the tree; yet fit for the colouringe and beesprincklinge of the keeles of shippes and other accustomed vses: and my selfe pausinge a little at the straungenes of the matter, seeinge wee haue the like euent euery where before hande in a differinge thinge, I cease to woonder

Short life the prouidence of nature rather of the god of nature.

Immortalia hic neſperes.

A fountaine of Pitchy water. Such a fountaine as this there is in shropshire at a place called Pitchford whereof Camden maketh mention in his Britannia.

woonder. Omittinge the salt of the Mountaine, of the pitt and of the Sea coast, if the waters, retained in voyde places (as happeneth in all the kingdomes of *Casteele*) fallinge downe somewhere by the steepe mountaines, be conuerted through the feruent heate of the scorchinge sunne into hard and congealed salt, who will woonder, but that by the same purpose of nature, the like may also bee done, concerninge the waters of that fountaine, brought by floodes to little trenches, and lowe receptacles without the Channell of the running riuer it selfe, or vnto a plaine plott of grounde may bee thickened, and incorporated into hard pitch, the vehement heate of the sunne fallinge thereupon? There is yet another thing not to bee omitted. In the same Ilande of *Fernandina* there is a mountaine which yeeldeth stone bullettes, which are so rounde, that they could not bee made rounder by any artificer, and these bullets equall the waight of mettall, fit to fulfill the raging madnes of princes in the warres. That *Licentiatus Figueroa*, who (as I sayde) was made chee'e *Præsident* of all the magistrates of *Hispaniola*, to require an accompt of the gouernment administred by them, brought many, all which, wee sawe presented vnto *Cæsar*: from the arquebusse bullette, that mountaine ingendereth bulletts fitt for the Canon, and the *Culuerin*. I vse the vulgar woordes, and names seeinge the auncient Latine tongue wanteth them, and I may lawfully cloth such thinges with newe apparell, as newely arise, seeing (by their leaue that deny it) I desire to bee vnderstoode. We also sawe such as he brought, which are not lesser then a filberd nutt, nor bigger then a smale tennis ball Yet hee affirmeth that both the lesser, and the greater growe there, of their owne Nature: wee gaue one of them to a smith, to bee broaken, to knowe whether that stony matter weere mingled with any mettall: the hardnes thereof is such, that it almost breake the smithes hammer, and his anuile, beefore it would bee beaten in peeces, which beeing broaken a sunder they iudged there were some vaines of mettall therein but of what nature they made no further search. These bulletts ars kept in *Cæsars* Treasury. Certaine other thinges (not vnpleasinge) came into my minde.

Of a mountaine in Fernandina engenderinge stone bulletts

I ſuppoſe they wilbee acceptable to your *Excellency*, or to your Ccurtiers deſirous to reade, eſpecially ſuch as liue without ſerious imployment.

The Eight Chapter.

IN my former *Decades* mention is made of an huge Sea Caue in *Hiſpaniola* and the country *Guaccaiarima*, extending certaine furlonges within high mountaines, where it looketh towardes the weſt: by the belly or bagg of this Caue they ſaile In the furtheſt darke bay thereof for that the ſunne beames ſcarce come therein, yet enter into the mouth thereof at Sunne ſett, they who went into the ſame, ſayde, their bowels weere griped with horrible terrour, through the fearefull noyſe of the waters fallinge into that hole from an high. What the inhabitants beeleeue concerninge the myſtery of the caue, left in memory from their great grandfathers, it wilbee a pleaſant thinge to heare They thinke the Ilande hath a vitall ſpirite, and that it bloweth backe from thence, and ſucketh in, and that it is fedd, and doth digeſt, as an hiddeous and monſtrous monſter, of the female kinde. They ſaye, the hollow hole of this Caue is the female nature of the Ilande, and thinke it to bee the fundament whereby it purgeth the excrements and caſteth out the filth thereof: and for proofe heereof, the country hath the name from the Caue, for *Guacca* is ſayd to bee a country, or neerenes, and *Iarima* the fundament, or place of purgation. When I heare of theſe thinges, I remember what rude antiquitye iudged of that fabulous *Demogorgon*, breathinge in the wombe of the worlde, whence they ſuppoſed the ebbinge and flowinge of the ſea proceeded. But let vs intermingle ſome true reports with fables. How happy *Hiſpaniola* is in many things, & how fruitefull of many precious thinges, I haue often ſpoaken in my former *Decades*

Of a huge Sea Caue in Hiſpaniola and a pleaſant ſtorie thereof.

Demogorgon.

Hiſpaniola.

to

Of the tre that cures the pox.

to *Ascanius*, and the *Popes*, *Leo*, & *Adrianus*. They finde there in daily more and more many sortes of medicinable thinges. Concerninge the tree, from whose cutt bodye, brought into pouder, potable decocted water is made, to drawe the vnhapy disease of the pox out of the bones and marrowe, I haue both sufficiently spoaken, and now the peeces of that wood wandering throughout all Europe make triall thereof. It ingendreth also innumerable sorts of sweete smellinge thinges aswell of herbes, as trees, and great plenty of manifold dropping gummes, in the number whereof that sort is which the *Apothecaryes* call *Anima Album*, good for ealinge the paine of the head, & giddines, A certaine liquor also almost like oyle issueth out of certaine trees. A certaine learned *Italian* named *Codrus*, trauailinge ouer those places, to search the natures of things, hauinge leaue graunted him (for noe straunger may lawfully doe it otherwise) persuaded the Spaniardes that it had the force of *Balsamum*. Now let vs repeate a few thinges of the fish wherewith they hunt to take other fishes. This, sometime prouoked mee a little to choller. In my first booke of my *Decades* dedicated to *Ascanius*, if I well remember, amonge other admirable thinges, because they bee strange, and not vsuall, I sayd, the inhabitants haue a fish, an hunter of other fishes. Some at *Rome* who weere apt to speake euill in the time of *Leo*, scornfully made a mocke at this, and many other such like thinges, vntill *Iohannes Rufus Forolivensis* the *Cusentine Archbishoppe* (returninge from his 14. yeeres *Spanish Legation* for *Iulius* the *Pope*, & *Leo* who succeeded, to whō whatsoeuer I wrote was well knowne) stopped the mouthes of manye by his testimonye, in defence of my good name. It seemed also very hard for mee to beeleeue it from the first beginninge. Hereupon I diligentlye inquired of the foresayde menn of authority, and many others beesides. What the matter might bee conceringe this fish: Who sayde they sawe it amonge the fishers, noe lesse common then wee pursue a hare with a french dogg, or chase a boare (brought into an inclosure) with a mastiffe, and that, that fish was sauory meat, and in the forme of an Eele, and beeing no greater, it durst assaile the bigger fishes, or Tortoyses

Animæ album.

A strange report of a fish a hunter of fishes worth the reading.

greater

greater then a target, as a weasell seiseth on a stocke doue, and a greater pray if hee may come by it, and leapinge vp on the neck thereof, causeth it to dye. But this fish by euery fisher is kept bounde in the side of his boate, tyed with a little corde, the station of the fish is somwhat distant from the keele of the boate, that hee may not perceiue the brightnesse of the ayre, which by no meanes hee indureth. But that which is more admirable, in the hinder part of the heade hee hath a purse which holdeth very fast, wherewith after hee seeth another fish swimminge by him, hee maketh a signe by his motion of takinge the praye: the corde beeing loosed, as a dogg vnchained, hee assaileth the praye, and turninge the hinder part of his heade, castinge that purselike skinne vpon the necke thereof leapeth vpon the pray, if it bee a great fish, but if it bee a mighty Tortoyse hee seiseth on it where it lyes open from the shell, and neuer looseth his holde till drawing the cord by little and little he come to the side of the boate. Then if it bee a great fish (for the Hunter careth not for little ones) the fishers cast their harpinge Irons or hookes into it and kill it, and after they drawe it to the view or sight of the ayer, and then the Hunter looseth the praye: but if it bee a Tortoyse the fishers leape into the Sea, and lyft vp the Tortoyse, with their shoulders while the rest of the company may lay hande thereon. The praye loosed the fish returneth to his appointed place and remaineth fixed there while hee bee fedd with part of the pray, as an hauke rewarded with the head of a quaile which shee hath taken, or else, bee sent backe againe to Hunte. Of the education or traininge vp of this fish vnder his Maister I haue sufficiently spoaken in his proper place. The Spaniardes call that fish *Reuerſus*, becauſe by turninge it selfe it setteth vpon the pray with his purslike skinne, and taketh it. Concernings the *Matrimnian* Iland, which I sayd, not that woemen only inhabited after the manner of the *Amazones*, but reported that I had heard so: those witnesses leaue it doubtfull, as I did then. Yet *Alfonſus Argoglius Cæſars* priuy Counseller in the affaires of *Caſteele*, and collector of the reuenues of princly *Margaret Cæſars* aunt who trauailed

The Matrimnian Iland inhabited by women after the manner of the Amazons.

trauiled through those coasts, affirmeth it to bee a true story and noe fable. I deliuer what they declare. The same *Dorno* told mee certaine other thinges, not vnworthy the reporting, many approuinge the same. There is another Iland distant from *Hispaniola* about some 700. myles, next adioyninge to the Continent, named *Margarita* for that an infinite number of pearles are gathered there, out of shelfish: thirty myles distant from *Margarita* in the Continent lies a Bay in forme of a bowe, like a *Crescent* or new moone, like the Iron shooe of a mule, the *Spaniard* calleth such a Bay an Elbowe. In circuit it is about some 30. myles: and is very famous for two prerogatiues. Whatsoeuer is washed either by the flood or stormy tempests on the shoare thereof, is full of salt: yet the ebbinges; and flowinges are very smale in all those coasts, to the northward: but in the south coasts it is contrary. Another prerogatiue is this that there is so great a benefitt and so infinite a multitude of fishes, especially of *Pollardes* & *Mullets*, in that Baye, that the shippes cannot sayle through the Baye by reason of the great number of them, without danger of ouersweyinge, amonge which the fishers lightinge, are stayed for the present: wherefore castinge out their nets they easily driue the scoole vnto the shoare. There they haue a triple order of seruiceable attendants: they who stande on the shoare vp to the knees in water reach the fishes (which they haue taken with their handes) to the slaughter menn standinge within the shipp, who hauinge bowelled them cast them into the handes of their fellowes of the third order, who season the fishes with salt gathered from the shoare, prepared for that purpose. Being so salted, they spread them in the sunne vppon the sandy plaine, so that in one dayes space they are saued, and preserued, for that the sunne beames are exceedinge hot there, both beecause they are next vnto the *Æquinoctiall*, and the plaine is compassed about with mountaines, into the which the wheeling sunne beames fall, as also for that naturally the sunne more vehemently heateth the sande, where on it beateth, then the cloddy or turfie earth. Beeing dryed they gather them euen to the ladinge of their shippes. Of salt in like manner: so ỹ euery one may freely lade their ships with

Margarita an Iland of pearls

Of a bay neere Margarita which hath 2. excellent prerogatiues.

Of their catching and salting of their fish

with both commodities. They fill all the neighbouringe coũtryes with those fishes: nor doth *Hispaniola* it selfe the generall mother of those countries, almost vse other salt fish, especially of that kinde. But concerninge pearles, how they bee ingendred, increase, and are taken, I haue at large declared in my former *Decades*. The same men of authority also (whom I haue often at home with mee by reason of the affaires wherewith they haue to doe in our Senate) say, there are two smale riuers in *Hispaniola*, and the *Priorye* of the Conception, the one called *Baho*, the other *Zate*, retayninge their auncient country names. Now the Spaniardes by reason of the medicinable properties thereof which I will declare, call them *Conualentia*, where they ioyne together. Through so long a voyage at Sea wherein from the straightes of *Gades* to the beeginninge of *Hispaniola*, they sayled little lesse then 5000. myles through the *Ocean*, in the view only of the heauens and waters, through the chaunge also of meates and drinkes, but chiefely of the ayer (for that *Hispaniola* and *Iamaica* are situated many degrees to the *Æquinoctial* beyonde the *Tropick* of *Cancer*, but *Cuba* standeth in the very line of the *Tropick* which the *Philosophers* (some few excepted) thought to bee vnhabited through the scorching heate of the sunne) they say, that such as lately came vnto them, for the most part fell into diuers diseases, and they who went vnto the waters of the riuers *Baho*, and *Zate*, now intermingled in one Channel, with drinkinge, & washing therein, were purged and cleansed, in the space onely of fifteene dayes and in as many more were perfectly cured of the paine of the sinewes, and marrowe, and such also as had burninge feuers, & weere payned with the swellinge of the lunges, were healed: but if they indeuored to wash them selues, or vse them longer, they shoulde fall into the bloodie flixe. Thereupon, they who desire to gather golde out of the sandes thereof (for there is noe riuer that yeeldeth not golde nor any part of the earth without golde) dare n t send diggers or labourers into the Channels of those riuers before noone or suffer them to drinke those waters, though they bee pleasant, and well relishinge, beecause they easily procure the flixe, especiall in such as bee healthy and sounde.

Baho & Zate two riuers in Hispaniola medicinable waters.

Cuba situate in the lyne of ỹ Tropick which the Philosophers thought to be inhabitable.

Marke this parentheſis.

The

Guacca Iarima. The same menn also say, that in the North angle of the country of *Guacca Iarima* of *Hispaniola*, many Ilandes of a smale circuit lie together in a short tract, which they thinke were sometimes ioyned. One of these excelleth the rest for notable fishing

Iabaque an Iland of excelēt fishinge. called *Iabbaque* producinge the last sillable saue one: the sea betweene those Ilandes in some places is very shallowe, and full of shoulds, but heere and there betweene, lie deepe pitts, and

Whirlepooles of fishes. huge and many whirlepooles. They say, the pitts or deepe places, are filled all the yeere with diuers fishes, as it were, gathered together into a safe place of succour as the owner may sweepe heaped corne out of the floore, so (they affirme) such

Of deuouring Seafoules a pleasant relacō as goe thether may after the same manner deale with the fishes and with litle trouble, and paynes they may lade their shippes. It is a pleasant thinge to heare, what they report concerninge certaine sea foules, eagles, and great vultures, by their speaches I coniecture them to bee the raueninge foules called *Onocrotaly*: For (they say) they haue a wide and large throate so that one of them swallowed halfe a rugge whole, wherewith a soldier couered himselfe, which hee cast vpon the foule seisinge vpon him with open mouth in the sight of all the standers by, and (they say) it was plucked out of the throate of the deade foule, without any losse or harme done vnto the garment. It is reported shee deuoured liuinge fishes of fiue pounde waight at one swallowe, and greater, But when they are fedd with fishes, it will not bee amisse to tell, after what manner they get the pray swimminge vnder water in the Sea, seeinge they diue not as other seafoules Geese, Duckes, & cormorants do: wheeling about and mountinge aloft into the ayre like Kites, and wanton sportinge foules, they watch when the fish commeth to the brimme of the water to the bright ayre. For there is a great flocke of them that flye houeringe about, so that some imes many of them furiously cast themselues downe together to take the praye, insomuch as the sea it selfe is opened an armes length and an halfe wide: with that great noyse the fish floteth amazed, and suffereth himselfe to bee taken. Two of the company for the most part take one fish: then is it a delightfull and pleasinge spectacle to beehold their conflict from the ships, if they happen to bee present, or else to looke vppon them

from

from the ſhoare: neyther of them leaueth the pray, while hauing torne it in peices, each of them bring away their parte. They ſay it is a birde with a bill of a ſpanne and an halfe long, & more hooked and croked, then any other rauening foule hath, with a very long necke, and with much more wide and ſpreading wings, then an Eagle or Vultur, but ſo carrion leane, that it ſcarſe equalleth the fleſh of a Ringdoue. Therefore to ſuſtaine the waight of her huge throate, prouident nature hath giuen her great winges, ſeeing ſhee had no neede thereof to carry her light body: the Spaniardes call theſe fowles *Alcatrazes*. Thoſe countries abound with many other fowles beſides, vnknowne to vs: but eſpecially *Parrats* of diuers colours, and bignes of body, which equall cocks, and exceede them in greatnes, and which are ſcarce ſo bigge as a little ſparrow, are found there: and great multitudes of *Parrats* are no leſſe commonly ingendred there, then Rauens, and Iayes with vs: and it is there generall foode, as blackbirdes, and Turtles are with vs, and they nouriſhe *Parrats* at home for delicacy and delight, in ſteede of Linnets, or Pyes. There is alſo another gift of nature not to bee concealed.

The deſcription of a filthy fowle.

Parrats of diuers Colours.

The ninth Chapter.

IN *Hiſpaniola* there is a Colony full of Hauens, called *Zanana*, becauſe it lyeth in *Zanana*, that is to ſay, a mooriſh and graſſie plaine, commodious for the nouriſhing and feeding of Oxen, and horſes, for the Spanyarde calleth the like plaine *Zanana*: this Colonie hath a famous riuer. At certaine times of the yeere, it receiueth ſuch ſtore of raine water into the channell, that it filleth all the plaine (though very large) the letts of hilles and limitts withſtanding, that the waters cannot haue their free courſe into the hauen: and that flood bringeth with it ſo great plenty of Eeles, that the riuer returning to the channell, the Eeles remayne a farre off on the dry land as it were intangled among the mariſh weedes, and thicke canes, whiche naturally grow there. At report and fame thereof, the Mariners with the conſent of the borderers, if at any time they went in due ſeaſon, might lade their ſhippes with that fiſh if they pleaſed: but

The Colony of Zanana.

if after the flood, (as it often falleth out through the diuers disposition of the heauens) such as seeke Eeles prolong or deferre their comming, or if impatient of delayes they purpose to be gone, because they went before them, least the inhabitants exceeding abundance of putrified Eeles, corrupt the ayre, they driue heards of swine into the plaine, & make adainty feast to the hoggs, where of (of a fewe carried thether from hence) there is an incredible multitude in those Ilandes. By the nature and inclination of the heauen, all foure footed beasts are eyther great with young, or giue sucke to their young, all the yeere long, and oftentimes both: they affirme that young Cow-calues, & Mare-foles conceiue the tenth moneth, and often bring foorth two at one burthen, and that they liue longer then elsewher vnder the ayre of our climatts. And this they proue by one example. The Deane, of whom I haue often spoken, is reported to haue transported a Cow to *Hispaniola* sixe and twenty yeeres since, which is yet liuing, and by testimony of the borderers yeerely calueth, and hee vaunted before me (for he is yet with vs) that by that Cow onely, & her calues calues, and successiue ofspring, hee hadd gotten heardes of aboue 800. head of cattle. They report the same of all fowles, that beeing scarse driuen out of the nest, and but yet growing, they go to ingender new posteritie. Hee is woorthy of another commendation among the Inhabitantes of the Priory of the Conception, the seate of his Deanery, that he was the first that planted the trees of *Cassia fistula*, the former by liuing creatures, the other, by planting himselfe whereby they say, they grew to haue such plenty of those trees (as great as Mulbery trees) in *Hispaniola*, *Cuba*, and *Iamaica*, (whose rich abbilike Priory gratious *Cæsar* lately gaue me) that within few yeeres we may thinke, a pound thereof will be valued at that price for which the Apothecaries nowe sell an ounce. But there ariseth no sweet or liquerish thing in humane affaires, but it bringeth some cockle with it. So great abundance of ants runneth to the smell of these trees, that whatsoeuer is sowed among them, or neere about them, is deuoured by them, so that they now become very troublesome to the Inhabitants. They report pleasant stories concerning the coddes of this tree, or rather sheathes by reason of their length. The windes blowing, especially when they begin to ripen, there is such a conflict betweene them, that a thousand flockes of

Fruitfulnes of Cattle.

The Deane of the Conception his Cow.

Fruitfullnes of fowles.

Ants.

The melody that the winds make in the Cassia tree.

geese

geese and duckes seeme to make a noyse or gagle among them. By that concourse, through the quality of the tart or ripe iuyce, or through the waight of the small seedes, and marrow or substance of the codd, they say that sweete melodies of diuers sounds are caused. Concerning the tree, which I might rather call a stalke or stem of an herbe, because it is pithy, like a thistle, not solid, although it arise to the heigth of a bay tree, many things are to be repeated: but heereof mention is briefly made in my former Decades. They who inioy this tree, call it a Plane tree, although it differ very muche from a Plane tree, and hath no resemblance or affinity with the Plane tree. For the Plane tree is a solid tree, full of boughes, and more full of leaues then other trees, barren, high or tall, and long lasting, as I suppose your *Excellencie*, hath sometimes heard. But this, as I sayd, is almost bare, and empty, yet fruitefull, a little branching, dull, and brickle, with one twigg onely, without boughes, contented with a fewe leaues an armes length and an halfe from the top, and two spans broad, from the bottome sharpe, very like the leaues of canes or reedes, when they become weake through the cold of winter, they hang their heades, and bowe themselues downe to the ground, drawne with their own waight, and this tree is so prodigall and lauishe of her vegetatiue life, that it withereth, waxeth olde, and dyeth the ninth month from the time it beganne to growe, or when it continueth longest, the tenth. It suddenly groweth, and being growne vp, it nourisheth a few clusters or bunches of berries, from the body thereof. Euery cluster bringeth foorth thirty codds, and sometimes a few more. These, in the Ilands grow in the clusters to the very precise forme and bignes of a garden cucumber, and so become greater, but in the Continent much bigger: the greene ones are sower, and tart, but being ripe they waxe white, or shining. The *pulpa* or substance thereof is very like freshe butter, both in softnes, and tast, it seemeth vnpleasant to him that first tasteth it, but to such as are accustomed thereunto, it is most delightfull. The *Egyptian* common people bable that this is the apple of our first created Father *Adam*, whereby hee ouerthrewe all mankinde. The straunge and forraine Marchantes of vnprofitable Spices, perfumes, *Arabian* effeminating odours, and woorthlesse precious stones, trading those Countries for gaine, call those fruites

The Plane tree.

The Cassia tree growes vp and withereth in nine moneths.

The opinion of the Egiptiãs

the *Muſes*. For mine owne part, I cannot call to minde, by what name I might call that tree, or ſtalke in Latine. I haue read ouer certaine Latine Authors, and haue queſtioned ſome of the younger ſort, who profeſſe themſelues to be beſt latiniſts, but no man directeth me. *Plinie* maketh mention of a certaine fruit called *Mixa*. One (not vnlearned) ſayth, it ſhould be called *Mixa*, becauſe it ſeemeth to differ little from *Muſa* in the diuerſity of the word, or ſound. But I conſented not vnto it, becauſe *Plinie* ſayth, that wine is made of *Mixa*. But it is abſurd to thinke that wine might be made of this. I haue ſeene many of theſe, and haue not eaten a fewe, at *Alexandria* in *Ægypt*, when for my Catholike Princes *Fernando* and *Elizabeta*, I executed my *Soldanian Legation*. It is farre from my iudgement and conceit, that wine may be wronge out of it. Now let vs declare whence this tree came to the Spaniards the Inhabitants of thoſe countries, and why it is now ſo little regarded and accepted. They ſay, it was firſt brought from that part of *Æthiopia*, commōly called *Guinea*, where it is very familiar, & common, and groweth of the owne accord: being ſet, or planted, it is inlarged to ſuch a growth and increaſe, that many repent that euer they nouriſhed or planted it in their country farmes: where ſoeuer it is once planted, it maketh the earth vnprofitable for the increaſe of other things (contrary to the liberality of *Lupines*, which fatten the ground with their twiſted graſſe or ſtalkes) it nouriſheth and ſpreadeth the rootes thereof more aboundantly then the fearn of the mountaines, ſo that the field that hath receiued it can neuer any more be purged or cleanſed with any plow-ſhare, or mattock, but through the perpetuall growth thereof ariſing from euery little or hayry roote, new ſprouts bud foorth againe, which ſo ſuck the liuing mother, when they come foorth from the bottome of the body of the tree, that they drawe out all the ſtrength there of, and bring it to vntimely deſtruction. The like alſo happeneth afterward to the ſprouts themſelues, as it were in reuenge of their impietie towards their mother, that hauing yeelded fruite, they preſently dye: it is ſo brickle, and frayle, that although it ſwell to the bignes of a mans thigh, and grow to the heigth of a Lawrell tree, as hath beene ſayd, yet it is eaſily ouerthrowne or cut downe with the ſtroke of a ſword, or cudgell, like the plant of fennell gyant, or of a thiſtle. There is a tree in *Hiſpaniola*, and in the iuriſdiction

The Caſsia thought to be firſt brought out of Guinea

The Caſsia where it is planted maketh the earth barren and cannot be killed.

diction of an olde king called *Mocarix*, from whom the country retaineth yet the name) which equalleth the broad ſpreading Mulberry tree ingendring goſſampine cotto at the endes of the boughs thereof, no leſſe profitable then that which is ſowed euery yeere, and yeeldeth fruite. Another tree bringeth foorth wooll, as with the *Seres*, fit for the making of threed, and for weauing. But they haue no vſe thereof at all, becauſe now they haue exceeding great plenty of ſheepes wooll, yet haue they no workemen to this day, who apply themſelues to the making or ſpinning of wooll. By little and little they will augment the Mechanicall arts, as the people increaſe. Nor is it to bee omitted, by what meanes nature of her owne accord giueth them ropes, and cordes. There is no tree almoſt, from whoſe rootes, a certaine herbe like *Verben* ſpouteth not, they call it *Bexucum*, it climeth vp like hoppes by the body of the tree, holdeth faſter then Iuie, reaching to the higheſt boughs, and windeth and twiſteth it ſelfe about the tree in ſuch a multitude of wreathes, that it couereth it, as it were a friendly helpe, and a little ſhadow, to ſecure it from the heate. Nature ſeemeth to haue ingendred it to binde great burthens together whatſoeuer, or to ſuſtayne ponderous and waighty thinges, and alſo to faſten and tye beames, and rafters of houſes together: they ſay that the ioynts ſet together with *Bexucum*, are more ſafely bounde, then thoſe that are faſtened with Iron nayles: beecauſe it neuer either rotteth with the ſhowers of raine, or waxeth drie with the heate of the Sunne, and that it giueth way a little without breaking, if the houſe happen to be ſhaken with the fury of a violent whirlewinde, beeing all of timber. (The Inhabitantes call thoſe raging boyſterous windes *Furacanes*, which vſe to plucke vp huge trees by the roots, and often ouerthrow houſes:) ſuch as were compact and ſet together with nayles, the nayles being plucked out, fell a ſunder, but ſuch as the knotty bandes of *Bexucum* tyed together, wagged, and wauered onely when they were ſhaken, and after returned to their place, the ioynts beeing cloſed againe. They ſay, they were greatly vexed with theſe furious whirlewindes after our manner, from the very firſt beginning that *Hiſpaniola* was inhabited by our menne, which blowing, infernall deuils were often ſeene. But they affirme, that horrible calamity ceaſed, ſince the Sacrament of the *Euchariſt* was vſed in the Iland, and that the deuils

A tree.

A tree that carrieth wooll.

Bexucum a tree whereof ropes are made

The deuils depart, the Spaniardes come in, which is worst.

uils were no more seene, which familiarly vsed to shew themselues to auncient people in the night: therefore they themselues made their *Zemes*, that is to say their Idols which they adored, of wood, or of Gossipine cotton stuffed to the hardnes of a stone, in the likenes of walking spirites, as paynters vsed to drawe hobgoblins vpon the walles to terrifie and affright men from errors. Amonge other things I sent two of those *Zemes* (brought thence by *Colonus* the first discouerer of the secrets of the Ocean) to *Ascanius* your vncle, while his fortune was a mother. Of *Bexucum*, as many cubits as one hath neede of for his present vse, euery one may draw out as it were by one continued threed. Let this suffice for *Bexucum*: now let vs endeuour to declare another admirable benefitt of nature. In *Hispaniola* and the rest of the Ocean Ilandes, there are plashy and marish places, very fitt for the feeding of heardes of cattell. Gnattes of diuers kindes, ingendred of that moyst heate greiuously afflict the Colonies, seated on the brinke thereof, and that not onely in the night, as in other countries: therefore the inhabitants build low houses, and make little doores therein, scarce able to receiue the maister, and without holes, that the gnats may haue no entrance. And for that cause also they forbeare to light torches, or candels, for that the gnatts by naturall instinct follow the light, yet neuertheless they often finde a way in. Nature hath giuen that pestilent mischeife, and hath also giuen a remedy, as she hath giuen vs cattes to destroy the filthy progeny of mise, so hath shee giuen them prety, and commodious hunters, which they call *Cucuij*. These be harmeles winged wormes, somewhat lesse then backes or reeremise, I shoulde rather call them a kinde of beetles, because they haue other winges after the same order, vnder their hard winged sheath, which they close within the sheath, when they leaue flying. To this liuing creature (as we see flyes shine by night, and certaine sluggish woormes lying in thicke hedges) prouident nature hath giuen foure very cleere looking glasses: two in the seate of the eyes, and two lying hid in the flanke vnder the sheath, which he then sheweth, when after the manner of the beetle, vnsheathing his thin winges, he taketh his flight into the ayre, whereupon euery *Cucuius* bringeth foure lights or candels with him. But how they are a remedy for so great a mischeife, as is the stinging of these gnatts, which in some places are little lesse then bees, it is a

A discourse of gnats and how they are caught by the Cucuij.

pleasant

pleaſant thing to heare. Hee, who eyther vnderſtandeth he hath thoſe troubleſome gueſtes (the gnattes) at home, or feareth leaſt they may get in, diligently hunteth after the *Cucuij*, which hee deceiueth by this meanes and induſtry, which neceſſity (effecting wonders) hath ſought out. Whoſo wanteth *Cucuij*, goeth out of the houſe in the firſt twilight of the night, carrying a burning fier-brande in his hande, and aſcendeth the next hillocke, that the *Cucuij* may ſee it, and ſwingeth the fier-brande about calling *Cucuius* aloud, and beateth the ayre with often calling and crying out *Cucuie, Cucuie.* Many ſimple people ſuppoſe that the *Cucuij* delighted with that noyſe, come flying and flocking together to the bellowing ſound of him that calleth them, for they come with a ſpeedy and headlong courſe: but I rather thinke the *Cucuij* make haſt to the brightnes of the fier-brande, becauſe ſwarmes of gnatts fly vnto euery light, which the *Cucuij* eate in the very ayre, as the Martlets, and Swallowes doe. Beholde the deſired number of *Cucuij*, at what time, the hunter caſteth the fier-brande out of his hande. Some *Cucuius* ſometimes followeth the fier-brande, and lighteth on the grounde, then is hee eaſily taken, as trauaylers may take a beetle (if they haue neede thereof) walking with his winges ſhutt. Others denie that the *Cucuij* are woont to bee taken after this manner, but ſay, that the hunters eſpecially haue boughes full of leaues ready prepared or broad linnen cloathes, wherewith they ſmite the *Cucuius* flying about on high, and ſtrike him to the ground, where hee lyeth as it were aſtoniſhed, and ſuffereth himſelfe to bee taken, or as they ſay, following the fall of the flie, they take the praye, by caſtinge the ſame buſhie bough, or linnen cloath vppon him: howſoeuer it bee, the hunter hauinge the hunting *Cucuius*, returneth home, and ſhutting the doore of the houſe, letteth the praye goe. The *Cucuius* looſed, ſwiftly flyeth about the whole houſe ſeeking gnatts, vnder their hanging bedds, and about the faces of them that ſleepe, whiche the gnatts vſe to aſſayle, they ſeeme to execute the office of watchmen, that ſuch as are ſhutt in, may quietly reſt. Another pleaſant and profitable commodity proceedeth from the *Cucuij*. As many eyes as euery *Cucuius* openeth, the hoſt enioyeth the light of ſo many candels: ſo that the Inhabitants ſpinne, ſewe, weaue,

The maner of taking the Cucuii.

and daunce by the light of the flying *Cucuius*. The Inhabitantes thinke that the *Cucuius*, is delighted with the harmony and melodie of their singing, and that hee also exerciseth his motion in the ayre according to the action of their dauncing. But hee, by reason of the diuers circuits of the gnats, of necessity swiftly flyeth about diuers wayes to seeke his foode: and our men also read, & write by that light, which alwayes continueth, vntill hee haue gotten enough whereby he may be well fedd. The gnats being cleansed, or driuen out of doores, the *Cucuius* beginning to famish, the light beginneth to fayle, therefore when they see his light to waxe dim, opening the little doore, they endeuour to set him at libertie, that hee may seeke his foode. In sport, and meriment, or to the intent to terrifie such as are affrayd of euery shaddow, they say that many wanton wild fellowes sometimes rubbed their faces by night with the flesh of a *Cucuius* beeing killed, with purpose to meete their neighbours with a flaming countenance, knowing whether they met it to goe, as with vs sometimes wanton young men, putting a gaping toothed visard vpon their face, endeuour to terrifie children, or women who are easily frighted: for the face being annointed with the lumpe or fleshy parte of the *Cucuius*, shineth like a flame of fire, yet in short space that fiery vertue waxeth feeble, and is extinguished, seeing it is a certayne bright humor receiued in a thin substance. There is also another wonderfull commodity proceeding from the *Cucuius*: the Ilanders appoynted by our menn, goe with their good will by night, with 2. *Cucuij* tyed to the great tooes of their feete: (for the trauailer goeth better by direction of the lights of the *Cucuij*, then if hee brought so many candels with him, as the *Cucuij* open eyes) he also carrieth another *Cucuius* in his hand to seeke the *Vtie* by night. *Vtie* are a certayne kinde of Cony, a little exceeding a mouse in bignesse, and bulke of bodie: which four-footed beast they onely knewe, before our comming thither, and did eate the same. They goe also a fishing by the lights of the *Cucuij*, vnto the which art they are cheifly addicted, and exercised therein from the cradell, that it is all one with eyther sexe of them to swimme, and to goe vpon the drie land: and it is no wonder, the childe birth of those women considered, who when they know it is time to bee deliuered of the childe being ripe, they goe forth vnto the neighbouring wood, and there taking holde of

The great benefit inhabitantes haue by the Cucuij.

Vtie a kinde of Conies bigger then mice.

The manner of the childe birth among their women very strange.

the

the boughes of any tree with both their handes, they are disburdened without the helpe of any midwife, and the mother herselfe speedily running, taketh the childe in her armes, and carryeth it vnto the next riuer. There shee washeth herselfe, and rubbeth, & dippeth the childe often, and returneth home againe without any complaint, or noyse, and giueth it sucke, and afterwardes as the manner is, shee washeth herselfe, and the childe often euery day: All of them doe the like after one manner. There are, who say, that the women being ready to bee delinered, goe forth to the waters themselues, where (as they report) they stay with their leggs wide open, that the childe may fall into the water. Diuers report diuersly concerning these things. While I was writing this discourse of the prety *Cucuius*, a little before noone, accompanied with *Camillus Gillinus* (whom I make my continuall companion, both beecause hee is your *Excellencies* seruant, as also for his pleasing disposition and behauiour) *Iacobus Canizares* the doorekeeper of *Cæsars* chamber, came vnto me vnexpected, who also from the first beginning of these things (together with no small number of *Palatines*, the familiar frindes of the Catholicke Princes *Ferdinando* and *Elizabeth*, young men desirous of noueltie) went with *Colonus* himselfe, when hauing obtayned the second fleete of 17. shippes, hee vndertooke the matter or discouery of the Ocean: whereof I haue sufficiently, and at large discoursed to *Ascanius*. He declared many things in the presence of *Gillinus*, while wee were at dinner. Who when he saw I had made mention of the *Cucuius*, sayth, that in a certaine Iland of the *Canibals*, in an exceeding darke night, when they went a shoare and lay on the sandes, hee first saw one onely *Cucuius*, which comming forth of a wood neere vnto them, so shined vpon their heads, that the company might perfectly see, and know one another: and hee affirmed with an oath, that by the light thereof, letters might easily bee read. Also, a cittizen of *Siuill*, a man of authority, called *P. Fernandez de las varas*, one of the first inhabitants of *Hispaniola* who first erected an house of stone from the foundation, in *Hispaniola*, confesseth the same, that by the light of a *Cucuius* hee had read very large letters. Nor will I omitt what hee reported concerning certayne small slender greene snakes very dangerous. Hee sayth, that these serpents speedily creepe vnto the trees neere

Another notable report of the Cucuii.

Of a small Serpent with a dangerous & strange property.

vnto

vnto the wayes, and when they perceiue any trauayler about to passe that way, they take holde of a bough with their tayle, hanging thereat, and loosing themselues from the bough, they assaile the trauayler vnawares, and leape against his face, that they may hitt him on the eye, and hee sayth that their property and nature is, to ayme at no other place, saue the bright luster of the eye: but fewe fall into that mischeife, by reason that long experience hath made them wary, to take heede howe they goe to neere suspected trees as they passe by: this woorthie manne reporteth that one of them leaped downe vppon him, which somewhat astonished him, and hadd hurt him, if (admonished by an Ilander who was his companion) hee hadd not stretched out his left hand against it descending vppon him. They say that the sting of this Serpent is hard. They also adde moreouer that it is true which is reported concerning an Iland replenished only with women archers, who are eager and stout defenders of their shoares and that at certaine times of the yeere the *Caniballes* passe ouer vnto them for the cause of generation, and that after they be great with childe they endure the companie of a manne no longer, and that they sende away the Male children, and retayne the Females: whereof, I made mention in my former Decades, and left it supposed to bee halfe fabulous. A little before, I declared, that *Alphonsus Argoglius* the Secretory sayde the same that *Camizares* didd, heere I learned an excellent poynt, omitted then, beecause ample mention was made concerning the Religious rites and Ceremonyes of the Ilanders: for neyther doth hee who runneth on horsebacke, attayne to the ende of the goale or race at one leape, nor doe shippes passe ouer the whole Sea, with one blast of winde.

Hee againe cõfirmeth the reportformerly made of the Iland of women.

The tenth Chapter.

WHile the eſtate and condition of kinges floriſhed the King on certaine dayes by meſſengers, and common cryers commaunded the ſubiectes of his dominion to bee called to celebrate their ſacred and religious rites. At which time, neatly dreſſed after their manner, and painted with diuers colours of herbes, as we reade the *Agathyrſi* ſometimes did, all the men came, eſpecially the young men: but the women reſorted thither naked, without any kinde of colouring or painting, if they had neuer beene defloured, but ſuch as hadd knowne a man, couered their priuities with breeches onely. Both ſexes in ſteede of belles, filled their armes, thighes, calues of their leggs, & ancles with ſhelles of certaine ſhelfiſh faſtened vnto them, which made a ſweete ratling ſound at euery motion, as for the reſt, they were all naked. Being thus laden with ſhelles, ſhaking the earth with their feete, tripping, ſinging, and dauncing, they reuerently ſaluted their King, who ſitting in the entrance of a gate, beating on a drumme or taber with a ſticke receiued them comming vnto him. When they were about to ſacrifice to their *Zemes*, to their Idoll (I ſay) like the infernall ſpirites as they are painted, and to the ende that beeing purged they might bee more acceptable to their godd, euery one thruſting the hooke (which alwaies on theſe dayes they carry in their handes) downe into their throat euen to the weeſell, or vuula', they vomited, and voyded their glorious oſtentation, euen to the emptying of themſelues. Afterwardes they went into the Kinges court, and all ſate before their princely *Zemes*, in a rounde circle or ring, after the manner of a Theater, as it were in the turning circuites of a *Labyrinth*, with their feete vnder them like a Tayler, almoſt trembling through pitie and feare, they beheld their *Zemes* wry necked, bending their heades to one ſhoulder, and praied that their ſacrifices might not be diſpleaſing to their godd. While theſe thinges, were thus done in the court of their drumming king the women were buſily imployed in another place, in offering cakes, a ſigne giuen by the *Bouiti*, the women crowned with garlands of diuers flowers, dancing,

A diſcourſe of the blind ceremonies & ſuperſtition of the Ilanders.

The Boxiti the name of their prieſts.

dauncing, and singing their hymnes (which they call *Areites*) offer cakes in baskets very fairely wrought and platted in. In their entrance they began to compasse them that sate, who (as though they had beene rayſed by a ſuddaine leape) together with the women (by their *Areites*) extolled their *Zemes* with wonderfull praiſes and commendation, and ſinging, recited the renowmed actes of the anceſtors of their King. And after this, they gaue their *Zemes* thankes for benefits paſt, and humbly beſought him to proſper their future eſtate, and then at length both ſexes kneeling offered cakes vnto their godd, the *Bouiti* hauing receiued them, ſanctified them, and cut them into as many ſmall little peeces, as there were men there. Euery one brought home his portion vntouched and kept it the whole yeere for an holy relique. And by the perſwaſion of the *Bouiti*, they thought that houſe to bee vnlucky, and ſubiect to many dangers of fire, and whirlwindes which they call *Furacanes*, if it wanted the like little peece of cake. But your *Excellency* ſhall heare another ridiculous matter of no ſmall moment: after their oblations, hanging with open mouth they expected anſweres from their woodden, or bombaſin cotton ſtuffed Godd, as ſimple antiquity did from the Oracle of *Apollo*. And if eyther by winde included, or deluded by the *Bouiti*, they perſwaded themſelues that a voyce came from their *Zemes*, which the *Bouiti* interpreted at their pleaſure, they went forth cheerefully ſinging, and making melody, lifting vp their voyces in commendation: and ſpent the whole day in the open ayre exerciſing ſports, and dauncing. But if they went out ſorrowfull hanging their heades, ſuppoſing their *Zemes* to be angry, & tooke that ſilēce for a greiuous and ominous ſigne, they feared diſeaſes, & other loſſes would follow theron, and if war aſſayled them, they greatly feared vnhappy ſucceſſe. Both ſexes going forth ſighing, with their hayre hanging looſe, & with abōdant ſhedding of teares, caſting away their ornaments, pined thēſelues with faſting, & abſtinence frō ſweet & pleaſant meats, euen to extreme faintnes, vntil they thought they were reconciled to their *Zemes*. This *Iacobus Canizares*, & his cōpanions report. If you demand (moſt renowmed Prince) what I think here of, I ſay, I ſhould iudge they are deceiued by their *Bouiti*, prieſts, and Phiſitions, through ſome Magicall or deluding arte. For they are greatly giuen to diuination euen from their anceſtors, to whom

The Oracle

The authors opinion of the Oracle.

whom infernall spirites often shewed themselues by night, and told them what they commaunded, as in my former Decades I haue at large declared. They are also in some place in the supposed Continent incumbred with vayne and idle ceremonies woorthie the reporting. The great and mighty Riuer *Dabaiba*, which as *Nilus* is sayd to fall into the *Ægyptian* sea by many mouthes, so runneth it into the *Bay* of *Vrabia* of golden Castile, and that greater then *Nilus*: what people inhabite the same hath beene sufficiently spoken in his place. Now let vs declare the rites & customes hitherto vnknowne, but lately reported vnto mee by the Inhabitantes of Darien. There is an Idoll called *Dabaibe*, as the riuer is, the chappell of this Image is about 40. leagues distaunt from *Darien*, whereunto the Kings at certaine times of the yeere send slaues to bee sacrificed, from very farre remooued countries, and they also adore the place with exceeding great concourse of people. They kill the slaues before their godd, and then burne them, supposing that flaming odor to be acceptable to their Idoll, as the light of a taper, or the fume of frankincense is to our Saints. They say, that within the memory of their greate grandfathers, all the riuers, and fountaines fayled, through the displeasure of that angry Godd: and that the greater parte of the men of those countries perished through hunger, and thirst, and such as remayned aliue, leauing all the montanous places, descending to the plaines neere vnto the Sea, vsed pitts digged on the shoare in steede of fountaines. Therefore all the Kings mindefull of so greate a destruction, through religious feare, haue their priestes at home, and their Chappels compassed with countermures, which they sweepe, and cleanse euery day, & are very carefull that no hoarenes, or mouldines, nor so much as an herbe, or other filth bee in them. When the King thinketh to desire of his particular Idoll, eyther sunshine, or raine, or some such like thing which the neighbourhood wanteth, hee with his priestes getteth vp into a pulpitt standing in his domesticall Chappell, not purposing to departe thence, vntill they haue obtayned their requests from the godd, ouercome by their intreaty: they vrge, and vehemently desire him with effectuall prayers, and cruell fasting, that they may obtayne their desires, and humbly pray that they may not be forsaken. Being demaunded to what god they poure foorth their prayers, the

Dabaiba compared to Nilus

The Idoll Dabaibe.

A tradition of the anger of their god.

Spaniards

An answere not answerable to their Idolatry.

Dabaibe the mother of the Creator.

Spaniardes who were present, reporte, they answered, that they prayd to him, who created the Heauens, the Sunne, and the Moone, and all inuisible thinges, from whom all good thinges proceede. And they say that *Dabaibe*, the generall godd of those Countries, was the mother of that Creator. In the meane space, while the King, and his companions continue praying in the temple, the people (being so perswaded) macerate themselues with greiuous fastinges for foure dayes space, for, all that time, they take neither meate nor drinke. But the fourth day, least the stomacke shoulde bee oppressed, beeing pinched with so greate hunger, they onely supp the thinne broth of the liquid pulse, made of the flower of *Maizum*, that so by little and little they may recouer their decayed strength. But it is not vnfitt to bee heard, after what manner they are called, and summoned to their religious, and sacred rites, or what instruments they vse. One day (the cursed thirst of gold prouoking thereunto) the Spaniardes hauing leuied a strong power of armed menn, went to passe through the bankes of that riuer *Dabaiba*. Heere they light vpon a King whom they ouerthrew, and hadd from him about fourteene thousande pensa of gold, brought into diuers formes, very fairely wrought, among which they found three golden trumpets, and as many golden belles, one of the belles weyed sixe hundred pensa, the other were lesser. Beeing demaunded, for what seruice they vsed the trumpets, and belles, they answered (as they say) that they were woont to vse the Harmony and Concent of Trumpets to stirr them vp to mirth vpon their festiuall dayes, and times to sport, and that they vsed the noyse and ringing of belles to call the people to the ceremonies of their religion. The clappers of the belles seemed to bee made after our manner, but so white, and cleere, that at the first sight, saue that they were too long, our menne woulde haue thought they hadd beene made of pearles, or of the Mother of pearle, in the ende they vnderstoode they were made of the bones of fishes. They say, the eares of the hearers are delighted with a sweete and pleasant sounde, althoughe the ringing of golde vseth to bee dull. The tongues or clappers mooued, touch the lippes or brimmes of the belles, as wee see in ours. A thousand three hundred sweete sounding little belles of golde, like ours, and golden breeches, or cod-peeces (wherein the Noblemen inclose

Their summons to religious seruice by belles as ours.

Trumpets.

Golden cod-peeces.

incloſe their priuities, faſtened with a little cotton cord behind) were in this booty and praye. It is very neceſſary and expedient for their Prieſtes to beware of all luxury, and carnall pleaſure, if any (contrary to his vowe and purpoſe of chaſtity) ſhall be found to bee polluted, hee ſhall eyther bee ſtoned to death, or burned, for they ſuppoſe chaſtity pleaſeth that God the Creator. What time they faſt, and giue themſelues to prayer, hauing waſhed and rubbed their faces, (when at other times they walked alwayes painted) they nowe lifted their handes, and eyes to heauen, and abſtaine not onely from harlots, and other venereous actions, but alſo from their owne wiues. They are ſuch ſimple men, that they know not how to call the ſoule, nor vnderſtand the power thereof: whereupon, they often talke among themſelues with admiration what that inuiſible and not intelligible eſſence might bee, whereby the members of men and brute beaſtes ſhould be moued: I know not what ſecret thing they ſay, ſhould liue after the corporall life. That (I know not what) they beleeue that after this peregrination, if it liued without ſpott, and reſerued that maſſe committed vnto it without iniury done to any, it ſhoulde goe to a certayne æternall felicity: contrary, if it ſhall ſuffer the ſame to be corrupted with any filthy luſt, violent rapine, or raging furie, they ſay, it ſhall finde a thouſande tortures in rough and vnpleaſant places vnder the *Center*: and ſpeaking theſe things, lifting vpp their handes they ſhewe the heauens, and after that caſting the right hand down, they poynt to the wombe of the earth. They bury their dead in ſepulchers. Many of their liuing wiues follow the funerals of the husband. They may haue as many as they pleaſe, (excepting their kindred, & allies) vnleſſe they be widdowes, wherupon, they found them infected with a certaine ridiculous ſuperſtition. They childiſhly affirme that the thicke ſpott ſeene in the globe of the Moone, at the full, is a mann, and they beleeue hee was caſt out to the moyſt, and colde Circle of the Moone, that hee might perpetually bee tormented betweene thoſe two paſſions, in ſuffering colde, and moyſture, for inceſt committed with his ſiſter. In the ſepulchers, they leaue certayne trenches on high, whereinto euery yeere they poure a little of the graine *Maizium*, and certayne ſuppinges or ſmall quantities of wine made after their manner, and they ſuppoſe theſe thinges will bee profitable

Chaſtity inioyned to their prieſtes.

They are ignorant of the ſoule, yet prattle of a kinde of immortality

Their manner of buriall.

A tale of the man in the moone.

A horrible cruelty

profitable to the ghosts of their departed friendes. But your *Excellency* shall heare an horrible and shametull act more cruell then any sauage barbarousnes. If it happen that any mother giuing suck dyeth, putting the child to the breast, they bury it aliue together with her. But in some place a widdow marryeth the brother of her former husband, or his kinsman, especially if hee left any children They are easily deceiued through the crafty deuises of their priests, whereupon they religiously obserue a thousand kindes of tooleries. These thinges are reported to be in the large countries of the great riuer of *Dabaiba*. But you shall heare other things of the same nature, (last related vnto mee by men of authority, who diligently searched the South shoares of that country) omitted by *Ægidius Gonsalus*, and his companions, yet woorthy to bee knowne: for besides *Ægidius* himselfe, others also haue searched diuers coastes, and nations of those huge countries, with seuerall fleets, as I haue often spoken. Among the Kings of those parts, besides other foolish errors, they knewe them touched with one, neuer reade, or heard of before. They are informed in some places that the Kings and Noblemen haue immortall soules, and beleeue that the soules of the rest perish together with their bodies, except the familiar friends of the Princes themselues, and those onely (whose masters dying) suffer themselues to be buried aliue together with their maisters funerales: for their aunce stors haue left them so perswaded, that the soules of Kings, depriued of their corporal clothing, ioyfully walke to perpetuall delights through pleasant places alwayes greene, eating, drinking, & giuing themselues to sports, and dancing with women, after their olde manner, while they were liuing, and this they hold for a certaine truth. Thereupon many striuing with a kinde of emulation cast themselues headlong into the sepulchers of their Lordes, which, if his familiar friendes deferre to doe (as we haue sometimes spoken of the wiues of kings in other countries) they thinke their soules become temporarie, of æternall. The heires of Kings, and Noblemen in those countries, renue their funerall pompe euery yeere after the old custome: and that funerall pompe is prepared, & exercised after this maner. The King with the people and neighbourhoode, or what Nobleman so euer hee bee, assemble together at the place of the sepulcher, & hee who prepareth this funerall pompe, bringeth exceeding great

That their kings & nobles haue only immortall soules and no other.

Annuall funerales.

plenty

plenty of wine made after their manner, and all kinde of meats. There, both ſexes, but ſpecially the women, ſleepe not that whole night, one while beewailing the vnhappie fortune of the deade, with ſorrowfull rithmes, and funerall ſonges, eſpecially if hee dyed in the warres, ſlayne by the enemie (for they purſue one another with perpetuall and deadly hatred, although they lyue contented with a little) then they taxe the life, and manners, of the conquering enemie with rayling ſpeeches, and outragious contumelies, and call him a tyrant, cruell, and a traytor, who vanquiſhed their Lorde, and waſted his dominion by ſubtill practiſes, and not by vertue of the minde or ſtrength of the bodie (for this is their barbarous cuſtome) Then preſently they bring the Image of the enemie, and faining fight, they aſſaulte the Image in a rage with diuers incurſions: and at length cutte it in peeces, in a vaine reuenge of their deade Lord. After this, they returne to eating, and drinking, euen to drunkenneſſe, and ſurfeting (For they make diuers potions of inebriating graynes, & hearbes, as with the *Belgæ* ale is made of hoppes, and corne, and with the *Cantabri Sider* is made of apples) After this, they come to dancing, and merry ſonges, euen till they be extreame weary, extolling the vertues of their Lorde with woonderfull commendation in that he was good, liberall, and very louing to his people, for that alſo he was carefull of their ſowing, or planting, and of their ſtanding corne, and to diſtribute all fruites for the benefite of the people. For this is the chiefe and principall care of Kinges, that in military affaires hee bee a valiant and couragious ſouldier, and a wiſe commander. Returning againe to their mourning, they lift vp their voyces, and bewayle the deade with the rythmes wherewith they beganne, ſaying: O moſt famous, and Noble Prince, who hath violently taken thee away from vs? oh vnhappie day, which hath depriued vs of ſo great felicity, oh miſerable wretches that wee are, who haue loſt ſuch a father of our country: theſe and ſuch like thinges proclaymed, turning to the Prince that is preſent, they deliuer wonderfull commendations of his merits, goodneſſe and other vertues, and compaſſe the King about with reſtles skipping and dancing like the furies of *Bacchus*, yet withall, looke reuerently vppon him, and adore him, and ſay that in him they behold a preſent & future remedie

Inebriating drinkes.

Speeches at Funeralles.

and ſolace of their afflictions, and ſo many euils paſt: and after the maner of flatterers, they call him more elegant and fine then the fineſt, more beautifull then the faireſt, and more liberall then the moſt liberall, and ſinging all together with one voyce they proclaime him religious and gratious, and many ſuch like. Now when the day beginneth to appeare, they cõe forth of the houſe, and finde a Canow (of the bodie of one tree, capable of 60. oars and more) with the image of the dead ready prepared there. For the trees in that place are of an exceeding length, eſpecially the *Citrons*, the familiar and common trees of thoſe countries, of whoſe excellent prerogatiues I lately learned one, vnknowne to me before. They ſay the *Citrean* planckes, beſides the other auncient commendations thereof, beecauſe they are of a bitter taſt, are ſafe from that miſchieuous plague of Sea wormes, which eat through the pumpes of ſhips, wherſoeuer the ſea is full of mire & filth, and boare them worſe then a pierced liue. Theſe little ſea-woormes the Spanyard calleth *Broma*. In the meane ſpace while the maiſter of this funeral pompe cometh forth, the kings Stewardes, and officers, keepe the foreſaide Canow of the deade ready prepared without, filled with drinkes, hearbes, & fruits, & fiſh, fleſh and bread, ſuch as he delighted in while hee was liuing: then they who are inuited comming forth, cary the *Canow* vpon their ſhoulders, going about the Courte. And preſently in the ſame place, from whence they lifted the Canow vp to cary it, putting fire vnder it, they burne it with all the thinges included, ſuppoſing that ſume to be moſt acceptable and pleaſing to the ſoule of the deade. Then all the womenne filled with exceſſe of wine, with their hayre looſe, and their ſecrets diſcouered, vntemperatly foming, ſometimes with a ſlowe, and ſometimes with a ſpeedie pace, with trembling legges, ſomewhile leaning to the wals, and ſometimes ſtaggering, and raging, with ſhamleſſe falles, & laſtly taking the weapons of the men with noyſe and outcries, they brandiſh, and ſhake the ſpeares, & handle the darts and arrowes, and furiouſly running hither, and thither ſhake the court it ſelfe: and after this being weary, they caſt themſelues flatte vppon the grounde, not couering their ſecretes, and there ſleepe their fill. Theſe thinges are chiefely vſed in an Iland of the Sea called *Cerraco*, whereunto our men went by the way vnder the conduct of

Citrean plankes not penetrable by ſeawormes.

The brutiſh behauiour of their women.

Spinoſa,

Spinoſa. But one other thing omitted, although but a homly tale yet it is not to be concealed. The young men earneſtly buyſied in theſe mad paſtimes, exerciſing their *Areites* with ſongs, theſe are their ſports, they perce the middle of their priuie members with the ſharpe bone of a fiſh, which the Spanyardes and latines call *Raia*, in greeke *Bitis*, and moouing, and exerciſe themſelues with skipping & dancing they bedew the paument of the court with ſtreames of flowing bloude. At length caſting a certayne powder thereon, found out by the *Bauti* for remedie therof, who execute the office of Surgeãs, phiſitians, & prieſts, within 4. daies they cure the woundes giuen vnto themſelues. In thoſe countries alſo there are ſubtill and craftie Magitians, and Soothſayers, ſo that they neuer attempt any thing, without conſulting with their *Augures*: for whether they purpoſe hunting, or fiſhing, or to gather golde out of the mines, or determine to ſeeke for ſhell-fiſhe where the pearles growe, they dare not ſtirre one foot, vnles the maiſter of that art *Tequenigna* (which is a name of dignitie) firſt ſignifye by his appoyntment, that the time is now fit. No degree of affinitie or other kind of kindred is forbidde̅ with the̅, though elſewhere they abſtaine, the parents vſe the act of generatiõ with their daughters, and brothers with their ſiſters (the wiues of the parentes, although they bee mothers by hereditary right procure heires with other faculties) yet they ſay, they are filthie, and publiquely inclined to prepoſterous venerie. There is alſo another cuſtome elſe-where, whiche is muche vſed in our Ilandes *Hiſpaniola*, *Cuba*, and *Iamaica*. That womanne is accounted more liberall, and honourable, who beeing able to receiue a manne admitteth moſt to abuſe her, and moſt exceſſiuely proſtituteth her ſelfe beeyonde meaſure. Heereof they yeelde manie examples, but one of them is gratious and well to bee lyked. Certayne Spanyardes intermixed with the barbarous *Iamaicanes* croſſed ouer the Sea from *Iamaica* to *Hiſpaniola*, amonge the womenne one was verie beautifull, who hadde kept her ſelfe vntouched tyll that day, and was a louer of chaſtitie. The Spanyardes of purpoſe turning vnto her, began to call her niggardlie, and deſirous to preſerue her honour after an euill manner. The laſciuious diſpoſition

A foolish and filthy pranke of young men.

A people as inceſtuous as beaſtes.

A woman the more common the more commendable.

Let the papiſts number this among their glorious conuerſions,

and ſcurrilitie of thoſe wanton young men was ſuch, that they made the young maiden almoſt madde, thereupon ſhe determined by proſtituting herſelfe, to expect as many as woulde abuſe her. This mayden who nicely reſiſted that conflict at firſt, ſhewed herſelfe moſt liberall to ſuch as deſired to imbrace her. The name of auarice in both ſexes, is odious, and infamous in theſe Ilandes. But in the Continent in many places it is contrarie. They are louers of the chaſtity of their wiues: and hereupon they are ſo iealous, that the wiues offending therin, are puniſhed by cutting their throates.

Wee conclude your portion (moſt noble Prince) with a prodigious monſter. What remaineth, or if any newe matter ariſe in the writing hereof, the *Pope* by his parchment patent lately brought vnto mee, commaundeth to be dedicated vnto himſelfe. The next countrey to the fountayne or heade of the riuer *Dabaiba* is called *Camara* producing the laſt ſillable. In the memorie of menne yet liuing it is reported, that in that countrey a violent tempeſt of bluſtring whirlewinds aroſe from the Eaſt, which plucked vp by the rootes whatſoeuer trees ſtood in the way, and violently carryed away many houſes and toſſed them in the ayre, eſpecially ſuch as were made of timber. Through that violent tempeſt, they ſay two foules were brought into the country, almoſt like the *Harpiæ* of the Ilands *Strophades* ſo much ſpoken of, for that they had the countenance of a virgin, with a chinne, mouth, noſe, teeth, ſmooth brow, and venerable eyes, and faire. They ſay one of theſe was of ſuch huge bigneſſe, that no bough of any tree was able to beare her lighting theron, but that it woulde breake: and further they alſo ſay, that through her exceeding waight, the verie print of her talons remayned in the ſtones of the rockes where ſhee went to perch all night. But why doe I repeate this? ſhe ſeiſed on a trauailer with her talons, and caryed him to the high toppes of the mountains to eate him, with no more difficultie, then kites vſe to carry away a little chicken. The other, for that it was leſſe, they ſuppoſe to bee the young one of the greater. The Spanyardes, who trauailed through thoſe countries about foure hundred leagues, caryed by ſhippe from the mouth of this riuer, ſay plainely that they ſpake with many, who ſawe the greater killed, eſpecially

A ſtrange tale of a prodigious monſter.

thoſe

thoſe approued men whom I often mentioned, the Lawyer *Corrales*, and the Muſitian *Oſorius*, and *Spinoſa*. But howe the *Debabenſian Camerani* freede themſelues from ſuche and ſo great a plague and miſchiefe, it will not be vnfit to bee hearde. Seeing neceſſitie quickeneth and procureth wittie inuentions, the *Camarani* deuiſed a way (worthy the reporting) howe to kill this rauening foule. They cutte a great beame or peece of tymber, and at one of the endes therof they carue the Image and reſemblance of a manne (for they are skilfull in all Imaginary art) then digging a trench in a cleere moone-light night they faſten the peece of tymber in the next way to the paſſage, where the prodigious foule came flying downe from the top of the Mountaynes to ſeeke her pray, leauing onely the ſhape and proportion of a manne appearing aboue grounde. Next vnto the way ſtoode a thicke woode, wherein they lay hidde with their bowes and dartes to ſmite her vnawares. Beholde a little before the riſing of the Sunne the fearefull monſter rouſeth her ſelfe, and commeth violently flying downe from the loftie skie, to her vayne and idle pray: ſhee ſeiſeth vpon the carued Image, taketh and gripeth it, and ſo faſtened her talons, that ſhe could not free her ſelfe, vntil the *Barbarians* iſſuing from the ſecret places where they lay hid, ſhot her through with their arrowes, ſo that ſhe eſcaped pierced more thē a ſiue. At lēgth geting looſe ſhe fel down dead neere vnto thē: then binding & hāging her on long ſpeares they who killed her carryed her vppon their ſhoulders through all the neighbouring townes, to the ende they might eaſe their mindes of the feare they conceiued, and that they might knowe the wayes were ſafe whiche this outragious rauening foule made vnpaſſable. They who killed her, were accounted as *Gods*, and were honourably intertained by thoſe people, and that, not with out giftes and rewardes preſented vnto them, as it happeneth with many nations, when preſentes are giuen by the neighbours to him that carryeth the ſignes or tokens of any Lyon, Beare, or Woolfe ſlayne, who expected loſſes by thoſe wilde beaſtes. They ſay her legs were thicker and greater then the great thygh of a manne, but ſhorte, as in Eagles, and other rauening foules. The younger, the damme beeing killed, was neuer ſeene againe. Nowe, I bidde your *Excellencie* farewell, to whom I wiſh a quiet

The taking of the monſter.

and peaceable lyfe in the kingdome left you by your Aunce-ſters.

FINIS.

The eight Decade of *Peter Martyr a Millanois* of *Angleria*, chiefe *Secretary*, and one of the *Emperours Counſell*, dedicated to *Pope Clement* the Seuenth.

The firſt Chapter.

MOſt bleſſed father, I receiued vnder *S. Peters* ſignet (after the manner of *Popes*) a parchment Bull from your *Holineſſe*, which conteined two principall points: the one laudatiue, concerning the matters of ꝑ newe world by me directed to your predeceſſors the other imparatiue, that I ſuffer not the reſt ꝑ ſucceeded to be ſwallowed in the huge gulfe of obliuion. I will not denie but that I deſerue prayſe for the deſire I haue to obey: as for my rude and homly maner of deliuery, if I merit no commendation, yet ſhall I deſerue pardon at the leaſt. Theſe diſcourſes being of ſo great importance, and ſuch quality, would require *Ciceronian* ſpirites, as I haue often proteſted in the relation of my former Decades, but becauſe I coulde not get ſilke, or cloth of golde, I haue attyred the moſt beautifull *Nereides* (I meane the Ilandes of the *Ocean* ingendring precious ſtones vnknowne from the beginning of the world) with vulgar and homly apparell. Before that commandement of your *Holineſſe* came to my hands, I hadde directed many aduertiſementes (ſucceeding thoſe of *Pope Adrian* which your *Holineſſe* hath read) to the *Vicecount Franciſcus Sfortia* Duke of my natiue country (when his fortune freede him, from an vntired minde of a moſt Chriſtian King) and that at the earneſt requeſts of his *Agents* with the *Emperor*. But now purpoſing to ſende my painfull labours to your

Holineſſe

Holineſſe, I thought it needefull to fortifie and ſtrengthen theſe preſent diſcourſes with the examples of thinges paſt, though dedicated to another : and as a troope of Prelates and Princely *Cardinalles* of the Church vſeth to goe beefore the *Pope* walking abroade, ſo ſhall that Decade preſented to the Duke open the way. What hath beene declared next after them, from diuers partakers of thinges, concerning the aduentures of menne, of fourefooted beaſtes, birdes, flyes, trees, hearbes, the rites & cuſtomes of people, of the art of Magicke, of the preſent ſtate and condition of newe Spayne, and diuers fleetes, your *Holineſſe* ſhall vnderſtande, from whoſe commaundement none liuing may ſafely departe. And let vs firſt rehearſe what beefell *Franciſcus Garaius*, the Gouernour of *Iamaica*, by a newe name called *Saint Iames* (whoſe *Abby-like Priory Caſars* bountie lately gaue mee) who contrary to the will and pleaſure of *Fernandus Cortes*, went about to erect a *Colonie* at the ryuer *Panucus*, which at length brought him to his ende : next, where *Ægidius Gonſalus* arryued ſeeking the ſtrayght ſo much deſired on the North and *Chriſtopherus Olitus*, of whom wee touched a few things in the former Decade to the Duke. Then will wee ſpeake ſomewhat of *Petrus Arias* Gouernor of the ſuppoſed Continent, ſeeking the ſame. And preſently after, wee will recite *Licentiatus Marcellus Villalabos*, Iudge of the Indian Senate in *Hiſpaniola*, & his familiar *Iacobus Garſias Barrameda*, who comming lately from *Fernandus Cortes* gouernour of *Noua Hiſpania*, reported certaine great and ſtrange matters vnto me. Many others alſo ſhalbe called into this void plot, among whō Fryar *Thomas Hortizius* (one of the 2. coloured Dominican Fryars, a manne of approued honeſty) ſhall be brought forth, who was long conuerſant with the *Chiribichenſes* the inhabitantes of the ſuppoſed Continent. Nor ſhall *Iacobus Aluarez Oſorius* be omitted, being nobly deſcended, a prieſt of the *Priory* of *Darien*, and for his worthineſſe a *Chaunter*, who alſo himſelfe vnder the conducte of *Spinoſa* through that vaſtity of the South Sea ſpente many yeeres with great extremities and daungers, and that in ſearching the countries of *Dabaiba*. From the large volumes of theſe, and ſuch like menne of authoritie beeing abſent, and by woorde of mouth of thoſe that come about their affayres, I gather thoſe thinges,

which three *Popes*, and other Princes commaunded me to signifie vnto you. Let vs therefore place the life, and the vnhappie death of *Garaius* in the first front of our narration. In the former bookes directed to *Adrian* the *Predeceſſour* of your *Holineſſe*, I thinke, in manie places it is ſayde, that there was ſecret hatred beetweene *Fernandus Cortes* the Conquerour of newe Spayne, and the great Prouinces thereof, and this *Garaius*, by reaſon that *Garaius* ſeemed deſirous to poſſeſſe the *Panucan* countries bordering vpon the Dominions of *Cortes*. Wee haue alſo ſaid that *Garaius* himſelfe with great loſſes was twice ouerthrowne by the almoſt naked inhabitauntes, who dwelt vppon the greate Ryuer *Panucus*, and wandring like a fugitiue arryued as often within the power of *Fernandus Cortes*, and was by him relieued, and often refreſhed with neceſſaries, when he wanted, as appeareth at large by *Cortes* his writinges, and myne, wandryng through the Chriſtian worlde. Foure ſhyppes are arryued from the Indies, and wee haue receiued letters from thoſe who were partakers of the paynefull labours, and miſeries, and alſo haue the diſcourſe of *Garaius*, by woorde of mouth from them who returned. Beeing about to poſſeſſe (by *Cæſars* permiſſion) the bankes of the great ryuer *Panucus* nowe diſcouered, to the intent hee might plant a *Colonie* there, whereof hee hadde long conſidered, the eighteenth of the Calendes of Iune, he departed from *Iamaica* (by a newe name called the Ilande of *S. Iames*, whiche hee gouerned a long time) with a fleete of 11. ſhyppes, whereof ſixe were of the burden of a hundred and twentie and a hundred and fiftie tunnes, two were of that kinde which the Spanyard calleth *Caruelles*, and as many *Brigantines* with two ranges of oares: the number of his ſouldiers were, 144. horſe, 300. archers footemen, 200. ſhotte, 200. bearing ſwoordes and targettes, and with this armie he ſayled towardes *Cuba* called *Fernandina*. The *Tropick* of *Cancer* diuideth *Cuba*. *Iamaica* lyeth more to the South from it, within the *Zone* falſely called *Torrida* by auncient writers. *Cuba* is almoſt twice as long as *Italie*, the furtheſt Weſt angle whereof full of hauens, called the *Heade* of the *Currentes*, *Garaius* tooke, and purpoſing to take in freſhe water, woodde, and graſſe to feede the horſes, hee aboade there ſome fewe dayes. That angle is not very

He rehearſeth more at large the ſtory of Garaius mentioned in the former Decade.

Zona torrida falſly ſo called

farre

farre diſtaunt from the firſt limittes of *Nona Hiſpania*, which *Cortes* in *Cæſars* beehalfe, commaundeth, whereby hee vnderſtoode that *Cortes* hadde erected a *Colonie* vppon the banke of *Panucus*. *Garaius* ſendeth for the *Centurions*, they conſult, and deliberate what was needfull to bee doone. Some thought it fitte to ſecke newe countries, ſeeing manie lay open vnto them, and that the fortune, and greatneſſe of *Cortes* was to bee feared, others aduiſe and counſelled, that the waighty charge they hadde vndertaken was not to be forſaken, eſpecially beeing confirmed by *Cæſars* letters patents, whereby he conſenteth the Prouince ſhoulde bee called *Garaiana*. Their ſuffrages and conſent preuayled, who tooke the woorſer parte: ſo that the pernicious opinion of his conſortes pleaſed *Garaius* well. Hauing ſounded the mindes of the *Centurions*, and Commanders, hee exerciſed a vaine ſhaddowe and counterfeite ſhewe of erecting a Common-wealth, and diuideth the places of Magiſtracy, and authoritie, among them, to the intent that hauing offered honour and prefermentes vnto them, hee might cauſe the chiefe menne to bee more readie and prompt. And of this ſhaddow-like & Imaginary *Colonie* he createth gouernors, *Alphonſus Mendoza*, the nephewe of *Alphonſus Pachecus* ſometimes Maiſter of the *Spatenſians*, and ioyned as fellowe in office with him *Fernandus Figueroa* a citizen of *Cæſars* Caſtle of no meane and baſe parentage, and two others brought away from the Iland of *Cuba*. But the chiefe Gouernour of the cittie, hee created *Gonſalus Ouaglius*, a noble mann of *Salamantinum*, neere kinſmanne of the Duke of *Alba*, and *Villagranus* his olde familiar of the kings houſe, and *Iacobus Cifonteus*, one of the common people, but induſtrious and wiſe. Out of the vulgar ſorte alſo hee created *Executory* ſouldiers, whiche the *Spanyard* calleth *Alguazillos*, and *Ædiles* or clarkes of the Markettes to looke to the waights, and meaſures. All theſe, *Garaius* bindeth to him by oath, agaynſt *Cortes* if peraduenture it ſhoulde come to armes, or other violent courſes. So, deceiued with vayne hope, beeing not experienced in the caſualties of fortune, nor well acquainted with the crafte and ſubtiltie of *Cortes*, they ſette ſayle: if they hadde knowne the good happe proffered, fortune offered them her bleſſed browe. Suddenly from the South a tempeſt

Garaiana.

Alphonſus Mendoza.

Fernandus Figueroa.

Gonſalus Ouaglius.

Iacobus Cifonteus.

aroſe

aroſe, whiche deceiued the Pylottes. The ſhyppes comming neere the lande fell into a ryuer ſomewhat leſſe then *Panucus*, whiche they ſuppoſe to bee *Panucus*. This ryuer lay to the North warde from *Panucus*, whether the violence of the winds trãſported them, peraduenture about ſome 70. leagues towards the lande of *Florida* lately knowne and diſcouered. The twentie-fiue of Iune vppon whiche day, Spayne celebrateth the ſolemnitie of *Saint Iames* their protector with GOD, they entred the mouth of that ryuer, and caſt anker, in the ſhoare whereof they finde *Palme*, or Date trees, whereupon they call it the ryuer of *Palme* trees. The buyſineſſe or charge of ſearching the bordering countrey, is committed to *Gonſalus Docampus* the ſiſters ſonne of *Garaius*, for whiche ſeruice they ſend from the Fleete a ſmall *Brigantine* whiche drewe little water. *Docampus* ſayled fifteene leagues vppe the ryuer, ſpent three dayes, and aſcending vppe the ryuer by little and little, he found other ryuers were receiued into that greater ryuer, and hauing his eies fixed on *Panucus*, hee falſely reported that the country was vnmanured, vnprofitable, and deſert. For they learned afterwardes that this Prouince was pleaſant, and well bleſt, and ſtored with people. But credite was giuen to a lyar, wherefore they determined to proceede on their voyage towardes *Panucus*. The horſes were nowe faint with famine, therefore they tooke them out of the ſhips together with manie footemen. The Marriners are charged to ſayle alwayes within viewe of the ſhore, as if they hadde power to commaunde the ſourges, and waues of the water. *Garaius* himſelfe taketh his iourney by lande towardes *Panucus*, in battayle array, leaſt if any violence of the inhabitantes ſuddenly aſſayled them, they ſhoulde be founde vnprepared. The firſt three dayes they founde no manured lande where they marched, but all barren and rude, becauſe mooriſh, and myerie. They meete with another nauigable ryuer in the way, compaſſed with high Mountaynes, thereupon they called the ryuer *Montaltus*. They paſſed ouer that ryuer partly by ſwimming, and partly vppon raftes or great peeces of timber ioyned and faſtened together, ſo that at length with great danger and labour, beyonde that riuer a far of they ſaw an exceeding great towne: then they orderly range the army, and march ſoftly forward

The riuer of Palmetrees.

Gonſalus Docampus.

Montaltus a C.

forwarde, placing the Arquebuſſe ſhotte, and other ſouldiers (to hit them farre of) in the front of the Battayle. Our menne comming towardes them, the townſmen left the towne, and fledde away, where, finding their houſes full of the country prouiſion, *Garaius* recreateth and refreſheth the ſouldiers, and horſes nowe faint with hunger, and wearyed with trauayle of the iourney. And with that which remained, he carieth prouiſion of victuall with him.

The ſecond Chapter.

THe *Barbarians* fill their barnes or ſtore-houſes with two kinds of food with their coũtry graine called *Maizium* (as we haue often ſayde) much like the graine *Panicke* of *Inſubria*, & with apples, of an vnknowne ſent to vs, and of an eager ſweete taſt, apt & profitable for the ſtopping and reſtraining of fluxes, as we reade and finde by experience of the berries of the *Seruice*, and *Cornele* trees, whiche are no leſſe then an Oringe, or a Quince, and that kinde of fruite the inhabitantes call *Guaianas*. Beyonde the ryuer incloſed with Mountaynes marching through rude and barren countries, they light on a great lake, whiche by a deepe ſtreame no where ſhallowe, emptyeth the waters thereof in the neere bordering ſea. They aſcende vppe the bankes of this lake thirtie leagues from the mouth of the ryuer, they trye and ſearch the ſhallowe places, beecauſe they knewe that manie ryuers fell into the lake below, and with great labour and perill halfe ſwimming they paſſe it. A broad playne offereth it ſelfe to their viewe. They ſee a great towne a farre of. And leaſt as the former moued through feare fled away, *Garaius* commandeth the armie to make aſtande, and pitch their ancients in the open ayre, then ſendeth he interpreters before, neere neighbours to theſe coũtries whom he had got ten the former yeere, who were now skillful in the Spaniſh tong.

A ſtrange kinde of apple

A great lake.

Offering

Offering peace by them, hee draweth the inhabitantes of the towne to entertayne amitie and friend-shyppe. Heereupon, the inhabitantes lade our men with breade of the graine *Maizum*, foules of that Prouince, and fruites. By the way they light on another village, where hauing hearde by reporte that our menne abstained from wrong and iniurie, they securely expect them, and giue them prouision of victuall, but not plentifully to their satisfaction. Thereuppon a tumulte almost arose agaynst the Generall *Garaius*, for that hee woulde not suffer them to spoyle the village. Marching further, they meet with the thirde ryuer, in passing whereof they lost eight horses violently carryed away with the force of the current. Trauailing thence they founde huge myerie marishes with noysome gnatts, full of diuers sortes of *Bexucum*, beeing certayne hearbes or long grasse whiche holde fast, infoulding, and intangling the legges of trauaylers. Concerning this prouidence of nature touching the *Bexuca*, I haue at large discoursed in my proceedinges to the Duke. The footemenne couered with water vppe to the wast, the horsemenne to the belly, passed ouer halfe faint and tyred. Nowe they came into countries inryched with a fruitefull soyle, and therefore inhabited, and beautifyed with many villages. *Garaius* suffered no dammage or iniurie to bee doone to anie. A certayne seruant of *Garaius* neere about him, escaping from so great a slaughter, as hereafter wee will describe, writeth a large Epistle to *Petrus Spinosa* Maister or Stewarde of the house of *Garaius*, and his sonnes after his death, nowe *Agent* with *Cæsar*, wherein full of greife, yet after a wittie and conceited manner, hee deliuereth these merrie iesting woordes in latine, concerning the difficulties of that iourney. Wee came (sayeth hee) to the lande of miserie, where no order, but euerlasting labour, and all calamities inhabite, where famine, heate, noysome Gnattes, stinking Woormes or Flyes, cruell Battes, arrowes, intangling *Bexuca*, deuouring deepe ditches, and muddie lakes most cruelly afflicted vs. At length they attained to the bordering countrey of the ruer *Panucus* the vnhappie point or period of their iourney, where *Garaius* stayeth expecting the ships, but founde nothing fitte for foode. They suspect *Cortes* had caryed

A riuer.

Marishes full of Bexucum.

The lande of misery.

Garaius commeth to Panucus.

away

away all prouiſion of victuall, that finding nothing for themſelues, or their horſes, they ſhoulde bee conſtrayned either to depart backe againe, or periſh with hunger. The fleete which caried their neceſſaries of prouiſion deferred their coming. Wherefore *Garaius* and his companions diſperſed themſelues through the townes and villages of the *Barbarians* to gette food, & nowe *Garaius* beganne to ſuſpect that *Cortes* was not well inclined vnto him: he therefore ſendeth *Gonſalus Docampo* his ſiſters ſonne to prooue howe the *Colonies* of *Cortes* ſtoode affected towardes him, *Gonſalus* returneth ſeduced or deceiued, and fained that all was ſafe, and that they were ready to yeeld obedience to *Garaius*. Vpon the report of his ſiſters ſonne, and his aſſociats ſent with him, by euill deſtinie, he approacheth neere to *Panucus*. Heere let vs digreſſe a little, to the ende theſe thinges, and that whiche followeth may the better be vnderſtoode. Vppon the banke of this great riuer *Panucus*, not far from ꝑ mouth, which conueyeth the waters thereof into the ſea, ſtoode a great towne of the ſame name, conſiſting of 14000. houſes of ſtone for the moſt parte, with princely Courtes, and ſumptuous Temples, as the common reporte goeth. That towne *Cortes* vtterly ouerthrewe, and wholly burnt it, becauſe it refuſed his commande, not ſuffering any thing to be builte vppon that grounde any more. He dealt after the ſame maner with another towne ſeated vp the ryuer, about ſome 25. miles diſtãt frõ this, greater thẽ *Panucus*, they ſay it cõſiſted of 2000. houſes, which alſo (vpon the ſame occaſion) he laide flatte with the grounde, and burnt it. This towne was called *Chiglia*. Aboue *Chiglia* ouerthrowne, *Cortes* erected his *Colonie* about ſome three miles, in an excellent plaine, but vppon a little riſing hill, and this hee called the towne of *Saint Stephen*. Shippes of burden may come vppe the channell of this ryuer for many myles together. The people of this Prouince ouerthrewe *Garaius* twice, as in the former Decades hath beene ſufficiently and at large declared, but they coulde not reſiſt *Cortes*, who ouerthrewe all he mette with. They reporte that thoſe countries are very wealthie and fruitefull, not onely apt for the nouriſhing of anie thing ſowed, and the increaſe and fruite of trees, but they ſay it mayntaineth hartes, hares, conies, and bores, and many other wilde beaſtes, and that they alſo yeelde and ingen-

A great towne deſtroyed by Cortes.

Chigliaa great towne deſtroyed by Cortes.

Saint Stephen a towne.

The fruitfulneſſe of the country of Panucus.

der

der water foule, and other wilde foule : they haue verie hygh mountaines within view, somewhere couered with snow. Beyond those Mountaines, reporte goeth that goodly cities, and excellent townes lye in an huge playne, which those mountaynes diuide from these, bordering on the Sea, and they also shal be subdued, vnlesse the boyling and vaine glorious dispolition of the Spanyardes withstand it, who seldome agree in mind, for the desire they haue to aduance their owne honors. Howe much euery one indeuoreth to attribute to himselfe in this blinding meale of ambition, wherein none indureth the soueraigntie and commād of another with quiet spirit, I haue sufficiently and at large declared in those relations which went before, where I spake of the priuie hatred and dissentions arising betweene *Iacobus Velasquez* the gouernour of *Fernandina*, which is *Cuba*, and *Fernandus Cortes*, then, betweene *Cortes* himselfe, and *Pamphilus Nabaezus*, and *Grisalua*, from whom a riuer in the Prouince of *Iucatan* receiued the name, next, of the reuolt of *Christopherus Olitus* from *Cortes*, after that beetweene *Petrus Arias* gouernour of the supposed Continent, and *Ægidius Gonsalus*, and in the last place of the generall desire of seeking the Strayght or narrowe passage from the North Sea to the South: for Commaunders and Captaynes who inhabite those countries in the kinges name came flocking from all partes. These thinges partly related in their places, what arose on these contentions shall bee declared. Nowe lette vs returne to *Garaius* from whom wee digressed. Approaching to the borders of *Panucus*, hee found all the countrey impouerished, and knewe manifestly that his sisters sonne hadde made a false reporte concerning the inhabitantes of the village of *Saint Stephen*, because hee sawe no friendly dealing. The followers of *Garaius* say, that the seruantes of *Cortes* hadde carryed away all prouision of victuall out of the townes of the *Barbarians*, to the ende that beeing compelled through famine they might eyther departe, or bee constrayned to disperse their forces through the neighbouring townes to seeke necessary foode, as it fell out, nor came the shippes, deteined in the vnfortunate and aduerse sea. In that countrey there is a great towne named *Naciapala* consisting of about 15000. houses, in that towne the *Cortesians* tooke *Aluaradus* Commaunder of fortie horse of *Garaius*, together with his compa-

The ambicious nation thwarts it selfe and hinders his owne endes.

He returnes to Garaius.

Naciapala a great towne.

companions feeding his horſes there, as an vſurper of anothers ſoyle, and brought them bounde to the *Colony* of *Saint Stephen*, by them erected in the name and behalfe of *Cortes*. Miſerable and wretched *Garaius* therefore remayned there ſtill beetweene *Sylla* and *Charybdis* expecting the fleete. Now at length the companie of the fleete arryue at the mouth of *Panucus*, of eleuen 3. ſome ſay foure, the reſt periſhed by ſhipwracke. Two of *Cortes* his Commanders of that Prouince, *Iacobus Docampo* gouernour of the citie, and *Valegius* leader of the ſouldiers, caryed by boat, enter the Admirall of that fleete, they eaſily ſeduce the ſouldiers and quickly drawe the reſt into the power of *Cortes*, ſo that the ſhippes are caryed vp the ryuer to the *Colony* of *S. Stephen*. While *Garaius* was in theſe extremities, he vnderſtoode the borderyng country of the riuer of *Palmes* was a rich and fruitfull ſoyle, contrary to the deceitfull ſpeech of *Gonſalus Docampo* his ſiſters ſon, yea, and in ſome places a more bleſſed and fertile countrey then the boundes of *Panucus*. There had *Garaius* planted his *Colonie*, fearing the fortune of *Cortes*, if the obſtinacy of his ſiſters ſonne had not deceiued him. *Garaius* being thus diſtreſſed, knewe not what counſell they ſhould take, the more he repeateth that that Prouince was deſigned and allotted him by *Cæſar*, ſhewing his letters patentes, his matter ſucceeded the worſe. Through perſwaſion of the Gouernour *Iacobus Docampo*, *Garaius* ſendeth meſſengers vnto *Cortes*, one named *Petrus Canus*, the other *Iohannes Ochoa*, this, one of *Garaius* his olde familiars, the other newly admitted, ſomtimes a familiar friende of *Cortes* who was well experienced in thoſe countries, both of them are ſeduced by *Cortes*, as the *Garaianes* reporte complayning. *Petrus Canus* returneth, and *Ochoa* remayneth ſtill, for it was agreede that *Garaius* ſhoulde goe to *Cortes*. I haue elſewhere ſayde, when, by vncertayne reportte, he Senate of *Hiſpaniola* wrote thoſe thinges to *Cæſar*, and our Colledge of Indian affayres. Nowe although miſerable *Garaius* almoſt behelde his owne deſtruction, yet hee diſſembled that hee woulde willingly goe, and ſeeing hee muſt goe though hee were vnwilling, through ſo great violence and compulſion, hee pacifyed his minde, and yeelded to the requeſtes of *Cortes* whiche brought

Shipwracke.

The Admirall reuolteth to Cortes.

Garaius ſends meſſengers to Cortes.

brought power and authoritie with them to commande. Accompanyed with *Iacobus Docampo* he goeth to *Cortes*, who choſe his ſeate in that great citie of the lake *Tenuſtitan*, otherwiſe called *Mexico*, the heade and *Metropolis* of manie kingdomes. *Garaius* is receiued with a ioyfull countenance, but whether with the like mind, let him iudge whoſe propertie it is to ſearch the harts. Hearing of the calamitie of *Garaius*, and the departure of the Gouernour, the *Barbarians* ſette vppon the ſouldiers diſperſed through their houſes, and finding them ſtraggling, they kill about two hundred and fiftie, ſome ſay more. With their ſlaughtered bodies they make themſelues ſumptuous, and daintie banquets, for they alſo are menne eaters. *Cortes* vnderſtanding of this diſcomfiture, ſent *Sandoualus* (a woorthie man of his Commaunders) with fortie horſe, and a conuenient and neceſſarie number of footemen for the purpoſe to take reuenge for ſo foule and hainous a fact. *Sandoualus* is ſaide to haue cutte a huge number of the ſlaughterers in peeces, for they durſt not now lift vp a finger againſt the power of *Cortes* or his Captaines, whoſe names they feared. He is reported to haue ſent 60. kings to *Cortes* (for euery village hath his king) whereupon *Cortes* commandeth that euerie one ſend for his heire, they obey his commande, Then making an exceeding great fire, he burned all the kings, the heires looking thereon. And preſently calling the heires, he demandeth whether they ſaw the effect of the ſentence pronounced againſt the ſlaughterers their parents. After that, with a ſeuere countenance he chargeth them, that being taught by this example, they beware of all ſuſpition of diſobedience. Beeing thus diſcouraged and terrified, he ſent them euery one awaie to their auncient patrimonyes, yet ſubiect to tributes. This they report, others, ſomewhat after another maner. For report is varied euen from the next neighbour, how much more from another worlde. Nowe *Cortes* commendeth *Garaius* to be gueſt to *Alphonſus* ſurnamed *Villanoua*, ſometimes footeman to *Garaius*, (and thruſt out of ſeruice for deflouring his Maiſters mayde) then chamberlaine to *Cortes*, and commanded he ſhould be honorably intreated, and that the bond of amitie might be the firmer, *Cortes* taketh the legitimate ſonne of *Garaius* to bee his ſon in law to match with his baſtard daughter. Behold vpon Chriſt-

Mexico.

A prety ſaying

The Barbarians ſlaughter 250. of Garaius his men.

Cortes reuengeth.

Cortes burneth ſixtie kinges.

The vanitie of reporte.

mas

nas day at night, *Cortes* and *Garaius* goe together to heare mor ninge matters after our manner. Seruice beeing ended at the rising of the sunne, they returne, and found a dainty breackfast prepared, *Garaius* comminge fourth of the church, complained first that hee was oppressed with a certaine kinde of windy colde, yet hee tooke some smale sustenance with his companyons, but returninge to his appointed lodginge hee lay downe, the disease increased till the third day, some say, the fourth, at what time hee yeelded his borrowed spirit to his Creator. There are some, as I haue elsewhere sayd, who suspect whether there were not a worke of charity in it, to thintent he might free him from the foule prison of vexation, and cares, being subiect to so great calamities, least wee should indge that olde prouerbe to bee vainly spoken, that a kingdome receiueth not two, or, that there is no assured fidelitye or trust in the Competitors and companions of a kingdome. Others say, hee died of the griefe and paine of the ribbes, which the Philitians call a Pleurisie: howsoeuer it bee *Garaius* dyed, the best of the Gouernours of those countries: which way soeuer the matter happened, it little skilleth, his sonnes, kindred, and freinds of rich meinn beinge now fallen into pouerty. The miserable wretched mann dyed, who peraduenture might haue liued a long and quiet life if hee had bin contented with the olde Gouernment of *Elisian Iamaica*, by a new name called the Ilande of S. *Iames*, where his authority, and loue of the people were great (but with an obstinate spirit he went the contrary waye, who knewe very well that his neighbourhoode would bee most offensiue and troblesome to *Cortes*) or if hee being like towe or course flax, woulde haue sett footing elsewhere on the riuer of *Palmes* farr off from the flaminge fire, whether the violence of the winds happily droue him, if hee had taken hold of the hairy forelocke of that occasion, or elsewhere in a riuer found out further towards *Florida* called the riuer of the *Holy Ghost*, which riuers containe exceeding great countries, frutefull, and replenished with people. So had the destinies decreed, so must it be done. But seeinge I haue presumed to call *Iamaica* an *Elisian* countr-, which *Garaius* commaunded many yeeres, it is meete that I being the husbande of this comly *Nymph*, should render a reason of the beauty,

Suspicions vpon Garaius his death

Iamaica an Elisian Ilande.

beauty, and goodnes thereof. Behold therefore the example of preferringe the same.

The third Chapter.

THat remoued and hidden part of the worlde, wherein wee beleeue, that God the Creator of all thinges formed the first mann of the slime of the earth, the sage and prudent woorthies or fathers of the old *Mosaicall* lawe, and of the new Testament call earthly *Paradise*, because in that place there is none, or almost no difference betweene the day and night all the whole yeere. No terrible scorchinge heate, nor rough colde winter are there to bee founde, but an wholesome temperate ayre, bright fountaines, and cleere riuers. Nature like a beenigne and gracious mother, hath beautified this my spouse with all these ornaments. Diuers fruitefull trees (beesides those which are brought thether from our countrye) are very familiar and common there, which inioy a perpetuall Springe, and Autumne, for the trees carry leaues, and flowers together all the yeare longe, and beare fruite, and shewe them ripe, and sower or greene at one time. There, the earth is alwayes full of greene gralle, and the meddowes allwayes flourishinge and (to conclude) their is no part of the earth which inioyeth a more gracious and mild temper of the heauens: Therefore my spouse *Iamaica* is more blessed and fruitefull then the rest. It extendeth it selfe in length from East to West 60. leagues some others add tenn more, and it inlargeth it selfe in bredth 30. leagues, where it is broadest. But concerninge seedes sett, and sowed by the industry of mann, woonderfull thinges are reported: and although it be at large declared in my former *Decades*, when I vsed the like speach concerning *Hispaniola*, & the same also concerninge garden herbes or plants, yet to repeate many of these will not prouoake loathinge, or contempt cheefely to *Popes*, vnder whose throanes all these things dayly more & more increase & growe: ꝑ tast of ꝑecious things is sauory at all times, because especially those places of my former *Decades*

He compareth Iamaica with Adams Paradice.

cades paraduenture ſhall not bee brought to your *Holineſſe* his handes. Of breade (without which other dainty delicates are nothinge worth) they haue two ſortes, the one of corne, the other of rootes, their corne is gathered twice, and for the moſt part thrice euery yeare, they want breade of wheate. Of three quarters of a pint of that graine which they call *Maizium*, ſometimes more then 200. times ſo many pints are gathered. That of rootes is the better, and more excellent breade made of the roote *Iucca* bruiſed ſmale, and dryed, which beeing brought into Cakes which they call *Cazzabi*, may ſafely bee kept two yeere vncorrupted. A certaine marueleus induſtry of Nature lieth hidd in the vſe of this roote *Iucca*. Beeing put into a ſacke, it is preſſed with great waights layd thereon after the manner of a wine preſſe, to wringe out the iuice thereof. If that iuice bee druncke rawe, it is more poyſonous thē *Aconitum*, & preſētly killeth, but being boyled it is harmles, & more ſauery thē the whay of milke. They haue alſo many kindes of othere roote, they call them by one name *Batatas*, I haue elſewhere deſcribed eight ſortes thereof which are knowne by the flower, leaſe, and ſhrubb. They are good boyled, & no leſſe roſted, nor are they of an euill taſt though they bee rawe: and they are alſo like to our Turneps in ſhewe, or like our rape Roots, Raddiſh, parſnepps, and Carrètts, but of a differing taſt, and ſubſtance. At what time I wrote theſe things ſome plenty of *Batatas* were giuen me for a preſēt, whereof I had made your *Holines* partaker, but that the diſtance of places with ſtoode my deſires, and your *Holines* his Embaſſadour with *Cæſar* deuoured that portion. This man amonge the worthy & noble men, in ỹ opiniō of all good Spāiards, a rare *Cuſentine Archbiſhop* to whō theſe things are very wel known through his 14. yeares cōuerſation, if ſo it pleaſe your *Holineſſe*, may ſomtimes rehearſe and ſhew them vnto you by word of mouth. For theſe cōferences & diſcourſes are wont oftētimes to grace ỹ latter endes of feaſts with great Princes. I haue ſufficiently ſpoaken concerninge the tēper of ỹ ayre, trees, fruites, corne, bread, and roots: & haue alſo likewiſe oftē ſpoakē of gardē fruits fit for foode, at what time of ỹ yeere you may gett melons, gourds, Cucumbers, & others like theſe lyinge on the grounde: I haue extended the ſkirts of

Bread of corne and breade of rootes.

The excellent bread made of the roote Iucca.

A ſecret in the nature of Iucca.

Of the rootes Batatas.

the ornaments of my *Spouse* with too amorous, and louinge affection, yet true: therefore I now bidd her farewell, and let others left behinde, come in her place. Another woorthy mann also lately came vnto mee, whose name is *Christopherus Perez Herensis*, executioner of Iustice a longe time in *Iamaica*, a soldier vnder *Garaius*, the Spaniard calleth those kinds of *Magistrates Alguazilli*. This mann was alwayes a compa nion with *Garaius*, and was present when hee dyed: who confesseth, that what other reported concerninge *Garaius*, and the succesle of the whole armye, was true. And returninge from that ouerthrowe, into *Iamaica*, hee brought letters from *Petrus Canus Secretary* to *Garaius*, directed to *Petrus Spinosa, Agent* with *Cæsar* for *Garaius* and his sonnes, in the ende whereof he exhorteth, admonisheth, and instantly requireth him to leaue all these *European* countries, and forsake all buisines what soeuer and returne into that happy country as if hee should perswade him to flye from vnhappy and barren sandes, to most fruitefull & wealthy possessions: repeating, that he should shortly become rich, if he would obey his wordes. This *Alguazill* addeth many things, not to be omitted. That *Panucus*, and the riuer of *Palmes* breake forth into the *Ocean* almost with the like fall, and that the marriners get fresh & potable waters of both, nine myles within the sea. The third riuer, which our men call the riuer of the *Holy Ghost*, neerer to ꝑ country of *Florida*, hath a more streight & narrowe channell, yet very rich & fruitefull countryes lying round about it, & well replenished with people. Being demanded whether by chance, violence of tempestuous stormes, or of sett purpose, the fleete of *Garaius* arriued at the riuer of *Palmes*, he answered, they were driuen thether by the mild and gentle southerne windes, and the fall of the *Ocean*, which as I haue elsewhere sayd runneth alwayes to the West, imitatinge the turninge or wheelinge motions of the Heauens. This *Alguazill* therefore (that I may vse the Spanish woord) saith, that the pilotts themselues and maisters who gouerned and directed the fleete, beinge deceiued for the causes beefore alledged, tooke the riuer of *Palmes* for *Panucus*, while entringe the mouth there of, they vnderstoode the difference of the banckes and hee affirmeth that *Garaius* hadd a purpose to stay and erect a

Christopherus Perez Herensis.

Note this exhortation

The riuer of the holy ghost

Colony

Colony there, if his companions and conſorts hadd not withſtood him: for they intended, and aduiſed that the banckes of the riuer *Panucus* diſcouered, and the fruiteſull countries thereof already known were to bee imbraced. *Garaius* touched with an vnhappy præſage aſſented to his conſortes, yet ſore againſt his will, eſpecially when they added, that thoſe *Panucan* countrys were aſſigned him by *Cæſar*, & that by the kings letters patents it was graunted, they ſhould bee called the Countries of *Garaius* by an eternall name. While they laye at anchor in the mouth of the riuer of *Palmes*, and expected *Garaius* his ſiſters ſonne againſt the ſtreame, many in the meane time goinge out of the ſhippes, wandred vppon the banckes of the riuer, ſearchinge what the nature of countryes might bee, and light vp on many new and ſtrange thinges but of ſmale moment. Yet will I add one thinge: This *Alguazill* in the fielde a little diſtant thence, found a fourfooted beaſt feedinge, a little greater then a catt, with a foxes ſnowt of a ſiluer colour, and halfe ſcalye, trapped after the ſame manner that a compleat armed mann beeinge ready to fight, armeth his horſe, it is a fooliſh ſlothfull beaſt, for ſeeing a mann a farr of it hidd it ſelfe like an hedghogg or a tortoyſe, and ſuffered it ſelfe to bee taken, beeinge brought to the ſhippes it was domeſtically fedd amonge menn, but greater cares ſucceedinge, and graſſe faylinge, the deſert and deſolate beaſt dyed. This *Alguazill* (but with a ſad and mournfull countenance becauſe he alſo was partaker of ſo great calamities) freeth *Cortes* from the ſuſpition of poyſeninge *Garaius*, who ſaith that he died of the greiſe and payne of his ſide, which the phiſitians call a pleuriſie. While *Garaius* & his miſerable companions trauailed through thoſe coũtryes, which lye in themidle betweene thoſe great riuers of *Panucus*, & ꝑ riuer of *Palmes* the borderinge inhabitants being demaunded, what was beyond thoſe high mountaines which were within there viewe, and cõpaſſed their countries together with the Sea, they reported that very large plaines lay there & warlike kings of great cityes had dominion there. But when we were in *Mantua Carpentana*, cõmoly called *Madrid*, this *Alguazil* ſayd cõparatiuely, as theſe neigbouring mcũtaines diuide theſe prouinces, the countryes *Carpentana*, & *Oretana* from the *Valledo-*

A ſtrãge beaſt.

letane and *Burgenſian*, countries, in which, as you knowe there are goodly cittyes, and famous townes: as *Segouia*, *Methimna* of the feild, *Abula*, *Salmantica*, and many beſides: ſo, mighty & huge kingdomes are bounded and ſeparated from theſe ſtraight and narrow countries, lying on the ſhoare. This *Alguazill* alſo confeſſeth that he knoweth the boundes of *Italye*, and therefore ſayd, that *Inſubria* was ſeparated after the ſame manner from *Hetruria* by the *Apennine* mountaines. And beinge demaunded with what habit *Cortes* attireth himſelfe, or with what ceremonies he wilbe intertained by them that are preſent, and with what title he wilbe ſtiled, and vſeth to exact tributes, or what treaſures he thinketh hee hath heaped vp, and whether he ſawe that golden warlike *Engine* called a *Culuerin*, whereof the report is now diuulged: he aunſwered in theſe wordes. That he was cloathed with a vſuall blacke habit, but of ſilke, & that he made no ſumptuous ſhewe of maieſty at all, ſaue in beholdinge the great number of his family: conſiſtinge (I ſay) of many ſtewards, and officers of his houſe, morris dancers, chamberlaines, dore keepers, cheeſe bankers or exchaungers of mony, and the reſt, fitly agreeing with a great king. Whatſoeuer *Cortes* goeth hee bringeth foure kinges with him, to whom hee hath giuen horſes, the magiſtrates o the citty, and ſoldiers for execution of Iuſtice goinge before with maces, and as hee paſſeth by all that meete him caſt themſelues flat vppon the ground after the auncient manner. He ſayth alſo that he courteouſly receiueth all that ſalute him, & is more delighted with the title of *Adelantado*, thē Gouernour ſeeing *Cæſar* hath giuen him both. And this *Alguazill* ſaith that the ſuſpition which our courtiers conceiue touching his diſobedience againſt *Cæſar*, is a vayne and idle report. That neither he, nor any other euer ſawe any ſigne or token of treaſon, yea, & that he hath left three *Caruelles* with treaſures to bee conueyed to *Cæſar*, together with that peece of ordinance called a *Culuerin*, which he confeſſeth hee diligently beheld, able to receiue an Oringe, but thinketh it is not ſo full of gold, as fame reporteth.

Cortes his ſtate what it is in ſome particulars.

The golden Culuerin before mencioned.

The fourth Chapter.

THat which I will now report, is a very merry ieſt to be heard: the inhabitants theſe *Barbarians* after a ridiculous, & ſimple maner come forth of their townes as our men paſſe by on their iourney, & bring with them ſo many domeſticall fatt foule (no leſſe then our peacocks) as there are trauailers and if they ſee on horſeback, ſuppoſing ꝑ horſes eate fleſh, bring as mãy fatt foule for ꝑ horſe. But your *Holineſſe* ſhall heare how ingenious, & ſharpewitted woorkemen theſe barbarians are, whom *Cortes* hath ſubdued to the dominion of *Cæſar*. Whatſoeuer they ſee with their eyes, they ſo paynte, forge, and faſhion & forme it, that they may ſeeme to giue no place to the auncient *Corinthians*, who were ſkilfull to drawe liuely countenances out of marble, or Iuory, or any other matter. And concerning the treaſures of *Cortes* he ſaith, they are not ſmale, and meane, yet he ſuppoſeth they are leſſe then is reported, becauſe hee maintaineth mãy *Centurions*, or ſoldiers, whereof, ꝑ ordinary number of horſe is aboue a thouſãd, & 4000. footmen, whoſe helpe he vſeth both to bridle thoſe he lately conquered, as alſo to ſearch out & diſcouer new countries. He ſaid alſo that in the ſouth ſea of that huge vaſtity he built ſhips ꝑ frõ thence he might trye the *Æquinoctial* line 12. degrees only diſtant frõ the ſhoares, to the end he might throughly ſearch the Ilands next vnder ꝑ line, where, he hopeth to finde plenty of gold, and precious ſtones, and alſo newe, and ſtrãg ſpices. He had attempted the ſame before, but being diſturbed by his Competitors, *Iacobus Velazquez* ꝑ Gouernour of *Cuba*, then by *Pamphilus Narbaezus* & laſtly by *Garaius*, he is ſayd to haue forſaken his intended purpoſe. Touching the maner of exacting tributes, it is this, by one example the reſt may bee gathered. In the diſcourſe of my *Tenuſtitan* narrations to *Pope Leo* the tenth your *Holineſſe* his couſin german, and to his *Succeſſor Adrian*, we ſayde that, that puyſant and mighty Kinge

He compareth theſe barbarians for Imagery to the auncient Corinthians.

The treaſure of Cortes.

Cortes his purpoſe for further diſcouery

Muteczuma, hadde many princes ſubiect to his dominion, and thoſe Lordes of great citties, theſe (for the moſt parte) *Cortes* conquered, becauſe they refuſed to obey, yet in their kingdomes he placed in their ſteede, ſome of their children, brethren or other meaner kindred, that the people ſeeing the Images and repreſentations of their auncient Lordes might the more quietly beare the yoke. The neereſt of thoſe citties to the ſalt Lake, is called *Teſcucus*, whiche containeth about the number of 20000. houſes, and it is whiter then a ſwan, becauſe all the houſes are playſtered with a kinde of limy *Bitumen* like morter, ſo bright & cleere without, that ſuch as beholde them a farre of, not knowing the matter, woulde thinke they were litle riſing hilles couered with ſnowe. They ſay, this citie is almoſt ſquare, three miles in length, and conſiſteth of the like breadth with litle difference. Ouer this citie he made a yong man gouernour, deſcended from the proper ſtocke or bloud of the auncient nobilitie. *Otumba* is ſomewhat leſſer then *Teſcucus*. He gaue this citie alſo her ruler, one of a milde nature, and obedient to his commaunde, whom (beeing baptized) hee called *Fernandus Cortes* after his owne name. The iuriſdictions of theſe cities are great, of a fruitful ſoyle and famous for the golden ſandes of the riuers. Euery one of the kinges, that the Spaniardes may not enter into their boundes, which may hardly be done without iniurie, yeerely by compoſition giue vnto *Cortes* one thouſand, and ſixtie *Penſa* of gold. We haue often ſaid that *Penſum* exceedeth the Ducate a fourth part. They likewiſe giue him of the profits and increaſe of the lande, the graine *Maizium*, domeſticall foule, and delicate meates of wilde beaſtes, wherewith the neighbouring Mountains abound: all Princes are handled after this order, and euery one ſendeth his tribute for the profittes of his kingdome. He alſo permitteth many Prouinces truly to enioy their libertie without kinges, and to liue after their auncient lawes, except the cuſtomes of humane ſacrifices, from whom hee hadde no meane ſupplies and ayde againſt *Muteczuma*. Notwithſtanding, theſe countries, euen theſe pay their tribute to *Cortes*. The country *Guaxaca* is free, abounding with golde: ſeuentie leagues diſtant from the Princely pallace of the lake. There is alſo another of the ſame condition, called *Locpoteca*, and manie others, which pay gol-

A good policy of Cortes.

Teſcucus a great city.

Otumba a great city

A treaſure of 1060. penſa of golde payde yeerely to Cortes beſids [illegible] for his houſholde.

Guaxaca.

Locpoteca.

den

den tributes. *Cortes* alſo himſelfe hath golde mines aſſigned to his treaſury or exchequer, which he emptieth with the armes of ſlaues, and ſetteth their children at libertie, to till the ground, or apply themſelues to mechanicall artes. But one particular thing is well worthie the reporting. There is a Prouince called *Guacinalgo*, whoſe King hath the ſame name: he came, onely accompanied with his mother to ſalute *Cortes*, and that, not emptie handed. For he brought him thirtie thouſande *Penſa* of golde, caryed vpon the ſhoulders of ſlaues, whiche hee gaue *Cortes* for a preſent. But what he did in token of obedience, will not be vnfit to heare. Hee came vnto him almoſt naked, though otherwiſe hee abounde with precious and coſtly garments after their manner, we vnderſtoode that it was the manner with them, that for an argument and ſigne of humilitie, the impotent and weake ſhoulde goe vnto the mightie in meane and homly attyre, and bowing his head downe to the grounde, and kneeling, ſhoulde ſpeake vnto him almoſt trembling. But it is very needfull to heare what happie money they vſe, for they haue money, which I call happy, becauſe for the greedie deſire and gaping to attaine the ſame, the bowelles of the earth are not rent a ſunder, nor through the rauening greedineſſe of couetous men, nor terrour of warres aſſayling, it returneth to the dennes and caues of the mother earth, as golden, or ſiluer money doth. For this groweth vpon trees, whereof I haue elſwhere ſpoken at large, both how it is ſette, tranſplanted, and carefully looked vnto vnder the ſhadowe of another great tree to cheeriſh it, while being growne vp it may beare the Summers ſcorching heate, and ſuſtaine the violence of bluſtering whirlewindes. This tree bringeth forth fruit like to ſmale *Almondes*, they are wholely of a bitter taſt, & therefore not to be eaten, but drinke is made of them for rich, and noble menne: beeing dryed, they are bruiſed and beaten as ſmall as meale, and at dinner, or ſupper time the ſeruants take pitchers, or veſſelles of tenne or a leuen gallons, or great pottes, and as much water as is needefull, and caſt therein the meaſure and proportion of powder, according to the quantitie of the drinke they prepare, then preſently they powre out the myxture from veſſell to veſſell as high as they are able to lift their armes and caſt it out like rayne falling from ſhowers, and it is ſo often ſhaken

Cortes his golden mines.

The king Guacinalgo his great preſent to Cortes.

The ceremonious humilitie that Guacinalgo exhibited to Cortes.

Their happie money a rehearſall thereof.

How drinke is made of the money tree.

shaken together, till it cast a foame, and the more foamy it is, they say the drinke becomes the more delicate. So for the space almost of one houre that drinke being rowled, they lette it rest a little, that the dregges, or grosser matter may settle in the bottome of the great boll, or vessell of tenne or a seuen gallons: it is a pleasant drinke, not much distempering, although they that drinke thereof vntemperatly, shall perceiue it troubleth the sences, as our fuming wines. They call the tree and the fruite *Cacahus*, as wee call ỹ *Chesnutt*, & *Almond*, for both: that foame, as it were the foode of fat milke, the Spaniard calleth the daughter, which they say hath the force of meate and drinke. Particular countries are nourishers of these trees, and money, for they growe not euery where, or prosper being planted, or transported, as wee may see of the fruites of our countrie. For *Citrons* or *Oringes*, which wee call *Toronias*, and *Limones*, and suche like others, canne hardly prosper, or bring foorth fruite in fewe places. From the Kinges therefore, and their fruitefull countries, *Cacahus* is their tribute to *Cortes*, wherewith he payeth the souldiers wages, and maketh drinkes, and procureth other necessaries. But the grounde apt for this gift, is not profitable for corne. Marchants trade together, & performe the businesse and affaires of marchãdise by exchang and bartering of commodities. They bring the graine *Maizium*, and *Bombasin* cotton to make garmentes, and also garments themselues, into those countryes, & returne hauing chaunged them for *Cacahus*. I haue now spoken sufficiently of money. I repeate many of these thinges (moste blessed father) least he who beholdeth them intitled with your name, shoulde not be satisfied in these things, not hauing read the bookes dedicated to *Pope Leo*, and *Adrian*. There are kings also who are mightie, and rich in siluer mines: their tributes are siluer, out of the which *Cortes* hath full cupboordes, and embossed plate both of siluer, and golde very fairely wrought. By these examples your *Holinesse* may vnderstande, what estimation and opinion they haue of our *Cortes*. They say, that *Cortes* liueth discontented, for the infinite treasures violently taken away three yeeres since, by the French Pyrats, which hee sent vnto *Cæsar*, among whiche, the ornamentes of their Temples were admirable, whiche they (together with humane sacrifices) conse-

Cacahus.

Tribute of their money Cacahus payd to Cortes.

Marchants.

Tributes payd to Cortes out of rich siluer mines.

consecrated to their goddes. But what shall wee speake of the Iewelles, and precious stones? Omitting the rest, there was an *Emrode* like a *Pyramis*, the lowest parte or bottome whereof was almost as broade as the palme of a mans hande, such a one (as was reported to *Cæsar*, and to vs in the kinges Senate) as neuer any humane Eye behelde. The French Admirall is sayd to haue gotten it from the Pyrattes at an incredible price. But they executed their sauage outrage most cruelly agaynst miserable *Alphonsus Abulensis* Commaunder of the shyppe that was taken: he is a younge manne descended of a noble house, but not rich, hauing taken him, they keepe him close prysoner, resting vppon one onely argument, because they committed such a Iewel, and the rest of the treasures to his trust. Hereupon they thinke, they may exact twentie thousande Ducates of him, if he will bee redeemed. They who knewe the precious stone suppose that it cannot possibly be procured for any weight of golde, and they say it is transparent, bright and very cleere. In these countryes of *Tenustitan*, for that the colde is vehement there, by reason of the distance from the sea, and the neerenesse of the high mountaines, although it lie eighteene degrees within the *torride Zone*, our corne or wheate groweth if it be sowed, and beareth thicker eares, and also greater graines. But seeing they haue three kinds of the graine *Maizium*, white, yellow, and red, of those many sortes they like the flower better, and it is more wholsome then the flower of wheate. They haue also wilde Vines in the woods very common, which bring foorth great and sauory clusters of grapes, but they haue not yet made wine thereof. It is reported that *Cortes* hath planted vines, but what will succeed, time shall discouer.

An Emrode of a wonderfull estimation.

Maizium better and more holsome then wheate.

Vines.

The first Chapter.

BEsides this foresaide *Alguazill*, who obtained a sufficient large portion in this trutinie or examination: another also came lately from the same parts of new Spain subdued by *Cortes* one *Iacobus Garsias* a townsman of *Saint Lucar Barrameda*. Hee sayeth hee departed from the Hauen of *Vera Crux* aboute the Calendes of

April

Iacobus Garfias treeth Cortes of ſuſpition of poyſoninge Garaius.

Aprill in the yeere 1524. at what time *Garaius* now died. Hee ſo treeth *Cortes* from the ſuſpition of poyſon, and ſaith, he died of the griefe of his ſide, or of the pleurifie. And this man alſo affirmeth that *Cortes* ſheweth no ſigne or token of diſobedience, against *Cæſar*, as many (through Enuy) mutter. But by his report and others wee heare, that none carry themſelues more humbly towardes their kinge then *Cortes*, and that hee bendeth his minde to repaire the ruines made in the great citty of the lake in the time of the warres, and that hee hath mended the conducts of water which then were broaken, that the ſtubberne and rebellious Cittizens might bee preſſed and vexed with thirſt, and that the broaken bridges are now made vp, and many of the houſes ouerthrowne new built, that the ancient face and ſhewe of the citty is reſumed, that the faires and marketts ceaſe not, and that their is the ſame frequent reſort of boates comminge, and returninge, which was at the firſt. The multitude of marchants, is now great, ſo that it may ſeeme almoſt like thoſe times when *Mutezuma* raigned. Hee permitteth one of the kinges bloude to receiue the ſuits, and cauſes of the people, and to vſe a *Prætorian* ſcepter, but vnarmed. When this man conuerſeth with our menn or with *Cortes*, hee is attired in Spaniſh apparrell which *Cortes* gaue him: and while hee remaineth at home amonge his owne people, he weareth garments after the accuſtomed manner of his natiue country. He ſaith, that the *Prætorian* bande appointed to guard ꝯ body of *Cortes*, & apeaſe tumults if any ariſe, conſiſteth of 500. horſe & 400. foote, & that many *Centurians* or *Captaines* euery one with their forces are abſent, diſperſed both by ſea, and lande, for diuers ſeruices, amonge whom is *Chriſtopherus Olitus*, of whom I made mention beefore: and a little after, wee ſhall ſpeake of the reſt of his valiant acts. But, what another *Centurian* named *Aluaradus*, ſent from another part, reporteth, it is a goodly and excellent matter to bee heard. We haue ſometime ſayd, that betweene *Iucatan* (which is the beginninge of New ſpaine ſo called by *Cortes*, & confirmed by *Cæſar*) & ꝯ huge coũtry of ꝯ ſuppoſed Cõtinent, there lieth an exceeding great Bay which we ſomtimes thought had a way out to ꝯ South coaſts of ꝯ coũtry: in which Bay alſo *Ægidius Gonſalus Abulenſis* euen

Cortes repaireth the great citty Tenuſtitan.

Cortes permitts a Prætorian ſcepter.

His Prætorian band.

Reports from Aluaradus.

euen to this day thinketh, that ſome broade riuer may be found, which ſucketh or ſuppeth vp the waters of that great lake of potable waters, whereof I ſpoake at large in that booke deliuered to your *Holines* by the *Cuſcatine Archbiſhop*, and in my precedent narration vnto the Duke. The angle of that Bay they cal *Figueras* lately knowne. On the weſt ſide heereof it was reported by diuers inhabitants, that there is a citty no leſſe then the city *Tenuſtitan*, yet by relation of all, more then 400. leagues thence, and that the kinge thereof was the Tyrant of a large *Empire*. *Cortes* commendeth the buſines of ſearchinge what it might bee, to *Aluaradus*, and aſſigneth him 500. horſe and foote. *Aluaradus* taketh his iourney to the Eaſt, hee goeth directly foorth, and ſendeth onely two before, who vnderſtoode the neere bordering ſpeeches of the *Barbarians*. He founde diuers countries: ſome montanous, others plaine, ſomtimes plaſhy and mariſh countryes, but for the moſt part dry: diuers countryes vſed diuers languages, out of euery country, ſuch as were ſkilfull in languages, he ſent before with his menn. Omittinge what befel them by the way, leaſt I weary your *Holines*, and my ſelfe in repeatinge ſmale & triflinge matters, let vs at one leape embrace ỹ, which we ſayd was excellent to be heard. The meſſengers goinge before from kingdome to kingdome with their guides of the ſame country, returned to *Aluaradus* alwayes ſtaying many leagues behinde, and brought him worde againe what they had ſearched: as ſoone as they heard of the fame of the Spaniardes the meſſengers left all in quietnes and peace, ſo that none of the kings durſt euer drawe a ſworde againſt them, or our armyes. Which way ſoeuer they went the barnes & ſtorehouſes were opened to thē & their faces fixed on thē with admiration, but cheefely beholdinge the horſes, & ornaments of our men, for theſe alſo are al moſt naked, ſo they holpe our men with victuals, & porter ſlaues to carry their fardells in ſteede of labouringe beaſtes. For they make ſlaues of ſuch as they take in ỹ warres, as it happeneth euery where amonge all nations (I will not ſay kinges) raging madd through couetouſnes, or ambition. *Aluaradus* ſtayeth on ỹ borders of that Tyrant, and alwayes ſtandeth in the winges of the troops in battayle arraye, he ſetteth no footing vpō ỹ boūdes of that great kinge, leaſt he might ſeeme to intend to offer wronge

Aluaradus aſſigned by Cortes to make ſearch for a great citty on the weſt ſide of the bay Figueras.

for

for it is accounted the greateſt contumelye, and contempt amonge all the kinges of thoſe countries, if any touch or enter the limites of another, without the knowledge of the Lord thereof, and there is nothinge more vſuall amonge them, then in that caſe to take reuenge: hence proceede braules, priuy grudges, and occaſions of warres. Hee was yet almoſt an hundred leagues diſtant from the princely ſeate of that Tyrant when hee ſendeth Meſſengers beefore with interpreters of the next nations to that kingdome: they goe vnto the kinge, and ſalute him, and are peaceably receiued: For the fame of our men hadd come to his eares Hee demaundeth whether the menn came from that great *Malinges* whome they reporte to bee ſent from Heauen to thoſe countries (for they call a valiant, and mighty Noble mann *Malinges*) they confeſſe they weere ſent from him: Whereupon, he further demaunderh whether they came by Sea, or land, if by Sea, in what *Piragnas*, that is to ſay huge great ſhippes, as bigge as the princly courtes in which they weere (they themſelues haue ſhippes, but for fiſhinge, and thoſe made of the body of one tree, as in all thoſe countries) heere, that kinge plainly confeſſed that hee hadd knowledge of our country ſhippes the former yeere. For the inhabitants of that Kinge from the townes ſtandinge one the Sea ſide ſawe them paſſe by with their ſayles ſpread. Which *Ægidius Gonſalus* conducted through thoſe Seas, which lye one the backe ſide of *Iucatan*, and they thought them to bee monſters of the Sea and ſtrange, and ominous thinges lately ariſinge, who beeinge aſtoniſhed thereat reported them vnto their Kinge. And demaunding, whether any of them two, knewe how to paint ſuch a ſhippe, one of them called *Triuignus*, whoe was a caruer in wood, and no ordinary pilott, promiſed to doe it, hee taketh the matter vppon him to paint a ſhippe in a great hall, for the great courtes of the Kinge and the Nobility are built with lime and ſtone as wee haue ſayde of *Tenuſtitan* ſtandinge in the Lake. Hee painted a monſtrous ſhippe of great burthen, of that kinde which the *Genuenſes* call *Carrackes* with ſix maſtes, and as many deckes. The kinge ſtoode longe amazed, woonderinge at the huge greatenes thereof, and then after what

Almaradus ſeds meſſengers to the Tyrant.

The Spaiards ſhips thought to be monſters of the Sea.

Triuignus paineth a ſhippe.

what manner they fight, ſo that it might be ſayd that each of thē is ſo ſtronge, that it may bee an eaſie matter for euery one to bee able to ouerthrowe thouſands of menn, which hee declared hee neither could, nor would beeleeue by any meanes, ſeeinge hee ſawe they nothinge exceeded the common ſtature of menn or had more grimme countenance, or ſtronger limmes. They ſayd, our men had fierce fourefooted beaſts, and ſwifter then the winde, wherewith they fight: then, he deſired that ſome of them would paint an horſe, as well as he could. One of the company painted an horſe with a terrible, and ſterne countenance, much greater then they are (ſuch as *Phidias* and *Praxiteles* left, made of braſſe, in the *Exquilinian* hill of your *Holineſſe*) & ſett a cōpleat armed man vpō his barbed backe. The king hearing this aſked thē whether they would take vpō thē to conquer the neighbouring enemy that inuaded his borders, if he ſent thē 50000. armed mn to help them: they ſayd ꝑ all ꝑ Spaniards were of litle greater moment or powerfull ſtrength, then other menn are, but in a well ordered army with horſe, and warlike engines they feared noe forces of men. They promiſed they would returne to that cōmāder who ſent them, & expecteth them not farr from his bounds the king demāded what word they would bring frō him, who ſay they thinke he would come to helpe him, & that they ſhould eaſily deſtroy the enemy, his citty, and whatſoeuer elſe is ſubiect to his dominion. Whereupō he affirmed, ꝑ he would yeeld himſelfe & all his ſubiects into ꝑ power & ſubiection of ꝑ great & valiant noble man, if they wold performe their promiſe. Theſe things being done & cōcluded, in token of his future obedience, he remained ſo ready to pleaſure our men ꝑ he gaue thē 5000. ſlaues ladē with ꝑ mōy *Cacahus* (ꝯ extēndeth as farr as thoſe coaſts) & ꝯ proviſiō of victuals to be brought to *Aluaradus*, and gaue them alſo 2000. *Penſa* of gold wrought into diuers Iewels. Returning back to *Aluaradus*, they made him ioyfull. *Aluaradus* returned to *Cortes*, & told him what they had done. He offereth ꝑ preſents of that great king, they diuide them, as it behooued. But of ꝑ two meſſēgers ſent frō *Aluaradus* ꝑ one not truſting to ꝑ Cōmāders liberality towards him, ſtole certaine *Penſa* after ꝑ iourney. His cōpāiō admoniſhed him not to pollute his hāds by violating his fidelity & faith, & exhorteth him rather to proue ꝑ liberality of *Cortes* & *Aluaradus*: expecting ꝑ obſtinacy of his cōpāion he held his peace diſſembling

He painteth a horſe.

The tyrant offers a condicionall ſubiection.

He giues 2000 penſa of gold.

Theft punished by Cortes.

dissemblinge the matter, and accused his companion to *Cortes* of theft: who for example of others (the gold being found out) was publiquely whipped with rodds & punished with perpetuall banishment from *Nona Hispania*. These thinges were done about the ende of the yeare of our Lord 1523 Then presently after a few dayes ended, the sicke and faint being refreshed and new men placed in steede of the deade, this messenger sayth, that by the commandement of *Cortes*, *Aluaradus* departed while he was present, with greater forces, with striking vp of drums & sounde of the trumpetts. This messenger *Iacobus Garsias* some times houshold seruant of *Marcellus Villalobos* the *Lawier*, one of the *Senators* of *Hispaniola*, is sent fro his old Maister to our *Senat*: what he sollicited for his Maister he hath obtained. To wit, that it might be lawfull for him to erect a castle, and plant a *Colony* in the Ilande *Margarita*, at his owne proper cost, and charges. This *Margarita* is an Iland oueragainst the entrance of the *Dragons* mouth in the supposed Continent, a fruiteful ingendrer of pearls from whence the name of *Margarita* is giuen vnto it. If he doe it, he shalbe perpetuall Gouernour thereof, and the command thereof shall come to his heires, as the manner is, the supreame authority and power notwithstanding reserued to the Crowne of *Castile*. Their remaineth one thing yet, that wee may ende the matters of this new Spaine.

A Colonye to be erected in Margarita.

The sixt Chapter.

Cortes his discontent.

Cortes, since that french pyrate named *Florinus* violently tooke his fleete with many precious things, which he, & the rest of the *Magistrates* of new Spaine, partakers of the victoryes, sent vnto *Cæsar*, through griefe, and sorrow for so great an ouerthrowe, hath sent no more letters vnto *Cæsar*, or our *Senate*, although from those kingdomes, many returned, & that often: whereupon that suspition of reuoltinge fro *Cæsar* arose. Now he yeeldeth apparant tokens cõtrary to opinions, he indeuoreth to inlarge kingdomes to his Maiesty and not for himselfe: and if peraduenture your *Holines* sometimes considered with your selfe, whether the ambiguous and doubtfull

doubtfull caſe of *Garaius* be to bee exacted from him, and a ſtrict accompt to be required, concerning his death, and he to bee corrected, if it happened by his conſent, let your *Holineſſe* receiue this from my iudgement and experience. Such an inquiſition will be diſſembled as I ſuppoſe, for none will attempt to bridle ſo mighty an Elephant by this meanes: we ſhall thinke it better, and that it ſhall rather bee needefull to vſe curteous ſpeeches, and comfortable lenitiues for the curing of ſuch a wounde, then to prouoke him to anger. Time the æternall Iudge of all things will diſcouer it. Yet we beleeue it will come to paſſe, that heereafter he ſhall fal into the ſame ſnares, into the which hee caſt *Iacobus Velaſquez* Gouernour of *Cuba*, vnder whoſe commande being ſent young vnto thoſe countries, he aduanced the creſt againſt him, and then *Pamphilus Narbaicius*, now, *Garaius*, if the opinion of many bee true, as in their places I haue diſcourſed at large. And the beginning of the payment of this debt is not farre of. It is reported from *Cuba*, and *Iamaica*, but more plainely from *Hiſpaniola*, whether all reſorte as to a generall Mart towne, that *Chriſtopherus Olitus* ſent by him for the ſearching of the deſired Streight, is reuolted from him, and performeth the matter by himſelfe, neglecting the authority of *Cortes*: ſo thinges haue their beginnings. We read letters alſo, whereby I vnderſtand, that *Ægidius Gonſalus Abulenſis* (of whom in my former Decades I ſpoake at large) is now arriued on thoſe coaſtes of the foreſaide Baye called *Figueras* lately knowne, that from thence ſearching by little and little, he might ſeeke out the ende or iſſue of theſe freſhe waters. They ſay, that *Olitus* came to the very ſelfe ſame ſhoares, and that hee went further downe 30. leagues onely, from *Ægidius Gonſalus*. They ſay alſo that *Ægidius Gonſalus* hearing of the comming of *Olitus*, ſent letters, and Meſſengers vnto him, offering peace, and concorde. It is alſo reported, that *Cortes* (vnderſtanding of the reuolt of *Olitus*) ſent armed forces againſt him, whom he commanded to take *Olitus*, and bring him to him bounde, or kill him. They who knewe *Olitus*, ſay, hee was a ſtout and valiant ſouldier, and no fooliſh Commaunder, and that from the beginning of the warres, he had not beene the meaneſt part of the victories, but as it often vſually falleth out, hee nowe became fearefull vnto *Cortes*, wherefore vnder the pretence of honour, hee ſent him

Time the beſt inquiſitor.

Chriſtoph. Olitus reported to be reuolted from Cortes

That Gonſalus ſends meſſegers of peace to Olitus.

Of the worth of Olitus.

him away from him, that hee might not repoſe any credit in a man to whom he had ſpoken ignominious wordes. On the other part, wee heare that *Petrus Arias* Gouernour of the ſuppoſed Continent, hath leuied a great armie to goe thither, whereuppon, wee feare, leaſt the diſcordes of theſe menn will bring all to ruine, and deſtruction. Neyther doth Cæſar, nor our Senate vnderſtande, what other counſell to take, then by frequent commaundementes to the Senate of *Hiſpaniola*, to increaſe their authority, that thence, as from the ſupreme power they endeuour both by courteous ſpeaches, and alſo by admonitions, and threatenings, that no hurt ariſe, that they be not contentious, but agree together in minde, except they will bee taxed, or charged with the accuſation of treaſon: they will all fall, and come to nought, vnleſſe they obey. For neyther will the reſt of the Nobilitie of Spayne, who haue the mindes of the ſouldiers affected vnto them, aſſent vnto their opinions, againſt the obedience of their King. Nor doe wee thinke theſe commotions, and troubles are to bee appeaſed by armes, but if wee ſhal perceiue any arguments or tokens of breach of fidelity, or treachery to breake out, and appeare in any, whatſoeuer thwart or oppoſite matter ariſeth, ſhall be ouerthrowne onely with inke, and paper. For the force of honour or prayſe eſpecially, is great, & naturally bredd in the breaſt of the Spaniards, that they may be eſteemed faithful to their King. We expect ſhips from that forrain, & new world euery houre. Then if any thing ſecretly ſwell, it will breake forth, and we will ſend for the Chiurgians to cure the ſame.

A report that Petrus Arias leaues a great armie to go againſt Cortes. Cortes ſeekes to appeaſe mere contentions of the Captaines.

I learned alſo many other things (not vnworthy the relation) by Friar *Thomas Hortiſius*, and his fellowes the two coloured *Dominican* Friars, approued honeſt men. Theſe men for 7. yeeres ſpace inhabited that parte of the ſuppoſed Continent, called *Chiribichi*, which is the next neighbouring Countrey to the Mouth of the *Dragon*, and the prouince *Paria*, often named by vs in our former Decades: where in my precedent treatiſe to the Duke, I ſayde that the *Barbarians* ouerthrewe the Monaſtery, and killed thoſe that liued therein. This is the opinion of this Friar *Thomas Hortiſius* who remayneth with vs, that twelue Friars of the Dominican order, be aſſigned to be ſent vnto new Spaine vnder his conduct that they may ſowe the ſeede of our faith among thoſe barbarous nations; I vnderſtood many things of theſe friars before,

Friar Thomas Hortilius.

Chiribichi.

which

which (as I remember) being ſet downe in writing, I ſent them expreſly mentioned to diuers Princes. They affirme, that the inhabitantes of thoſe countries are *Canibales*, or *Caribes*, eaters of mannes fleſhe. The countrey of the *Caribes* is an huge quantity of ground, exceeding all Europe: they are found to ſayle in fleetes of Canowes, to hunt men, among the heape of Ilandes which are innumerable, as others goe to the forreſts, and woodes, to ſeeke Harts, and wild Bores to kill them. *Carib*, in the vniuerſal languages of thoſe countries, ſignifieth, ſtronger then the reſt, and from thence they are called *Caribes*: nor doe any of the Ilanders vtter and pronounce this name without feare. They are alſo called *Caribes* of the country *Caribana*, ſituate on the Eaſt part of the Bay of *Vrabia*, from whence, that wilde kinde of men diſperſed through the large diſtance of thoſe coaſts, hath ſometimes ſlayne, and vtterly ouerthrowne whole armies of the Spanyardes. They liue almoſt naked, ſometimes they incloſe their priuities within a golden little goorde, in another place they binde vpp the foreskinne with a little corde, and vntie it not, but to make water, or when they vſe the act of generation, and liuing idle at home, they couer no other part: but in the time of warres, they weare many ornaments. They are very nimble, and caſt their poyſoned darts with moſt aſſured ayme, and goe, and returne ſwifter then the winde, with their arrowes: in their bowes, they are beardles, and if an haire come forth, they plucke it out one from another with certaine little pinſers, and cut their hayre to the halfe of the eare. They boare holes in their eares, and noſtrils for elegancy, and the richer ſort decke them with Iewels of gold, the common people with diuers ſhelles of cockels, or ſea-nayles, and they alſo, who can gett gold, are delighted in golden crownes. From the tenth, or twelueth yeere of their age, when now they begin to bee troubled with the tickeling prouocations of Venery, they carry leaues of trees to the quantity of nutts, all the day in eyther cheeke, and take them not out, but when they receiue meate, or drinke. The teeth growe blacke with that medicine, euen to the foulenes of a quenched or dead cole: they call our men women, or children in reproach, becauſe they delight in white teeth, and wilde beaſtes, for that they endeuour to preſerue their beardes, and hayre: Their teeth continue to the ende of their liues, and they are neuer payned with the

The Country of the Canibals, or Caribes and the maners of them.

Howe they make blacke their teeth.

toothach, nor do they euer rott. Theſe leaues are ſomewhat greater then thoſe of the Mirtle, and as ſoft as thoſe which the tree *Terebinthus* beareth, in feeling, as ſoft as wooll, or cotton. The *Chiribichenſes* doe not more apply themſelues to any culture, or husbandry, then to the care of thoſe trees (which they call *Hay*) by reaſon that for the leaues thereof, they get whatſoeuer wares, or comodities they like. Throughout the fields of thoſe trees, they cut very well ordered trenches, and conuey ſmall brookes vnto them, wherewith they water the plants in good order. Euery one incloſeth his portion onely with a little cotton line drawn out in length, to the height of a mans girdle, and they account it a matter of ſacriledge, if any paſſe ouer the corde, and treade on the poſſeſſions of his neighbour, and hold it for certaine that whoſo violateth this ſacred thing, ſhall ſhortly periſh. But, howe they preſerue the powder of thoſe leaues, that it corrupt not, is worth the hearing. Before the dryed leaues be beaten into powder, they goe to the woods of the Mountaynes, where exceeding plenty of ſhels and ſnayles are ingendred, by reaſon of the moiſture of the earth, of thoſe ſhelles heaped vpp, and put into a furnace made for that purpoſe, with a certaine particular kinde of woodd, and a greate and vehement fire vnder it, they make lime, and mingle it with the powder. The force of that lime is ſo great, that his lippes that firſt taketh it, are ſo baked, and hardened, like diggers and deluers who haue harde and brawny handes with often handling of ſpades and mattocks, or, as if they rubbed our lippes with vnllaked lime, but with ſuch as are accuſtomed thereto, it is not ſo. The powder thus mixed, & tempered, they put it vp cloſe in maunds, and baskets of mariſh canes curiouſly wrought, and platted in, and keepe it till the marchants come, who goe, and come, to haue that powder, as they come flocking to fayres, and markets. They bring the graine *Maizium*, ſlaues, and gold, or Iewels of gold, (which they call *Guanines*) that they may get this powder, which all the bordering countries vſe for cure of the teeth, yet the *Chiribichenſes* ſpitt out the olde leaues euery houre, & take new. There are other trees in this valley famous for their profits and commodities, from one of thē, the boughes being a litle cut, a milky moyſture iſſueth, or droppeth out. This ſapp or moyſture beeing left thus, congealeth into a kinde of pitchy roſin, and that gumme is tranſpa-

Their induſtry in the planting of the trees called Hay.

The cure of the teeth.

Gumme

tranſparent and cleere, profitable for the pleaſing perfume thereof. The iuyce gathered from another tree after the ſame manner, killeth, if any bee hitt with an arrow annoynted therewith. From other trees bird-lime iſſueth, therewith they take fowle, & put it to other vſes. There is another tree like a Mulbery tree, called *Gacurma*, and beareth fruite harder then our Mulberries of *Europe*, fitt to bee preſently eaten. From them (being firſt moyſtened) they wring out a certaine ſapp, excellent to purge the throat, and good to take away hoarſenes. From the dried boughes of this tree fire, may be ſtricken, as out of a flint. The ſides alſo of this valley haue *Citrean* trees very familiar, and common, and very high, they ſay that garments layd vp in *Citrean* cheſtes ſmell very ſweet, and are preſerued from mothes. But if bread be ſhut vp there, to bee kept, it becommeth more bitter then gall, and cannot bee taſted, thereupon (as wee haue ſayd) ſhippes made of thoſe plancks eſcape the danger of thoſe gnawing woormes. Another tree beareth Goſampine cotton, bigger then a Mulberry tree, in ten yeeres it dyeth and periſheth, the like alſo happeneth in *Hiſpaniola*, and in many other places in this new worlde, as wee haue ſayd in the precedent booke to the Duke. Theſe two coloured fathers make their vaunts, that this cotton is more precious then ours of *Europe* which is yeerely ſowed, and exceedeth not the height of a ſtalke of hempe or flaxe, this ſlender kinde groweth and proſpereth in many parts of Spaine, but cheifly in the *Aſtigitan* field. The great tree of *Caſſia Fiſtula* is very common in this valley, and groweth of it owne nature. Another commodity alſo of this valley is not to be omitted: among the *Chiribichenſes* in ſome hidden and ſecrete ſolitary places; they thought trees grewe which yeelded Cinnamō, vnknowne to the inhabitants, or at the leaſt not regarded, becauſe there is no kinde of ſpice in vſe among theſe inhabitantes, beſide that ſort of pepper, whereof I haue often, and at large elſewhere diſcourſed, which they call *Axi*, ſo peculiar and proper, that there is no leſſe plenty of thoſe ſhrubbs with them, then of mallowes, or nettles with vs. For example, there was a tree carryed away by the violence of an ouerflowing riuer, & caſt vpon the ſea ſhoare next vnto their Monaſtery, hauing drawne the tree vnto the dry land, they went about to cut it for the vſe of the kitchen, ſweete ſmelling ſauours comming from all the chippes, they taſted the barke,

The iuyce of a tree where with they poiſon their arrowes.

Gacurma tree with 2 excellent properties

Citrean trees and the properties therof,

A tree bearing Goſampine Cotton.

Caſſia Fiſtula

Plenty of Cinnamon.

and perceiued the taſt therof not to be much vnlike Cinnamom, although through long ſpace of time, and violent ſhaking of the ſtreame, the truncke and body thereof were halfe corrupted. Time, the Iudge of all things, will diſcouer theſe, & many other things beſides, which are yet hid. We reade that the Creator of all things tooke vnto him the number of ſixe dayes to forme, and orderly compoſe the frame of the vniuerſall worlde. Wee cannot with one breath ſearch out all the ſecrets of great matters. They ſay the waters of that riuer are apt to purge, and breake the ſtone of the kidneies, and bladder, but make the ſight dimme. They ſay, that out of a fountaine alſo ſpringeth ſ matter of that vnquenchable fire vſually called *Ignis Alchitrani*, I thinke the Italian commonly calleth it *Ignis græcus*.

Waters of a riuer good to purge the ſton

Ignis Alchitrani, Ignis Græcus.

The ſeuenth Chapter.

ANother thing is worth the noting for the argument and matter thereof, beecauſe that valley ingendereth laſciuious, and delightfull Spices. At the riſing of the ſunne, and in cleare weather, wonderfull vapors are diſperſed by the gentle morning windes, throughout the whole valley. But if they bee to greedily drawne in at the noſtrils, they are hurtfull to the head, and ingender the poſe, or ſtuffing of the head, as it falleth out with vs in many herbes, cheifly *Baſill*, nor is it good to put Muske to the Noſe, although the ſent thereof be ſweete a farre off: but in raynie, or cloudy weather, thoſe odours ceaſe. Another tree on the banckes of the riuers beareth apples, which beeing eaten prouoke vrine, and cauſe it to come forth of the colour of bloode. Another, beareth excellent plummes, like thoſe which the Spaniardes call Monke plummes. Vpon the ſame bankes, another beareth apples whiche kill, if they bee eaten, although they bee pleaſant, thoſe apples falling into the channels are eaten of the fiſhes, and they who at that time eate thoſe fiſhes, fall into diuers vnknowne diſeaſes: this Fr. ar *Thomas Hortuſius* ſayth, that hee taſted a little of the apple but eate it not, who affirmeth that it hadd a ſower ſweete taſte intermixed, it

Vapours hurtfull for the head.

Baſil & Muske not good to be put to the noſe

Apples prouoking vrine.

Plummes.

Pleaſant apples growing apt the true *Pomum Paradiſi*.

hurt

hurt him a little, but a draught of oyle was a remedy for the poyſon. The ſhaddow alſo of this Apple-tree hurteth the head, and ſight of the eyes, the eating of theſe apples alſo killeth dogges, and cattes, and any other foure-footed beaſt whatſoeuer. That Country alſo ingendreth other trees of many ſortes: a iuyce iſſueth from one, which beeing preſſed is like the creame of newe milke, and good to bee eaten. Another tree yeeldeth gumme no worſe then redd ſugar. That Earth alſo of her owne nature ſhooteth foorth many ſweete ſmelling herbes, and *Baſill* may euery where bee gathered. Beetes growe there, to the height of a manns ſtature. Three leaued graſſe there, is greater then Parſley and Smallage, and *Porſelane*, brings foorth braunches thicker then a mans thumbe. All pot herbes, and garden herbes, brought thether by them of the Monaſtery growe vp there, as Melons, Goordes, Cucumbers, Radiſhes, Carrettes, and Parſnepps. Deadly and poyſonous herbes alſo grow there, and cheifly one three ribbed mariſh herbe, armed with ſharpe pointed teeth in manner of a ſawe: and if it pricke one vnawares, it ſendeth him away complayning. Certaine herbes alſo grow in that Sea, which being plucked vp by the rootes through the violence of the windes ſpread themſelues abroad, and for the moſt part, hinder the way of the ſhips. In this country of the *Chiribicheníes*, the variety of the foure-footed beaſtes, and their country fowle is woorth the mentioning. And let vs begin, with the moſt profitable, and the more hurtfull, which are oppoſite. In my former bookes, and thoſe that follow, often mention is made of certaine foure-footed Serpents, terrible to behold, they call them *Iuganas*, others call them *Iuanas*. This monſtrous beaſt is good to be eaten, and a beaſt not to be reiected, among the dainty meates. And the egges alſo, which ſhee layeth, and bringeth forth like the *Crocodile*, or *Tortoiſe*, are of an excellent nutriment, and taſte. The two coloured *Dominican* Fryars receyued no ſmall dammage by them, while they inhabited thoſe Countries for ſeuen yeeres ſpace. The Monaſtery being erected (as we ſayd) they report, for the moſt parte by night, they were beſett with a dangerous multitude of *Iuganas*, as with the enemie, whereupon they roſe out of their beds, not to prouoke them to defende themſelues, but to feare, and driue them away from the fruites, and cheifly the garden Melons,

Of the iuyce of a tree.

Gumme no worſe then redd ſugar.

Herbes.

A foure-footed ſerpent good to eate.

lons, sowen, and manured in their season, whereon they willingly tedd. The Inhabitantes of that valley hunt the *Iuganas* to eate them, who, finding them, kill them with their arrowes, and many take them aliue, with their right hand, seising on the neck of this monstrous beast, which is very slowe, and dull, though fearefull to behold, and seemeth with open mouth, and terrible shewe of teeth, to threaten biting, but like an hissing Goose it becommeth astonied, and dare not assayle them. the increase of them is so great, that they cannot vtterly destroye the whole hearde and company thereof. Out of the dennes, and holes vpon the sea coast, where any greene thinge buddeth or groweth, they come toorth by night in great troopes, and multitudes, to seeke toode, and eate also the excrementes of the sea, which the Ebb leaueth on the shoares. That countrey also nourisheth another subtill, & cruell beast, (no lesse then a french dogge) seldome seene. In the first twilight of the night, it commeth toorth of the lurking places, and couert of the wooddes, goeth to the villages, and compasseth the houses with loude weeping, and lamentation, so that they who are ignoraunt of that crafty deuise, would suppose some young childe were beaten. Before the experience of thinges instructed the neighbours, many were deceyued, and vnawares went out to the crying of the infant, then presently, came the monster, and violently caught the poore miserable man, and in the twinckling of an eye, tare him in peeces. Long space of time, and necessity, which stirre vp the drowsie mindes of men, found out a remedy against the nature of this cruell, and monstrous beast. If any be to trauaile by night, hee carryeth out a kindled fier-brande with him, and swingeth it about as hee goeth, which the monster beholding, flyeth, as a fearfull mann from the sworde of a madd man, by day this monster hath neuer beene seene. They are also much molested, and troubled with Crocodiles, especially in solitary and mirie Bayes, for the most part they take the young, and eate them, but abstaine from the olde ones, being affrayd of them. The Fryars eate of a Crocodile, who say that the vnsauory taste thereof, is like to the soft flesshe of an Asse, as I haue elsewhere sayde of the Crocodiles of *Nilus*, in my *Babilonian Legation* for the Catholike Princes *Ferdinando*, & *Elizabeth*. From the femall a sent proceedeth much like the

Of a subtill & cruell beast.

The Chimbichanas eate Crocodiles.

the ſmell of ranke muske. That Country engendreth wild Catts, the damme carrieth the young in her boſome, creeping or climing among the trees, then they hit the damme, who falling downe dead, they take the little ones, and keepe them for delight, as we doe Munkies or Apes, from wich they differ exceeding much, they take them alſo by ſetting ſnares for them on the brinckes of Fountaines. Beyond the mountaines poynted at with the finger, the Inhabitauntes ſay, that Montanous wilde beaſtes inhabite, which counterfeit the ſhape of a man, in countenance, feete, and handes, and ſometimes ſtand vpright on their hinder feete, with their face vpwarde, and walke, they who hearde this, ſuppoſe them to be Beares, but ſawe them not. Another fearce Beaſte remaineth in their woodes greater then an Aſſe, a deadly enemy to Dogges, for whatſoeuer Dogge hee meeteth, hee catcheth him, and carryeth him away with him, euen as a Woolfe, or Lion dooth a ſheepe, they violently caught three Dogges (from the Fryars) whiche kept the *Monaſtery*, euen out of the entry or porch. The forme of the feete of this Beaſt greatly differeth from other liuing creatures, the hoofe therof is like vnto a French ſhoo, broade before, and rounde, not diuided, or clouen, ſharpe from the heele, it is blacke, and ſhagg hayred, and feareth the ſight of a man, the inhabitantes call this fourfooted Beaſt, *Cappa*. It nouriſheth alſo *Leopardes*, and *Lyons*, but milde, and gentle, and not hurtfull, there are great multitudes of *Deere*, whiche the inhabitantes (who are hunters) purſue with their arrowes. There is another Beaſt no greater then a French Dogge named *Aramata*, the ſhape whereof is like to a manne, with a thicke bearde, goodly, & reuerent to beholde, they haue handes, feete, and mouth lyke to a mannes, they eate the fruite of trees, and climing among the trees, as a Catte, or an Ape, they goe in flockes, or companyes, and ſometimes making a great crying or rabbering togeather, inſomuche as the Fryars of the *Monaſtery* when they firſt arryued, thought them to bee armyes of Diuelles, crying out againſt them to terrifie them, for rage and madneſſe, of their comming thither. It is a very apt, and quicke Beaſt, for it knoweth howe to auoide arrowes ſhot at it, and to take them with the hand, and ſende them backe to the ſhooter: I thinke them to be a kinde of *Apes*, or *Munkies*, but the Fryars, deny it. There is another

Wilde catte.

Cappa a fierce kind of beaſt.

Leopards and Lyons of a mild & gentle kinde.

A beaſt reſembling the ſhape of a man.

carrion

A beast whose excrementes are snakes.

carrion leane beast, wonderfull for the gesture and behauiour, for in steede of doung, it voydeth snakes of a cubite long: these Fryars say, they nourished one at home, and that they sawe the thing by manifest proofe. Being demaunded, whether the snakes went being set at libertie, they sayd, to the next woodds, where they liue a short time. This beast lyeth stinking vpon euery filthy carrion cast on the dunghilles, and therefore impatient of the rotten sauour thereof, they commaunded it shoulde bee killed: it hath the snout, and haire like a foxe. Considering we see woormes bred in the bellies of young children, and old men are not free from that pestilent disease, and that I haue learned, that they are voyded a liue together with the excrementes, which chaunging the name the common people call maw woormes, why shoulde I not beleeue that to be so, especially such men affirming the same? There is another soure-footed beast which seeketh his liuing by a marueilous instinct of nature: for it is an hunter of Antes, as wee know the Pye doth, this beast hath a sharpe snout of a spanne long, and in steade of a mouth hath onely a hoale in the ende of his snowt, whereby putting foorth his long tongue, he stretcheth it out into beddes of the Antes which lye hidd in the hollowe hoales of trees, and playing, with the motion of his tongue hee allureth them, and perceiuing it to bee full of Antes, hee draweth it back, and so swallowing the Antes, is fed. That Countrie also, ingendreth that barbed or armed beast, whereof I haue often spoken. It aboundeth also with wilde Boares, thorny Hedghogges, and Porkepennes, and diuers kindes of Weesells: it is also adorned with diuers fowles, and is much troubled with the birdes called *Onocrotali*, wherof I haue spoken at large in my former booke to the Duke. Battes, like Gnattes, assayle men sleeping by night. Whatsoeuer the Batt findeth vncouered in a manne, it boldly assayleth it without feare, and suddenly biteth it, sucking the blood. But your *Holinesse* shall heare a pleasant accident worth the hearing, which fell out about the biting of a Batt. An household seruant of the Monastery, was sicke of a grieuous pleurisie, in great daunger of life, and hauing neede presently to bee lette bloode, the *Phlebotomist* assayd to strike the veine twise or thrise, but got not any drop of bloode with his rasor, whereupon hee beeing left for a dead mann, within fewe howers, the

A beast that feedeth vpon Antes.

Wild Boares. Hedghoggs, Porkepennes &c.

Battes.

Of a man sick of a pleurisie cured by a Batt.

Fryars

Fryars taking their laſt farewell, departed, to goe about to prepare for his buriall. A Batt ſeiſeth on him beeing thus forſaken, and opened a veine of one of the ſicke mans feete which was vncouered, the Batt filled with ſucking of the bloode, flewe away, and left the veyne open. At the riſing of the Sunne the Fryars come to this forſaken man ſuppoſing him to be dead, and found him aliue, and cheerefull, and almoſt well, and after a while hee recouered health, dilligently applying himſelfe to his olde office, thanked bee the Batt, which was his Phiſition. They alſo kill catts, doggs, and hennes with their biting. The Inhabitaunt calleth a Batt, *Rere*: I giue the names of things which they giue, but they giue but fewe. There are alſo Crowes, (not Crowes which are blackiſh birdes) with a crooked Eagles bill, rauenous, but ſlow in flight, as wee ſee, and may obſerue in the flying of that ſlowe birde familiar in Spayne, bigger then a Gooſe: about the ſetting of the Sunne, a fragrant breath or vapour commeth from them, but at noone, or in foggy weather, none at all. Partridges, Turtles, and Stockdoues are bredd there in an infinite number, and they haue little Sparrowes leſſe then our Wrennes. They report marueilous things concerning their induſtrious architecture in the building of their neſts, to defend their young from rauening fowles and other monſtrous beaſtes. Next vnto the *Chiribichenſes* lyeth the Country of *Ataia*, along by the ſhoares whereof, the Spanyardes ſayled: they who caſt their eyes farre into the Sea, the reſt eyther playing, or elſe idle, ſawe an vnknowne and ſtrang thing, ſwimming aboue water, and conſidering with fixed eye what it ſhoulde bee, confidently affirmed they ſawe the hayry head of a man with a thicke bearde, and that it hadd armes. While they quietly behelde a farre off, the monſter ſecurely wandred heere, and there, wonderinge at the ſight of the ſhippe, but rayſing their Companions with exceedinge loude outcryes, and exclamation, the Monſter hearing the ſounde of the voyce was terrified, and diued vnder Water, and ſhewed that parte of the body which was hidden vnder the water, and beholding the tayle, they obſerued it to bee like the tayle of a fiſhe, with the ſhaking, and flapping whereof it made that place of the calme ſea full of waues, or ſourges. Wee thinke them to bee the *Tritones*, which

Of a kind of Crowes.

Fowles.

Ataia.

Of a Monſter of the Sea like a man.

Tritones or Neptunes trumpetters.

which fabulous antiquitie calleth *Neptunes* trumpetters. At the Ilande *Cubagua*, famous for the fishing of pearle, neere to the Ilande of *Margarita*, many reported, that another monster of that kinde was seene there. In our *Cantabricke Ocean*, virgins voyces melodiously singing are sayde to bee hearde at certayne tymes of the yeere: they thinke there are *Consortes* and companyes of them, when they are prouoked to venerie, through the appetite of ingendring, or begetting young of the same kinde. They haue many kinds of fishes vnknowne to vs, but specially they delight in 2. sortes euery where, one, they roast or broyle, and keepe it as we doe salted gammons, or flitches of *Bacon*, or, as we powder or pickle other flesh, or fish, for our future necessities. Another kind, being boyled they knead in maner of a lumpe of wheaten dough, which being brought into rounde balles, they bestowe vppon the neighbours wanting that marchandise, for exchange of other forraine commodities. They take fishes by two slights, or cunning deuises. When they purpose to goe about a generall fishing, a greate multitude of young men gather together, where they know plentie of those fishes are, who without making any noyse compasse about the scoole beehinde in a broade ring, like them that hunte hares, diuing all together, and in the waters after the manner of dauncers, with wandes which they carrie in their right hands moued with great dexteritie, and the left hande open, by little, and little, and by degrees they driue them to the sandie shoares lyke sheepe into the folde, and there cast the pray by whole baskets full vppon the drie lande. I wonder not that this may be done, beecause the like happened to my selfe in the channell of *Nilus*, when I went against the streame to the *Soldan*, foure and twentie yeers since. The shyppes that carryed mee, and my trayne, and the *Palatines* sente vnto mee from the *Soldan*, staying on the shore to take in newe prouision of victualles, for recreations sake, beecause it was not safe to lande by reason of the wandring *Arabians*, by the perswasion and counsell of one of the borderers, I cast little peeces of breade into the ryuer, whereuppon presently a multitude of fishes were gathered togeather, so secure, that they suffered maundes or baskettes to bee putte vnder them, for they come striuing, and flockinge, to the

Fishes melodiously singing in the Cantabricke Ocean.

Of their manner of fishing.

floting

floting peeces of bread, as greedie flyes to any sweete or pleasant thing, then presently wee lifted vpp the baskets full, and that wee might doe at our pleasure againe, and againe. But the borderers being demaunded why the great multitude of those fishes continued so long a time, wee vnderstoode that they eate not those fishes beecause they were hurtfull. I was aduised to take none of them in my hand, for they shewed me a redd pricke in their back and that the fish endeuoureth to smite the taker with the poynt of the prickle, as Bees doe with their stinge: but the *Chiribichenses* haue not that care. for theirs, are good, and profitable fishes. The other kinde of fishing is more safe, and generous, they carry burning torches by night within their Canowes, and where they know by proofe, the scooles of great fishes are, thether they goe, and swinge about the flaming torches without the sides of the boates, the scooles of fish hasten to the light, which, by casting their harping Irons, and dartes, they kill at their pleasure, and being salted, or dryed in the scorching sunne they orderly lay them in chestes, and expect the Marchants that will come to their markets, and let this suffice for the Sea parts. Many kindes also of flyes, and serpents are ingendred there. The *Salamanders* of the *Chiribichenses* are broader then the palme of a mans hande, and their biting is deadly: they croake or cackle like young hoarse hen-chickens when they begin to desire the Cocke. Aspes which strike with the stinge of their tayle, are euery where to bee found there, with the poynt of their tayle they poyson their arrowes. There are also diuers coloured Spiders, beautifull to beholde, twice bigger then ours: their webb is strong, and worth the beholding, whatsoeuer bird, lesse, or as bigge as a Sparrow lighteth into it, is intangled, and they of the *Monastery* say that no little strength is required to breake the threedds thereof. They eate Spiders, Frogges, and whatsoeuer woormes, and lice also without loathing, although in other thinges they are so queasie stomaked, that if they see any thing that doth not like them, they presently cast vpp whatsoeuer is in their stomacke. Many defend themselues from foure daungerous sortes of Gnattes after this manner, couering themselues in sande, they hide their faces with greene leaues among the boughes, yet so, that they may breath, the small ones of these Gnattes are the most hurtfull. There are 3. kinds of bees, whereof

A hurtful kind of fish in the channell of Nilus.

Salamanders.

Aspes with the point of whose tailes they poyson their arrowes.

Spiders that intangle birds.

Eating of lice and frogges.

Gnattes.

3. kindes of Bees.

whereof two gather hony in hiues after the manner of ours, the third is ſmall, and blacke, which gathereth hony in the wooddes, without wax. The Inhabitauntes willingly eate the young bees, rawe, roaſted, and ſometimes ſodden. There are two ſortes of Waſpes, one harmeleſſe, the other very troubleſome, the one inhabite the houſes, the other remayne in the wooddes. In certaine Bayes of the Sea coaſt, Serpents of great and huge bignes are ingendred, if the Marriners chaunce to ſleepe, taking holde of the ſide of the boate, they clime into it, and kill, teare, and eate thoſe that are aſleepe together, like Vultures ſeiſing vppon dead carrion which they finde. At certayne times of the yeere, they are much moleſted with graſſe-woormes, palmer-woormes, and Locuſtes, in the bloſſomes of the trees: and in the graine *Maizium*, vnleſſe great care be taken in drying it, and laying it vp in ſtore-houſes, the Weeuell groweth, and gnaweth the ſubſtance, and pith, leauing the huske, as it happeth in beanes, and ſomewhere in corne. Gloowoormes are alſo very familiar there, of the which I haue ſpoakē in my former Decade to the Duke, that they vſe them for remedies againſt the gnattes, and to giue them light by night. They ſay that the ſhoares of that Sea at certayne times of the yeere are redd of the colour of blood. The elder ſort being demaunded what might be the cauſe, they ſay, that they thinke, but affirme it not, that an huge multitude of fiſhes caſt their ſpaune at that time, which beeing violently carryed away by the waues, giues that bloody colour to the brim of the water: I leaue it to them that ſeeke marrowe in the ſuperficies of bones, to beleeue it, or elſe to infect theſe, and many thinges beſides, with the naturall corruption of their enuie, and ſpite. Wee haue nowe ſpoken ſufficiently of fourefooted beaſts, fowles, and flyes, as alſo of trees, herbes, and iuyces, and other ſuch like things. Let vs therefore bend our bowe to ayme at the noble actes, and the order, and courſe of the life of men.

2. ſortes of Waſpes.

Daungerous Serpents.

Catterpillers

Glowormes.

the red ſhoars of the Sea, and the ſuppoſed reaſon.

The eight Chapter.

THe *Chiribichenſes* are very muche addicted to Sooth-ſaying, or diuination, they are louers of playes or ſports, ſonges, and ſoundes, euery twilight they ſalute each other by courſe with diuers inſtruments and ſonges, ſometimes they ſpend eight dayes together in ſinging, chaunting, dauncing, drinking and eating, and ſometimes ſhake themſelues vntill they be extreame weary. Their ſonges tend to ſorow, and mourning, there, euery one furniſhe and adorne themſelues with Iewels, ſome ſet golden crownes vpon their heads, and beautifie their neckes, and legges with wilkes of the Sea, or ſhelles of ſnayles, in ſtead of belles, others take plumes of feathers of diuers colours, others hang golden tablets or brooches at their breaſtes, which they call *Guanimnes*, but they all die themſelues with diuers iuyces of herbes, and he that ſeemeth moſt filthy, and ougly in our eyes, they iudge him, to be the moſt neate, and trimme: being thus gathered together ſomewhile like a bowe, then in manner of a ſtraight wedge, and after that, in a round ring, with their handes knit together, then preſently looſed, they goe rounde with a thouſande diuers kindes of skippinges, and dauncings, alwayes ſinging, going foorth, and returning with diuers geſtures of the countenance: ſometimes with their lippes cloſe, and ſilent, and ſometimes open with loude outcryes. Theſe fryars ſay, that they ſawe them ſometimes conſume ſix howers, and more, without any intermiſſion in theſe vaine, and laborious motions. When, warned by the Cryars, the bordering neighbours are to aſſemble together at the Court of any cheife King, the Kinges ſeruantes ſweepe, and cleanſe the wayes, plucking vpp the herbes, and caſtinge away the Stones, thornes, and Strawe, and all other filth, and if neede require, they make them wider. The neighbours that come from the Townes, make a ſtande a ſlinges caſt from the Kinges Court, and prepare themſelues in the open fielde, and hauing ſett themſelues in an orderly array, they ſhake their Dartes, and Arrowes

The diſpoſition of the Chiribichenſes.

Ornaments.

which

which they vse in the warres, singing, and dauncing, and first singing with a trembling low voyce, they goe a softe pace, then presently the neerer they come, they litt vp their voyces, and reiterated songs, euer almost vttering the same thing, as for example: It is a cleere day, the day is cleere, it is a cleere day. One Commaunder of euery towne giueth a rule vnto the rest, of their dances, and songes, who aunt were so great a Commander with a musicall accord, so that it may seeme to bee but one voyce in many, and one motion, in many motions. One of the kinsmen or familiar freindes of that Commaunder, goeth before the troope or cõpany, directing his steppes to the folding gates of the Court, then they enter the house without singing, one counterfeiting the arte of fishing, another hunting, modestly dauncing, after that, another (like an Orator) talketh aloude praysing the King, and his progenitors, and one among the rest counterfeiteth the gesture and behauiour of a foole or ietter, one while distorting his eyes, another while looking directly. This being done, they sitt all silent vppon the ground with their feete vnder them, and eate till they surfeite, and drinke till they be drunke, and the more vntemperatly any one drinketh, the more valiant is he accounted. Then, women vse drinke more modestly, to the intent they may haue the greater care of their husbandes ouercome with drunkennes, for euery husband is licenced to haue his wife to looke vnto him, while these sportes of *Bacchus* last: they also vse the helpe of women at these times to beare their carriages of meates and drinkes to the place of meeting: these reach the cupps from man to man after this manner, the women drinke to him that sitteth first, who ariseth, and reacheth the bole or goblet to him that is nexte, vntill the whole number haue drunke in their order. The Friars say, that they haue seene some of them swolne through too much drinke, that they seemed like to a woman great with childe. After this, they returne to brawling and complayning, and recounting iniuries past, hence arise combates hand to hand, prouocations, and other controuersies, hence many enmities and hostilities begin, hence many olde grudges breake foorth. Nowe when they are able to rise, to returne home, they reuiue their mournefull songs againe, especially the women who are more inclined to sorrowe. They affirme that he that is temperate differeth much from a man, because

Their Bacchus feast.

A true beastly barbarous opinion.

becauſe hee that falleth not through drunkenneſſe muſt needes remayne without the knowledge of future thinges. They apply themſelues to the art of *Magicke* vnder maiſters, and teachers, as here-after wee ſhall ſpeake in his proper place, and then, they ſay, they had conference, and familiar conuerſation with the deuill, when they are moſt oppreſſed with drunkenneſſe, the ſpirits beeing ſounde aſleepe, wherefore beſides the drinking of wyne, they vſe the fume of another inebriating hearbe, that they may more fully and perfectly lie without ſenſe, others alſo take the iuyce of hearbes prouoking vomitte, that their ſtomacks being emptied, they may returne againe to their ſurfeiting, and drunkenneſſe. Their virgins alſo are preſent at their drunken meetinges, who wrappe the partes of the calfes of their legges, and thyghes next the knee with bottoms of yarne, and binde them harde, to the end that their calfes, and thighes may ſwell bigger, and through this fooliſh deuiſe they thinke they appeare finer to their louers, the other partes are naked. But the married women weare breeches only to couer their priuities. Theſe people frame warlike inſtrumentes diuerſly compacted, wherewith they ſometimes prouoke mirth, and ſometimes ſorrowe, and furie, they make ſome of great ſea-ſhels with little ſtrings ouerthwart, they alſo make pipes, or fluites of ſundry peeces, of the bones of Deere, and canes of the riuer. They make alſo little Drummes or Tabers beautified with diuers pictures, they forme and frame them alſo of gourdes, and of an hollowe peece of timber greater then a mannes arme. By night almoſt alwayes many cry aloud like Common cryers, from the higheſt houſe of euery towne, & they carefully anſwere them from the next towne. Being demanded why they put themſelues to that trouble, they anſwere, that their enemies might not finde them vnprouided, if they ſuddenly came vpon them, for they deſtroy one another with perpetuall warres. They ſay, their language is harde to be vnderſtoode, for they pronounce all their wordes halfe cutte of, as Poets may ſay, *deum* for *deorum*. If it be verie hotte before the riſing of the ſunne, or if it be cold at the riſing thereof, they waſh themſelues euery day, and for elegancie, and neatneſſe, for the moſt parte they annoynt themſelues with a certayne ſlymy oyntment, and putting the feathers of birdes thereon, they couer all their body:

The Chiribichenſes Magitians.

Their virgins.

Married women.

Warlike Inſtruments.

A policie of the Barbarians.

Their language hard to be vnderſtoode.

The Barbarians waſh themſelues euery day.

the Spaniſh chiefe Iuſtices bring baudes or magitians foorth of the priſon after this manner to the publique viewe of men, in reproach, for puniſhment of their hainous crime committed. Neither heate nor cold much oppreſſeth the *Chiribichenſes* of the ſea ſhore, though they be next the Equinoctiall, yet are they ſcarce vnder the tenth degree of our *Pole*: that country lyeth towardes the *Antartick* (as I haue elſwhere ſayde) foure and fifty degrees beyond the *Æquinoctiall* line, where the dayes are ſhorteſt, when they are the longeſt with vs, and ſo contrary. Among them he is accounted moſt mightie, and noble, who is moſt rich in gold, and *Canowes*, or hath moſt kindred, or allyes, and he that is moſt renowned for the famous and worthie acts of his Auncеſters, or his owne. If any doe iniurie to another, lette him take heede to himſelfe, for they neuer forgiue, but treacherouſly ſeeke reuenge. They are exceeding vaine glorious, and full of boaſting, they are much delighted with their bowes, & poyſoned arrowes: with the ſtings of the tayles of *Aſpes*, and the hearbes of certain *Ants*, and with poyſonous hearbes, and apples bruiſed, and alſo with the iuyce diſtilling from trees they annoint them, neither are all permitted to temper thoſe medicines, or compoſitions. They haue old women skilfull in that art, which at certaine times they ſhut vp againſt their willes, giuing them matter or ſtuffe for that ſeruice, they keepe them in 2. dayes, wherein they boile the ointment, and hauing finiſhed the ſame at length they let them out, if they finde the olde women in health, ſo that they lie not halfe deade through the force of the poyſon, they grieuouſly puniſh them & caſt away the ointment as vnprofitable (for they affirme that the force of the ſame is ſo great, that through the ſmel thereof while it is made, it almoſt killeth any that make it) That poyſon killeth him that is woũded, but not ſuddẽly, ſo that none of our men euer foũd any remedy, although they, knew how to cure it. Whoſo is wounded, liues a miſerable and ſtrict life after that, for he muſt abſtaine from many things, which are pleaſing, firſt from *Venery* for 2. yeeres at the leaſt, & al his life time from wine, & food, more then the neceſſitie of nature onely, & from labour: vnles they forbeare theſe things, they die without further delay: the fryars ſay, they haue ſeene many wounded, beecauſe they deſtroy one another with blouddie wars, but none deade except

one

Theſe Barbarians neuer forgiue.

Poyſoned arrowes.

No cure for the wounde made by the poyſoned arrowe.

one woman(for the women fight together with the men)who being wounded,refuſe to vndergo the ſtrict rules of medicine:our men coulde neuer wring out of them, what remedie they might vſe for that cure. They exerciſe their bowes from their childhoode among themſelues with little rounde bullets of waxe, or wood,in ſteede of arrowes. While they trauaile by ſea, one ſinger ſitteth in the prowe, or head of the *Canow*,whom the rowers following from point to point, after a pleaſing and delightfull maner,anſwer him with the vniforme motion or ſtroake of their oares. The women for the moſt parte paſſe the time of their adoleſcencie, & youth honeſtly enough, but being elder they become vnconſtant. After the generall manner of women,whom ſtrange thinges pleaſe more then their owne,they loue Chriſtiãs better:they run,ſwim,ſing,& exerciſe all motions as aptly as mẽ: they are eaſily deliuered,without anie ſigne, or token of paine,& neither lie down vpõ the bed,nor expect anie pleaſing delights: they bolſter the neckes of their infants with 2. pillowes, the one before,and the other behinde,and bind them hard euen till their eies ſtart,for a ſmooth plaine face pleaſeth them.The yong marrigeable maydens the parents ſhut vp two yeeres in ſecret chambers, ſo that for that time, they goe not forth into the ayre, for otherwiſe by reaſon of the ſun, and often vſe of the water, they are ſomwhat brown:& during the time of their ſhutting vp, they neuer cut their hayre. Manie deſire to haue wiues kept with that ſeuerity,theſe if they be firſt wiues of an huſbãd,arehonored of ẏ reſt, ẅ the noblemen haue at their pleaſure,but the commõ people liue contẽted with one, yet ẏ baſer ſort for the moſt parte yeeld obedience to ẏ more mighty. After mariage they beware of adultery,if it happen,the woman is not charged with ẏ crime,but reuẽge ſought againſt ẏ adulterer,the wife may be diuorſed.All ẏ next neighbours are inuited to the mariage of this maidẽ thus ſeuerely firſt ſhut vp, & the womẽ gueſts bring euery one with thẽ on their ſhoulders a burden of drink, & dainty meats,more then they are wel able to beare.The mẽ cary euery one their bũdle of ſtraw,& reeds,to build an houſe for ẏ new maried wife,ẅ is erected with beães ſet vpright in maner of a warlike pauilió, ẏ houſe being built,ẏ bridgroom & bride are adorned according to their abilitie,with their accuſtomed Iewels,& precious ſtons of diuers

The Barbarian women as like women as ours.

Locking vp of maydens a good deuiſe.

Diuorſe.

The maner of ſolemnizing of their mariages.

and they that want them, borrowe of their neighbours, then the newe maried wife ſitteth aparte with the virgins, and the bride-groome with the men. After that they compaſſe them both about, ſinging, the young men going rounde about him, and the maydens about her: and a Barbar commeth, who cutteth the bride-groomes haire from the eare, but a womanne polleth the bride, onely before, vnto the eye-browes, but on the hinder part of the heade, ſhee remayneth buſhy, or ouergrowne with long haire: theſe things being done, and night approaching, they offer and deliuer the bride to her husbande by the hande, and he is permitted to vſe her at his pleaſure. The women alſo haue their eares boared through, whereat they hange Iewels, the men dine together, but the women neuer eate with the men. The women loue to haue charge of the houſe, and exerciſe themſelues in the affayres of the family, but the men apply themſelues to folow the warres, hunting, fiſhing, and ſporting paſtimes. Heere I paſſe ouer many things concerning their behauiour, and manner of life, becauſe in my former treatiſe to the Duke I mentioned, that they were ſufficiently, and at large recited, in our Senate, ſomewhat whereof I feare is heere repeated not neceſſary, for the 70. yeere of mine age, which beginneth the fourth of the *Nones* of *February*, next comming in the yeere 1526. hath ſo craſed my memory, and wiped it out as it were rubbing it with a ſponge, that the period ſcarce falleth from my penne, when, if any demaund what I haue done, I plainely confeſſe I cannot tell, eſpecially becauſe theſe things come to my handes at diuers times, obſerued and noted by diuers men. Three things nowe remayne, which being declared, wee may peraduenture conclude this worke, vnleſſe new matters bee brought vnto vs. Wee will therefore firſt ſhewe howe theſe barbarous, and almoſt naked men learne, and practiſe the art of *Magicke*, then, with what pompe and ſolemnitie they celebrate their funeralles, and laſtly, what they beleeue, ſhall become of the deade. They haue skilfull and expert miniſters of *Magicke*, whiche they call *Piaces*, to theſe they riſe vpin token of reuerence, and honour them as gods: out of the multitude of children they chuſe ſome of 10. or 12. yeeres old, whom they know by coniecture to be naturally inclined to that ſeruice, &. aswe direct our children to the ſchooles of grammarians, and Rhetoritians,

The women eate not with the men.

The author ingenuouſly confeſſeth the infirmities of age.

Adiuncts of their practiſe of Magicke.

Rhetoritians, ſo do they ſend them to the ſecret, and ſolitary places of the woods. For two yeeres ſpace they leade an harue and ſtrict life in cottages, & receiue ſeuere inſtitutions, vnder the *Pythagorean* rule or inſtruction of their old maſters. They abſtaine from all kinde of things nouriſhing bloud, & from the act of generation, or the thought thereof, drinking onely water, and liue without any conuerſation with their parents, kindred, or companions. During the light of the ſunne, they ſee not their maiſters at all, who goe vnto their ſchollers by night but ſende not for them. They rehearſe to the children ſongs or charmes that rayſe deuils, and together with them, they ſhew them how to cure the ſicke: and at the end of two yeeres they returne backe to their fathers houſes. And they bring a teſtimoniall with them of the knowledg they haue gotte̅ from their maſters the *Piaces*, as they that haue attained the title of *Doctorſhip* doe, from the cities *Bononia*, *Papia*, and *Peruſium*, otherwiſe, none learned in the art of Phiſicke dare practiſe the ſame. Their neighbouring allies, or frie̅ds, if they be ſicke, admit them not to cure them, but ſend for ſtrangers, and thoſe eſpecially of another king. According to the diuers nature, or qualitie of the diſeaſe, they cure them by diuers ſuperſtitions, and they are diuerſly rewarded. If a light griefe oppreſſe him yͤ lyeth ſicke, taking certaine hearbes in their mouth, they put their lips to the place of the griefe, & lulling the̅ aſleepe, they ſucke it out with great violence, and ſeeme to draw the offen ſiue humor vnto them, then going forth of the houſe with either cheeke ſwelling, they ſpit, & vomit it out againe, & ſay, the ſick patient ſhall ſhortly be well, becauſe through that ſucking, & lulling aſleepe, the diſeaſe is forcibly drawne out of his veines: but if the weake partie be oppreſſed with a more vehement feuer, & cruell paine, or any other kind of ſicknes, they cure them after another maner. The *Piaces* go vnto the ſicke, & cary in their hands a litle ſticke of a tree known vnto them, no cōmon prouocatiō to vomit, & caſt it into a platter, or diſhful of water, that it may be moiſtened, or wet, he ſitteth with him that lyeth ſick, & ſaith, yͤ the diſeaſed partie is vexed with a deuil, they yͤ are preſent beleeue his report, & his kindred, & familiar frie̅ds intreat the *Piaces* to beſtow his trauaile & paines for remedy therof. Wherupon he goeth to the weake patient, & continually licketh and ſucketh all his body after the manner we haue ſaide, and mumbling vttereth certaine

Auſterenes of life.

Their cure of the ſicke.

Another kind of cure.

charmes, saying, that by that meanes he bringeth the deuill out of ꝑ marrow of the sicke, & draweth him into himselfe, then presently taking ꝑ litle moystened sticke, he rubbeth his own palate euen to the *Vuula*, & after that he thrusteth the litle sticke downe into his throate, and prouoketh vomit, and straineth vntill hee cast vppe whatsoeuer meate is in the bottome of the stomacke, or almost whatsoeuer is in it, and with panting spirit, now trembling, another while submisse, and lowe, hee shaketh his whole bodie, and belloweth foorth loude cries, and lamentable grones more strongly then a Bull wounded with dartes in a race, and thumpeth and beateth his brest, so that the sweate runnes trickling downe for the space of two houres, like a shower of rayne from the roofes of the houses. The two coloured Fryars of the *Monasterie* say they sawe it, and also wondered thereat, how that *Piaces* should not burst in the middle through so violent a motion and agitation. The *Piaces* being demanded why hee suffered these torments, sayth he must indure thē, that through charms, inforcing the deuilles from the marrow of the sicke, and by sucking, and lulling him a sleepe, he might cast out the diuel drawn vnto himselfe. Now when the *Piaces* hath long disquieted himselfe with diuers vehement actions, filthily belching, he casteth vp a certaine thicke lumpe of fleame, in the middle whereof an harde cole-blacke ball lies wrapped, they gather that lothsome excrement together with the hand, and separate the little blacke ball from the rest of the rume, the *Piaces* lying halfe deade with the sicke partie, then they go forth of the house, and with a loud voyce they cast away the litle ball as farre as they can, repeating these words againe and againe, *Maitonoro quian, Maitonoro quian* which signifieth: goe diuell from our friende, goe diuel from our friende. This being done, hee requireth of the sicke manne the price or recompence of the cure, insomuch that the sicke partie supposeth he shall shortly be well, and so thinke his kinsmen, & familiars. Then plentie of the graine *Maizium*, and other food is giuē him, according to the qualitie of the disease, they likewise giue him tablets of golde to hange at the brest, if the sicke party bee able, and the infirmitie daungerous, or harde to be cured. But this is to bee remembred, the two coloured Fryars of the *Monastery*, menne of authoritie, and preachers affirmed, that

fewe

fewe perished who were thus cured, by the *Piaces*: what secrete lyeth hidden here, lette such as are prone to sift out other mens matters, iudge as they please, wee present suche thinges as are giuen vs from men of authoritie, and worth. If the disease growe againe, it is cured by drugges, and iuyces of diuers hearbes. They consult with diuels also concerning things to come, whom they binde with their knowne charmes which they vsed in that solitarie place, from their childhoode, questioning him concernyng showers and drought, the temper of the ayre, and touching diseases, and contagions, peace, warre, and the successe thereof, & also concerning the euents of iourneies, the beginninges of thinges, negotiations, gaines, and losses, and of the comming of the Christians vnto them, whom they abhorre, because they possesse their countries, giue them lawes, and compell them to vse newe and strange rites, and customes, and cause them to reiect their accustomed desires. The *Piaces* being demanded concerning future thinges, the Fryars affirme they answere perfectly, and directly: whereof beesides many other thinges, they shewed vs two examples beeing assembled in our Senate. The Fryars with greedie and longing expectation desired the comming of the Christians vnto them who were nowe desolate, and forsaken, in the countrey of the *Chiribichenses*: the *Piaces* beeing asked whether the shippes woulde come shortly, they foretolde that they woulde come at an appoynted day, and likewise told vs the number of the marriners, their habitte, and particularly what they brought with them, they say they fayled in nothing. But another thing seemeth more harde to bee credited, they foretell the *Eclipse* of the Moone three monethes beefore, and more, although they haue neyther letters, nor knowledge of anie Science. At that tyme they faste, and lyue sorrowfully, perswaded thereunto, because they thinke some euill is foretolde thereby, they receiue the *Eclipse* of the Moone with sorrowfull sounds, and songs, especially the women, beat & smite one another, & ꝯ marriageable maidens draw bloud out of their armes cutting their veines with the sharpe prickle of a fish, in steede of swordgrasse. Whatsoeuer meate or drinke is founde stored, and prepared in their houses in the time of the *Eclipse*, they cast it into the Sea, or channells of riuers, abstayning from

Consulting with diuelles.

The Piaces by the helpe of the diuell know things to come.

They foretel the Eclips of the moone without ordinary learning.

The Eclips of the moone they holde omineus.

all delights vntill they see the Moone hath escaped that danger, which hauinge receiued light againe, they giue themselues to sports, & pastimes, and ioyfull songs, & dancinge. It is ridiculous to be hearde, what the *Piaces* contrary to their knowledge perswade the innocent people to bee the cause of the *Ecclipse* of the *Moone*: for they childishly affirme, that the Moone at that time is cruelly wounded by ỹ angry sunne, & that the fury of the same beinge appeased, she reuiueth, and receiueth her former state, as though the deuill knewe not the cause of the *Ecclipse*, who beinge cast downe from the seate of the starres, brought with him the knowledge of the starres. But when the *Piaces*, at the request of any prince or other friend, are to rayse spirites, they enter into a secret solitary place at ten of the clocke at night, and carry with them a fewe stout and vndaunted younge men, the *Magitian* sitteth vppon a lowe settle, while the younge menn stande immoueable, and cryeth out with outragious woordes makinge plaine thinges obscure, as antiquitie reporteth *Sibilla Cumea* did, then presently he shaketh the belles which he carryeth in his hande, and after that, with a heauy sounding voyce almost mourninge, hee speaketh to the spirit which hee calleth vp in these wordes, *Prororure*, *Prororure*, producinge the last sillable, and that he often repeateth, if the deuill beinge called deferre his comminge, he vexeth & tormenteth himselfe more cruelly, for they are the wordes of one that intreateth him to come, but if hee yet deferr his comminge, he chaungeth his songes and vttereth threateninge charmes, and seemeth with a sterne countenance as it were to commaund him. They execute and put in practise those things which we say they had learned in the solitary woods vnder the discipline of their old Masters, now when they perceiue hee is come at length beeing called, preparinge themselues to intertaine the deuill, they oftener rattle, and shake the belles: then, the deuill raysed, assaileth the *Piaces*, as if a stronge mann sett vppon a weake child, and this deuill the guest ouerthoweth the *Piaces* one the grounde, who wresteth and writheth himselfe, and sheweth signes, and tokens of horrible torment. While hee laboureth and struggeleth thus, one of the boldest and hardiest of the yonge menn addressed goeth vnto him, and propoundeth the commaunde-

ments

A ridiculous conceipt of the Ecclipse

Rayſinge of spirits & their maner therein

ments of that kinge, for whoſe ſake the *Piaces* vnder tooke this waighty buſſines, then the ſpirit included within the lippes of the proſtrate *Magitian* maketh aunſwere: what queſtions they vſe to demaunde, we haue mentioned beefore. The aunſweares beinge receiued the younge mann demaundeth what reward muſt bee giuen to the *Piaces*, and whether the deuill nidge hee ſhould be ſatiſfied with other foode or *Maizum*, the demaundes are ſurely giuen to the *Piaces*. When they behold a *Comet*, euen as a ſhepheard when the woolfe commeth, vſeth to driue him away with horrible out cryes, ſo, they thinke a *Comet* wilbe diſſolued with their noyſe, & ſounde of the drummes. The Monaſterians reportinge theſe, and the like thinges vnto vs perceiued ſome of our aſſociates to doubt, whether credit were to bee giuen to their wordes, and therefore, that friar *Thomas Hortizius* who throughly knewe the affaires & maner of behauiour of the *Chiribichenſes* brake forth into this Example ſaying.

A Comet an vnwelcome guest vnto the

The ninth Chapter.

The oration of friar Thomas Hortiſius

THe happy & bleſſed friar *Peter* of *Cordvba*, an holy man by the iudgement of all, and *Vicepro vinciall* of the preaching friars of our order, of the country of *Andaluzia*, whom only the exceeding great deſire of increaſinge our faith, drewe to thoſe deſolate, and ſolitary places, depending onely on the ayde and helpe of God alone, determined to ſearch out the ſecretts of thoſe *Piaces*, and deſired by his preſence to knowe whether ſuch as were vexed with the deuill propheſied, & could giue aunſweres after the manner of the *Delphick Apollo*. That reuerent father worthy admiration, girdeth his prieſtly robe about him, bringeth holy water in his right hande to ſprinckle the ſicke party therewith, & in his left hand carried the Croſſe of Chriſt: and ſtandinge neere the ſicke ſpoake theſe wordes: if thou be the deuill, that thus vexeſt this man, I adiure thee by the vertue of this inſtrument well known vnto thee (and ſtretcheth out the croſſe) that thou preſume not to come forth thēce without our leaue, before thou firſt anſwere to my demādes After that, this holy father affirmeth, that he ſpake many things

The friar coniures the deuill

in

in latine, and alked ſome queſtions in the ſpaniſh tongue whereunto he ſayth the ſicke party made particular aunſwere, yet neither in latine, nor Spaniſh, but in the language wherein the *Piaces* are inſtructed, differinge nothinge in ſenſe. This good friar, beſides the reſt, added one thinge: behold ſaith hee whether doe the ſoules of the *Chiribichenſes* goe, after they depart out of this bodily priſon? We drawe them (ſaith he) and violently carry them away to the burninge, and eternall flames, that together with vs, they may ſuffer puniſhment of their filthy miſdeedes: and theſe things were done in the preſence of many *Chiribichenſes* by the commaundement of the fryar. Notwithſtanding this report diuulged throughout the whole coũtry, nothing diſcouraged the *Chiribichenſes* at all from their old euill beehauiour and manners, but that they followed and executed their appetitie, and deſires after the ſame maner they were woont, as friar Thomas cõplaineth. This being done the good friar of *Corduba* turninge to the *Piaces* lying ſicke, ſaith, thou vncleane ſpirit depart from this man. That word being ſpoaken, the *Piaces* ſuddenly aroſe, but ſo amaſed, that he ſtoode longe eſtranged from himſelfe, ſcarſe ſtandinge on his feete, who, as ſoone as he had liberty of ſpeach, begann to curſe, and greeuouſly to complaine of his departed gueſt, which ſo longe time afflicted his body. *Garſias Loaiſa* alſo one of the two coloured preaching friars, as he affirmeth, whom your *Holines* hath aduanced to the heigth of his order vnder a *Cardinall*, now *Confeſſor* vnto *Cæſar*, and *Oximenſian Prælate*, cheeſe of our Indian *Senate*, ſaith, that *Cordubenſian* friar, is worthey of all commendation, & that he ſpeaketh truth. And this thinge ſeemeth not ſtrange in my iudgement, ſeeinge our lawe permitteth vs to confeſſe, that many haue bin vexed with deuills, and Chriſt himſelfe is often ſayd to haue caſt vncleane ſpirits out of men. Theſe *Piaces* alſo inioy the ſociety of banquetinges with others, dancings, & other light paſtimes, yet are they ſeparated from the people for their grauity. Nor doe theſe *Magitians* thẽſelues vnderſtand the ſenſe of their charmes, as it falleth out with our coũtry men: although the vulgar tongue be next vnto ẏ latine, yet few ẏ are preſent at ẏ ſacred ceremonyes of religiõ perceiue what ẏ prieſts ſinge, yea and amonge ẏ prieſts thẽſelues through ẏ careles negligence of the *Prælates* there are not a fewe, that

The anſwere of the diuell

A diuell caſt out.

So blinde is your popiſh ſuperſtition

that contented only with the pronouncinge of the woordes, not perceiuing the matter, dare presume to say diuine seruice. Now after what manner, they celebrate their funerals, wil not be vnfit to be hearde. The bodyes of such as dye, especially of the nobility, they stretch out beinge layd vpon hurdels, or grates, partly of reede, and kindlinge a soft fire of certaine herbes they drye them, and all the moysture beeing distilled by droppes, they afterwards preserue them and hange them vp in secret roomes for houshold godds. Other countryes also of this supposed *Continent* haue that custome whereof I thinke I spoake in my former *Decades*, to *Pope Leo* your *Holines* his couſen german. But such bodyes as are put foorth vndried, are buried in a trench digged at home with lamentation and teares. The yeare of their first funeralls beinge past, the next neighboringe friendes are assembled, and such a multitude (as agreed with the state of the deade) come together, and euery one of them that are inuited commeth accompanied with meates, and drinkes, or bringeth slaues laden therewith, and at the first twilight of the night, the seruantes finde the graue, take vp the bones, and with loude voyces, and loose haire lament and weepe together, and takinge their feete in their handes, and puttinge their head betweene their legges, they contract themselues into a round compasse, and then they vtter horrible howlinges, stretchinge out their loose feete in a rage, with their faces, and armes, erected to the heauens. And whatsoeuer teares fall from their eyes, or sniuell distilleth from their nostrills they leaue it vnwiped, filthy to behold: and the more beastly they become, the more perfectly they thinke they haue performed their duty: they burne the bones, keepinge the hinder part of the heade, and this, the noblest and best of the womenn bringeth home with her to bee kept for a saccred relique, then, such as were invited, returne home. Now let vs speake what they thinke concerning the soule. They confesse the soule to be immortall, which hauinge put of the bodily cloathing they beleeue, it goeth to the woodes of the mountaines, & that it liueth perpetually there in caues, nor doe they exempt it frō eating, & drinking, but þ it shuld be fed there. The answering voyces heard frō caues & hollow holes, which þ latines call *Echo*, they

The manner of their foolish funerals.

Reliques.

Their cōceipt of Echo.

they ſuppoſe to bee the ſoules wandring through theſe places. They knewe them honour the Croſſe although lying ſomewhat oblique, and in another place compaſſed about with lynes, they putt it vppon ſuche as are newe borne, ſuppoſing the Diuels flie from that inſtrument, if any fearefull apparition bee ſeene at any time by night, they ſet vp the croſſe, & ſay that the place is cleanſed by that remedie. And being demanded whence they learned this, & the ſpeeches which they vnderſtande not, they anſwere that thoſe rites and cuſtomes came by tradition from the elders, to the yonger. Let the *Curibichenſian* affaires excuſe mee, though I deme them the laſt place promiſed vnto them in this heape of thinges, for I ſayde, they ſhould conclude this worke, except ſome newe thinges aroſe, it is therefore more meete that thoſe worthie fleetes which often cutte the *Ocean*, ſhould driue away the laſt troope of ſo great and infinite varietie of matter, and nowe drawe backe my wearie hand from writing. For while I was imployed in my former treatiſe to the Duke, and in the thinges mentioned to your *Holineſſe* in this booke, many occurrents came which partly I reported, & partly occaſions offered, compelled to bee reſerued vntill this tyme, becauſe alſo I haue no libertie, for other buſineſſe, euerie day to apply my ſelfe to ſet downe in writing the ſucceſſe of the affayres of India: ſometimes a whole month paſſeth my handes without anie intelligence, and therefore when I haue leaſure all thinges are written in haſt, and almoſt confuſedly, nor can order be obſerued in the, becauſe they fall out diſorderedly: but let vs come to the fleetes. Of 4. ſhips ſent from *Hiſpaniola* the former yeere, one came hither, from whoſe mariners, and the Senate remaining there, thoſe things were related, and written vnto vs, which are declared concerning *Garaius*, *Aegidius Corſalus*, *Chriſtopherus Olitus*, *Petrus Arias*, and *Fernandus Cortes*. The fifth of the *Nones* of May, in this yeere 1525. another fleete of twentie foure ſhippes departed from *Barremeda* the mouth of *Betis*, to goe firſt to *Hiſpaniola*, where the Senate is, whiche gouerneth, and directeth all matters of the *Ocean*, and from thence preſently to diſperſe themſelues to diuerſe Prouinces of that newe worlde. In one of thoſe ſhippes my houſholde ſeruant *Iohannes Mendegurenſis* (a manne well knowne to the *Curſentine*, &

Vianeſian

He that taught the papiſtes to adore the Image of the croſſe might teach theſe miſcreants this ceremony.

24. Ships departed from Barramedato goe to Hiſpaniola.

Vianeſian Archbiſhops ſomtimes legats here) was caried, to looke vnto the affaires of my *Paradiſian Iamaica*. From him, I haue receiued letters, from *Gomera* one of the fortunate Ilandes, where all that are to paſſe the *Ocean*, arriue to take in freſh water. Hee writeth, that he performed his voyage with proſperous ſucceſſe in tenne dayes ſpace, and manie ſwifter ſhips might haue done it in ſhorter time, but he was faine to ſlacke his ſayles to expect his ſlowe conſorts, leaſt lagging behinde they ſhoulde light into the mouth of the french Pirates, who ſtayd long houering for them vnder ſayle: the fourth day after, he ſayth, they woulde ſet ſayle to Sea, then, beeing ſecure from the feare of Pirates, they will hoyſe all their ſayles, and ſpreade them at their pleaſure: and we pray God they may ſucceſſully performe the voyage they haue happily begunne. I doe not well remember, whether I haue ſaid that two ſhippes from *Fernandus Cortes*, and *Noua Hiſpania* (the furtheſt of countries knowne to vs) arriued at the *Caſſiterides*, Ilandes of the *Portugalles* dominion, called *Azores*, but whether I ſo ſaide, or not, it little skilleth. I muſt now declare, how it came to paſſe, that they fell not into the handes of thoſe greedie Pyrates, who houering vnderſayle waited long for them, and how they eſcaped, or what they bring. One of them beeing vnladen, determined to try her fortune, and by Goddes helpe, light not among the pyrates, but eſcaped ſafe. The Captaines of the ſhips deliuered certaine meſſages to *Cæſar*, and to vs by *Lupus Samanecus* brought vp by me from a little one, who went three yeeres ſince from hẽce with my good leaue, with *Albornazius* the kings *Secretary*, vnder the name of the Kinges Auditor. Vnderſtanding theſe things, a fleete of ſixe ſhippes was preſently prouided, whereof foure were of the burden of two hundred tunnes, and two *Caruelles* to accompanye them very well prepared for Sea fight, if they meete with the Pirates: the King of *Portugall* alſo lent vs foure other verie readie ſhippes, well furniſhed with munition, and all kinde of ordinance, ſo they departed the ſeuenth of the *Ides* of Iune, tooke in their lading which they had left there, and returned about the ende of Iulie to the cittie of *Siuill*, where they gaue thankes to God, from whome wee daily expect the chiefe Commanders. What we ſhal draw from them, we will ſometime hereafter giue your *Holineſſe* a taſt thereof, if wee

Reports from Iohannes Mendegurenſes.

The arryuall of two ſhips from Cortes and Noua Hiſpania at the Caſſiterides & their ſucceſſe.

A fleete of ſixe ſhips ſent out from Cæſar to meete with the pirates.

The author diuerteth to begge the Popes bleſſing.

weevnderſtand theſe thinges pleaſe you, by offeringe vs a diſh of dainty meates, wherewith your *Holines* doth yeerely fatte more then twenty thouſand Idle perſons, that they may more liberally inioy the prerogatiues of ſecuritie, and eate. I preſumed to ſpeake the like to *Cæſar*, when he gaue me the Abbey of *Iamaica*: for I deliuered my minde vnto him in theſe wordes. Moſt mighty *Cæſar*, what I haue bin to your mothers anceſters and both your parents for theſe 37. yeeres wherein I haue remained in Spaine, and how profitable I haue bin to your imperiall maieſty, ſo often as occaſion is offered, your maieſty confeſſeth, in word & honor giuen me: but for teſtimōy of the ſame that I may perſwade my countrymen thereof, the *Embaſſadours* of *Millaine Venice, Florence, Genua, Ferrara*, & *Mantua*, I want ſome outward argument of this loue, in regard of honor, whoſe bayte no man ſhall euer bee found who hath reiected it: euery one (as the olde prouerbe ſaith) commendeth fayres according to the qualitie of ỹ gaine. Surely after I receiued that gracious & fauorable parchment Bull from your *Holineſſe* māy particular poyntes, & clauſes of the letters of the moſt reuerent *Datarius* written to the *Legate Baltaſar*, were acceptable vnto me, wherein he teſtifieth your *Holineſſe* his loue is not meane towardes me, and curteouſly promiſeth he will be my Aduocate with your *Holineſſe*. But we thinke ỹ a tree well furniſhed with leaues is not ſo much to bee eſteemed, which when it may bee beneficiall, deſireth rather to bee like an *Elme*, or a *Plane* tree. I haue digreſſed to farr from the purpoſe, let vs therefore returne to the ſhips that are brought hether. The ſhippes ſent from *Cortes* were onely two, and thoſe ſurely very litle, they aſcribe the ſmale ſtore of treaſure to the ſcarcity and want of ſhippes of thoſe countryes, for they bring onely 70. thouſand *Penſa* of gold to *Cæſar*, I haue often ſayde that *Penſum* exceedeth the Spaniſh *Ducat* of gold a fourth part, yet I thinke this will nothinge exceede it, beecauſe the gold is not pure. They bringe alſo a *Culueringe* a warlike peece of ordinance, (whereof I haue often ſpoaken) made almoſt all of gold, but *Lupus Samanecus* who is now with me, being conueyed in the firſt ſhipp which tryed her fortune, ſaith, it was not of gold, and that it weighed three and twenty *Quintales* after the Spaniſh worde (euere *Quintall* containeth 4 *Rubi* of poundes of 6 Ounces to the pounde. They alſo bringe precious ſtones and

70 Thouſand penſa of gold ſent from Cortes to Cæſar.

The golden culueringe arriued at laſt.

diuers,

diuers, and ſundry ſortes of rich ornaments, & in the firſt ſhippe *Lupus Samanecus* brought a *Tyger* of wonderfull beauty, but it was not brought vnto vs. Concerninge *Cortes*, aud his crafty & ſubtill deuiſes in ſeducinge, and deceiuing, farr differinge from ꝯ relation of many, and the apparant arguments, that he hath heapes of gold, precious ſtones, and ſiluer, piled vp in ſtore, ſuch as haue neuer bin heard of, ſent in by burdens, by the ſlaues of the Kinges, through the poſterne gate of his huge court, and that by ſtealth in the night, without the priuitie of the Magiſtrates, and of the citties, and their priuiledged townes, and innumerable rich villages, their gold and ſiluer mines, and the number and largenes of the prouince, and many things beſides, wee reſerue them till another time. Certaine remedyes are ſecretly thought vpon, but it were anhaynous matter for me to mutter any other thing for the preſent, vntill this webb, which we now begin, be throughly wouen to an ende: let theſe things be reſerued for their place & let vs now ſpeake a little concerning the other fleets. In that booke which *Antonius Tamaronus* a batcheler of art, and my *Solliciter* deliuered to your *Holines* (beginninge, *Before that*) mention is made at large concerninge a fleete which was to bee ſent to the Ilandes of *Maluchas* ingendringe ſpices, lyinge vnder the *Æquinoctiall* line, or next vnto it, where, in a controuerſie with the king of *Portugall* in the citty of *Pax Iulia*, commonly called *Badaioz*, wee ſayd, the *Portugals* weere conuicted, but woulde not confeſſe it, the reaſons of which matter are there alledged, and ſet downe: that fleet commanded to be ſtayed (the *Pacenſian* aſſembly being diſſolued) was finiſhed in the *Cantabrian* roade of *Bilbo*, and about ꝯ Calendes of Iune of this preſent yeere 1525. was then brought to the hauen of *Cluuia* in *Gallæcia*, the ſafeſt harbor of all, and capable of all ſorts of ſhips which the Seas containe. And being furniſhed with all things neceſſary both for a long voyage, & for warr, if neceſſity of fight gaue occaſion, they ſtayd at an ancher certaine dayes expectinge a fauorable winde. This fleete conſiſteth of 7. ſhippes, whereof 4. are of the burden of 180. tunnes, and 200: two *Caraues* alſo accompanyed them. I vſe the familiar woordes that I may be vnderſtood, & the ſeuenth is a litle one, wheih the Spaniard calleth a *Patax*, they carry alſo another

A Tyger of a wonderful beuty brought into Spaine.

Cortes his ſubtil deuiſes com to light.

A fleete of 7. ſhips & 2 Caravells prepared to goe to ꝯ Maluccas.

another of the same sort in seuerall peeces, that as soone as they come to the desired hauen, they may ioyne her togeather, that is to say to the Iland of *Tidore* one of the *Malucchas* (where in compassing the worlde we sayde in our Decade to *Adrian*, that one of the two shippes that were left, remained, with fiftie menne) and with those two drawing litle water, they might sound, and search the Ilandes, vnder, on this side, and beyonde the Equinoctiall lyne. This fleete staying, the king of *Portugall* cousin germane vnto *Cæsar*, and his sisters sonne, neuer ceased vehemently to vrge, and earnestly intreate, that *Cæsar* woulde not consente to indammage him so much. But *Cæsar* woulde neuer yeeld to the request of his cousin germane the King, least hee shoulde make the *Castellanes* (being the strength of his Empire, & all his kingdomes) to bee displeased with him. And therfore at length contrarie to the opinion, and desire of the *Portugalles*, at the first dawning of the day, before the feast of *S. Iames* the patron of the Spaniardes, the prosperous Easterne windes blowing from the lande, the fleete sette sayle. At the weighing of their anchors they sounded the trumpettes, and drummes, and discharged the great ordinance, as if heauen hadde seemed to haue salne, & the mountaynes trembled for ioy: yet the euening before, the Commander of the fleete Fryar *Garsias Loaisa* the crosse-bearer of *S. John*, foure yeeres since sent Embassador from *Cæsar* to the great *Emperor* of the *Turks*, did homage in the hands of *Count Fernando De Andrada* a Prince of *Galisia* (who sometimes ouerthrewe *Aubegnius* Captayne of the french in *Calabria*) and in the hands of the *Viceroy* himselfe of the kingdome of *Galisia*, the rest of the Captaines did homage to the chiefe Commander, and the souldiers, and officers to the Captaynes: homage being doone on both sides with solemne pompe, hee first receiued the kings sacred ensigne with great applause: so these stayed, and they departed, the prosperous East winds blowing in the pup, or sterne. They promise from the fortunate Ilandes, called the *Canaries*, where their way lyeth to the South, to write backe to our Senate whereon they depende, for *Cæsar* so commaunded. The Admirall of the fleete, the Admirall himselfe commandeth: the *Vice-Admirall, Iohannes Sebastianus de Cano*, who brought the ship called the *Victory* laden with *Cloues*, and left her companion

The King of Portugall in vaine intreats the stay of the fleete.

The fleete sets sayle.

Fryar Garsias Loaisa the Commander of the fleete does homage.

Iohannes Sebastianus de Cano Vice-admirall.

that

that remained, behinde, becauſe ſhe was very much bruiſed, and ſhaken, *Petrus Vera* goeth Captaine of the thirde ſhip, of the 4. *Don Rodericus de Alcunna* nobly deſcended, both theſe, haue bin *Aamiralles* of many warlike fleetes, and famous for their worthie attempts, both nobly borne, of the fiſt *Don georgius Mauricus*, brother of the Duke of *Naiara*, who being yonger, and of leſſe experience, although more nobly borne, yet with a contented minde indured any inferior place, for he thought it good reaſon to yeelde to them that hadde better experience. A certayne *Cordubenſian* noblemanne ſurnamed *Hozes* commaundeth the ſixt ſhippe, and another noble gentlemanne commandeth the laſt ſmall *Patac*. One other thing of no ſmall moment remaineth (worth the hearing) beforewe leaue this fleete. Wee are therefore to declare what cauſe moued *Ceſar*, and vs his Senate, that this aromaticall negotiation or marchandiſe ſhoulde bee exerciſed in the *Clunian* hauen of *Galiſia*, to the great diſcontentment and griefe of that famous citie of *Siuill*, where, all the affayres of India haue hitherto beene doone. That hauen of *Galiſia* (beſides the ſecuritie of the ſhyppes which are to bee harbored there) is ſituate on that ſide of Spaine, whiche by a ſhorte and direct courſe lyeth towarde the greater *Britaine*, and is next to the boundes of France, and is more fitte for the Northerne marchants that ſeeke Spices. Nor are two fearefull dangers to Sea-faring menne, to bee omitted heere, which by this inuention are auoyded. That Ocean ſea, whiche lyeth in the middle beetweene this hauen, and the mouth of *Betis*, through which they goe to *Siuill*, is ſo tempeſtuous, that ſmall ſtormes or guſtes of the Weſterne winde, eyther ſwallowe, or toſſing the ſhippes taken on that coaſt of the *Promontory* of *Cape Sacer*, or neere vnto it, daſh them agaynſt the fretted, and craggie cliffes, more cruelly, then is reported of the rockes of deuouring *Sylla*, and the gulfes of *Charibdis*. The other danger is, in the ſallies, and aſſaultes of Pyrates: on thoſe coaſtes beetweene the rough Mountaynes lye manie deſert valleyes, whiche ſuffer no reſorte of people by reaſon of their barrenneſſe, here are the lurking places of Pyrates, who receiuing notice by their owne men from the high watch towers on the top of the Mountaynes, aſſaile the ſhippes as they paſſe by: and for theſe cauſes it was decreede, that that negotiation or trafficke ſhould bee

Petrus Vera captaine of the third.

Don Rodericus of the fourth.

Don Georgius Mauricus captayne of the fift.

Hozes a Cordubenſian captaine of the ſixt.

Why the traffick of Spices is exerciſed in the Clunian hauen and not in Siuill.

A dangerous Sea betweene the hauen of Galiſia and the mouth of Betis.

The lurking places of pirates.

The course of the fleete.

exercised there. That fleete is to goe the same way that *Fernandus Magaglianus* the *Portugall* did, passing along all that coast, whiche the *Philosophers* called *Torrida Zona*, who went to the *Antartick* beyonde the lyne of *Capricorne*, whiche way another fleete is to goe vnder the conduct of *Sebastian Cabot* an *Italian*, of both which, I haue spoken in the compassing of the world to *Pope Adrian*, and in the precedent Decade to the Duke. Two other fleetes also are prepared in the channell of the riuer *Betis* to goe to *Hispaniola*, and the rest of the Ilandes, of *S. Iohn*, to *Cuba*, called *Fernandina*, & my *Priory* of *Iamaica*, by a new name called the Iland of *S. Iames*, & from thence they shalbe diuided to the supposed Continent, & new Spaine conquered by *Fernando Cortes*, of the largnes, and riches whereof, we promised a litle before, that we would sometimes speake. So now the concourse of fleets floting vpon the waues of the *Ocean*, going and returning to the new worlds are no lesse, then the resorte of marchants from the borders of *Italy* to the *Lugdunensian* faires, or from France, and *Germany*, to the *Belgicke Antuerpians*. I could wish (most holy father) from some secret chinke of your priuy chamber to behold, what ioy will then breake forth from your sacred brest into your countenance the first proclaimer of secrets, when your *Holinesse* shall reade such, and so great thinges of new worlds hitherto vnknowne, spiritually giuen vnto the Church of Christ his Spouse, as it were nuptiall Iewels, & that nature through the diuine goodnes is not satisfied in giuing liberally: but if any other countryes are yet vnknown, they prepare thēselues to be subiected to your *Holines*, & *Cæsars* command. Now, let your *Holines* bee contented with this first tast of a feast, to whom I wish many happie yeers. From the city of *Toledo* the *Carpentane*, & *Cæsars* Court, the 13. of the Calendes of Nouember in the yeere 1525.

Two other fleetes in the riuer Betis prepared for Hispaniola.

The frequent trafficke to the Indies in this Authors tyme is notable.

Vultus spectatum animi.

The tenth Chapter.

THis our pregnāt *Ocean*, hourely sendeth forth new broods. And this noble, & renowned messenger from your *Holines*, *Baltasar Castillion*, a man famous for al vertues, & graces, when he saw these 2. Decads to the Duke, & *Pope* boūd vp together, earnestly intreated, that I would send them by him vnto your *Holines*, I said, I was well contēted: but behold, he fell grieuously sicke, so that he could not as he desired

ſired, followe his affaires, although many thinges dayly came to light, and therefore at that time he ſent no meſſenger away, to whom hee could commit the great and weightie actions of your *Holines*, together with our books, leaſt they might haue periſhed Through this delay it commeth to paſſe, that we may adde a few thinges, by way of aduantage, or ouerplus. We haue had 3. ſhips from the countries of the new worlde, one called a *Caranell* from new Spaine ſubiect to the Gouernment of *Fernandus Cortes* oftē named: what ſhe brought, are miſerable things to be ſpoken, and thoſe not a few, but we muſt begin with ꝯ letters in thoſe 2. ſhips, mētioned before, to the intent theſe things, & the reſt may more plainly be vnderſtood. There are 2. ſorts of letters, one commō, the other particular: in the great common volume, ſubſcribed with the hands of *Cortes*, and the magiſtrates, the Auditor, Treaſurer, & Factor, there is a large diſcourſe concerning the nature of the countryes, of thoſe thinges which are ſent to *Cæſar*, of the ſcarcitie of ſhippes in thoſe coaſts (in excuſe that they bring but ſmall ſums of gold, & Iewels) and of their great coſts, & charges, in which narration *Cortes* ſaith he is poore, and greatly indebted: of the ſhips made by him on the ſouth ſhore, wherewith he ſayd he would attempt the neereſt part to the *Equinoctiall* line ſcarce 12. degrees of the pole, becauſe he vnderſtood by the people of thoſe ſhores, ꝯ the Ilāds ingēdring Spices, gold, & precious ſtons were bordering neere vnto thē: ꝯ diſcourſe is lōg, & the cōplaints grieuous, for ꝯ he heard ꝯ ſhips were burnt with al their furniture, & prouiſiō, becauſe he could not proſecute the attēpt he had vndertaken by reaſon of the fury of the aduerſaries, yet promiſeth, ꝯ he will recouer, & recompenſe this loſſe, ſo the diſturbers ceaſe: of diuers, and many mines of gold, & ſiluer lately diſcouered, & cōcerning thoſe things which want new remedies, & of 63. thouſand *Penſa* of gold taken out of ꝯ Treaſury, contrary to ꝯ aſſent of the magiſtrates, vnder the ſhew & colour of a lone, for the leauying of a new army, and of *Captaines* appointed to goe ſeuerall wayes, to ſubdue diuers countries, & of many things beſides. But particular, and ſecret letters are ſent only from the *Auditor Albornozius* ꝯ kings *Secretary* vnder vnknown caracters, called vſually ciphers, aſſigned to *Albornozius* at his departure becauſe at that time wee were ſuſpitious of ꝯ mind of *Cortes*. Theſe were framed againſt ꝯ ſubtile craft, greedy couetouſnes, & almoſt apparēt ty-

Three ſhippes arryued where of one from Cortes.

The purport of 2. letters.

Secret letters from Albornozius the Auditor.

rany of *Cortes*, but whether truly, or (as it oftē falleth out) to procure fauour, time will heereafter diſcouer, for certaine graue men are choſen to be ſent to inquire, of theſe things, now when theſe hidden things ſhalbe manifeſt, they ſhalbe ſignified to your *Holineſſe*, but let them paſſe, & let vs returne to the diſcourſe of *Cortes*.

He returneth to Cortes high ſyncēſed with the diſobedi of Chriſtoph Olitus.

Vpon the diſobedieēce of *Chriſtopherus Olitus* of whom large mention is made before, *Cortes* was in ſuch a rage, that he ſeemed not to deſire life, if *Olitus* were not puniſhed, for he often ſhewed apparant tokens of the perturbation of his minde, by the vehement ſwelling of ꝑ veines of his throate & noſtrils through extreame anger, nor did hee abſtaine from wordes ſignifying the ſame. *Olitus* was now diſtant from him 500. leagues and more vnto the Eaſt, from the ſalt lake of *Tenuſtitan*, and he was to goe vnto him by wayes which had no paſſage in many places. This *Olitus* had ſeated him ſelfe in the Bay called *Figueras*, long ſince found, vpō hope of diſcouering the *ſtraight* ſo much deſired, where three other *Captaines* alſo arriuing cōſumed one āother with mutuall cōflicts, of whoſe vnhappy actions wee ſhall heereafter ſpeake, but let vs not leaue *Cortes*. *Cortes* leuieth forces, the kings magiſtrats ſeeing that aſſayle him firſt with mild and quiet ſpeaches, exhorting & admoniſhing him, not to vndertake ſuch a matter wherein many dangers offer thēſelues, ſeeing he was to fight with our owne menn, & that he would not be ꝑ cauſe of ſo great a ſlaughter of ꝑ *Chriſtians*, nor put the principall poynt of the whole matter in ſo great a danger: for (they ſayd) they ſawe ꝑ preſēt deſtructi on of all that remained, if he left the country of *Tenuſtitan* (the head of the kingdomes) deſtitute of ſoldiers, being but lately ſubdued, and yet mourning & lamenting for the ſlaughter of their auncient kinges, and deſtruction of their houſhold godds, kindred, and friendes. And if he himſelfe, which is more, ſhould depart, whoſe name they confeſſed was fearefull to all thoſe natiōs behold what followes, if any miſfortūe happen (which God forbid) would not all come to ruine? They ſaye, *Cæſar* would prouide for the chaſtiſement of *Olitus*, & that *Olitus* ſhould ſuffer puniſhment for his Error. Theſe, and many things beſides, they alledged, but all in vaine: and after that, in *Cæſars* name and their owne they manifeſtly denounce againe, ꝑ he forſake his purpoſe. Thē he promiſed with an oath ꝑ he would not goe vnto *Olitus*, but to ſubdue certaine rebellious kinges & ꝑ not farr of: yet he perfor-

Olitus ſeated in the Bay Fi gueras.

Cortes leuieth forces againſt Olitus.

Cortes contra ry to his oath goeth againſt Olitus.

meth

meth not promiſe, but goeth a long iourney to the Eaſt, where (incenſed with fury againſt *Olitus*) in ſome places he light vpon huge lakes on the ſea coaſt, maryſhes of the valleyes in another place, and rough mountaynes elſwhere, whether ſoeuer he went, he commandeth bridges to be built by the handes of the inhabitantes, maryſhes to be made drie, and mountaines ouerthrown: none durſt refuſe to execute his commande, for he deſtroyed all with fire, and ſworde, that went about to doe the contrary, ſo whatſoeuer impediments hee mett with, were made paſſable, ſo great a terror was he to all the inhabitants, after the conquering of ſo great a king as *Muteczuma* was, and the taking of that *Empire*, that they thought this man coulde ouerthrow heauen, if he had ſo determined. Hee caryed with him ſtore of munition, and horſes, an vnknowne kind of fight to thoſe nations: and the bordering neighbours (ſomtimes enemies) gaue him ayde, through whoſe dominions and kingdomes hee marched. On the other part, he ſent *Petrus Aluaradus* before, towarde the South coaſt, and towarde the North, one *Godoius*, captaines by lande, from whom *Cortes* receiued letters, and we alſo, concerning great, and large new countries, and warlike people, and citties in ſome places ſtanding vpon lakes, and montanous, and champion countries in another: of which things, the father of *Cortes* who is with vs, hath deliuered the volume ſent from him, to the Printers to bee publiſhed in his countrey language, and it wandereth from ſtall to ſtall in the ſtreetes. But by ſea, with three great ſhippes and many noble men, hee ſent another Captaine named *Franciſcus de las Caſas*, whom I mentioned a little before, & of whom I ſhal ſpeake more hereafter, although in a præpoſterous order, the ſucceſſe of thinges ſo requiring. To this ſea Captaine hee gaue in charge, that if it were poſſible, he ſhoulde take *Olitus*, as he had him whereof we ſpake in his place. Theſe two ſhips left the affaires of *Tenuſtitan* in this ſtate, nowe being long ſince aryued with ſeuenty thouſande *Penſa* of golde, and two *Tygers*, whereof one, through the ſhaking, and working of the ſhip, died at *Siuill*, the other we haue here made tame, and gentle, but a yong whelpe. The *Culuering* alſo ſo much blown abroad through the mouths of men may here commōly be ſeen, which in truth hath not ſo much gold in it, as fame reported, yet it is worth the beholding. And all ſuch as accompanied that moſt reuerent *Legate* of your

The power & terror of Cortes in his march.

Petrus Aluaradus ſent to the South coaſtes.

Godoius towardes the North to ſeeke Olitus.

Franciſcus de las Caſas ſent by ſea to take Olitus.

Againe of the golden Culuering & other preſents ſent therewith from Cortes and others.

your *Holines*, haue ſeene the ornaments, & warlike inſtruments framed and faſhioned with much gold, and precious ſtones, and Iewelles compoſed with wonderfull art, preſents partly directed from *Cortes*, and partly from other Gouernors of thoſe coũtries: all which they wil hereafter by word of mouth recoũt vnto your *Holines*. Concerning the relation of the 2. ſhips I haue ſufficiẽtly ſpoken. Now let vs come to the *Caranell*, which onely of her 7. conſorts eſcaped by flight out of the hauen of *Medellinum*, the *Scale* of *New Spaine*. But let vs declare why *Cortes* determined to call that place of harbour by this name. *Medellinum* is a famous towne in *Caſteele*, where *Cortes* was borne, hauing therefore choſen it to be the Mart towne of all thoſe countries, hereupon hee wil haue that place called *Medellinum* by the name of the towne where he was borne, nor is it gainſayd. He alſo gaue the name to New Spaine, and deſired to haue it confirmed by *Cæſar*. In that hauen there were 7. marchants ſhips, ſhortly ready to returne into Spaine, hauing vnladen their marchãdiſes. In the mean time, there aroſe a ſedition between the kings officers, who thought it better that thoſe ſums of gold and precious ſtones gathered together ſhould be ſent with thoſe ſhips vnto *Cæſar* (whoſe neceſſitie by reaſon of imminent wars was great) ſuch an occaſion of ſhips offering it ſelfe, as ſeldome happeneth. For two hundred thouſand *Penſa* of gold, had bin long ſince promiſed vnto *Cæſar* by *Iohannes Ribera*, *Cortes* his *Secretary*, ſo that ſhips might be ſo ſet fit to carry them. The reſt of their fellow officers, & aſſociates withſtoode this opinion, vrging, they were to expect *Cortes* their Gouernour, & would ſuffer no innouation in his abſence, ſo that in the ende they came to armes. By chaunce *Franciſcus de las Caſas Cortes* his ſea Captaine, ſodainly came vnlooked for, who being proud that *Olitus* was ſlaine, took part with the *Corteſians* againſt the Kinges officers, & they ſay the Auditor *Albornozius* hauing his horſe ſlaine, was himſelfe wounded, and caſt in priſon. The *Conquerers* runne to the ſhore, apprehende the factors of the 7. ſhips and taking all their ſailes, Hagges, and yardes a ſhore, that they could not depart, they vnlade the ſhips. The maiſter of this *Caranell* arriued, much moued & vexed through ſo great an ouerthrow, hauing gotten ſome fit occaſion returneth to his ſhip: who alſo being bereft & ſpoyled of his ſayles, & ỹ reſt of the furniture of his ſhip, attẽpted an enterpriſe worthy cõmẽdation. He had

The 3. ſhip. The hauen of Medellinũ why ſo named

A ſedition amongſt the kings officers at Medellinum.

Albornozius wounded and caſt in priſon.

had caſt certaine olde, and halfe torne ſayles in a ſecret place, as paſt ſeruice, and vnprofitable, and of the tottered raggs of them togethe with a fewe canes or ells of new cloth, he made a patched ſayle of diuers peeces. Then weighing anchor (without ſaluting them who exerciſed this tyranny) hee ſpread his ſayles, & by the helpe of the proſperous weſterne winces, was brought hither with a more ſpeedy courſe, then euer happened to any ſhip, comming from thoſe furtheſt partes of the *Ocean*. The maſters of this ſhip brought neither letters, nor meſſage from any man liuing, yet the ſpeeches of the mariners thereof were ſo cõpoſed and well ordered, that credite was giuen to their report. Concerning *Cortes*, theſe pilots ſay it is gathered by coniecture that he was ſlaine with all his company by the inhabitauntes (through whoſe dominions hee determined obſtinatly to trauayle) after this maner. He left many captains behind, with commãdement to follow when they were ready, who following his ſteps, founde the bridges broken, and all the wayes cut of behind, & a certain wandring rumor went, that the bones of men, and horſes were ſeene among certaine mariſh weedes of the ſea coaſt, ingendred in the moyſtened earth through the violent motion of tẽpeſtes, & ouerflowings, & among the braks, & buſhes therabouts. Theſe things this *Carauell* which fled, reported cõcerning *Cortes*, & the kings inraged magiſtrates. Now concerning thoſe 4. Captaines greedily gaping after the ſearching of the deſired ſtraight with breathleſſe ſpirit, theſe mariners ſay they heard this. But this matter is a litle further to bee repeated. If your *Holineſſe* remember (moſt bleſſed father) after the death of *Pope Adrian*, that teuerẽt manne, *Antonius Tamaronus* the *Lawyer*, deliuered your *Holineſſe* a booke in my name, which beginneth (*Before that*) who wrote vnto me that it pleaſed you wel: in that diſcourſe, there is ſpeech of a noble man, one *Ægidius Gonſalus Abulenſis* (commonly called *Gilgonzalez de Auila*) after what manner he founde a chanell of freſh water ſo great, that he called ꝑ lake the ſea of freſh waters, & of ꝑ banks thereof renowned for the frequẽt habitatiõ of people of the great abũdance of raine that comes powring down, of the ceremonies, cuſtomes, and ſacred rites of thoſe nations, of the plentie of golde, and firſt of the beginning of peace, and quiet trafficke, then of warre, and grieuous conflicts with the kinges *Nicaragua*, and *Diriangen*, and of his returne to *Hiſpaniola*,

The maiſter of the Carauell eſcapeth with his tottered ſayles.

Newes of Cortes his expedition againſt Olitus.

One of theſe Decades.

from whence hauinge procured an army of menn and horſes we ſayd, hee would goe to the Bay called *Figueras*, which ſeemeth to deuide the coaſts of the ſuppoſed Continent, as the *Adriatick Gulfe* diuideth *Italy* frō *Illyricum*, & the reſt of *Græcia*, into which Bay he thought ſome nauigable riuer fell, that druncke vp that huge vaſtity of waters, as ꝑ riuer *Ticinus* ſucketh in the lake *Verbanus*, & *Mincius* the lake *Benacus* of which thinges, & examples we haue there ſufficiently ſpoakē. But why ꝑ Bay ſo much ſpoaken of in the mouthes of men, ſhould be ſo called, it is not to be omitted. They ſay, that the name of *Figueras* was giuen it by the firſt finders, becauſe vpon that coaſt they found whole woodes of certaine trees very common with leaues much like vnto figg trees, although vnlike in body, theſe are ſolid but figgtrees conſiſt of a pithy kinde of wood, or ſubſtance, and ſeeing in the Spaniſh tongue they call the figgtrees *Figueras*, they call them *Figueras* by a name ſomewhat corrupted: of the bodyes, and longer boughes whereof the inhabitants make turned veſſells, fit for the ornament of cubhardes and the ſeruice of tables, ꝑ is to ſay, diſhes, baſons, platters, cuppes, & pottingers & other of the ſame ſort fit for ꝑ vſe of man, very fairly wrought. *Ægidius Gonſalus* or *Gilgōzales* hauing trauailed by lād through the angle of the Bay to the lake diſcouered by him, and not findinge where the waters iſſued foorth, in the kingdome of the king *Nicoragua*, left friend, by him, as hee ſaith, he founde a Captaine of *Petrus Arias Gouernour* of *Golden Caſteele*, called *Franciſcus Fernandez*, to haue poſſeſſed that kingdome, & to haue erected a *Colony* there but what happened thereon, I wil cōclude in a ſhort *Epitome*. Behold they firſt grewe to woords, then came to conference, and laſtly to handy ſtrockes: *Gilgonzalez* obiecteth that violence was offered him, complayninge that his diſcouery was diſturbed, and theſe mariners ſay they fought thrice, in which ſedition eight men were ſlaine, many wounded and thirty horſes periſhed. So impatient are the Spaniards of ſociety, that whether ſoeuer they goe, they kill, & deſtroy one āother. Theſe mariners ſay ꝑ *Ægidius Gonſalus* tooke two hūdred thouſād *Penſa* of gold (though not very pure) from *Franciſcus Fernandez*. And *Petrus Arias* ꝑ Gouernour (frō whom we haue receiued a great packet of letters from the ſuppoſed Continent) greiuouſly cōplayninge of *Ægidius Gonſalus*, writeth that he had taken an hundred and thirty

The Adriatik gulfe.

Ticinus, verbanus. Mincius. Benacus.

The Bay Figueras why ſo called.

Ægidius Gonſalus his trayle into the Bay.

Franciſcus Fernandes his colony in ꝑ kingdome of Nicoragua.

Ægid. Gonſiles fights with Franciſcus Fernandez.

thirty thouſand *Penſa* from his Captaine. Theſe *Penſa* they had gathered amonge the bordering kinges, whether againſt their will, or willingly by way of barteringe or exchange of our cõutry cõmodities, it is not our purpoſe now to diſpute: this being but a ſmale matter, & a greater peece of worke remaineth yet behind

130000. Penſa of gold taken by Gonſalus from Fernandez.

Theſe things thus falling out by the way, through the vnquiet & reſtleſſe diſpoſition of ỹ Spaniardes, *Ægidius Gonſalus* cometh to *Chriſtopherus Olitus* ſet by *Cortes*, who alſo had erected a *Colony* a little further on the ſame ſhoare, which he called by the name of the *Triumph* of the *Holy Croſſe*, (whom *Olitus* tooke) & he called the place ſo becauſe after diuers ſhippwracks, which himſelfe reporteth in a long diſcourſe, hauing eſcaped thether frõ the fury of mighty, & boyſterous windes, he landed there, on ỹ day which the church of *Rome* ſolemniſeth for the victory of *Herodius* the *Romane Emperour* againſt ỹ *Perſians*. But your *Holines* ſhal heare a ridiculous game, or paſtime in ỹ table of fortune: ỹ fourth Captaine *Franciſcus de las Caſas* ſent from *Cortes* againſt *Olitus*, came ſuddẽly vpõ him, *Olitus* goeth foorth vnto his aſſociate & fellow officer (a little before) vnder the cõmaund of *Cortes*: they fight at Sea, & through ỹ violẽce of ỹ great ordinãce, *Frãciſcus* hauing ſhott one of ỹ ſhipps of *Olitus* through, ſunke her, together with the men, & after betooke him to the mayne *Ocean*, & *Olitus* went to the ſhoare, & landed. That Bay is ſubiect to mãy tempeſtuous ſtormes, by reaſon it is expoſed to the furious blaſtes of ỹ North and is ſtraightened, or incloſed for a long ſpace betweene ỹ ſides of high mountaines, therefore a few dayes after being violently carryed away through ỹ fury of the windes, & for the moſt part hauing loſt his men, horſes, & ſhippes, *Franciſcus* was forcibly driuen into the dominiõ, & power of *Olitus*, being a moſt cruell enemy of *Olitus*, ſo *Olitus* tooke him. Behold two Captaines of greater woorth, then he himſelfe who tooke them. *Olitus* ſhutt vp his gueſts at home not well contented, but as a pray for his owne deſtruction. They both agree to kill their hoſte, and ſeduce the ſeruants of *Olitus* leaſt (attemptinge the matter) they ſhould runne to helpe ỹ traytor *Olitus*, who innocẽtly drew thẽ into ſuſpitiõ of treaſon. Vpon a night ſittinge downe of purpoſe with their noble hoſt, in ſteed of a ſhot, or reckõing for the ſupper he gaue thẽ taking the knines which were there for ſeruice of ỹ table, they ſet vpõ their vnpleaſing hoſt (for the ſeruants after their maſter had

Gõſales goeth to Olitus & is taken.

A Colony erected by Olitus called the Triumph of the holy Croſſe.

Franciſcus de las Caſas commeth ſuddẽly vpon Olitus.

A ſhippe of Olitus ſunke.

Franciſcus taken by Olitus.

ſupped,

Olitus wounded and fled.

Olitus betrayed by his own men taken and slaine.

Franciscus reported to bring Gonsalus captiue to Tenustitan.

A great packet of lres frō Petrus Arias Gouerner of Golden Castelle.

supped, were absent earnestly busied at their owne supper) and wounde *Olitus* with māy stroakes, yet kill him not: so that *Olitus* fledd, & conueighed himselfe to certaine cottages of the inhabitants, which he knewe. Whereupon proclamation was made by the common cryers that hee shoulde bee slaine, whosoeuer shuld support, or defend the traytor *Olitus*, or knowing where he lay hid, woulde not declare it, a reward is propoled to the party that should discouer and make it known: by this meanes hee is betrayed by his owne menn, and a libell of treason beinge framed against him, by publique proclamation of the cryer, hee was slaine. This was the ende of *Olitus*, vnto the which, if I bee not deceiued, the rest of his fellow officers, shalbee brought yer it bee longe. But your *Holinesse* shall heare another horrible and shamefull act, ridiculous in the play ing table of fortune; *Franciscus de las Casas* another Sea Captaine *Olitus* being slaine, is sayd forcibly to haue brought his bold companyon *Gonsalus*, though not comparable in armes, vnto the citty of *Tenustitan*, suppolinge it would be an acceptable present vnto *Cortes*. Behold the madnes of these four Captaines in the Bay of *Figueras*, desirous to tast bitter delicates, who through ambition, and auarice ouerthrew themselues, and many kingdomes, which peaceably would haue obeyed *Cæsar*. There are some who say they saw *Ægidius Gonsalus* in the power of *Franciscus de las Casas*, in the citty of *Tenustitan* others deny it: so that these mutteringe speeches cōcerning *Gonsalus* are vncertainly reported. After my booke of two *Decades* concluded, & sowed together, we twice receiued shipps from the *Senators* of *Hispaniola*, sower at one time, and seuen at another, but none from *Noua Hispania* saue only this which escaped by flight: that great packet of letters sent from *Petrus Arias* Gouernour of Golden *Castelle*, we read in the *Senate*: the sense & substance of the principall points whereof are concerning his owne actiōs, wherein many things are spoaken of the hard & difficult labours, & trauailes of his fellow soldiers, & his owne, of the next future departure of the kinges Treasurer of those parts, with a summe of gold whereof he setteth downe no number, of a voyage begunn which being performed, both Seas shalbe traded by an easie passage, and wee may haue the Ilands vnder the *Æquinoctiall* familiar, because ỹ distāce from ỹ hauen called *Nomen Dei*, is 16. leagues only, or litle

more

more, from the *Colony* of *Panama*, and that well harboured, ſix degrees only, and an halfe diſtant from the *Æquinoctiall*, where the difference of day, and night, is ſcarce diſcerned the whole yeere. Concerninge the prerogatiues of theſe coaſts I haue ſufficiently ſpoakē in my former *Decades*. In another clauſe hee accuſeth *Ægidius Gonsalus* for violence offered to his Captaine *Franciſcus Fernandez*, and commendeth him for his modeſty, & temperance, but others thinke otherwiſe. Wee ſhall ſometimes hereafter heare the complaints of the other party, & then ſhall wee iudge what is to be done. the manner of the diſcourſe is long and the circumſtances tedious, which I neither will, nor yet am able to comprehend, nor are they neceſſary for your *Holineſſe* to know, yet *Petrus Arias* humbly intreateth one thinge, that now at length through *Cæſars* fauour hee may be licenſed to returne to his wife, and children, becauſe hee now perceiueth himſelfe to be waſted, and conſumed with old age and a thouſande diſeaſes beſides: and ſo it is decreed, for he is called home and a certaine Noble man a knight of *Corduba* named *Petrus Rios* is placed in his roome, he is now with vs, and prepareth himſelfe for his departure. In our former *Decades*, where we diſcourſed concerning the vnfortunate ſucceſſe of *Franciſcus Garaius*, of ꝯ comminge, of *Olitus* to *Cuba*, frō whence he prepared to paſſe ouer to *Figueras*, of *Ægidius Gonſalus*, & his preparation to the ſame place, and of the imaginations, and deuiſes of *Petrus Arias*, to that matter wee haue alſo ſayd, that no other thinge could be prouided by our *Senate*, ſaue to giue abſolute power to the *Senate* of *Hiſpaniola*, and to cōmand that they being neerer would endeuour, ꝯ their meetinges might not procure any damage, or hurt, which wee greatly feared. And for that buſiines they haue ſpeedily appointed an approoued man called *Baccalarius Morenus* procurator or ſoliciter of the Exchequer amonge them, who hath receiued *Cæſars* letters and ours. He came to late for it was already done, he foūd all things cōfuſed: & the relatiō of this good man differeth litle from that which we haue declared. So by reaſon of their diſagreeing mindes, māy notable things worth ꝯ knowing are interrupted & cut of. *Franciſcus Fernādez* being long cōuerſāt wᵗ this *Morenus* of ꝯ *Exchequer* ſaith ꝯ in the bordering coūtry of ꝯ great lake he light vpon a forreſt ful of freſh waters falling into the Baye, as we know *Nilus* falleth downe frō ꝯ high moūtaines of *Æthiopia* into *Egipt*

Petrus Arias licenſed to returne home.

Petrus Rios placed in his roome.

Baccalarius Morenus ſoliciter of the Exchequer of Hiſpaniola.

A diſcovery of freſh waters neere the great lake,

Olitus wounded and fled.

ſupped, were abſent earneſtly buiſied at their owne ſupper) and wounde *Olitus* with mãy ſtroakes, yet kill him not: ſo that *Olitus* fledd, & conueighed himſelfe to certaine cottages of the inhabitants, which he knewe. Whereupon proclamation was made by the common cryers that hee ſhoulde bee ſlaine, whoſoeuer ſhuld ſupport, or defend the traytor *Olitus*, or knowing where he lay hid, woulde not declare it, a reward is propoſed to the party that ſhould diſcouer and make it known: by this meanes hee is betrayed by his owne menn, and a libell of treaſon beinge framed againſt him, by publique proclamation of the cryer, hee was ſlaine. This was the ende of *Olitus*, vnto the which, if I bee not deceiued, the reſt of his fellow officers, ſhalbee brought yer it bee longe. But your *Holineſſe* ſhall heare another horrible and ſhamefull act, ridiculous in the play ing table of fortune; *Franciſcus de las Caſas* another Sea Captaine *Olitus* being ſlaine, is ſayd forcibly to haue brought his bold companyon *Gonſalus*, though not comparable in armes, vnto the citty of *Tenuſtitan*, ſuppoſinge it would be an acceptable preſent vnto *Cortes*. Behold the madnes of theſe four Captaines in the Bay of *Figueras*, deſirous to taſt bitter delicates, who through ambition, and auarice ouerthrew themſelues, and many kingdomes, which peaceably would haue obeyed *Caſar*. There are ſome who ſay they ſaw *Ægidius Gonſalus* in the power of *Franciſcus de las Caſas*, in the citty of *Tenuſtitan* others deny it: ſo that theſe mutteringe ſpeeches cõcerning *Gonſalus* are vncertainly reported. After my booke of two *Decades* concluded, & ſowed together, we twice receiued ſhipps from the *Senators* of *Hiſpaniola*, ſower at one time, and ſeuen at another, but none from *Noua Hiſpania* ſaue only this which eſcaped by flight: that great packet of letters ſent from *Petrus Arias* Gouernour of Golden *Caſteele*, we read in the *Senate*: the ſenſe & ſubſtance of the principall points whereof are concerning his owne actiõs, wherein many things are ſpoaken of the hard & difficult labours, & trauailes of his fellow ſoldiers, & his owne, of the next future departure of the kinges Treaſurer of thoſe parts, with a ſumme of gold whereof he ſetteth downe no number, of a voyage begunn which being performed, both Seas ſhalbe traded by an eaſie paſſage, and we may haue the Ilands vnder the *Æquinoctiall* familiar, becauſe ye diſtãce from ye hauen called *Nomen Dei*, is 16. leagues only, or litle more

Olitus betrayed by his owne men taken and ſlaine.

Franciſcus reported to bring Gonſalus captiue to Tenuſtitan.

A great packet of lres frõ Petrus Arias Gouerner of Golden Caſteele.

more, from the *Colony* of *Panama*, and that well harboured, six degrees only, and an halfe distant from the *Æquinoctiall*, where the difference of day, and night, is scarce discerned the whole yeere. Concerninge the prerogatiues of these coasts I haue sufficiently spoakē in my former *Decades*. In another clause hee accuseth *Ægidius Gonsalus* for violence offered to his Captaine *Franciscus Fernandez*, and commendeth him for his modesty, & temperance, but others thinke otherwise. Wee shall sometimes hereafter heare the complaints of the other party, & then shall wee iudge what is to be done. the manner of the discourse is long and the circumstances tedious, which I neither will, nor yet am able to comprehend, nor are they necessary for your *Holinesse* to know, yet *Petrus Arias* humbly intreateth one thinge, that now at length through *Cæsars* fauour hee may be licensed to returne to his wife, and children, becausse hee now perceiueth himselfe to be wasted, and consumed with old age and a thousande diseases besides: and so it is decreed, for he is called home and a certaine Noble man a knight of *Corduba* named *Petrus Rios* is placed in his roome, he is now with vs, and prepareth himselfe for his departure. In our former *Decades*, where we discoursed concerning the vnfortunate successe of *Franciscus Garaius*, of ꝯ comminge, of *Olitus* to *Cuba*, frō whence he prepared to passe ouer to *Figueras*, of *Ægidius Gonsalus*, & his preparation to the same place, and of the imaginations, and deuises of *Petrus Arias*, to that matter wee haue also sayd, that no other thinge could be prouided by our *Senate*, saue to giue absolute power to the *Senate* of *Hispaniola*, and to cōmand that they being neerer would endeuour, ꝯ their meetinges might not procure any damage, or hurt, which wee greatly feared. And for that businesse they haue speedily appointed an approoued mann called *Baccalarius Morenus* procurator or soliciter of the Exchequer amonge them, who hath receiued *Cæsars* letters and ours. He came to late for it was already done, he foūd all things cōfused: & the relatiō of this good man differeth litle from that which we haue declared. So by reason of their disagreeing mindes, māy notable things worth ꝯ knowing are interrupted & cut of. *Franciscus Fernādez* being long cōuersāt wᵗ this *Morenus* of ꝯ *Exchequer* saith ꝯ in the bordering coūtry of ꝯ great lake he light vpon a forrest ful of fresh waters falling into the Baye, as we know *Nilus* falleth downe frō ꝯ high moūtaines of *Æthiopia* into *Ægipt*

Petrus Arias licensed to returne home.

Petrus Rios placed in his roome.

Baccalarius Morenus soliciter of the Exchequer of Hispaniola.

A discovery of fresh waters neere the great lake,

Ægypt, that thereby *Ægypt* being watered, it might be powred out into our ſea: if that be true, which as yet is vncertaine, it ſhall be in vaine to ſeeke that which *Ægidius Gonſalus* hath long conſidered in his minde, concerning a great nauigable riuer whiche drinketh vppe thoſe waters, compaſſed about with people. But concerning the misfortune, and vniuerſall ſlaughter of *Cortes*, and his companions commonly diuulged, this *Morenus* of the Exchequer returning, reported hee hearde nothing thereof in thoſe countries, becauſe thoſe coaſts are more then 500. leagues diſtaunt from the Prouince of *Tenuſtitan*, but ſayeth, that while he lay at anchor in the hauen of *Habana*, the Mart towne of *Cuba*, *Diecus Ordaſſus* one of *Cortes* his Captaynes (a diſcret man) arryued there, who ſayd, hee came thither to inquire whither they hearde any thing of *Cortes*, of whoſe life they greatly doubted in *Tenuſtitan* the heade cittie of the kingdomes, and more then this, they knowe nothing. For cure of this ſo greate a blemiſh, a manne nobly deſcended, one *Ludouicus Pontius* a Lawyer of *Lyons*, of this countrey of *Carpentana*, whereof this cittie *Toletum* is the heade (where wee nowe remayne with *Cæſar*) beeing chiefe Iuſtice of the citie a long time, is choſen to bee ſent, becauſe he exerciſed his magiſtracy moſt vprightly, and wiſely: hee is a modeſt manne, and of a noble diſpoſition, through whoſe prouidence we hope it will come to paſſe, that that ſhippe of *Cæſars* floting for the happie and good fortune of *Cæſar*, ſhall be brought vnto the caline, and quiet hauen. Hee bringeth this charge with him, to intreate *Cortes* with a thouſand fayre inticing ſpeeches (if hee finde him aliue) to drawe him to true obedience, from the which, hee neuer yet openly departed, for the name of *Cæſar* the king is alwayes reuerent in his mouth, and letters: but ſecretly, as hath beene largely ſpoken, wee ſuſpect I knowe not what, both by coniectures, and the accuſations of manie, hee alwayes deſired with a proude and haughtie mynde to bee graced with new prærogatiues, and dignities, and hath long ſince obtained the titles of Gouernour, and *Atlantado* of thoſe large countries, included vnder the name of *Newe Spayne*. Hee lately alſo deſired the badge or cogniſance of *Saint Iacobus Spatenſis* whiche this *Pontius* bringeth with him, to bee giuen vnto him, who ſhortly is to departe, beeing alreadie diſmiſſed by *Cæſar*, and ſhall goe hence with a fleete of two

The doubtfull report of Cortes his death.

Ludouicus Pontius ſent by Cæſar to Tenuſtitan. His commiſſion.

The order of S. Iacobus Spatenſis ſent to Cortes.

and

and twenty ſhippes. But if he finde that *Cortes* is gone vnto his aunceſters, he is to do otherwiſe. None of the other will preſume to aduance their plumes, ſo he finde the ſtate of the inhabitants to ſtand cleere from defection and reuolt, all things will proſperoſly ſucceed, and be ſubiected to the happy feete of your *Holineſſe*. In that great citty of the lake, which now reſumeth the face & reſemblance of a citty, repayred by the buildinge of fifty thouſand houſes, there are ſeuen and thirty churches erected, wherein the inhabitants intermixed with the Spaniards moſt deuoutly apply themſelues to the Chriſtian religion, reiectinge the old ceremonies, and ſacrificing of mans bloud, which they now abhorr And that fruitefull graine wil infinitly increaſe through thoſe 8. ſlippered, *Franciſcan Friars*, inſtructing the inhabitants with appoſtolicall feruency, if the ſeditions of our men doe not withſtand it. I haue ſufficiently inſiſted in theſe things: now I come to *Stephanus Gomez*, who as I haue already ſaid in the ende of that booke preſented to your *Holineſſe* beginninge (*Before that*) was ſent with one *Caruell* to ſeeke another *Straight* betweene the lād of *Florida*, and the *Bachalaos* ſufficiently known, and frequented. He neither findinge the *Straight*, nor *Gataia* which he promiſed, returned backe within tenn monethes after his departure. I alwayes thought, and preſuppoſed this good mans Imaginations were vayne, and friuolous. Yet wanted he no ſuffrages, & voyces in his fauour, & defence. Notwithſtanding, he found pleaſant, & profitable countries, agreeable with our *Parallels*, and degrees of the *Pole*. *Licentiatus Aiglionus* alſo a *Senator* in *Hiſpaniola* by his freindes, & familiars trauailed & paſſed the ſame ſtrange ſhores to ꝑ north of *Hiſpaniola*, *Cuba*, & the *Iucaian* Ilands neere ꝯ *Bachalaos*, and the countryes of *Chicora*, and *Duraba*, whereof I ſpeake at large before. Where, after the declaration of the rites, and cuſtomes of the nations, and the deſcriptions of notable hauens and great riuers, groues of Holme, Oake, and Oliues, and wild vines euery where ſpreadinge in the woods, they ſay, they founde alſo other trees of our countrey and that ſurely not in a ſhort *Epitome*, but conſuming and ſpending great bundles of paper therein. But what need haue we of theſe things which are common with all the people of *Europe*? to the South, to the South, for the great & exceeding riches of the *Æquinoctiall*, they that ſeeke riches muſt not goe vnto the cold, and froſen North.

37. churches erected in Temiſtitan.

Stephanus Gomez returned.

A repetition of Licentiatus Aiglionus his trauailes.

To the South to the South.

In

A pleasant cõceipt.

In this aduenture your *Holineſſe* ſhall heare a pleaſant conceited puffe of winde arilinge, able to procure laughter. This *Stephanus Gomez* hauing attained none of thoſe thinges which hee thought he ſhould haue found, leaſt hee ſhould returne empty, contrary to the lawes ſett downe by vs, that no mann ſhould offer violence to any nation, fraighted his ſhipp with people of both ſexes, taken from certaine innocent halfe naked nations, who contented themſelues with cottages in ſteede of houſes. And when hee came into the hauen of *Clunia*, from whence he ſet ſayle, a certaine man hearing of the arriuall of his ſhippe, and that hee hadd brought *Es clauos* that is to ſay ſlaues, ſeekinge no further, came poſtinge vnto vs, with pantinge and breathles ſpirit ſayinge, that *Stephanus Gomez* bringeth his ſhippe laden with cloues and precious ſtones: and thought thereby to haue receiued ſome rich preſent, or reward. They who fauoured the matter, attentiue to this manns fooliſh and idle report, wearied the whole Court with exceedinge great applauſe, cuttinge of the worde by *Apharesis*, proclayminge, that for *Eſclauos*, hee hadd brought *Clauos* (for the Spaniſh tongue calleth ſlaues, *Esclauos*, and cloues *Clauos*) but after the Court vnderſtoode that the tale was tranſformed from *Cloues* to ſlaues, they brake foorth into a great laughter, to the ſhame and bluſhinge of the fauorers who ſhouted for ioy. If they hadd learned that the influence of the heauens could bee noe where infuſed into terreſtriall matters prepared to receiue that aromaticall ſpirit, ſaue from the *Æquinoctiall* ſunne, or next vnto it, they woulde haue knowne, that in the ſpace of tenn moneths (wherein hee performed his voyage) aromaticall Cloues could not bee founde. While I was buyſily imployed in this corollary, or addition, beehold the accuſtomed artes and ſubliltie of whirlinge fortune, which neuer gaue ounce of hony vnto any, but ſhee caſt as much, or oftentimes more gall in his diſh. The ſtreetes of this famous citty range with the ſounde of Trumpettes, and Drummes for ioy of the eſpouſalls, and reiterated affinity with the kinge of *Portugall Cæſars* ſiſters ſonne and his couſin germanne, by takinge his ſiſter now marriageable and forſakinge the Engliſh womann yet younge, and tender, which thinge the kingdomes of *Caſteele* cheefly deſired,

Whirlinge fortune.

deſired at what time a ſorrowfull and grieuous meſſage to bee indured preſently inſued: which filled the minde of *Cæſar*, and all the *Caſteelians* with diſdaine, and contempt. In that treatiſe of the world compaſſed, directed to *Pope Adrian*, I ſayd, that the companion of the ſhip called the *Victory*, remained broken in the Iland of *Tidore*, one of the Ilandes of the *Maluchas* ingendering ſpices, which ſhipp called the *Trinitie*, was left there with 57. men, whoſe proper names beſides the head officers, I haue extracted out of the accomptants bookes of theſe negotiations. That ſhipp being repaired, returned laden with cloues, & certaine precious ſtones: ſhee light on the *Portugall* fleete, and comming vpon them vnawares, they tooke her violently, and brought her being vanquiſhed, to *Malacha* ſuppoſed to bee the *Golden Cherſoneſus*, and the *Portugall Commander* named *Georgius de Brito* a ſea faring man violetly tooke whatſoeuer was in her. But it is a lamentable thinge to bee ſpoken, what happened to the mariners of this ſhippe: the fury of the Sea againſt them was ſo great, that being toſſed to, and froe with perpetuall ſtormes, they all periſhed almoſt with famine, and ouerwatchinge. The ſhipp called the *Trinitie* being taken, that *Portugallian* Commander is ſaid to haue gone to our Ilandes of the *Maluchas*, and in one of them (whereof there are ſeuen) hee built a Caſtle, and whatſoeuer wares were left in the Ilandes for negotiation, or trade of marchandiſe, he violently tooke them all. The pilotts, and kinges ſeruants who are ſafly returned, ſay that both robberyes, and pillages exceede the valew of two hundered thouſande *Ducates*, but *Chriſtopherus de Haro* eſpecially the generall directer of this aromaticall negotiation, vnder the name of *Factor*, confirmeth the ſame. Our *Senate* yeeldeth great credit to this mann. Hee gaue mee the names of all the 5. ſhippes that accompanied the *Victorie*, and of all the mariners, and meane officers whatſoeuer. And in our *Senate* aſſembled he ſhewed why he aſſigned that valewe of the booty or pray, becauſe he particularly declared, how much ſpices ꝑ *Trinitie* brought, how much ſpice was left in the handes of *Zabazulla* king of the Iland of *Machiana*, one of our 7. Ilands ingendring ſpices, and of another next bordering kinge of the Ilande of *Tidore*, and his ſonne, and of the ſtewardes of both the kinges, and their

The returne of ꝑ Trinity & of her miſhapps.

Chriſtopherus de Haro.

domeſticall,

domeſticall noble menne by name, all whiche was bought for a price, aſſigned to *Iohannes de Campo* remaining there with ỹ reſt. And concerning the wares, or marchandiſe, how much ſteele, & copper plate, how much hempen, and flaxen cloath, how much pitch, quick-ſiluer, Peter lightes, tapers of *Turkie*, *Arſenicke Orpin* for pictures, corals, and reddiſh fannes, or hats, caps, looking glaſſes, glaſſy and cleere ſtones, bels, poynts, ſeats fit for kings, and what engins with their munition was therein, for the exchange of which thinges by the kinges chiefe officers remaining there, to wit, the Auditor, and Treaſurer, ſpices might be gathered, to be brought backe by our ſhippes which were to bee ſent. It may be doubted what *Cæſar* will doe in ſuch a caſe, I thinke he will diſſemble the matter for a while, by reaſon of the renued affinity, yet though they were twinnes of one birth, it were harde to ſuffer this iniurious loſſe to paſſe vnpuniſhed, I ſuppoſe the matter will firſt peaceably bee treated by Embaſſadours. But I heare another thing which will be diſtaſtfull to the king of *Portugall*, *Cæſar* cannot although he deſired to diſſemble the matter, for the owners of thoſe marchandiſes will earneſtly require Iuſtice to be done, which were diſhoneſt to deny vnto the enemy, how much more to his owne tributaryes. The auncient *Portugalles* propheſie the inſuing deſtruction of his kingdõe, through theſe raſh and vnaduiſed attempts: for they too proudly deſpiſe the people of *Caſteele*, without whoſe reuennues and commodities they ſhould periſh through famine, ſeeing that is but a mean, and poore kingdome, ſomtimes a County of *Caſteele*. The *Caſteelians* through rage and fury, fret, and foame, and deſire that *Cæſar* woulde indeuour to reduce that kingdome to the crowne of *Caſteele*: king *Philip*, *Cæſars* father ſometime thought, & ſaide, that he woulde doe it, and time will publiſh the ſentence. In the meane ſpace, I bidde your *Holineſſe* farewell, proſtrate beefore whoſe ſight I preſent my kiſſes to your feete.

The fattall propheſie of the Portugalles.

FINIS.

Soli Deo, Trino, & Vni,
Laus & gloria.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COPY IN THE

HENRY E. HUNTINGTON LIBRARY

FOR REFERENCE ONLY. NOT FOR REPRODUCTION